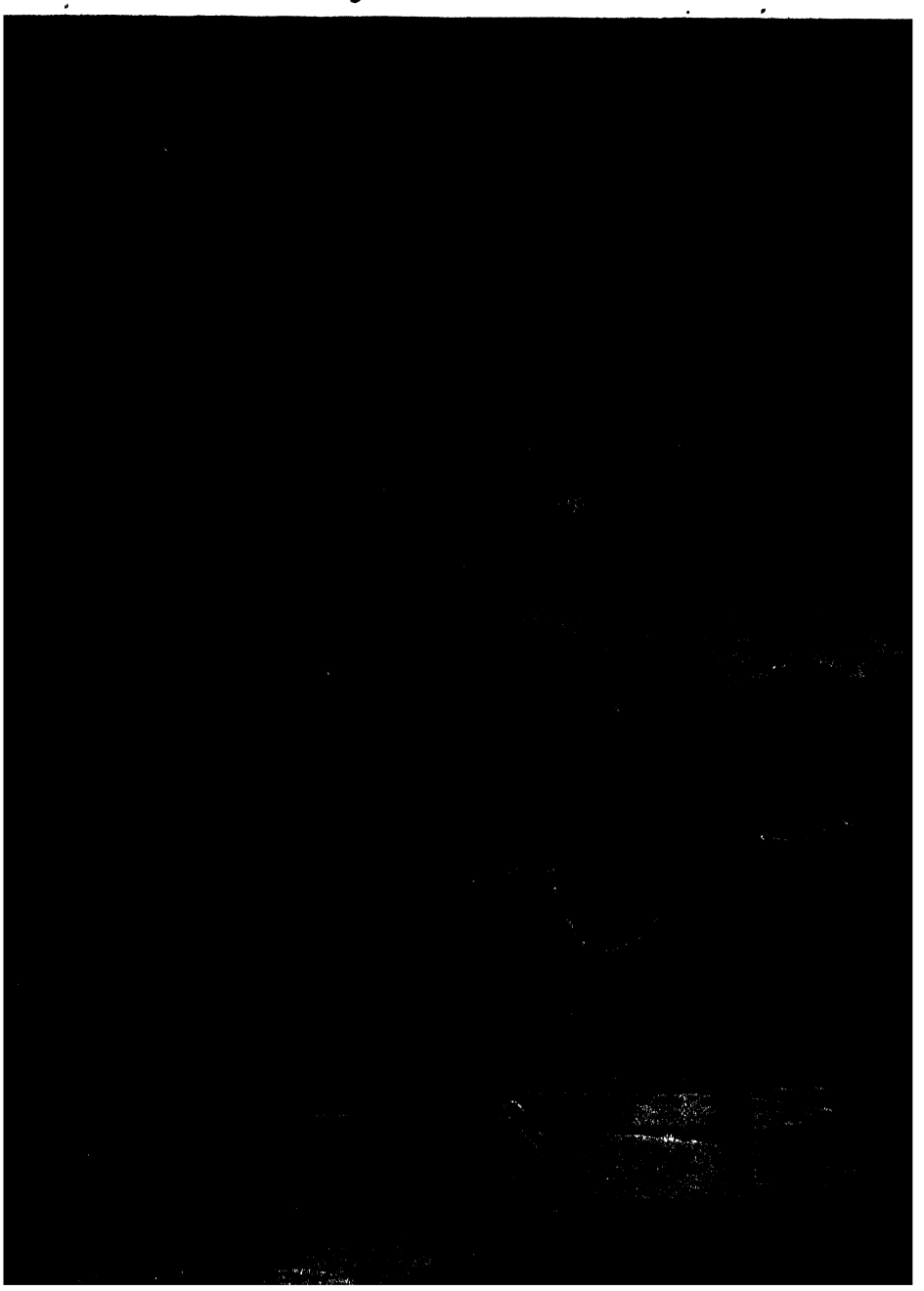
लाल बहादुर शास्त्री राष्ट्रीय प्रशासन अकादमी
L. B. S. National Academy of Administration
मसूरी
MUSSOORIE
पुस्तकालय
LIBRARY

प्राप्ति संख्या
Accession No. 45555 113098
वर्ग संख्या
Class No. 909
पुस्तक संख्या
Book No. Pco
V.3

'or Details of the Publishers' Special Binding Offer, see Back page

15 PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS

Edited by J.A.Hammerton



Date..... 11/12/88.....

Contents of this Part

DANZIG.	The Modern City-State	5 *Illustrations*	Herbert Vivian
DENMARK	I. The Democratic Danes	39 *Photographs*	Shaw Desmond
	II. Denmark's Stirring Story	2 *Illustrations*	J. A. Brendon
ECUADOR	I. The Republic of the Equator	19 *Photographs*	Hamilton Fyfe
	II. Ecuador's Turbulent History	1 *Illustration*	C. R. Enock
EGYPT	I. The Modern Egyptians	37 *Photographs*	A. E. Weigall

PHOTOGRAVURE SECTION (1): DANISH LIFE (*9 Photographs*)
" " (2): IN ANCIENT EGYPT (*10 Photographs*)

COLOUR PLATE: Girls of Stromo Island

COVER PICTURE: Sunset on the Great Pyramid of Cheops

From the Editor's Desk

THE FLEETWAY HOUSE, FARRINGDON STREET
LONDON, E.C.4

WHILE some remarkably beautiful photogravures and other photographs of Egyptian life and scenery are given in this Part, they are but an artistic foretaste of the numerous illustrations that will accompany the remainder of the letterpress in Part 16. The photogravure pictures now given are representative of ancient Egypt; twice their number, apart from the wealth of additional photographs, have yet to appear and these will be of modern Egypt, many of them new and vivid camera views of the wonderful street life of the Cairo and Alexandria of to-day, especially taken for PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS.

卐

Our Contributor on Modern Egypt

MR. ARTHUR E. WEIGALL, who writes so attractively on the Modern Egyptians, was for a time assistant to Professor Flinders Petrie on the staff of the Egypt Exploration Fund. From 1905 until 1914 he was Inspector-General of Antiquities under the Egyptian Government. He conducted some noteworthy excavations at Abydos in 1901-2, was engaged in research work at Sakkarah in 1902-4, and in 1906-7 prepared a valuable report on the antiquities of Lower Nubia. He is an artist as well as an Egyptologist, and the author of many books, including "Travels in the Upper Egyptian Desert," "Life of Akhnaton," "Treasury of Ancient Egypt," "Life of Cleopatra," and "Egypt from 1789 to 1914."



Mr. ARTHUR E. WEIGALL

A Prisoner of the Senussi

FOLLOWING Mr. Weigall's contribution will come, in Part 16, a chapter on the Bedun and Senussi of the Libyan Desert, by Captain Rupert Stanton Gwatkin-Williams, C.M.G., who, entering the Royal Navy as a midshipman in 1891, served in China at the taking of the Taku Forts and throughout the Boxer campaign of 1900. Retiring in 1912, with the rank of captain, he rejoined in 1914. His ship, H.M.S. Tara, was torpedoed and sunk in the Gulf of Sollum in 1915, when the crew were made prisoners by an enemy submarine, whose commander handed them over to Senussi Arabs, among whom they endured five months of captivity.



Capt. GWATKIN WILLIAMS

卐

Unique Photographs by Miss Rosita Forbes

CAPTAIN GWATKIN-WILLIAMS, who spent nearly two years in command of H.M.S. Intrepid on the Murman coast, was in command of H.M.S. Edinburgh Castle, the Commodore and Ocean Escort of the American convoys bringing troops across the Atlantic in 1918. His books include "In the Hands of the Senussi" and "Prisoners of the Red Desert," and his chapter in PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS will be illustrated by a series of remarkable photographs taken in the Libyan Desert by Miss Rosita Forbes, who penetrated as far south as Kufra (or Kufara) in 1921.

[Continued on page iii. of this wrapper.

The entire contents of PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS are protected by copyright in all countries signatory to the Berne Convention. The literary and most of the pictorial contents are copyrighted in the United States of America



DENMARK GIRLS OF STRÖMÖ ISLAND

This is the memorial stone of Niels Finsen, the Danish physician and originator of the light ray treatment of diseases, who was born in Thorshavn on Stromo Island, the largest of the Faroe Group

To face page 1596

Photo Danish Legation

Danzig

The Ancient City & the Modern City State

By Herbert Vivian, M.A.

Author and Traveller

UNTIL recently Danzig was chiefly known for a sticky, caressing liqueur flavoured with cinnamon and floating tiny particles of gold leaf—the eau de vie de Danzig of big international restaurants. But now this very ancient city has acquired a new importance, owing to the frantic rivalries between Poland and Prussia since the Great War.

One can easily understand why the Poles need Danzig and the Germans were reluctant to give her up. She is the outlet of the Vistula, which, with its affluents, covers a larger area than any German river, and, if money can ever be found for the construction of canals, will serve the whole basin of the Oder, Niemen, Dniester, and Dnieper.

Danzig, or Gdansk, as the Poles call her, was first known as a Slav settlement at the end of the tenth century, and belonged to Poland until the beginning of the fourteenth, when she was taken over by the Teutonic Order, which undoubtedly contributed largely to her prosperity. The Order had been founded by Crusaders in Palestine, had made a short and futile attempt to colonise Transylvania, and had then been rashly invited by the King of Poland to settle in his country. The result was that it dominated and spread everywhere, obtaining after some eighty years an outlet to the sea at Danzig.

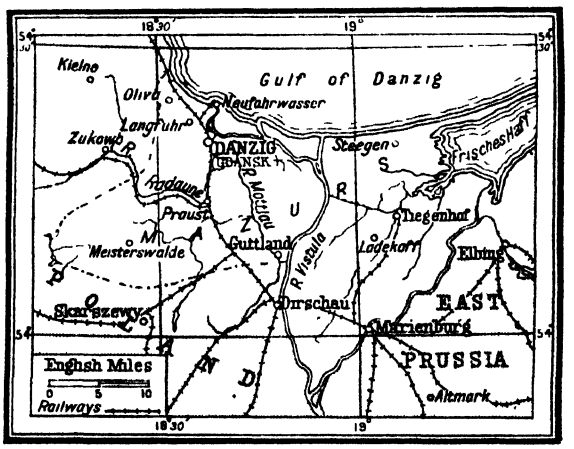
The method of annexation was characteristic of Teutonic regard for hospitality. There was a sudden raid on the Feast of S. Dominic, accompanied by the murder of more than 10,000 men, women, and children, who constituted the bulk of the population. Many took refuge in the church and monastery, where they were burnt to death. German settlers were imported to take their place, and Gdansk became a German city.

Even the German settlers, however, became restless under the oppressive, although fostering, yoke of the Order. There was a revolt in 1454, and Danzig became Polish once more. She was mixed up in all sorts of warfare during the sixteenth, seventeenth, and eighteenth centuries, and was often besieged, but never taken, except once by the Russians in 1734. In 1793 the second partition of Poland restored her to German rule, but in 1807 she surrendered to Bonaparte's marshal Lefebvre.

By the treaty of Tilsit (July, 1807), Danzig was declared a free and independent city, with a Polish garrison and in close connexion with the duchy of Warsaw, but in reality under the protectorate of Napoleon, which lasted six years.

In 1814 Danzig surrendered to the Russian and Prussian armies, and remained German until 1919, when she became a free city-state under the League of Nations.

Danzig has always been more or less in the British orbit.



THE FREE CITY-STATE OF DANZIG

Copyrighted, 1922, by The Amalgamated Press (1922), Limited

British shipping was one of the earliest sources of her prosperity. In 1392 she received no fewer than 300 visits from British ships as against 100 in 1918. British merchants established counting-houses, built churches and granaries, supported missionaries, and gave money for municipal purposes. When there was an economic war between England and the Hanseatic League, Danzig was excepted from proscription and Queen Elizabeth conceded a goodly share of the White Sea trade. During the reign of Queen Anne the British colony in Danzig was the largest on the Continent. Even now there are still various traces of the old British influence.

Embarrassing Relic of Prussian Rule

The population is still largely German, owing to the restrictions which German masters imposed upon immigration.

The Polish citizens consist almost exclusively of Protestants, who have maintained their religion for centuries under the mild rule of Catholic Poland. They are lively, genial people, known as Mazurs, from the place of their origin, and are best remembered in the outside world as the creators of the Mazurka, their national dance.

With Danzig now an independent state they have many difficulties before them, the chief of which is a horde of useless officials, a very embarrassing relic of Prussian rule. Least of all can small states afford to pay parasites, and the only hope is to obtain productive work from the majority of the citizens.

Street Names that Tell a Story

Danzig is essentially an industrial, middle-class town to the tips of its palaces. You can tell this by the style of the buildings and the names of the streets. The chief thoroughfares are Woolweaver Street, Milkcan Street, Blacksmith Viaduct, Pursemaker Street, Anchor Smithy, Bucketmaker Court, Cooper Street, Ironmonger Street, Potter Street, Butcher Street, and our old friend Baker Street. These names bring home to you the whole spirit of honest toil, while a smell of brewing and factories mingles with the hammering of smithies and the rumble of machinery in the air, and there in Trousermaker Street are three tailors sitting cross-legged on the ground at an open window and chaffing the maidens as they pass.

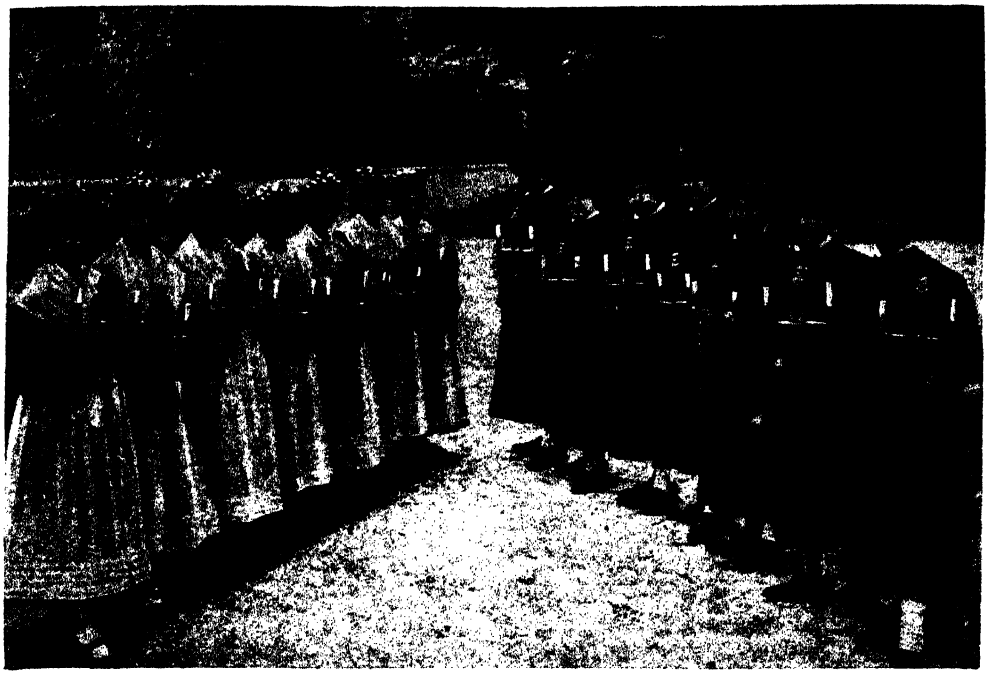
The first impression is that you have stepped right back into the Middle Ages. There is probably nothing like it anywhere except Lübeck, while even Nüremberg seems almost modern in comparison. But Danzig is severe in its medievalism, with heavy substantial houses, gleaming gables, turrets, heavy balls of stone, ponderous statues, gargoyles, heraldic beasts, all sorts of florid decorations. There are usually flights of stairs at the entrances with stone balustrades ending in lions with gaping jaws, or voracious fishes, or menacing dragons.

The houses are often magnificent within, possessing wonderful carved staircases, frescoed ceilings, and beautiful old furniture, much of which, however, has been sold and carried away during a succession of troublesome times. You can trace the architectural development of the town in the various quarters, ranging from prim red brick to richer sandstone, the garish buildings of the seventeenth century, and the unsightly creations of more modern German art.

Teuton v. Polish Architecture

An enthusiastic German talks with patriotism of Danzig as "the petrified shadow-play of old fairy tales," but there is really little or nothing dainty or mystical about this solid over-decorated city, more like a collection of christening cakes or substantial stage scenery than anything suggestive of romance. And yet the effect is not unpleasing. Above the buzz of business you hear cheery clocks chiming simultaneously from ten different towers, while hundreds of bells play sober carillons. A local poet has summed up the general impression of "dark gables and high windows, towers peering through the mists, statues pale as ghosts standing silent by the doors."

High as the houses are, they seem like children's toys beside the heavy Teutonic cathedral of S. Mary. It seems



YOUNG MEN AND MAIDENS PAIRED FOR THE BRIDAL DANCE

Action dances inevitably tend to disappear as civilization develops, being preserved, if preserved at all, only in dramatic ballet. Thus peculiar interest attaches to this bridal dance still practised by the peasantry dwelling in the Nogat valley territory of Danzig. It is danced by men and women arrayed in bridal costume and carrying puppet brides and bridegrooms set between candles

to have eaten up all the space which was needed for streets and to have folded all the adjoining dwellings under its wing.

The Germans of Danzig are very proud of this overgrown edifice as a monument of German greatness and strength; and the utmost contempt is expressed for the humbler and more beautiful architecture of the Poles, which is dismissed as almost horizontal beside all this triumph of the perpendicular. The high altar is painfully Gothic and has not been improved by German attempt at restoration in 1870, or by the effect of very modern stained glass windows presented by the King of Prussia in 1844 as the first-fruits of a new Berlin factory.

Almost the only object of interest is a Last Judgement by Hans Memlinc (or Memling), painted in the fifteenth century for a member of the house of Medici. On its way to Florence it was captured by a Danzig cruiser, whose owners presented it to this church. Following the Napoleonic custom of art pillage, the French carried it off to Paris in 1807, but it was brought back after Waterloo.

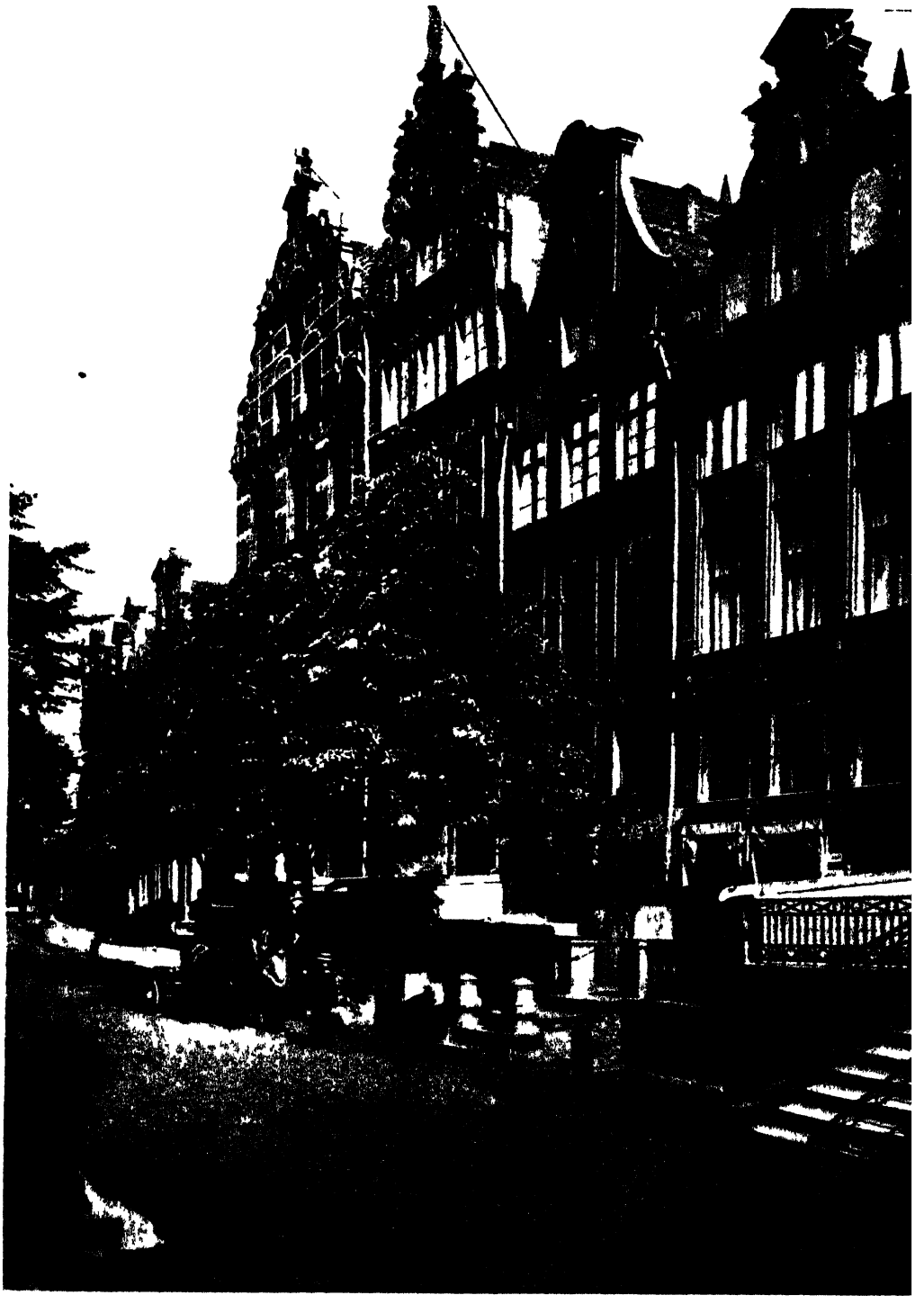
Other important edifices include the Artushof or Junkerhof, called after King Arthur of England and, later, after the rich merchants of the Baltic, who were the original Junkers and held their exchange here. The town hall is regarded as a triumphant monument of independence and civic strength, but not necessarily of Germanism, for the tower is surmounted by a statue of a king of Poland. The chimes enjoy special fame, the painted ceilings are Venetian, and there is a remarkable winding staircase of carved oak.

The chief resort of the town is the Long Market, flanked by gable after gable of the best patrician houses. The rivers Mottlau and Radaune, tributaries of the Vistula—the Mottlau drowsy and sluggish, the Radaune a rushing torrent and father of mills and factories—are the great arteries of



MODERN ENTERPRISE IN MEDIEVAL ENVIRONMENT

Fine seventeenth century gabled buildings flank the Langemarkt and Langgasse, busy thoroughfares running like a single street through Danzig from east to west. At their point of junction stands the fourteenth century Rathaus, with a slender tower 270 feet high, ending in a graceful spire topped by a figure said to represent King Sigismund Augustus of Poland. The Neptune Fountain, past which tramlines now run, was cast in 1633



ANTIQUATED ORNAMENT DOOMED BY THE MARCH OF PROGRESS

Almost peculiar to Danzig are the stone terraces, something like the Florentine loggias, before the houses, and formerly used for family gatherings As seen here from the Brodbankengasse, they are approached from the street level by flights of steps with stone or iron balustrades, often elaborately ornamented Unfortunately, these survivals from a long past time are incompatible with the development of modern street traffic, and they are fast disappearing

Danzig, the secret of all her ancient prosperity The great rafts of timber, which have probably travelled for hundreds and hundreds of miles, afford a constant joy and interest to visitors The so called Long Bridge, which is the quay of the Mottlau, is crowded with bargemen, and offers bright touches of colour with the many booths and stalls which overflow with fruits and flowers and greenery in the springtime

If Danzig be unduly solemn and severe the same cannot be said of the beautiful country outside Stand on the ancient ramparts or climb to the fort on the Bischofsberg and you will enjoy a prospect that is a feast of colour And if you doubt the influence of Polish civilization drive a few miles to the village of Oliva and visit the famous old Cistercian Abbey, which was suppressed about 1800, but still contains carved statues of Polish kings and tombs of Polish dukes There are portraits of all the Polish abbots since 1170 It was here that Sweden and Poland concluded peace after a war of more than 60 years, and you are shown a black marble slab beneath which the treaty has been deposited

Danzig is bound to Poland, Poland to Danzig Without any injury to the present German population, and without any pressure upon it, on the lines of voluntary and natural choice of what is one's own good, and under the influence of factors more attractive still than they were in the times before the Partitions —a more intensive business connexion with Poland nearer communications with her centres Posen Warsaw, and Cracow, and union with the more effective influence of Polish national culture under such conditions as these the ancient city of Danzig born anew in the present, and possessing as it does, excellent natural facilities for maritime trade, will become the great, powerful, and prosperous seaport of the resurrected Poland



SLIPPERY SPORT· A JUMP-FOR-HERRINGS COMPETITION

In many parts of the world a popular amusement of young folks is to attempt to take a bite out of a suspended apple without touching it with the hands Danzig boys get uproarious fun out of this much more difficult feat—springing on skates from the ice and snatching a herring from a string by catching it between the teeth

Denmark

I. The Democratic Danes and Their Homeland

By Shaw Desmond

Author of "The Soul of Denmark"

THE little kingdom of Denmark has obtained a significance throughout the world out of all proportion to its size, due, primarily, to the fact that it practically leads the world in agriculture, and that so many Danes in various countries have made their mark in science, art, and invention.

The country consists of the peninsula of Jutland, with its stretches of heather, sand, and scientifically worked soil; the big island of Zealand with its luscious pastures, and the little island of Fünen (Fyn) sandwiched in between them, while around its friendly coasts there is a sprinkling of idyllic little isles.

Although it has an intimate beauty that is all its own, there is no mountain in the country, scarcely a hill worthy of the name; not a single big river, and only a few streams. Of its population of some three and a quarter millions, 600,000 have come together in Copenhagen, the capital, which lies on the east of Zealand, facing Malmö, in Sweden, across the blue waters of the Öresund or Sound.

Since the Great War, North Slesvig, that Sönder Jylland, or South Jutland, beloved of every Dane, has once more been taken out of the grip of the big neighbour on the south.

The Dane, like the Irishman and the Jew, is to be found everywhere, and can be recognized by three unmistakable characteristics. He is, except the Irishman, the most fluent talker in Europe, though, unlike him, he is Europe's worst orator; his naturalness and good-nature are almost without a parallel; and, lastly, he has a laughing scepticism, especially if he be a Copenhagener, which is quite his own. He laughs at everything, including himself. The Jutlander, however, who is "the Highlander of Denmark," though a genial open-handed soul, takes himself very seriously.



ARGUS-EYED SENTINEL OF DENMARK

Busby, rifle, sword, all are complete, and the military bearing of this young guard is such as to warrant ill for the disturbers of his Sovereign's peace

Photo, E. M. Newman

Intellectually occupying a high place among Europeans, the Dane has a curious lack of imagination, being strangely uncomprehending outside the realm of the five senses. As one writer has expressed it, he is not "four-dimensional." On the other hand, his powers of critical analysis are exceptional, as those who have lived some years in the country, and, having learnt the language, have lectured to Danish audiences in both



DURING THE BUSY HOURS IN A WELL-KNOWN STREET OF COPENHAGEN

Copenhagen, the capital of Denmark, is a large and handsome city on the island of Zealand, and receives its Danish name of Kjobenhavn or Merchant's Haven from the numerous merchants who, on account of its favourable situation, made of it an important resort. This photograph of the Vesterbrogade exemplifies the enormous cycle traffic continuously to be seen on the wide and well kept streets of this capital town

Photo Ihy Larsen

Danish and English, have discovered, no man being quicker than the Dane to discover any false quantity or insincerity in man or method.

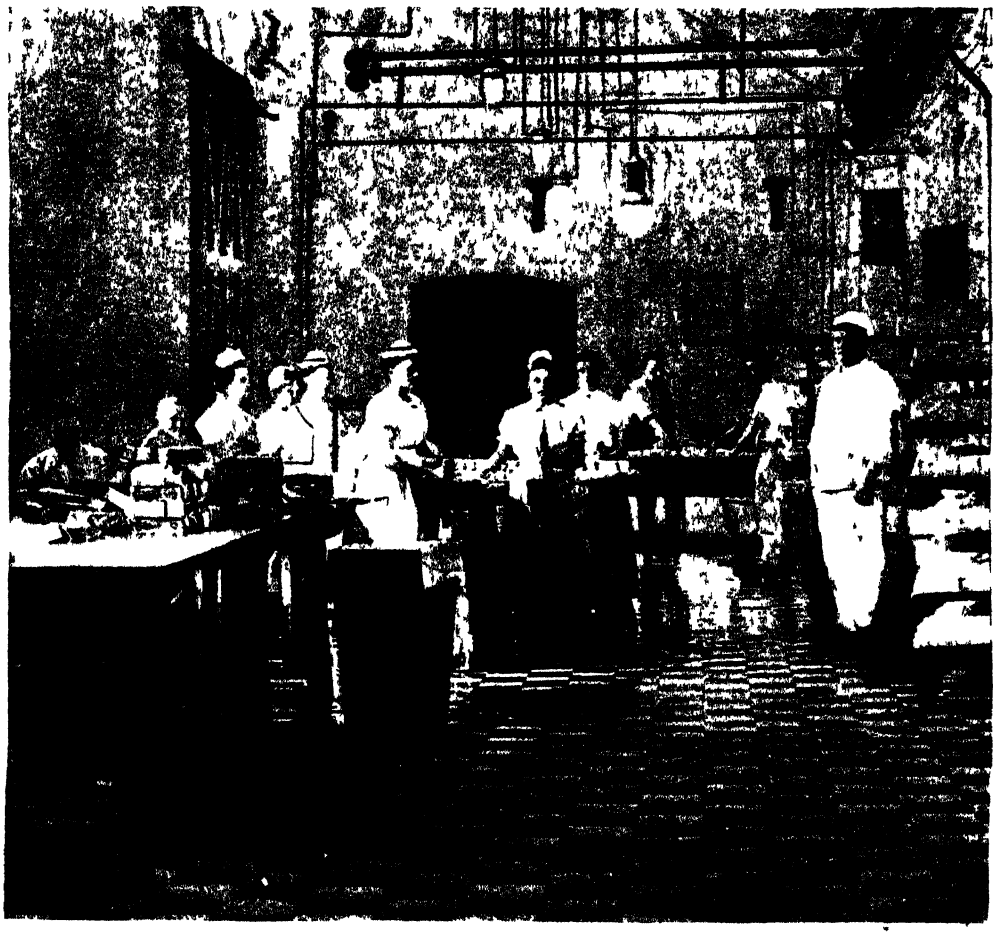
Physically, the Dane is a round-headed, powerfully built man of middle height, often carrying so much flesh as to leave no suggestion whatever of his Viking forbears, who, in the dead centuries, descended upon the coasts of Britain, where they first harried, and then married. He is a tremendous trencherman, Denmark having the best, the cleanest, and most carefully supervised food in Europe, and he eats anything from four to six meals in the twenty-four hours, beginning with rolls and coffee. Upon his table one often finds four or five kinds of bread, with the Danish national dish- smörrebröd ("smeared bread"), made of bread-and-butter with various delicacies, fish, flesh, and fowl, laid upon it.

The partner of his joys for, since he takes life easily, his sorrows are few is distinguished, when a girl, by great beauty of complexion and strength, rather than fineness of limb. She, like her husband, is on the whole, fair, although nowhere is there to be met greater variety of human type than in little Denmark, as the Danes affectionately call their land. In half an hour's walk, one will see Danes of all shades of complexion, with hair from jet black to the lightest flaxen, while the variety of feature is so noticeable that there can scarcely be said to be a Danish type.

With the Dane, as the Arab, hospitality is almost a religion, only that the Dane, as a whole, is not religious. His

own word for it is gaestfri (guest free) and the stranger is invariably welcomed with open arms If an Englishman's house is his castle, the house of the Dane is a home for all the world where the stranger within the gate seems always to be expected, and where he always finds himself surrounded by that extraordinary natural atmosphere or stemning (that expressive word for which the English "atmosphere" is no equivalent), which makes him instantly at home

One of the first things to strike the stranger in the conversation of a Danish household, almost of any class, is its curious quality of intellect, its humour, and the exceptional knowledge of other countries and languages shown by these highly educated people, of whom a good proportion speak and read English and German fluently, with also intimate knowledge of the literature of these countries these languages being taught in the Board Schools or Kommuneskoler ("common schools") Many Danes have also a close acquaintance with the French language and with French literature Nor is it uncommon to meet Danes who know far more about the



PACKING THE MOST NOTED EXPORT OF DENMARK

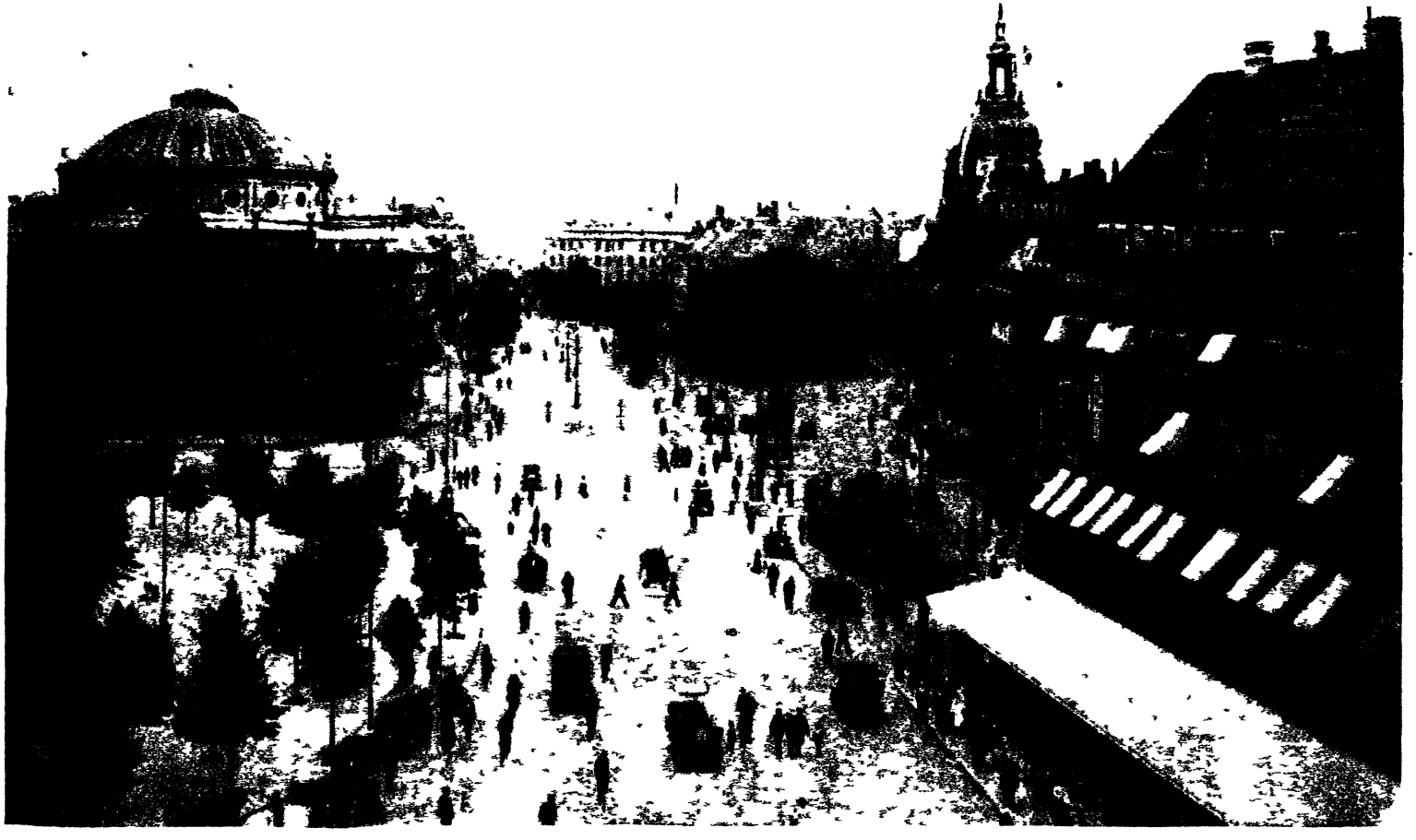
The dairymen of Denmark have a world wide reputation, and Danish butter, known to be exceptionally good, is as largely welcomed in England as it is in America In this fine creamery, near Copenhagen, white-robed workers are busily engaged in cutting the butter into cakes and in packing it for exportation The value of the butter for export amounts to nearly 40 per cent of the total value of Danish exports

Photo Irving Galloway



GREAT PUBLIC MARKET OF COPENHAGEN WHERE FARMERS CAN SELL THEIR PRODUCTS DIRECT

A good example of what can be done with a public market is the great vegetable mart at Copenhagen This city provides an open-air market-place of considerable dimensions, to which a large number of farmers from the surrounding country districts bring their home-grown produce. The fees charged to farmers are low resulting in lower rates to the consumer, for this encouragement to the producer inevitably tends to keep down prices



IN KONGENS NYTORV, THE OLD CENTRE OF THE CITY OF COPENHAGEN

This large open space is known as Kongens Nytorv, or the King's New Market On the extreme right is the Hotel d'Angleterre, the neat, white tables of its open-air café monopolising in characteristic European fashion most of the pavement The Royal Theatre is to the left, the scene of the triumphs of the several famous Danish dramatists, and as the tickets may be bought at very moderate figures, the pleasure loving Dane is never at a loss for entertainment

Photo, Ewing Galloway

Irish question than most Englishmen, and to have such Dickensian characters as Barkis in "David Copperfield," quoted freely by all sorts and conditions. In addition, one may say that the Dane is the only European, outside Norway, who can pronounce English like an Englishman, English visitors at times finding it difficult to believe that individuals with whom they have entered into conversation are not native-born English.

Working Class that Never Knows Hunger

The Danish language itself, highly developed though it be and with a big vocabulary, is an impossible language for the foreigner, who, with few exceptions, has never been able to twist his tongue and larynx around the guttural r's, the piercing y's, and to acquire that indescribable cheek or stöd tone almost peculiar to this language. Like English, to which, as to German, it is closely related, it has hardly any grammar, but an exceptional literature.

Perhaps the most outstanding thing in this little land is its democracy. With its reputed tiny minority of some eight hundred aristocrats, its backbone of peasants, a middle class who seldom use the word itself, and an educated working-class which, literally, never knows hunger, there is to all intents and purposes no such thing in Denmark as class. You lift your hat to every man, workman or aristocrat. You lift your hat to your washerwoman or your chambermaid, whom you address as Fröken or Miss. King Christian himself, the most popular six and a half feet of royal humanity in Europe, may be met any day taking a stroll down Bredgade, the Regent Street of the capital, lifting his hat to all and sundry

Dirty Linen Washed in Private

There are no servants in the English, French, or German sense of the word. A writer who visited the country expressed his astonishment that at the table of the astronomer-royal he sat down with the aforesaid astronomer's nurse, and at the house of an insurance magnate with both his maids, to whom he was introduced before they ate. Nor does such an occasional breaking down of barriers in Denmark lead to the familiarity that breeds contempt. To the Dane, who is in so many respects a strong conservative, the distinctions of the outside world are both artificial and incomprehensible.

There is no surer index to a country than an examination of its lovemaking and its morals. Denmark has a certain uniqueness of outlook upon these vital matters. It has, outside Nevada, perhaps the easiest divorce law in the world, the Dane, rightly or wrongly, believing that the forcible holding together of incompatible temperaments is more immoral than immorality itself. Danish divorce is distinguished by the fact that it is secret, there being no washing of dirty linen in public, and nobody knows who has divorced whom. A simple application to the authorities by either of the parties, almost always made with the consent of the other party, the lapse of a suitable interval, and the matter is accomplished, the divorce columns of British and American newspapers being regarded, frankly, by the Danes as bad taste or worse.

Marriage Not a Profession

This ease of divorce in certain more or less limited circles, where divorce is common, occasionally leads to a certain confusion, especially where a man has divorced or been divorced three or four times, but, on the whole, the Danish marriage is one of the happiest on earth, the Dane usually making a tender, thoughtful husband and his wife being not only a loving, but an intelligent wife, whom he usually consults in all his undertakings. Danish women are specially well equipped to act as helpmates to their men-folk, as nearly every girl in Denmark, irrespective of class or wealth, works at some definite calling, and very often continues to do so even after she is married. Marriage in Denmark is not a profession.

Despite the fact that there is a high illegitimate birth-rate in Denmark, one would scarcely be justified in calling Denmark immoral, although the Great



POPULAR FISH MARKET AND ITS THRONGS OF BUYERS

In the fish market and in the fish shops of Copenhagen live fish are usually kept swimming in huge tanks of water, for the Dane prefers to buy his fish fresh. Fish is a favourite food of the Danes, and figures conspicuously in the national dish "smörrebrod," literally "smeared bread," which consists of thin bread and-butter, with various delicacies, slices of fish, flesh, or fowl, laid upon it

Photo, Underwood Press Service



MERRY ROW OF 'SWEET GIRL GRADUATES" IN A STREET OF COPENHAGEN

Denmark maintains a high standard of education In the primary schools pupils receive gratuitous instruction and in the secondary public schools moderate fees are paid There are several public grammar schools, and even private schools are to a certain extent under public control Copenhagen possesses a fine university, to which women have had access for nearly fifty years on similar terms with men to the various branches of the curriculum with the exception of theology



MEMBERS OF THE ROYAL BALLET OF COPENHAGEN PRACTISING THE MEASURED STEPS OF THEIR DANCE DRILL

"Art for Art's sake" is a maxim keenly observed in theory and practice by the Dane, and the number of famous men, including writers, poets, artists, and musicians produced by this little nation is astonishing. At the Theatre Royal, comedy, drama, and opera have alternate sway, and the ballet, first presented some fifty years ago, still retains its ancient power and holds large numbers of spectators spellbound for hours at a time without a single word being spoken

Photo Th. Larsen



HOMELY STYLES OF NATIONAL DRESS IN VOGUE AMONG THE WOMENFOLK OF DEMOCRATIC DENMARK

They are characteristic figures of the humbler class of Danish women, their varied headgear being not the least important feature of the simple national costume Extremely hospitable, the stranger is ever very willingly admitted to the[illegible] circle where [illegible] more than a liberal share of kindness [illegible] out to h[illegible]



COLOURED POSY OF HUMAN FLOWERS GROWN ON DANISH SOIL

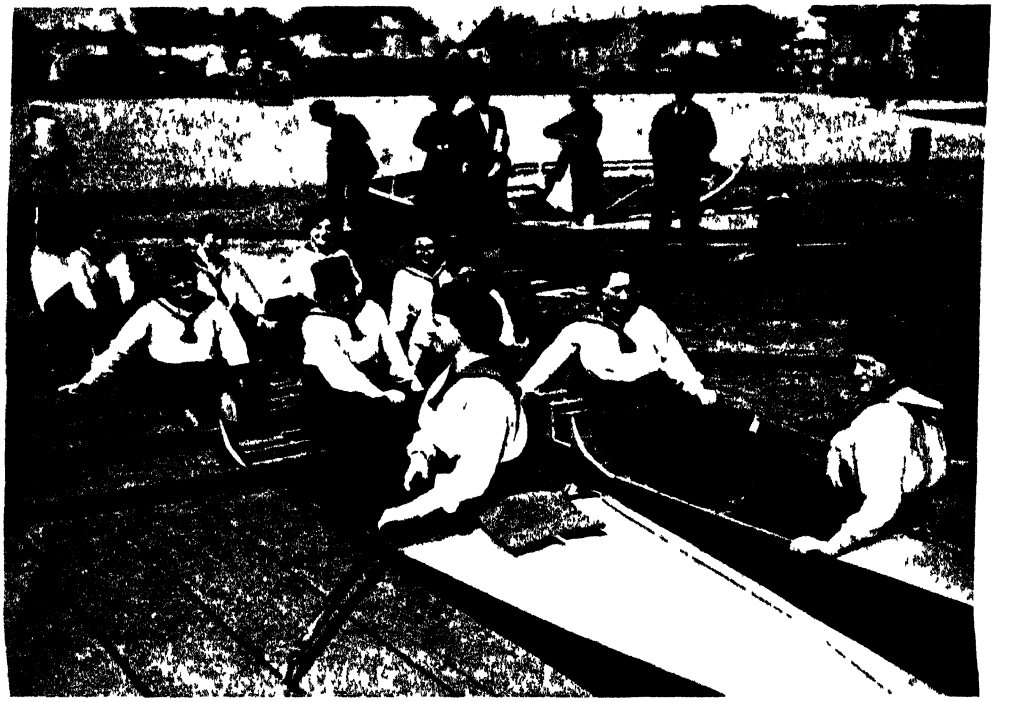
Rosy cheeks and golden hair are the prerogatives of Danish maidenhood, and these tiny girls are no exceptions to the rule Their festive national dress is simplicity itself, and in little corsages and clean pinafores, their flaxen locks peeping out from under their bright bonnets, these pretty laughing children, the very personification of spring, are as fresh and as dainty as the scented posies which they have picked during their romps in the meadows

Photo Thy Larsen

War, with the unexpected prosperity which it brought to the country, has, as in so many of the neutral countries, caused a notable decline in public morals. It would perhaps be more accurate to say that in the little country across the North Sea, there is less hypocrisy about these things than in Anglo-Saxon countries, and that the Dane views with a somewhat lenient eye what would be regarded in America or England as grave infractions of the moral code. As a Dane would put it: "We are more natural about these things." One result of this is that in Denmark there are no tragedies of ruined girls, the State, in one of the few countries that has solved the poverty problem, making generous provision for the illegitimate child and its mother. It may, however, be said that the parties to such irregular unions frequently have them legalised.

Denmark has given much more than its quota of scientists to the world, including Tycho Brahe, pioneer of modern astronomy; Örsted, the inventor of the electric telegraph; Niels Finsen, discoverer of the Finsen-rays, which have stemmed the ravages of the dreaded disease of lupus; and Poulsen, one of the most distinguished pioneers in wireless telegraphy. The country has also given some most distinguished scientific men in other branches of knowledge, including Vilhelm Thomsen, one of the world's most eminent philologists, and his colleague Jespersen, inventor of the phonetic system of teaching English which has made him famous.

Apart from the great names of the past, like Sören Kirkegaard the philosopher, and Hans Christian Andersen, whose fairy tales have gladdened the lives of millions, there are Georg



ENTHUSIASTIC MEMBERS OF A ROWING CLUB

Well trained, skilful, and energetic, these able bodied young Danish women are adepts in the art of rowing In their trim sailor costumes, complete with the tightly fitting practical cap, they present a pleasing picture seated in the light boats which, impelled by the rhythmic movement of the oars, glide rapidly and easily over the water's surface

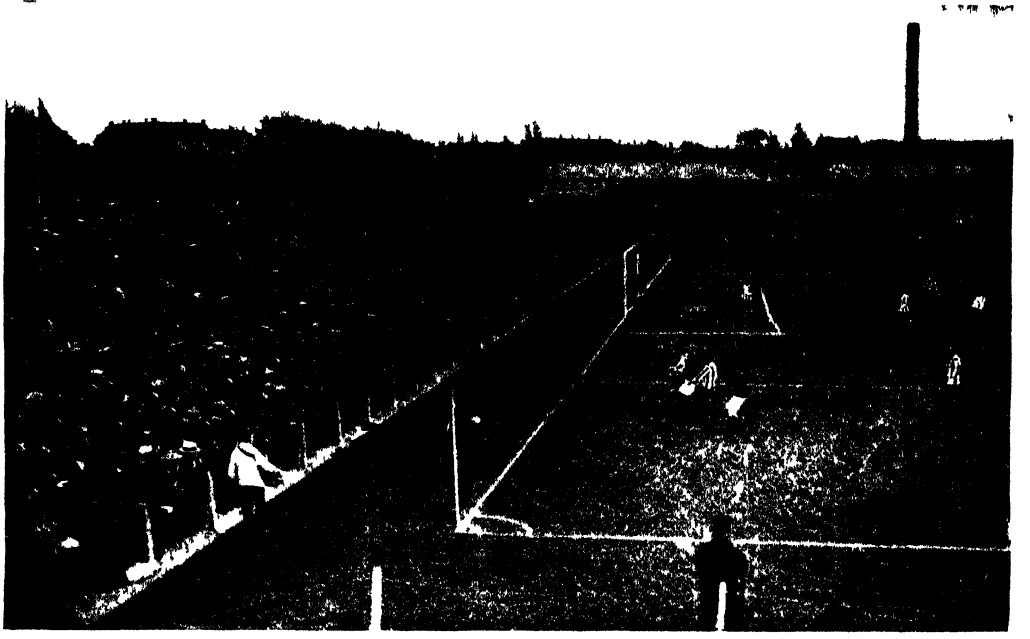
Photo, Thv Larsen



SWALLOW DIVE DURING A DANISH SWIMMING CONTEST

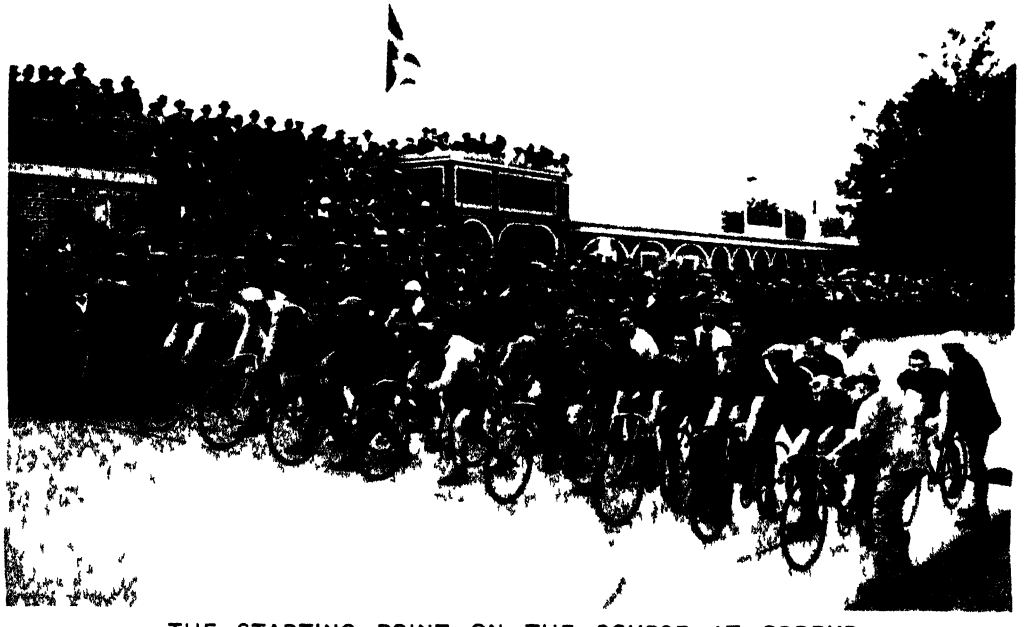
The girls of Denmark are fond of outdoor exercise and excel in most sports—tennis, bicycling, riding, and swimming being perhaps the favourites. Water holds no fear for them, they make of it a mere playground, and on sea festival days when the competitors' skill is taxed to the utmost, the Danish girls are ever in the foremost rank with their agile, graceful, and masterly display of diving and swimming

Photo, Thv. Larsen



FOOTBALL MATCH BETWEEN ENGLISH AND DANISH TEAMS

Sport has not long made its appearance in Denmark but it has undoubtedly come to stay This immense crowd is symbolical of the growing interest of the nation in what they still term relaxation, for sport to them constitutes more of an amusement than a development of the physical and mental powers a bracing up' which has such wonderful effects on the psychology of a nation



THE STARTING POINT ON THE COURSE AT ORDRUP

The Dane has not the dare all spirit of the Englishman where sport is concerned, and to a great extent lacks the " keenness " of the more temperamental Anglo Saxon But sport is something new to the Dane, and its appeal to the national fancy has but recently met with a response This cycle race, however, has no lack of eager competitors nor yet of enthusiastic spectators

Photos, Thv. Larse



VALIANT SONS OF THE VIKINGS ON THE MARCH

General Baden-Powell, the originator and leader of this great world movement, has made several visits to the Danish camps, and has been much impressed by the keen enthusiasm and fine physical prowess of the young Scouts. Prince Canute, the second son of the King, and a whole-hearted supporter of the organization, is seen in dark uniform to the right of the photograph



DANISH GIRL SCOUTS AWHEEL ON THE HIGH ROAD

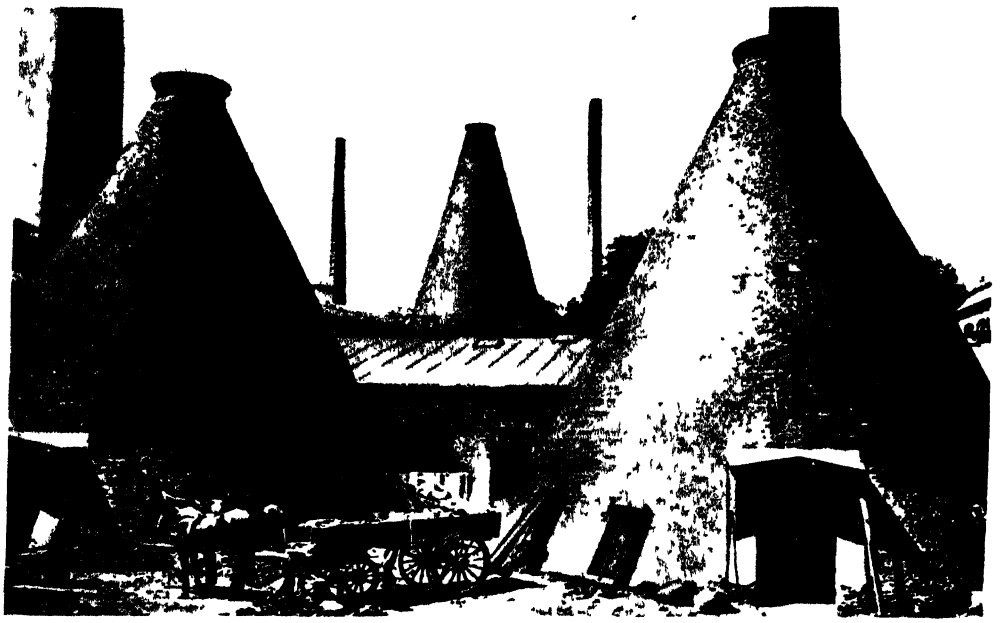
Like the Boy Scouts, a strong and growing movement in Denmark, the Girl Scouts are splendidly organized and trained. A company of Danish Girl Scouts awheel is no unusual sight, for bicycling is one of the most popular sports in Denmark, nearly every person possesses a machine, and, owing to the scanty fall of snow in winter bicycles may be used the whole year round

Photos, Thv. Larsen

Brandes, the greatest Shakesperean critic of the twentieth century. Johannes V. Jensen, the novelist, and one of the giants of modern literature, is a Dane, while the number of writers and poets of high class that Denmark has turned out within the last hundred years or so, from the hymn-writer and educationalist, Grundtvig, downwards, is amazing.

Especially striking is the number of gifted painters produced in a land where horizon for the artist, whether writer, painter, or musician, although Denmark has given some fine musicians to the world, both composers and interpreters. That is why one so rarely meets with the symbolical or, in the larger sense, the imaginative, in Danish art.

So far as politics and patriotism are concerned, Denmark presents a series of amazing contradictions. The Dane, especially the Jutlander, is conservative

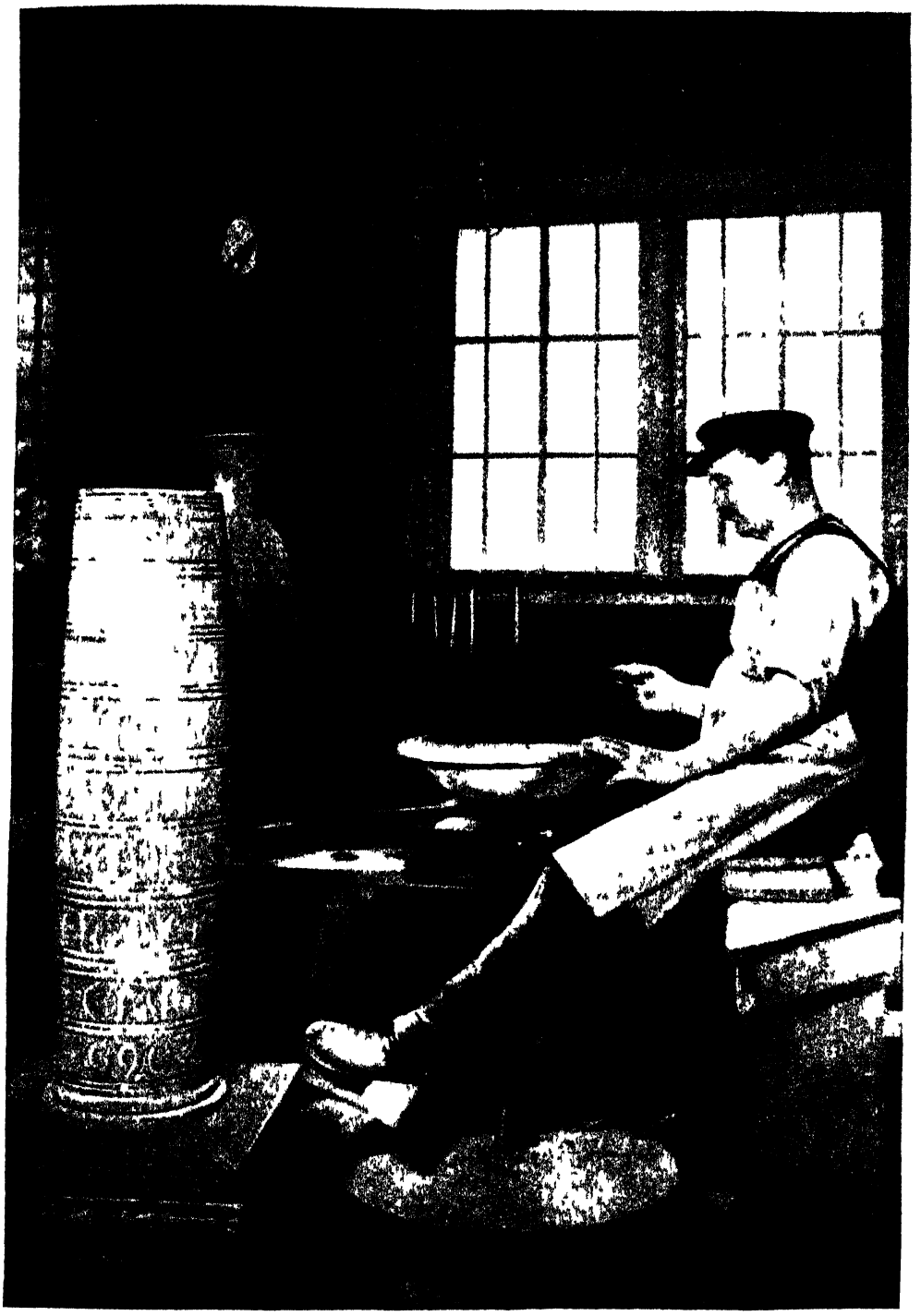


KILNS OF THE ROYAL PORCELAIN WORKS, COPENHAGEN

Denmark's most far-famed manufacture is that of porcelain The industry was first introduced into the country in 1772, when a small factory was started for the making of china from Bornholm clay Seven years later the industry passed into the hands of the State, and has remained under its management ever since, although at the present day several private concerns have been opened

Photo Irving Gallaway

sometimes almost every tenth man or woman one meets seems to have been born with a palette in their hands, from men of international reputation, like Skovgaard, to others whose fame has not spread outside Northern Europe. What the Danish artist, as a whole and with few exceptions, lacks, is breadth and vision. People who live in the greater countries and who, willingly or unwillingly, are brought into contact with world events, scarcely realize how much the little country narrows the and individualist by nature; yet, in no country in the world is social democracy stronger, the party now polling some 400,000 votes out of only 3,000,000 inhabitants State action in this country of individualists has now reached such a point that it has become benevolent bureaucracy, possibly due, in face of the individualist majority, to the intensive organization of the Socialist vote, the political system, like the agricultural system throughout the country, being honeycombed with



DANISH POTTER AT THE POTTER'S WHEEL

The potter's wheel, a small horizontal revolving table, has scarcely altered during 4,000 years only the method of supplying power has undergone modifications This potter is making kitchen utensils of fine clay After the vessel is shaped and fired it is dipped in what is technically known as slip, a liquid made of powdered feldspar, flint, white clay, and other substances mixed with water

Photo Ewing Galloway



CASTING A LARGE VASE IN THE MOULDING-ROOM

Casting is done by pouring liquid clay into a mould, and when sufficient of the moisture has been retained by the porous mould, the remainder of the liquid is poured out leaving a coating of clay of the required thickness inside. When partially dry this shrinks away from the mould allowing its removal. It can then be treated and finished. Handles and feet are applied in the clay state.



POTTER MAKING PLATES IN THE ROYAL MANUFACTORY

Porcelain is distinguished from earthenware by being a vitreous translucent substance coated with a hard transparent glaze. The soft kaolin clay, a hydrated aluminium silicate, is formed by the weathering of granite and other rocks, in its crude state it is freed from quartz and other impurities by washing when it appears in a white powder form and is mixed with felspar, flint, etc., for porcelain manufacture.

Photos Ewing Galloway



WOMEN ARTISTS DECORATING THE FAMOUS DANISH PORCELAIN

The employees of the Royal Porcelain Works are mostly artists, and many a woman of good social standing has taken up this interesting branch of artistic work. Formerly the Copenhagen potters executed much work in imitation of the Dresden china made at Meissen, but now the designs are chiefly original and hand drawn or painted. When finished the design is signed and registered



ADDING THE DECORATIVE TOUCH TO THE CERAMIC ART

In this cool delightful studio flowers, plants, butterflies, and even small animals are among the multiform objects used as models by the designing artists, and many of Thorvaldsen's beautiful creations have been repeated in this ware. Copenhagen porcelain is generally of a simple form, and the colours are extremely delicate. The beautifully shaped vases are subjected to intense heat before decoration

Photos, Ewing Galloway



PORCELAIN PAINTER AT WORK IN HIS STUDIO

With dexterous hand he guides his brush over the smooth surface of the vase, beautiful designs springing up at his touch The ceramic decorator applies the colours with great care, knowing that the purity of tone, and sometimes even the colour, does not appear until after firing, and some colours will not mix with others, but will in the fire react to their mutual destruction

Photo, Luing Gallouay

State interference, the misuse of the national unemployment grants leading to what can only be termed "organized malingering" For although in the realm of the agricultural, where the combination of individualist and State action has had such splendid results, the coming in of the State seems to have been fully justified, in the social realm, where individualism seems steadily to be discounted, the widespread State subsidising has had the most unfortunate results for the Danish working-class.

Another strange contradiction is to be found in the fact that in this country of an intense patriotism in circles like that of the High School, a country which put up one of the most gallant fights in history of a weak country against a strong—that against the German States in 1864, there is to-day an indifference to nationality and patriotism unparalleled in any Continental country. And this, again, in spite of the fact that no other country displays its national flag so much upon every occasion as Denmark—that beautiful flag which the Danes call the Dannebrog, with its white cross upon a red ground

The visitor is also presented with the baffling fact that almost all Danish politics concern themselves with economic rather than ethical or strictly national issues, and that the modern Dane has a tendency to be not only indifferent to, but to show a distrust of politics and politicians in any form, a Danish political meeting being marked by a notable absence of enthusiasm. An exception to this indifference must be made in the case of the Social Democrats who, however, are, in some views, governed by stomachic rather than ethical considerations.

The four principal political parties in the country, which has both a Folketing, or House of Commons, and a Landsting, or Upper House, are called the Höjre (Right) or Conservative Party, now steadily declining in influence; the Venstre (Left) Party, corresponding somewhat to the Liberals in Britain;

the Social Democratic Party and the Radical Party, sometimes forming a block with the Socialists

Almost all the workmen, though comparatively few peasants, are to-day Social Democrats, and it is not impossible that Denmark, with its ever increasing trend towards the Left, will be the first country in Europe to have a more or less permanent Socialist government, as also, with its detestation of bloodshed and scarcely veiled good-natured contempt for the profession of arms, it is more than likely it will be the first European country to disarm. For the Dane is a steady and convinced pacifist, and in this respect may be called the Chinaman of Europe.

And finally, we are faced with the contradiction that it was this country, with its indifference to politics, which was one of the first to give the vote to women and to make them eligible to sit in parliament, and there exists, also, no parallel to the way in which, within a handspan of years, it has raised its peasantry from a feudal condition to that of one of the most educated and independent peasantries in the world.

Religiously, Denmark possesses a small minority of intensely religious people, chiefly segregated within the ranks of the Indre Mission, or Inner Mission, a sect corresponding to the old-fashioned blood-and-fire Methodism in England, and within those of the Roman Catholic Church, which in this Protestant country is making great strides. There is a Danish State Church, showing what is probably a steady decline in membership, but the Dane in the mass, and especially in the towns, shows himself indifferent to religion in any form.

The young Dane is an excellent sportsman, taking England as his model, the national game being Association football, played winter and summer, at which he is, outside England, probably the finest player in Europe, sometimes



IN THE DIPPING HOUSE OF THE PORCELAIN POTTERY

The vases already decorated are collected together prior to the glazing process. Each piece of ware is plunged into the solution which adheres in an even coating to the surface, imparting a fine transparent glaze. After glazing, the ware is again baked in an oven, but this time at a much fiercer heat which not infrequently cracks the beautiful ornament

Photo, Ewing Galloway

even defeating English Cup finalists Cricket at one time looked like capturing the imagination of young Denmark, but for some years has been steadily losing ground before the all-conquering Soccer, although it is still played here and there

Boxing, during the last decade, has made great strides, the Dane showing exceptional endurance and strength, and possessing a skill above the average but the Danish nature, lacking as it is in pugnacity, has hitherto prevented these



CHEERY COUPLE IN FAROESE COSTUME

The inhabitants of the Faroe or Sheep Islands belonging to Denmark are well represented by this smiling pair who, like their fellow islanders can always see the silver lining of every cloud

Photo Danish Legation

children of the Vikings, who were once Europe's champion heavyweights, from reaching the position in the world of the eight-ounce glove to which their other qualities entitle them

The Danes are not only fine seamen, but they are among the best swimmers in the world, for Denmark, with the sea lying at its doors, has splendidly equipped baths, salt and fresh, while there is a little band of enthusiasts, known as Vikings who bathe in Denmark's icy seas right through the winter

The finest thing on the sporting side of Denmark is its gymnastic system Almost every young Dane, boy or girl, goes through a systematic course from an early age, the system being based on the Swedish, most of the exercises being without apparatus, the dumb-bell being rigidly excluded and attention given to development of lithesness and agility rather than to sheer muscle As among the old Greeks, gymnastics are taught as the only proper preparation for all games and thousands of Danes of either sex, from youth to middle and even old age may be found in the gymnasiums of the country as early as seven o'clock in the morning, going through a strenuous preparation to fit them for the work of the every day world The Danish physique however with its fine blood and bone, is due even more to the excellence of the Danish food and to a healthy climate, which is a little colder and drier than that of England than to sports and gymnastics Two things have specially marked Denmark out for distinction First, the giving to the world of th famous Danish High School system, and secondly and chiefly, a finely organized and ubiquitous cooperative movement, which has combined with what is probably the most scientific agriculture in existence

Taking it as a whole, the soil of the five millions of acres, reckoned in hectares (one hectare equals nearly two and a half acres), which constitute Denmark, is rather poor than otherwise, yet by assiduous toil and science

Denmark has been transformed into the dairy of Europe, sending her butter, eggs, and bacon, the last of which she rarely eats herself, throughout the world, and being visited by the agriculturists of all countries to learn the oldest of all secrets—the best and easiest way to wring a livelihood from Mother Earth.

Four-fifths of the exports of Denmark are agricultural, small-holding everywhere obtaining. It is claimed that this system has given Denmark's peasantry a unique freedom from the extremes of poverty, and with the Danish peasant it has become an article of faith, which one would no more dream of discussing with him than the negro question with a citizen of the Southern States of America.

However this may be, the secret of Denmark's agricultural success is standardisation. At one time, each little farm produced its own butter and eggs without thought for the others, but then the shrewd peasants put their heads together, began to build communal creameries, and standardised their butter so that at the beginning of the twentieth century about 83 per cent. of the farms, with their livestock, were affiliated to the Cooperative Creameries, and about 81 per cent. of the cattle were registered in the cooperative movement. Each creamery is controlled entirely by cooperators who, each with one vote, elect their own boards, the profits being divided pro rata according to the delivery of the individual.

Denmark has over one million milch cows, of which about half are black and white, and the other half red, these favoured animals being regarded more as



DANISH YEOMEN AND FARM GIRLS IN OLD NATIONAL COSTUME

They still employ many old-fashioned farm implements, but the staunch cooperation of these farmers and their scientific methods of cultivating the soil have brought them much fame and enabled them to supply many a foreign table with food. Their wives and daughters may receive a practical training in a special "folk-school," where every detail of domestic management is taught

Photo, Thv. Larsen



CAVALCADE OF YOUTHFUL EQUESTRIANS CELEBRATING MAY-DAY ON THE ISLAND OF AMAGER

The first of May is welcomed in most European countries with many quaint ceremonies. On the island of Amager, which protects the entrance to the splendid harbour of Copenhagen and is joined by bridges to that city, these enthusiastic young countrymen have organized a procession on horseback, and now in the regulation "get-up," with nosegays of flowers decorating the manes of their horses, they are off in the early morning to celebrate with song and mirth the coming of May-day

Photo, Thv. Larsen



GIRL REPRESENTATIVES OF THE NATIVES OF A DANISH ISLAND

This is the usual sunny type of the maiden born and bred in the Faroe Islands which lie between Iceland and the Shetlands. The twenty-one islands composing the group are the only existing remains of a large island; seventeen of this number are inhabited, and these bright girls, whose language is a dialect of the Norse, are inhabitants of the capital, Thorshavn, on Stromo Island

Photo, Danish Legation

friends of the family than as cows. Their value is determined only by one thing - fatty contents. The payment for milk is decided by its fatty percentage of cream.

Throughout the country, the average milk yield of the farms is about 2,700 kilogrammes (a kilogramme = 2·2 lb.), the fatty percentage for the entire country averaging 3·5. These things are worked out to places of decimals; on some farms a sort of thermometric chart being hung over each cow, with the name of the animal above, indicating whether the percentage of fatty contents is being kept up, and the effects of the different foods employed.

There is now a well-organized system of cooperative slaughter houses, the first being built in 1887, five years after the first cooperative creamery was installed, and these slaughter houses, like the creameries, are so scrupulously clean that they would compare favourably with the inside of most English dairies. They are rigidly controlled by the State, which also keeps as guides for the boards and managers of the cooperative creameries, consultants, who give advice as to machinery, etc. Nothing is left to chance. The country is divided into egg-collecting areas; each cooperator has his own number, the date the egg is laid is stamped on each egg-shell; the eggs are sorted by weight, and they are gathered by a man who goes from place to place, forwarding them by rail to the head depot, or clearing house. There are also seven exporting Butter Unions.

Not only does Denmark apply the cooperative principle to pork and beef, cocks and hens, but it has its own Cooperative Insurance Companies, which, in some instances, regulate the premium paid by the member by the number of pounds (not pints) of milk he delivers to his creamery One of these companies alone has a federation of about 1,300 creameries

There is also a great Cooperative Bank, a Cooperative Sanatorium Union, which has over one thousand cooperative unions as members, with a total of nearly 200,000 cooperators

Finally, there are over 1,500 cooperative stores with a membership of about one in ten of the population, their turnover being over six millions of pounds per annum in a country of only three and a quarter millions, and, in addition, there are formidable cooperative societies for manure, fodder, corn and seed, machinery, cement, and coal

The vast and involved machinery of all this cooperation is gathered into the hands of a single Cooperative Executive —the Central Cooperative Committee of Denmark, and it is this Committee which has begun a duel to the death with the Trusts in that country

The Danish business man has won for himself an enviable place in European commerce, not only by his enterprise, but by his probity But the Great War has had far-reaching effects at one and the same time launching little Denmark into the maelstrom of big business, broadening her business ideas, but also unfortunately, breeding a new type of business man known as the goulish or get rich quick type a type which has damaged the Danish reputation This was brought about by the fact that when at the outset of the Great War the communications between the warring countries broke down Copenhagen was used as a sort of International Clearing House by the combatants



FLOWER-SELLER OF COPENHAGEN

Above the heaped blossoms in the flower market of Copenhagen this friendly old face with its genial smile meets your eyes and makes it impossible to refrain from buying the scented nosegay of choice flowers offered with such old world courtesy

Photo Keystone View Co

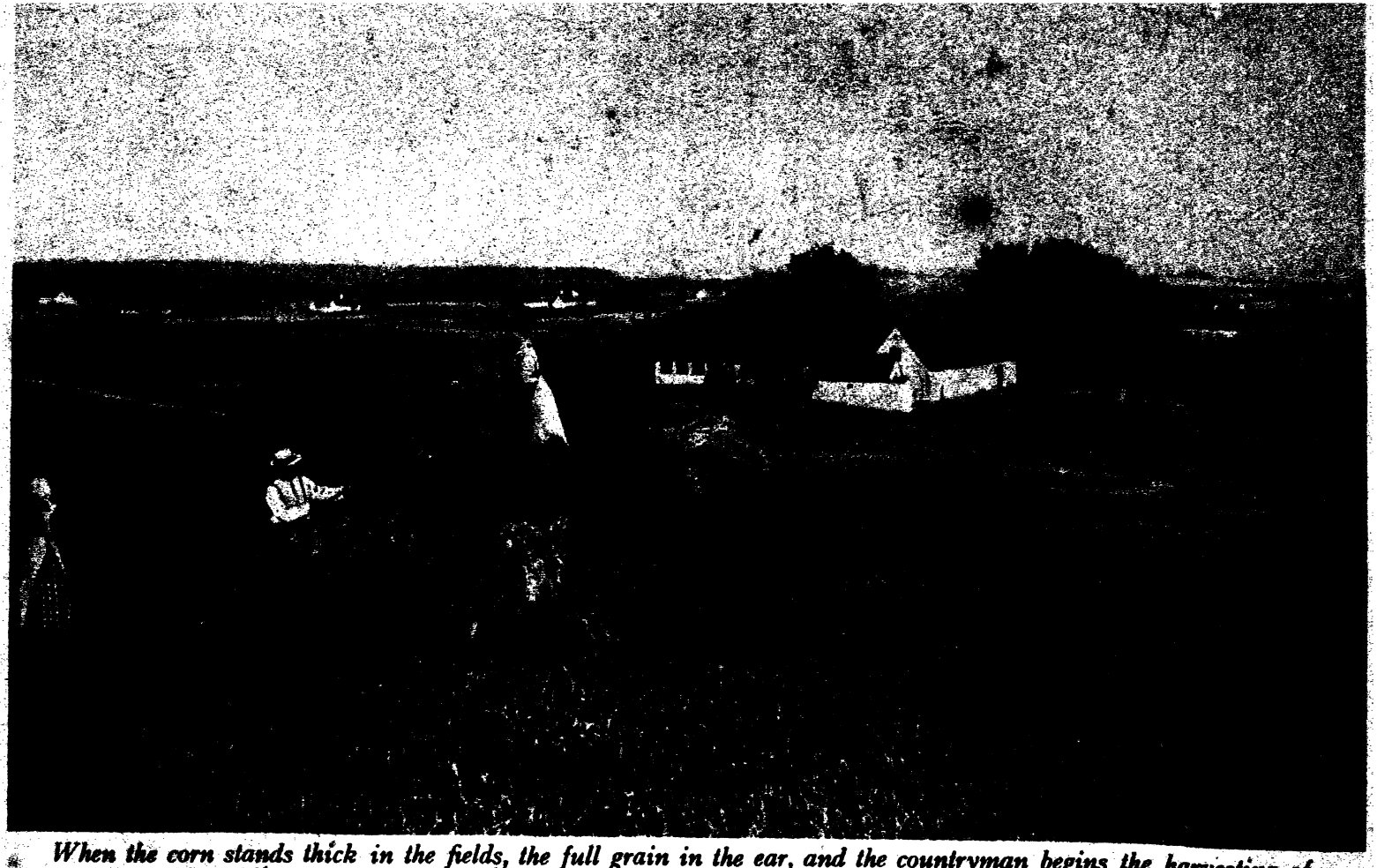
Denmark has one or two big undertakings like the well-known East Asiatic Company, but in normal times its business activities are upon a small scale, perhaps upon the smallest scale on the Continent, "business" here being used in the special sense of the word For Denmark is the country where the krone of 100 ore (=1s 1⅓d) takes the place of the pound, and the öre itself is still largely used It is also the country where that picturesque survival from another age, the cellar shop, is still to be found everywhere The Danish business man, however, not only in

DANISH LIFE
In Capital & Country



The fine upright figure of Denmark's democratic monarch may often be seen riding unattended through the streets of his capital city

Photo, Thv. Larsen



When the corn stands thick in the fields, the full grain in the ear, and the countryman begins the harvesting of his golden store, the low-lying Danish landscape is more than usually pleasing to the eye

Photo, Thv. Larsen



The calm, sequestered lake, fringed by the insistent beech-tree, and the wooded valley are typical of the lovely scenery of Zealand, and prove that Denmark is not wanting in natural beauty of a quiet order

Photo, Thv. Larsen

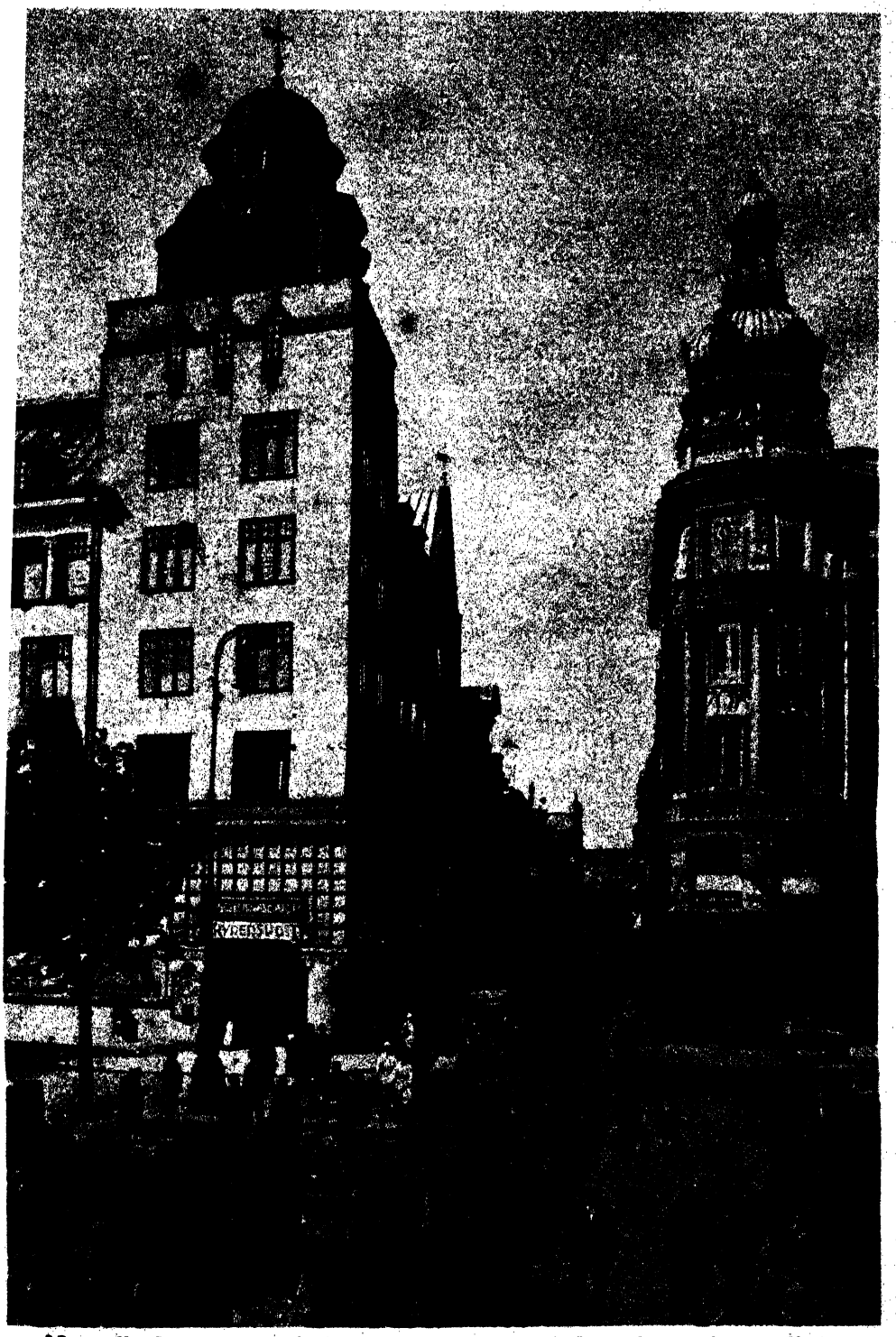


Seated in the graceful vessel on the left is King Christian of Denmark, a fine sailor and the prominent figure of a Danish regatta



Flitting lightly over the waters, the yachts, topped by a mass of sails, gleam like white butterflies against the blue of sky and sea

Photo, Thv. Larsen



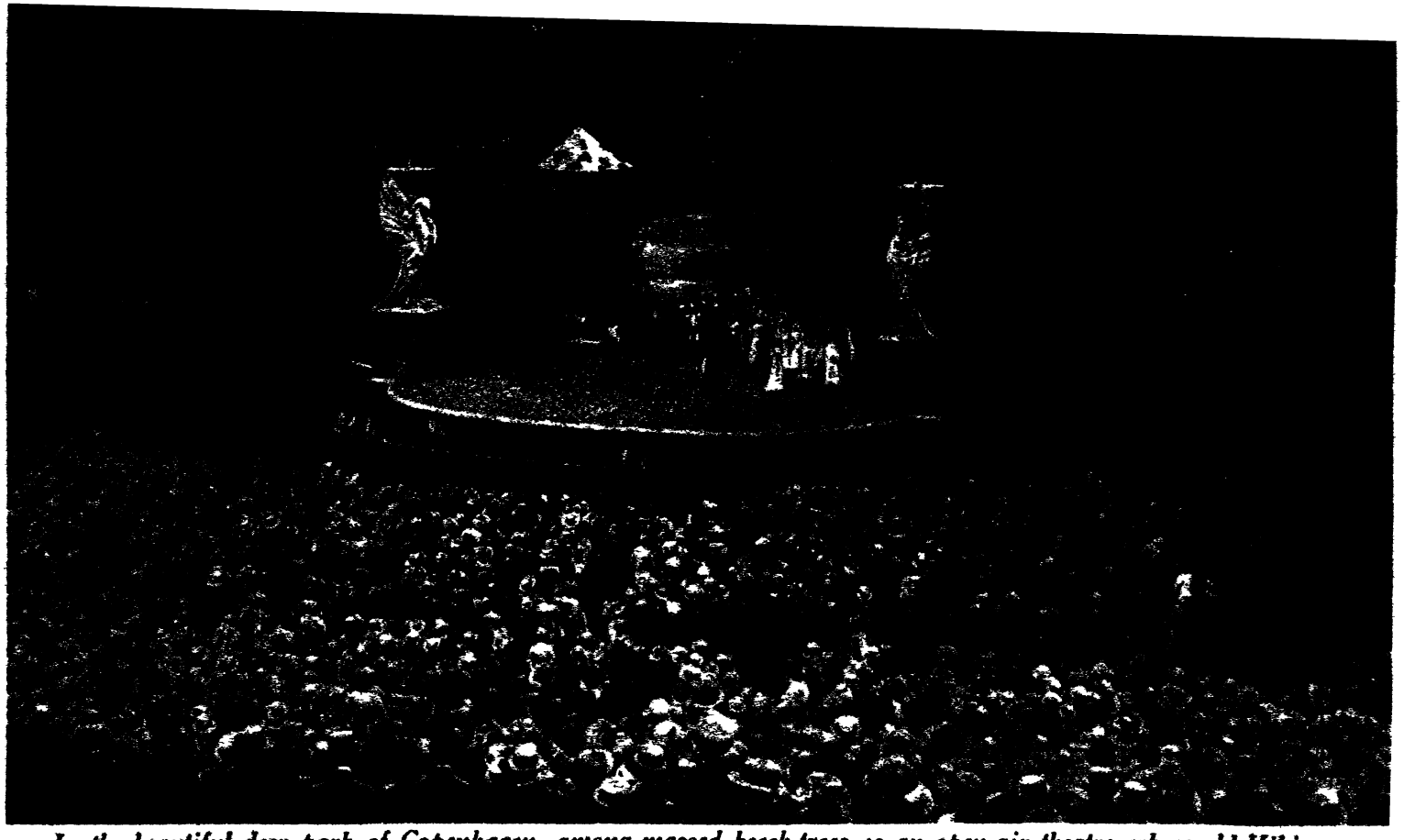
Not all the streets of Copenhagen are broad and spacious, albeit even its most narrow thoroughfares teem with life and busy movement

Photo, Ewing Galloway



Old-world tradition still hangs lightly about the secluded Danish hamlets, and these crumbling cottages which shelter many a poor labourer of the soil totter on wooden beams of sixteenth century construction

Photo, Thv Larsen



In the beautiful deer park of Copenhagen, among massed beech-trees, is an open-air theatre, where old Vikings are seen walking the grassy stage recounting mighty deeds of valour to a spellbound audience

Photo, Thv Larsen



The ornamented skin costume and Greenland coiffure are intended to transform this fair-haired, blue-eyed Dane into an Eskimo maiden

Europe, but in that America to which the Dane has emigrated in such large numbers, has always been able to more than hold his own in competition with his hustling rivals.

The Dane, who is Europe's first cooperator, in business (finance, insurance, etc.) refuses absolutely to combine, and has also the other strange quality that, in modern business at least, he never trusts anybody, sometimes not even his own partner. This again is one of those baffling psychological puzzles presented by Denmark, which in many ways is a country of paradox, but its origin probably lies in that materialistic scepticism, laughing and good-natured though it be, which has impregnated certain circles of the Danish people.

The most Danish thing in Denmark is that now world-famous institution the Danish High School, the father of which was "the Prophet of the North," Grundtvig.

Nikolai Grundtvig himself was one of those warrior priests who so often have led their own people and changed the history of the world. He was the son of a South Zealand clergyman, being born in the year 1783, the High School being founded seventy-seven years ago. The basis of the High School is Christian, but non-dogmatic.

Grundtvig came at a time when Denmark, beaten down into the slough of materialism and self-distrust by the unsuccessful war against England in 1807 and its separation from Norway in 1815, had begun to lose faith in itself. So it was that Grundtvig built his High School upon the rock of "nationality." That was the *idea*. He had then to find the *method*.

This was that historical method which is the very heart of the High School and which teaches the young Dane, man or woman, why he or she is Danish, and the things for which their country stands, so helping them to find "consciousness" and self-expression. "The living word," as it is called, as opposed to the teaching from the book, is almost exclusively used in the schools, this living word being really the recognition of life in education as opposed to the mere piling up of facts and the passing of examinations.

As a typical High School course, we may take that in vogue at Askov, the



SMALL MEN FROM THE TOP OF THE GLOBE

They have grown too big to be carried in the long, capacious hood of their Eskimo mother, and must now toddle about in the stout boots which their daddy has made for them from his large store of skins, trophies of successful hunting excursions

Photo, Danish Legation

most comprehensive of the Danish High Schools.

Two lectures, common to the whole school, are held daily, one in the forenoon and one in the afternoon, the rest of the teaching being broken up into smaller sections, the lectures falling under six series and the subjects under two groups—History and Natural Research. The first group includes part of the history of the North, the history of the world, the history of literature, Church history, and the history of culture. With this is associated that famous High School conversation form of instruction between master and pupil, in a school where the master regards himself as learning from his pupil as much as he teaches.

The lectures in the second group of Natural Research include astronomy, chemistry, geology, and biology. With this goes a series of mathematical and laboratory exercises.

Recognizing that the essential to nationality is language, in the High School the Danish language is taught not merely as a haphazard means of conversation but the pupil learns its psychological significance and learns to use it freely, consciously, and powerfully. In a typical winter course, teaching of the mother-tongue is completed in twelve different sections according to the pupil's previous knowledge.

At Askov there are also classes in English, French, and German, while sociology plays a large part in the course. The first-year pupil studies Danish



ESKIMO HOUSEWIFE IN HER PRIMITIVE KITCHEN

The shaggy coat and "shammoyed" skin trousers of this Eskimo woman, who is bending over the pots containing the unsavoury mixture which she calls dinner, are suitable garments for the severe climate of her native land which is hemmed in by the eternal Polar ice. Her cast of countenance and long, lank hair proclaim her an unmistakable member of the Mongolian stock

Photo, Brown Bros.



ESKIMO HUNTER AND HIS WIFE IN WINTER COSTUME

Their home sewn garments are chiefly made of seal or bear skin, often decorated with the wonderfully soft skin of the eider duck or with trimmings of embroidered leather Great similarity exists between the costumes of the two sexes, for women wear trousers and jackets like those of the men, in this case the woman is distinguished by her plaited hair and the bead ornamentation on her coat

Photo Topical Bros

sociology in a manner that, by the historical method, gives him or her a real grip upon the way in which the society into which he has been born has come into being Second-year pupils study a more purely historical sociology with life-histories of leading men

Denmark, both people and country, is in fact one of the most interesting lands in Europe with its complex of social, educational, and agricultural experiments, the high intelligence which is its people's, and the paradox which is peculiarly its own

At one time one of the most powerful countries in Europe Denmark has been a coloniser in both the tropics and the Arctic Circle The Danish West Indies



COMFORTLESS QUARTERS WHICH ARE SPECIALLY BUILT TO BRAVE THE SEVERE WINTERS OF GREENLAND

The summer residences of the Eskimos are different in both position and structure from their winter abodes, due perhaps to the fact that the melting of the frozen filth and refuse around the winter quarters would render a summer sojourn on the same spot practically insupportable. Formed of stones and sods, this rugged homestead can accommodate two or more families, and in "better-class" dwellings the walls of the only room are hung with skins and the floor is paved with flat stones

Photo, Danish Legation



BABY BUNTINGS OF THE ESKIMO TRIBE SNUGLY WRAPPED IN THE PROVERBIAL SKINS

The baby Eskimo grows up very quickly, and is given a miniature costume of his father's so soon as he can stand on his sturdy legs His high skin boots rarely leave his feet, for his parents pay little attention to personal cleanliness, and water is seldom if ever used in the Eskimo toilet It is said, however, that quite tiny babies are sometimes licked clean by their mothers before being tucked up in the bag of feathers which serves as their bed

Photo Danish Legation



UMIAK MANNED BY ESKIMO WOMEN IN THE WATERS OFF THE COAST OF GREENLAND

Besides the kayak, which is perhaps the most interesting and characteristic of all Eskimo inventions and is absolutely essential to the existence of these shore dwelling tribes, there is a stouter and more roomy vessel called the umiak or women's boat. Covered with skin over a framework of wood, it is flat bottomed can carry considerable loads, and is largely employed by the Esquimos in the movement of the tribes and their belongings from one fishing station to another

Photo Danish Legation



ESKIMO INGENUITY IS VIVIDLY DISPLAYED IN THIS MINIATURE FLEET OF UMIAKS AND KAYAKS

In the island of Greenland, north-east of North America, the Eskimos, a name derived from a word signifying "eaters of raw flesh," number about 11,000. Solely hunters and fishers these Arctic people live principally along the coast of the Polar regions, rarely penetrating very far inland, and most of their food is procured from the sea. They are extraordinarily capable seamen, and the exploits of the kayaker while engaged in capturing seal or whale are remarkable in the extreme

Photo, Danish Legation

have, however, been sold to the U.S.A., and Iceland has been given independence. There remains its Arctic Colony, Greenland.

The first man to colonise and convert Greenland was the Danish missionary, Hans Egede, 300 years ago.

Like all Eskimos, the Greenlanders are Mongols, with the characteristic broad, flat face, lank, black hair, and almond eyes, but they are intensely hospitable and friendly—a merry and innocent people. The skin is a pale ochre, while in the younger women and children a pretty olive tint shows through the coating of grease with which the Greenland face is generally covered, but the women age rapidly. In stature, the men and women vary from 5 ft. to 5 ft. 4 in.

The women, like the men, wear trousers of fox, seal, reindeer, etc., and the female tunic-hood has a "tail" which serves as a baby-carrier. They have considerable colour-sense, the women's trousers and tunics being ornamented with eider-duck, etc., and their boots, coming to the knee, being dyed in brilliant colours.

Their lives in many ways are rather animal, morals, not helped by European influences, being rather promiscuous, and the exchange of wives not uncommon. They live on blubber, raw flesh, which is sometimes, however, boiled, shellfish, seaweed, berries, etc., and have both summer and winter dwellings, the latter called igloos. The former are temporary, movable structures, used for hunting and fishing, while the latter are partially underground huts built of stones and sods, roofed with



ESKIMO MEMBERS OF A DANISH SETTLEMENT IN GREENLAND

In general appearance the Eskimos are very like the Chukchis and Koriaks of the Kamchatka Peninsula, and, despite the broad flat face, the fat cheeks, and Mongoloid obliquity of the eyes, the average physiognomy is by no means displeasing. This summer home is infinitely superior to the wretched semi-subterranean winter domicile shown on page 1612

Photo, Brown Bros.



SKILFUL SEAMEN OF THE ARCTIC WATERS

is strange craft propelled by double bladed paddles is the usual hunting canoe of Arctic America is made of sealskin tightly stretched over a pointed frame, a hole being left amidships where the navigator sits The Eskimos of Greenland are frequently to be seen in this type of boat, and Robert Bary the Arctic explorer describes them as "skimming the water so easily in their frail kayaks"

Photo The Larsen

, and heated and lighted with oil ps, the windows being covered with ubrane Now, however, timber, orted, is often used, and in the lony-towns" (Bo-byer), the Green ers have many of the appurtenances civilization, the better educated king Danish as well as their own gue Two families or more some- es occupy one hut

hey have, to an extent, been stianized, have their own churches, generally are being "civilized," ough it is safe to say that much of is virtually but skin-deep, the nlander being essentially pagan he craft of the most expert boatmen he world are the wonder kayaks, made of sealskin stretched over wood or whalebone, and the umiaks, or woman-boats, which will carry up to two or three tons Harpoons and lances, the blades to-day being made from iron, but formerly from chipped stone, are used for seals and fish The native leather-work and eiderdown rugs are very beautiful The "husky" or sledge-dog is famous throughout the world for his endurance

The Greenlander would seem doomed to disappear, especially since the introduction of various diseases by Europeans, and with him will vanish the last living traces of our ancestors of the Stone Age, now lost in the mists of time.



COUNTRY CORNER OF DENMARK'S RESTORED LAND IN SLESVIG

Slesvig, the homeland of this village family, was restored to Denmark in 1919 by the Treaty of Versailles. This most cherished province was torn from the Danes by the Germans, assisted by the Austrians in 1864, and during their rule the Imperial autocrats forbade all use of the Danish language in the Lutheran churches and schools. The old order is, however, now reasserting itself, and the Mother Country is gradually wiping out the traces of the invader's devastating influence

Denmark

II. The Stirring Story of the Scandinavian Kingdom

By J. A. Brendon, B.A., F.R.Hist.S.

Writer on Modern European History

THE Danes, as a people, emerged from the mists of legend and mythology in the course of the eighth century, and the spirit of adventure, common to the Viking stock, soon led them to seek out foreign lands. The Swedes sailed eastward, and to the south. The warriors of Denmark steered their ships towards the west.

During the ninth and tenth centuries, countless pirate crews swept down from Denmark upon Britain. At first they came only in quest of plunder. A small force would land from a few ships, seize such arms and provisions as could be found, burn down the church perhaps, brand a blood-red eagle on the priest's back, and then return, taking with them the cattle and the horses they had stolen. In course of time the Danes came as conquerors. Gradually they settled in the country, and so gave the British people some of the best blood that flows in their veins.

Then came Canute, or Knut the Great. In 1017 this mighty Dane waded through blood to the British throne, and for several years an Anglo-Scandinavian empire was actually in being. Canute was quick to see the strategic importance of Britain, and purposed to make the country the heart and centre of his empire. He extended that empire over England and southern Scotland, Denmark and Norway, and the Wendish lands along the south coast of the Baltic; and "in his kingdom," the chronicler tells us, "was so good a peace that no one dared to break it."

Greatness of Medieval Denmark

While Canute lived the empire prospered; when he died it crumpled at once. But the idea of an Anglo-Scandinavian empire lingered in men's minds for years, and Danish kings long cherished the design of reasserting their claims to England. So late as the fourteenth century, King Waldemar IV., called Atterdag (1340-75), seriously planned a conquest.

After the death of Canute, the Danish monarchy lost Norway as well as England. None the less the Danes, the first of the Scandinavians to accept the Christian faith, continued until the thirteenth century to be the dominant people of northern Europe. They held sway from Holstein to the Gulf of Riga, from Lake Wener to the Elbe. According to legend, in a great battle fought near Reval, in 1219, against the heathen Esthonians, the Danes lost their banner and were very hard pressed. Then suddenly there fell from heaven a red banner with a white cross in the centre. Round this the Danes rallied, and so won a glorious victory. The national flag of Denmark to this day is red with a white cross.

The greatness of medieval Denmark ended in 1241 with the death of King Waldemar II.—or Waldemar the Victorious as he was known. In 1223 the king, while the guest of one of his German vassals, was treacherously seized by minions of his host, and carried off to a dungeon in a castle on the Elbe. There he languished for nearly three years. Finally, in order to regain liberty, he had to cede as ransom nearly all that Denmark had acquired during fifty years of conquest. Anarchy held sovereign sway in Denmark after his death, and for a century at least the Danes had no national history. In the meanwhile, the hegemony of the North passed into the hands of the famous Hansa.

Power of the Hansa Cities

During the thirteenth century the Hansa, a loosely-knit league of trading cities—notably Hamburg and Lübeck—ranged along the coast of the Baltic, came gradually to rank as an independent Power, and continued so to rank until the sixteenth century. Then, largely owing to the changed trading conditions which resulted from the discoveries of the great Portuguese and Spanish explorers, it rapidly declined. Waldemar IV., who became king of Denmark in 1340, strove gallantly to wrest from the Hansa cities the power they had usurped. In this he failed. But he made the Danes again a nation, he restored national prestige, and he died leaving Denmark an intact kingdom.

Under the rule of his daughter, Margaret (1376-1412), the country gave promise of regaining its former strength. Margaret was a political genius, with a will of iron. She was one of the few Danish sovereigns who, before the seventeenth century, ruled in fact as well as name. "All the nobility of Denmark," wrote an old chronicler, "were seized by fear of the wisdom and strength of this lady."

The outstanding feature of Margaret's reign was the so-called Union of Kalmar,

July 20, 1397. This was the outcome of a series of adroit political manœuvrings by which Margaret brought Norway and Sweden also under her sway. The union lasted until 1523, but Margaret's successors failed ever to make it more than a nominal bond. The three kingdoms, though they acknowledged the same sovereign, remained entirely separate, each with its own laws and institutions; and the frequent and inevitable absence of the king enabled the ruling class in each—particularly in Denmark and Sweden—to add more, and yet more, to the excessive power it already possessed.

Christian II. (1513-23), an enlightened and accomplished king, courageously challenged the privileges of the nobility, and sought to assert the authority of the crown in all his dominions, and so really to unify Scandinavia. Christian aimed at liberating the people, no less than the monarchy, from the galling yoke of an oppressive class. His schemes, on the whole, were well conceived. Unfortunately, they were very badly executed. In the end, the king brought disaster on himself and the Danes.

In Sweden, the high-handed actions of Christian evoked for the first time a truly patriotic spirit. Under the inspiring leadership of Gustavus Vasa, the people rose in revolt, severed the Danish connexion, and re-established their independence on a firm national basis. Denmark, too, revolted against Christian. But the Danish revolt was not a national revolt; it was a revolt only of nobles jealous of their ancient rights. Unhappily for Denmark, the nobles won. In 1523 Christian was driven from his throne, to spend the remainder of his long life, once full of promise, wretchedly in captivity.

Meanwhile, the condition of the kingdom he had lost went rapidly from bad to worse, and for a hundred and fifty years something indeed was "rotten in the state of Denmark." The monarchy was made elective, the royal office became an empty honour, and the nobles, a privileged class which acknowledged no corresponding obligations, and paid no taxes, usurped all authority. Political liberty became a thing unknown. Peasants were reduced to serfdom, burgesses to penury.

The Reformation, so far from improving the situation, made it worse. In most countries the adoption of Protestant beliefs tended to facilitate the growth of liberal ideas. Not so in Denmark. There the removal of the Roman Catholic hierarchy had the effect of depriving the people of their only protection from oppression; while the confiscated wealth of the Church enabled the nobles still further to enrich themselves. In 1523 the Swedes severed themselves from the Union of Kalmar. The Norwegians lacked natural leaders and an influential native nobility, and so were constrained to remain under the Danish monarchy. For another three centuries the political history of Norway was bound up with that of Denmark.

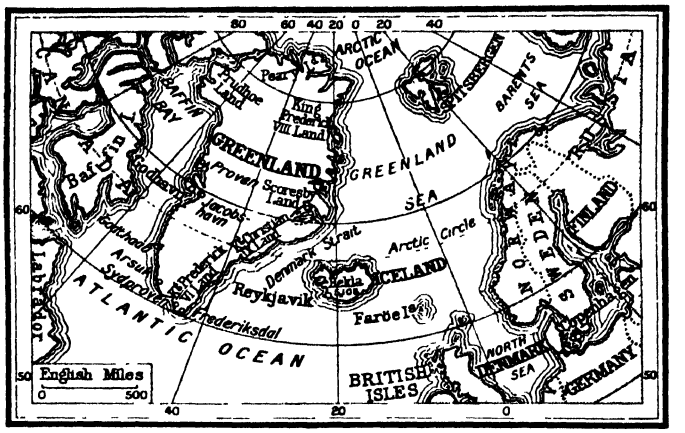
The period from 1523 to 1660 is the darkest in all the annals of Denmark. Faction, strife, and oppression gave rise to untold suffering among the people, aggravated by the incessant wars which the Danes were called upon to wage, mainly against Sweden. The Danish monarchy continued proudly to claim that supremacy of the North which Sweden, under the house of Vasa, had in fact won from it. As a symbol of that supremacy, it insisted on emblazoning on it arms the three crowns of Denmark, Norway, and Sweden; and on claiming that foreign ships in northern seas should



THE KINGDOM OF DENMARK

strike their topsail to Danish men-of-war. Further, it exacted customs dues from all ships which sailed into the Sound, and generally made demands which Sweden, then one of the greatest military Powers in Europe, could not admit.

This bitter, fratricidal strife between the peoples of Scandinavia proved a heavy drain on the resources of Sweden. Denmark it ruined. The Danes, especially their sailors, fought in these wars with a heroism of which the nation justly may be proud; but how could faction-ridden Denmark hope to prevail against the well-organized forces of her rival? In the words of one of her kings, a gallant admiral, the nobles "care not for God, or king, or country, but only for their own selfish interests."



GREENLAND: DENMARK'S ONLY COLONY

One by one important provinces were taken from Denmark—Gothland, for example, and Scania, Blekinge, and Halland. By the middle of the seventeenth century she had sunk to the level of a third-rate Power.

Then a remarkable thing happened. In 1660, the Danish people rose against the tyrants who had misruled them. The revolution began very much as other popular revolutions have begun. Normally, however, a popular revolution results in an attempt to establish some form of popular government. The Danes made no such attempt. Instead, they offered their king an absolute, hereditary sovereignty. The king, Frederick III (1648-70), supported by Peder Schumacher (Count Griffenfeld), one of the most notable of Danish statesmen, accepted the offer. And for a century and a half the people of Denmark continued to live under the most highly-centralised monarchy in Europe, "the only comfort left to them," wrote Lord Molesworth, the British ambassador, "being to see their former oppressors in almost as miserable a condition as themselves."

But there is another side to the picture Denmark needed a strong government, and under a despotism which, on the whole, was well directed, the country advanced with giant strides. In a short time the Danes regained the position they had formerly held in the family of nations. Among the changes initiated by Christian Ditler Reventlow and Juliane Marie, widow of Frederick V., far-reaching agricultural reforms, which gave the peasant class equality before the law with other citizens, and abolished forced labour, deserve attention. Hereby the foundation was laid for the prosperity of that independent peasantry which wields the predominating influence in Denmark at the present day.

During the eighteenth century, earnest attempts were made to bring about a better understanding among the Scandinavian peoples. Traditional animosities and the machinations of foreign wire-pullers seriously hampered these efforts. None the less, they had effect. In 1780, and again in 1801, Denmark and Sweden entered into partnership in the so-called Armed Neutrality, formed at the instigation of Russia to protect neutral shipping against the right of search claimed by Britain.

This led to the battle of Copenhagen. The British Government decided to treat the Armed Neutrality of 1801 as a declaration of war, and acted with decisive energy. A fleet, under Sir Hyde Parker—but commanded by Nelson—was sent to the Baltic to deal with the situation.

How, on April 2, 1801, this fleet forced its way into the harbour of Copenhagen, defeated the Danish forces, and broke up the Armed Neutrality, constitutes one of the most splendid exploits of the British Navy. The exploit, too, redounds to the glory of Denmark. The Danes were beaten only because Nelson led the British. Nelson avowed that the battle of Copenhagen was the hottest fight in which he ever took part, and, as the hero of the day, he named Peder Willemoes, the boy commander of a small Danish gunboat which engaged the British flagship for four hours. After the battle, Nelson urged the Crown Prince of Denmark to make the boy an admiral.

Six years later, the Danes and British fought a second battle of Copenhagen, a deplorable affair, which came about in this way. In June, 1807, Napoleon and

the Tsar of Russia met at Tilsit. At this meeting the two autocrats agreed to divide Europe between them on a common basis of hostility to Britain, and they decided, among other things, to induce or compel the Danes to give them the use of their fleet. Canning, who at the time was the British foreign minister, somehow got wind of this design and, without even waiting to ascertain what attitude the Danes would adopt, sent a fleet, under Admiral Gambier, to the Baltic to demand the surrender of their navy.

Loss of Norway & Heligoland

The Danes naturally refused to accede to this outrageous proposition. Thereupon Gambier proceeded to bombard Copenhagen, doing an immense amount of damage in the city. The Danes endured this bombardment for three days before they surrendered. Gambier then calmly sailed away with their fleet. Canning, by this bold move, may have defeated Napoleon at his own game. It is impossible, however, on this ground, or even on the ground that Britain's need was great, to justify an unprincipled violation of the rights of a neutral state. The result of this action was, of course, to drive the indignant and defenceless Danes straight into the arms of France. This brought further trouble on them. When Napoleon fell, they fell also, and, by the terms of the peace settlement of 1814, were so vindictively humiliated that for several years they ceased to be a Power.

In 1815, Denmark lost Norway, which was callously taken from her and handed to Sweden. In 1815, she also lost Heligoland, which was annexed by Britain.

Growth of Internal Prosperity

Under an autocracy, the Danes failed to attain to greatness. Under a despotism, they failed again. It remained for them to experiment with democracy. After 1815, liberal ideas steadily gained ground. In 1848, that year of revolutions, the progressive party finally acquired the upper hand, and in 1849 King Frederick VII. was forced to grant a constitution to his subjects. This constitution, altered in 1863, and revised in 1866, remained in force until 1915, when the new constitution bill was submitted. It was passed in 1918, gave women the right to vote as well as to be elected members of the Danish parliament, and was amended in 1920 to incorporate parts of Slesvig.

Since 1849, the internal prosperity of Denmark has increased by leaps and bounds. Vast tracts of territory, hitherto entirely waste or barren, have been brought under cultivation, and the Danish peasant of old is to-day a scientific farmer second to none in the world. This, indeed, every British housewife knows. Is not Danish, when applied to bacon, cheese, or butter the hall-mark of excellence? Before 1849, Denmark had no industrial life. To-day, apart from agricultural produce, the chief manufactures are sugar, margarine, beer, woollen and cotton goods, furniture, cement and bricks, china and glass, matches, motors, and all kinds of machinery and cast-iron ware, which occupy a considerable proportion of the population.

Since 1849, moreover, the pan-Scandinavian idea has taken a concrete shape. The peoples of Scandinavia have instituted a common coinage and postage. At regular intervals, members of their parliaments hold inter-parliamentary conferences. In matters of foreign policy, the Scandinavian countries are guided almost entirely by mutual interests.

Nelson, after he had signed the armistice at Copenhagen in 1801, addressed a letter "to the brothers of Englishmen, the Danes." In this letter he wrote "that he will esteem it the greatest victory he had ever gain'd, if this flag of truce may be the happy forerunner of a lasting and happy union." The words were prophetic. Despite 1807, the Danes, as well as the Swedes and the Norwegians, have been leaning more and more towards Britain.

Slesvig Restored to the Danes

In 1863, the Princess Alexandra, a daughter of the heir to the Danish throne, was married to the Prince of Wales (King Edward VII.). In 1905, when Norway broke away from Sweden, the Norwegian crown was given, largely at the instigation of Britain, to a Danish prince, who was then married to King Edward's youngest daughter. In 1905, the Crown Prince of Sweden also took a British bride.

During the Great War, Denmark was able to maintain her position as a neutral But, when the war ended, a problem which closely concerned the Danish people again came up for reconsideration—the old problem of Slesvig-Holstein.

The problem is complex. It is impossible to state it fairly in a few words. The gist of the matter, however, is this. Holstein came under the sovereignty of the Danish crown on the accession of Christian I., and this entirely German province was then administratively incorporated with the duchy of Slesvig, which had always been purely Danish in sentiment. Holstein was never happy under Danish rule; the people continued to be essentially German, and in the year of revolutions, 1848, they agitated strongly for separation from Denmark, and for their inclusion in the German confederation. Rebellion broke out in Slesvig-Holstein. This, in 1850, the Danes

succeeded in suppressing, although the rebels were supported by German troops; and an unsatisfactory truce ensued.

In 1863, the trouble again came to a head. This time Prussia and Austria directly intervened and, having defeated the Danes, forced Denmark to cede Slesvig-Holstein to them jointly.

Denmark hoped that Britain would fight with her in this war. Britain, however, offered only moral support; and Sweden, though eager to make common cause with Denmark, was deterred from taking action by the crafty statesmanship of Bismarck. That cunning Prussian, always prepared for every possible contingency, had come to an understanding with Russia that, if Sweden joined Denmark, Russia should invade Sweden, and seize certain ice-free ports. In 1866, Prussia went to war with Austria. Bismarck then appropriated Slesvig-Holstein, and so later the duchies were absorbed in the German Empire. This probably was Bismarck's intention all along.

What right had the German Republic to Slesvig-Holstein? This, obviously, was one of the questions which had to be answered in 1919.

The statesmen, who then met at Paris to re-draw the political map of Europe on the slate which war had wiped clean, used as their guiding principles the ideas of liberty and nationality. They had no difficulty, therefore, in determining the proper status of Holstein. Holstein was unquestionably German. So was southern Slesvig.

But what about central and northern Slesvig?

With scrupulous fairness, the victorious Allies decided to allow the people of these parts to determine their own political fate. A plébiscite was held. That is to say, a direct vote of the people was taken on this one point. The central zone voted for Germany. The northern zone voted, almost to a man, for Denmark. The northern part of Slesvig, like Alsace and Lorraine, had stubbornly refused to be Prussianised, and had stood for half a century an unconquerable Danish outpost on German soil. When came the day of deliverance, which had been patiently awaited, the devoted people jubilantly re-hoisted the flag they loved—the historic red flag with a white cross in the centre.

DENMARK: FACTS & FIGURES

The Country

Includes Jutland, North Slesvig, and several islands, including Zealand, Funen, Langeland, Falster, Moen, Bornholm, and the Faroes. Area, 17,144 square miles; North Slesvig, 1,538 square miles. Population, 3,431,400 (North Slesvig, or South Jutland Provinces, 163,600), more than 96 per cent. born in Denmark. Colony: Greenland, area, 46,740 square miles; population, about 13,450. Islands of St. Croix, St. Thomas, and St. John in West Indies, sold to U.S.A. in 1917.

Communications

About 2,660 miles of railways, 1,280 controlled by the State. State telegraph lines, 2,158 miles; State and private telephone wires, 552,260 miles.

Government and Constitution

Constitutional monarchy. Legislative power under grundlov or charter of 1915, amended 1920, vested in King and Rigsdag (Diet), which includes two houses, Folketing (Commons), and Landsting (Senate). Universal suffrage for men and women twenty-five years of age with fixed place of abode. Folketing elected for four, Landsting for eight years. Members of Rigsdag paid. Each of the twenty-two counties has a governor and county council; eighty-eight urban, and about 1,300 rural municipalities elected by universal suffrage and proportional representation. Copenhagen a separate district with own administration. Cost of old-age pensions divided between State and commune of domicile.

Commerce and Industries

Small farms general, but cooperation highly developed; 80 per cent. of land productive. Area under crops: wheat, 219,650 acres; rye, 558,790; barley, 628,140; oats, 1,111,570; mixed grain, 479,190; potatoes, 207,920. Horses, 597,980; cattle, 2,590,900. Sheep, 521,930; pigs, 1,429,900; hens, 17,803,000. Industrial factories and shops number 82,440, employing 346,000 persons; sugar factories produce about 152,700 tons of beet sugar. Value of fisheries in 1920 about £2,350,000. Imports, 1921 (coal, woollens, silks, cotton, iron, hardware, wine, fruit, tea, maize, and colonial produce), £90,843,611; exports (agricultural produce, hides, skins, corn, meal, oil-cake, horses and cattle), £81,363,944, of which home produce valued at £76,854,000. Mercantile marine, 3,749 vessels (570 steamers), 592,724 tons. Greenland trade is a State monopoly. Monetary unit, krone of 100 ore = 1s. 1⅛d.

Defence

Conscription universal for national militia or navy, clergymen included, from age of twenty, service lasting sixteen years, half in active forces, half in reserve. Effective strength of army; 60,000, with 55,000 additional on mobilization, special corps for Bornholm. Fleet, for coast defence, five monitors, two cruisers, five mine-layers, one sloop, twenty torpedo-boats, fourteen submarines.

Religion and Education

Established Church, Evangelical-Lutheran, of which King must be a member, but toleration general and no dissenting disabilities. About 2,732,790 Protestants, 9,800 Roman Catholics, 250 Greek Catholics, 5,160 Jews. Elementary education free and compulsory from age of seven to fourteen. Lower schools 4,230, with about 473,300 pupils. University of Copenhagen has five faculties, open to men and women, about 100 professors, and some 3,200 students. High school system noteworthy. Special schools, particularly for agriculture and horticulture, numerous.

Chief Towns

Copenhagen, capital (population 561,344, with suburbs 666,150); Aarhus (74,250), Odense (49,460), Aalborg (71,600), Horsens (27,580), Randers (26,490).



JIVARO HUNTER TAKING A SHOT AT SOME GROUND GAME IN THE SCRUB BELOW HIS HUT

Blowpipes are the principal hunting weapons of the wild Indians of Ecuador as of the wild tribes of Borneo, and of Malaya, illustrated on pages 826 832 and 883 They are twelve feet or more in length and for small game the projectiles used are sunbaked balls of clay while for large animals arrows of cane are used The arrows are poisoned with a potent preparation of curare obtained from traders which kills in a few minutes but does not render the game unfit for food

Photo H E Anthony American Museum of Natural History

Ecuador

I. The Republic of the Equator & Its People

By Hamilton Fyfe

Author of "The Real Mexico"

ECUADOR is famous chiefly for mountains and cacao. Besides the mountainous region and the coast belt, which is covered with tropical vegetation instead of being bare and barren like the coasts of Chile and Peru, there is in the east of Ecuador a forest area which some day will yield vast riches in rubber and woods and fat pasturage for cattle. At present it is inhabited only by wild Indians, using the blow-gun and shooting with poisoned arrows, and living in an entirely savage way.

There are a number of different tribes of these interesting people, and their characteristics vary a good deal. Some, like the Jivaros, are hard-working and energetic. Besides hunting, these Indians cultivate plantations and breed pigs with intelligence; they build capital canoes; they like to be occupied. They take pains also to keep themselves in health. Some of them even have been reported by travellers to tickle their throats with a feather every morning to make them vomit; they do not think it is healthy to leave in the stomach any food from the previous day. Very unlike the Jivaros are the Canelos Indians, who are brave, but very lazy.

Home Life of the Indians

Both are hospitable, a good quality found, indeed, among the natives of South America generally; but they always expect presents from those who have stayed with them, so their kindness is not altogether disinterested. They are apt to be very curious, too, about the property of strangers, and will take hold sometimes of what visitors are wearing or carrying in their pockets in order to examine it closely.

The Indians' houses are usually made of palm leaves supported by the trunks of the trees. The rafters of the roofs are bamboo, and over them the palm leaves are laid. The dwellings are spacious, and airy so long as the fire is not alight. It frequently happens that one house will be inhabited by several families; each has its own corner and its own belongings. They live on meat that they get by hunting and fish which they catch in the rivers and lakes, on boiled plantains and on chicha, a preparation from the cassava root, in which they firmly believe as nourishment and stimulant combined. This looks rather like mashed potatoes.

Native Dress and Burial Customs

It is prepared by women, who chew the root and then let it ferment. That is not pleasant to think about when it is offered to one, but it has valuable properties. It is both sustaining and refreshing; and as the meat is generally eaten so high as to be revolting to any but an Indian stomach, one falls back on chicha with relief. A kind of spirit is distilled from plantains, but in their natural state the Indians are little addicted to drunkenness; it is when they have white men's liquors put in their way that this vice grows upon them so disastrously.

In general their dress is simple and scanty. They mostly wear linen drawers, though there are some, among the Napo Indians for instance, who prefer long and wide shirts. They are fond of ornament, they adorn themselves with feathers, beads, and necklaces of the teeth of animals; some of them paint their bodies, some make beautiful costumes out of the skins of birds. Among the Napos the dead are elaborately dressed for burial; clothes are even made specially for them, so that they may make a good appearance in the next world. This shows the intellectual level at which the native mind remains.

How simple the Indians are may be illustrated by the experience of the white

man who received by carriers a consignment of provisions and a letter telling him what the packages contained When he opened them he found some things missing, and told the carriers they were thieves They did not deny the charge, but they said they wished they had torn up the magical letter which had watched them take the white man s property and then told him all about it !

The Indians are very often eager for instruction , they like to be read to , they are ready to learn anything the white man cares to teach them Unhappily he usually teaches them harmful not improving habits What he cannot learn from them is their marvellous skill in pursuing game They seem at times to follow by scent alone , this at any rate seems to be so among the Zaparo tribe, who have the reputation of being the most skilful hunters of all The courtship custom in this tribe is for the young man to throw down by the lady of his choice some game that he has killed If she picks it up and cooks it, she accepts him Refusal is conveyed by disdainfully turning away

On the whole the wild Indians are probably not any worse off than those



CELEBRATING A FIESTA AMONG THE INDIANS OF ECUADOR

Religious holidays are numerous in Ecuador, and in addition to the celebrations instituted by the Church, many fiestas are arranged by the devout natives in honour of their local saints Primitive conditions characterise these fiestas and tawdry effigies, mingling with the brilliant ponchos of the men and the variegated shawls of the women, lend a decided kaleidoscopic effect to the dusky crowds

Photo E L Andrade



ARTIFICIAL ANGELS OF ECUADORIAN RELIGIOUS CEREMONIAL

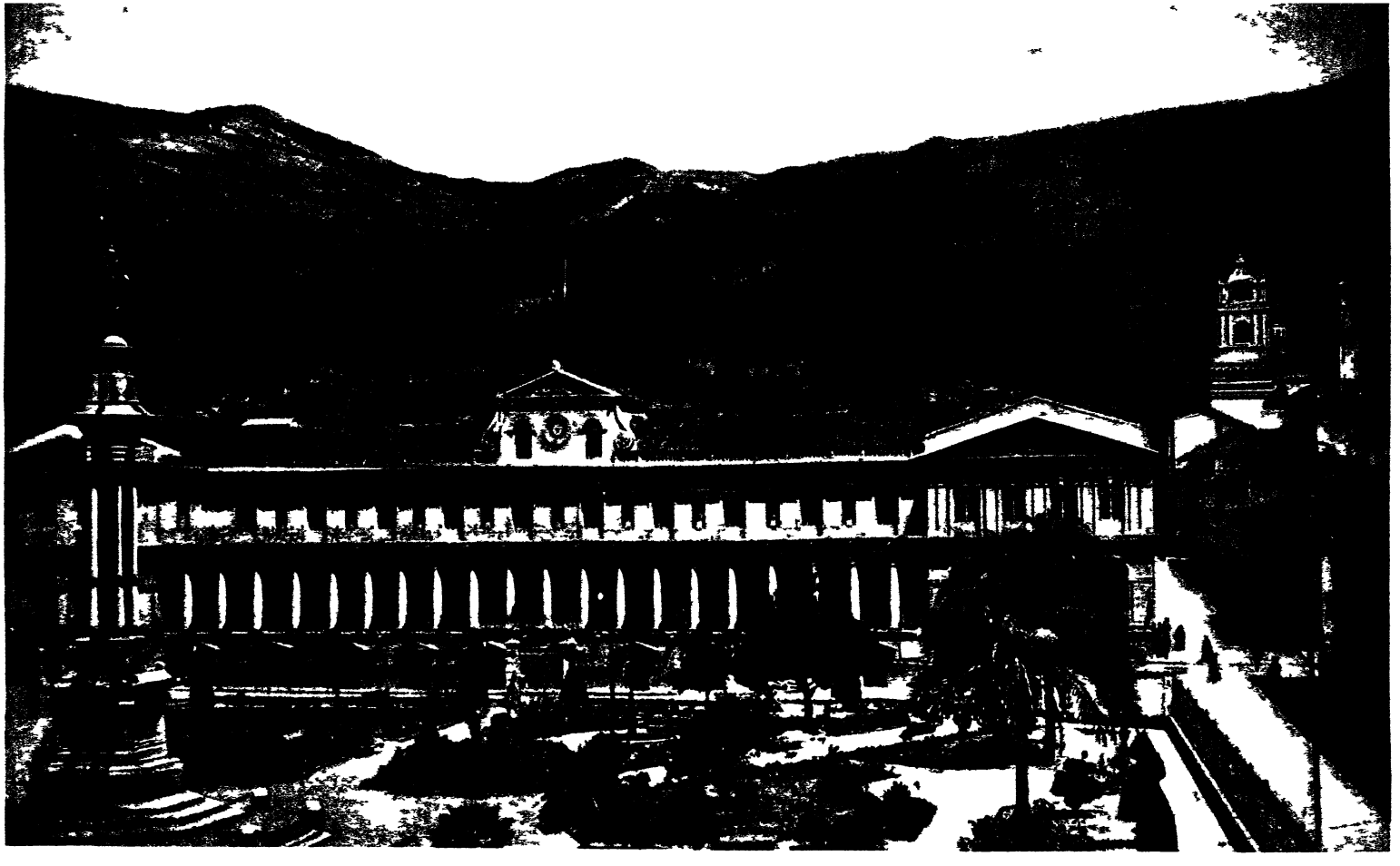
Many bedizened and garlanded effigies of angels are carried by the Indians during the procession the leading feature of a religious festa Some processions are attended by dancers mimes and masqueraders and not infrequently by the so called characters or public penitents who like the flagellants of the Middle Ages and the Indian fakirs publicly inflict tortures upon themselves

Photo I L International Trade

who have been tamed but not civilized, and who with the negroes of Ecuador, do the work of the cacao and other plantations These unfortunate creatures are slaves They are not called slaves Slavery is not permitted by the constitution of the Republic But nearly all of them are in such a state of subjection to their masters that if they leave him he can put the police on their track, and when they are brought back to him they can be forced to pay out of their very small wages the expenses of their capture The explanation of this is that every plantation worker must buy what he needs at the plantation store He is given credit, encouraged to get into debt Once in debt, he is a slave He has no hope of clearing off his indebtedness He must stay on the plantation as long as he has strength enough to work

This system could not last if the Indians and negroes and the lower kind of half breeds were given any education worth the name There exists, of course on paper, an elaborate plan of compulsory education for everybody One of the presidents of Ecuador gained a reputation by introducing this plan, but, like so much else in the Republic, it does not work A German traveller who made a study of people and politics not many years ago wrote of the Indians "They learn nothing but what the priest teaches them, and the priest teaches them nothing but what will be useful to him"

For a great many years the politics of Ecuador consisted of revolutions at



PICHINCHA S HEIGHTS COMMANDING QUITO WHENCE FREEDOM CAME TO ECUADOR

Fine buildings are comparatively few in Ecuador as might be expected in a country subject to devastating volcanic eruptions Apart from the beautiful Jesuits' church the most handsome edifices of Quito the capital are in the Plaza Mayor the government palace shown here occupying the west side Behind the palace rises the extinct volcano Pichincha on whose slopes on May 22, 1822, the Ecuadorians defeated the Spanish and finally secured their independence



SUN-HEATED WATER FOR THE BATH: A UNIQUE HOT WATER INSTALLATION IN ECUADOR

Probably the most remarkable bath in the world is installed in the hacienda or estate of a wealthy Ecuadorian in the valley of Chillo, south of Quito. It is filled with water brought in this shallow aqueduct which is so constructed that the water is heated by the sole agency of the sun's rays. Ecuador, as the name implies, lies on the Equator, Quito being situated almost on the line, but owing to its altitude possessing a very agreeable temperature

one period they occurred regularly about every twelve months. They were then accompanied, as a rule, by bloodshed. Now the same periodic changes happen in the control of the treasury, but they take place peacefully. The corruption which prevails among officials is due to the same causes that provoked revolutions. The whole object of all who get into office, whether great or small, is to make money.

It has been said by the same German observer that the ideal of the Ecuadorian is "riches without work." If they go into business they have to be looked after very sharply. They are not scrupulous about keeping bargains. The commercial atmosphere is charged with distrust. Even the banks have only of late got out of the habit of giving short money when drafts were cashed by unwary foreigners, and until recently they were allowed to refuse payment of worn-out notes, which was particularly hard upon the holders, seeing that if the bank needed money it kept down the issue, in order that there might be only a few in circulation, which were bound to get worn-out.

Such abuses are tolerated by the ruling class, because they profit by them; as for the other classes, they are too ignorant and powerless even to protest. It is because the officials are badly paid, only hold their offices while their party is in power, and therefore have no pensions to look forward to as their support in old age, that they supplement their salaries and try to save something for the future by taking bribes. During their four years (that is, the presidential term) they are obliged to make all they can At the end of the four years they may very likely be dismissed to make room for the partisans of a new president. Intelligent Ecuadorians see that this system is bad, but there is not enough energy among



THE BURDEN AND HEAT OF THE DAY

There is pathos in the picture presented by these Indian women bowed under their great burdens of fresh-cut fodder, tramping barefoot over the rough stones in the glaring sunshine, while in the church behind them they might find shade and rest. Before the construction of the railway all loads were carried by Indians, even pianos being thus conveyed long distances

Photo, E. L. Andrade



HAPPY FAMILY AT THE MID-DAY MEAL OUTSIDE THEIR STRAW CHOZA

The poncho is the favourite garment, but the Ecuadorian Indian would not consider his costume complete without the wide-brimmed straw hat. This is the only headgear he will wear, and the womenfolk follow his example. Skilful in straw-weaving, the Ecuadorians make not only the cheap hats worn by the poorer classes, but some of the finest Panamá hats that the world produces

Photo, E. L. Andrade

them to alter it. Thus the taxes, many of which produce hardly any revenue, are continually increased, the population is compelled to feed more and more officials, and the reforms which might civilize the country are merely talked about.

The people are accustomed to paying heavy tribute. This was exacted both by the Incas and by the Spaniards. They are always suspicious that some new exaction will be practised upon them. For a long time it was found impossible to take a census in the Republic. The fear aroused by the attempt to count the population was that a fresh tax was about to be imposed, and the population refused to be counted.

The anxiety of the Ecuadorian not to let slip any chance of putting money in his purse was amusingly illustrated by a story in Whymper's book. From the president of the Republic the famous climber had received a letter, directing that he should receive every attention on the railway, and so on. On one train journey he and his party were very hungry, and he asked the conductor if he could get them something to eat. The conductor produced two small pineapples, which were cut up and shared round. When the train came to a little town Whymper bought plenty of food and had a good meal, to which he invited the conductor, thinking that this wiped out any obligation to



WISDOM THAT GROWS FAT ON SUPERSTITION'S FOLLY

Psychiatric powers of no common kind are possessed by this Indian woman, every line in whose face and form indicates strong personality. She is known as Curandera, meaning "she cures," and in the absence of doctors is employed both by Indians and by whites, among whom she has performed some wonderful cures. Her speciality is removing the evil eye cast upon children

Photo, E. L. Andrade



PROMISING INDIAN STUDENTS OF WHITE CIVILIZATION

Their home is in the Daule district, a little north of Guayaquil, and they have taken kindly to the civilization with which proximity to that city port has brought them in contact. Many of the Indians display great eagerness for instruction and aptness to assimilate the culture of the white man, but the educational system of the country is still in the most elementary stage

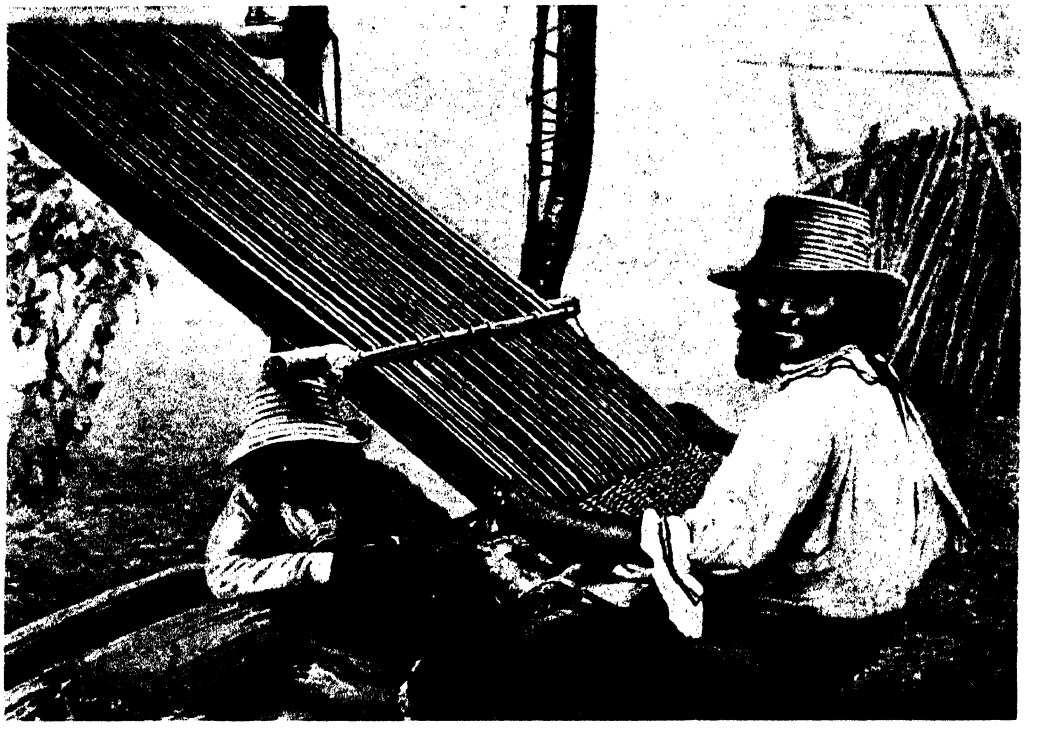
Photo, E. L. Andrade



EVER-BUSY WORKER AT DISTAFF AND SPINDLE

Her spinning outfit accompanies the native woman of Ecuador almost everywhere she goes, and, provided her hands are not otherwise engaged, the nimble fingers are ever busily twisting and winding the thread. This mechanical spinning hinders her no whit from carrying out her various duties

Photo, E. L. Andrade



HONEST CRAFTSMANSHIP CONTENT WITH SIMPLE TOOLS

The yarn is put over a pole set transversely between two uprights and kept taut by the woman sitting in a loop of webbing attached to the bar passed through the other end. On these extremely simple handlooms some excellent textiles are produced both of wool and of cotton, which are afterwards made up into ponchos and other warm garments

Photo, H. E. Anthony

him. But when they parted the conductor asked, first, for the railway fares (paying no heed to the president's letter), next for the baggage charges, and finally he said, "Your excellency has forgotten to pay for the pineapples."

That was characteristic of the country. Expressions of welcome and of desire to serve abound always, but there is a change of front generally if any disposition is shown to take them literally. It is wise to regard such expressions as "My house is yours," or "I will do anything I can for you," merely in the light of meaningless polite formalities on a level with the old custom, still followed by some people in England, of ending up letters by professing oneself the obedient, humble servant of the person addressed. Sometimes, however, it happens that there is a genuine wish to be of service to strangers, then, if offers of help are not promptly accepted, those who have made them are annoyed



SPINSTERS—MARRIED AND SINGLE

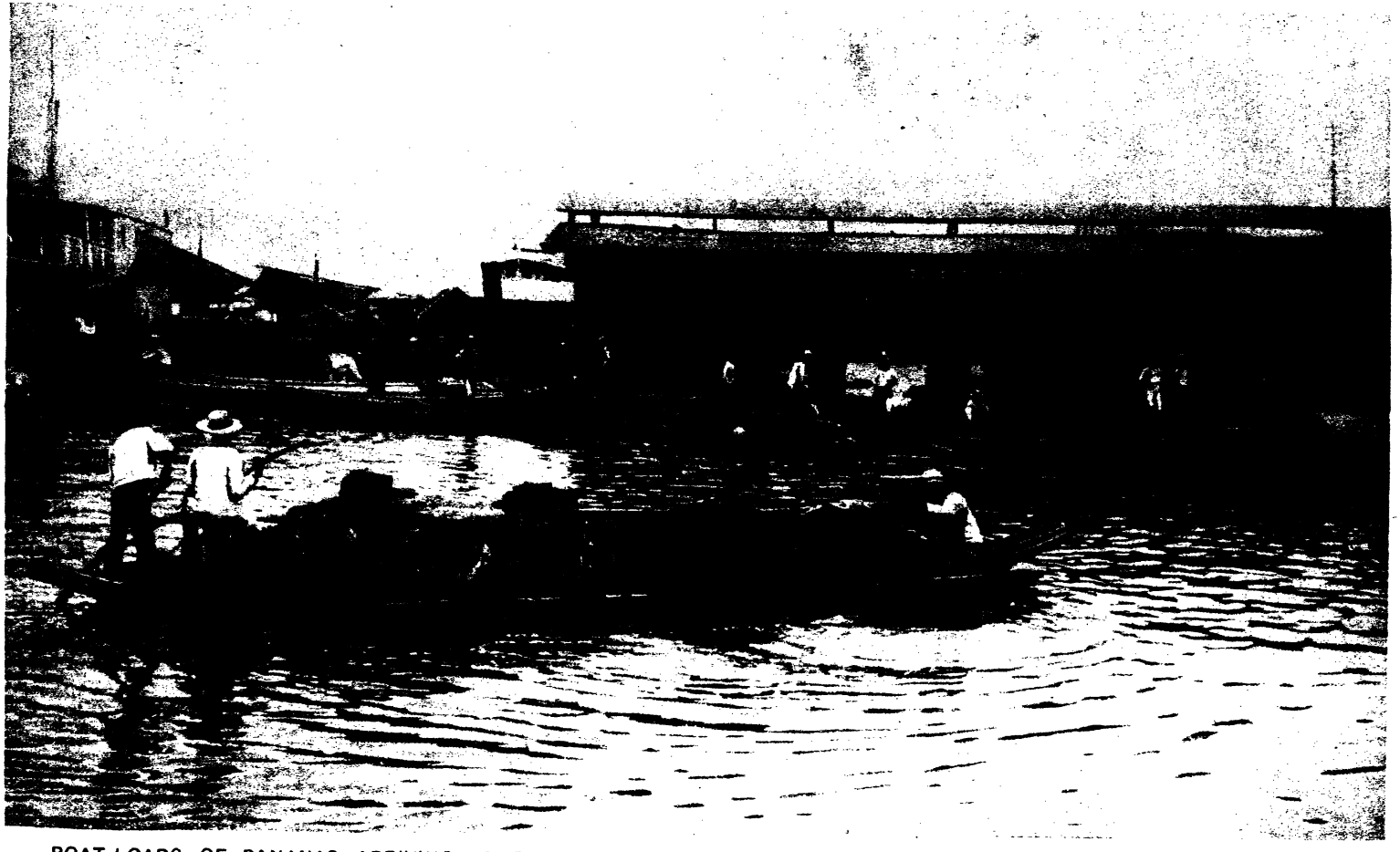
Quicha women carry distaff and spindle with them wherever they go—the former a rough stick, the latter a strip of cane stuck into a potato—and spin whenever their hands are free

Photo, H. E. Anthony

The cacao, which is Ecuador's chief export to Europe and the U.S.A., grows there in such abundance that enough is produced to supply every man, woman and child in the British Isles with two pounds of cocoa a year. The cacao pods are shaped like lemons, but they are larger and more pointed. No attempt is made to prepare them for food on any large scale; the Ecuadorians are content to ship them and let the foreign manufacturer have the benefit. The largest supplies of this raw material for chocolate and cocoa come from their country, but only the planter reaps any advantage.

The word chocolate is derived from two Indian words meaning frothy (choco) and water (latl). It was brought to Europe by the Spaniards, and in a liquid form is still more used in Spain than anywhere else. In Ecuador, of course, it is drunk by everybody. It was said once to be possible to live there for next to nothing. Clothes need cost little, if appearances are no object, in a climate which is warm all the year round. One could breakfast on chocolate, dine off bananas and coconut, and sup on pineapples.

Another product of the nut variety which is exported in large quantities is vegetable ivory. This is the inside of a large nut, which becomes quite hard and is perfectly white. Buttons are made of it by the million. The toquilla plant grows well in this damp, hot climate, and is used for making the fine straw



BOAT-LOADS OF BANANAS ARRIVING AT THE FRUIT MARKET OF GUAYAQUIL, THE CHIEF SEAPORT OF ECUADOR

The present-day Indians of Ecuador are presumably descendants of the Quitus and Caras races. Many of the tribes are well advanced in civilization; they come into constant contact with the whites, live in permanent communities, and are diligent cultivators of the soil. Banana plantations are numerous in the tropical zone along the coast of Ecuador, and when ready for the knife the clusters of fruit are cut and carried by the Indians to the various ports and markets

Photo, E. L. Andrade



TRANQUIL SCENE OF INDIAN DOMESTICITY IN ECUADOR, THE SMALLEST OF THE ANDINE REPUBLICS

Having safely deposited her children on the improvised island of thick dry reeds, this Indian woman is about to wash the family linen in the shallow creek which supplies her with all the water she requires for household purposes. The native women are as sturdy and laborious as the men; they work alongside them in the fields, sharing in the ploughing, planting, and reaping, and in harvest-time may often be seen performing the arduous task of trampling out the grain

Photo, E. L. Andrade



GOING OUT WITH MOTHER

Ecuadorian mothers carry their children about in a shawl slung over their shoulders—a sensible method which gives the child safety and comfort and the mother freedom to use her two hands and the least possible fatigue

Photo, H. I. Anthony

hats known as Panamá. This plant is like a drooping, graceful small palm; it is bushy and two or three times as high as a man. Coffee and sugar do well, but are not widely cultivated. It is only since the Panamá Canal was made that Ecuador has begun to show any enterprise. It has now been brought nearer to New York than any European port: its one good port, Guayaquil, is the first to the south of the canal. The country's opportunities are thus very much improved, and something, though not a great deal as yet, has been done to grasp them.

One excellent result of the canal was the cleaning-up of Guayaquil. This port used to have the worst possible reputation for dirt and disease. Yellow fever and even bubonic plague were frequent visitors. When it was seen that this evil character would prevent its being used by ships coming through the canal the authorities were moved to do their duty. They secured the advice of General Gorgas, the American officer who made Panamá healthy, and they carried out his recommendations. The mosquito, the rat and the flea, carriers of the disease germs, were hunted down. A drainage system was laid. Already the place has lost its bad name.

Guayaquil stands on a broad, shining stream, fringed with forests, on which are seen the boats of the native farmers, boats made of reeds or rushes, and piled with fruit and vegetables. There can be seen also rafts on which families live, and their pigs and poultry, too, the children growing up amphibious, quite as much at home in the water as on land. When the town comes into view it presents a charming appearance. It is built on green slopes rising from the river, and behind it tower the snowy heights of the Andes. The houses are lightly constructed on account of earthquakes. Over a framework of bamboo-cane plaster or mud is put on. This gives them a poor look at close quarters, though from a distance they seem to be built of stone or marble; it has the advantage, however, of making them pleasantly cool to live in.

Here on the quays lie mountains of cacao-bean bags. Strings of donkeys bring them in. Negroes in endless line stagger under their weight. Here, too,

among the other exports are hides Coming up the river one sees cattle feeding in rich grassland, where the growth is up to their muzzles, and higher than that This can only be seen, though, in the dry season From December, when the river overflows as the result of the rains, until April or May, a large part of the country is under water Now it is clear why the houses are built on poles—on stilts as it were—they keep the inhabitants dry during the floods The animals which were stalled under the house now have to be taken in up above All comings in and goings out must be done by boat

Quito, the capital of Ecuador, has no commercial importance It lies in a basin shaped like an amphitheatre, between two ranges of mountains One end of it is some hundreds of feet higher than the other, which gives the city a natural drainage and helps to account for its healthy record compared with that of Guayaquil The houses are low in many of them the rooms are entirely on the ground floor but they have a cheerful appearance with their red roofs surmounting whitewashed walls There is nothing much to interest or charm in the place itself but no city commands more glorious views or has more beautiful scenery close to it It is set among Alpine valleys where streams splash over their rocky beds through meadows of vivid green above them tower the peaks with their halos of eternal snow

This saves the capital from being unendurably hot It lies just under the Equator, but as a set off to that it is nine thousand feet high, and the cool air from the glaciers and snowfields makes an overcoat a necessity in the evenings and sometimes sets Europeans longing for a fire Until lately there were no heating arrangements at all in the houses of Quito Looking out over the jumble of flat, or very slightly sloping roofs, one saw not a single chimney It had never been thought necessary to provide against being cold Certainly the climate is on the hot side and it does not change from years beginning to years end Nor do the days grow shorter in winter and longer in summer Day and night are the same always, as nearly equal as may be

Polite as the people are, men have a habit of keeping on their hats in the house, after taking them off when they enter and asking permission to put them on again That is because they



ECUADORIANS IN NATIVE HOMESPUN

Indian made ponchos of Ecuador are excellent in respect of both material and manufacture Those of the finest quality are woven of wool raised in the highlands round about Quito

Photo E L Andrade



INDIAN MANHOOD A STUDY OF JIVARO PHYSIQUE

Owing to their internecine warfare and their head hunting customs the Jivaros are reputed the most savage of the Indians in Ecuador Physically they are rather below medium height with fine chest development and rather pleasing physiognomy The men wear their hair long and ornamented behind with red and yellow toucan feathers Their only garment is a cotton waist cloth

Photos H I Anthony American Museum of Natural History

are afraid of being chilled on coming out of the sunshine In the dusk, when they stroll or sit in the principal square listening to the military band which plays there nightly, they nearly all wear either an overcoat or a poncho—that is, a blanket worn as a cloak, with a hole cut in it for the head to be put through

At these open-air concerts scarcely ever is a woman to be seen, except the Indian women or the blacks, or perhaps the less particular half-breeds The Moorish custom, which was left in Spain by its Arab conquerors and was carried to South America by the Spaniards, is strong here Women are not supposed to be seen in public Some of them in Ecuador veil their faces when they go out, but that is not often seen now One notices, however, that they are seldom in the streets They spend a great deal of time at their windows As one glances up at balconies one sees dark eyes gleaming through half-opened shutters, and hears perhaps a laugh or a whispered conversation, made up of comments upon the men who are passing below

The Galapagos Islands, which form part of the territory of the republic, are but little known or frequented, although their geographical position may render them of greater importance in the future development of the Pacific, lying as they do almost in the direct path of vessels between Australia and Panama The islands lie nearly six hundred miles from the coast, and consist of five large and two small islands, covering an area of nearly 3,000 square miles These islands bear English names, probably given by early English explorers and buccaneers, and they were annexed by Ecuador in 1832 The climate is described as one of the

most agreeable of any part of the world Their name is derived from the galapago, the giant tortoise which abounds there, but which is unfortunately being exterminated by hunters The species exists in no other part of the world except in the Mascarene Islands, some specimens have been found to weigh more than six hundred pounds

On paper Ecuador possesses all the institutions and conveniences of a modern civilized state Its army, for instance, might be reckoned a formidable force, if one had never seen it In the army list appear regiments of cavalry, but they



A HEAD-HUNTER

Jivaro head hunter with bamboo tubes in his ears and a necklace of white buttons Normally he is good natured and hospitable



HIS MOST PRIZED POSSESSION

Above all things the Jivaro covets a gun, and to procure one from a trader will barter even his trophies of human heads, with the result that the traffic is prohibited

Photos, H E Anthony American Museum of Natural History

are obliged to parade on foot because they have not been furnished with horses The University of Quito will begin to be of real service to the country when its students are taught the difference between pretence and performance and made to understand that no civilization was ever founded upon the former, or by people whose ideal was wealth without work

Quito should be better drained, provided with a better supply of water, and lighted in a more effective fashion

Ecuador

II. Its Long and Turbulent History

By C. R. Enock, F.R.G.S.

Author of "Ecuador," "Peru," etc.

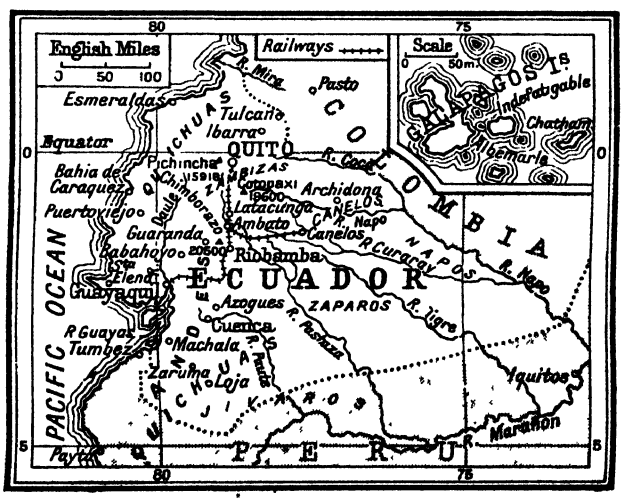
ECUADOR, so called from its position on the Equator, though one of the smallest of the South American States, presents perhaps a greater diversity in its topography and natural features than any of its neighbours on the continent. In Ecuador the Andes reach their greatest development in a stupendous assemblage of snow-covered volcanoes, culminating in the famous Chimborazo and Cotopaxi, the first rising to more than 20,000 ft., while the second, the world's highest active volcano, is a little under that elevation. These, in company with a score of others of slightly less altitude, form an avenue of snowy giants converging upon the Equator beyond Quito.

Far below the Cordillera, but fed by its snows and rainstorms, lies on the one hand the fruitful valley of the Guayas river, which empties into the Pacific Ocean below Guayaquil. With hundreds of miles of navigable water, it is the most considerable fluvial system throughout the thousands of miles of the South American coast, and produces in its fertile lands a third of the world's supply of chocolate or cocoa. On the other hand descend various great streams which, traversing vast areas of tropical forest, fall into the mighty Amazon.

The republic thus commands the three topographical and climatic zones of the Pacific littoral, the Cordillera, with its inclement páramos or uplands, and the Amazon interior. The area is variously estimated, for a considerable portion of the orienté, or forested zone, is in dispute with its neighbours, and the figure of 116,000 square miles must be regarded as entirely approximate. On the north and north-east lies Colombia, on the south and south-east Peru, and on the west the Pacific Ocean.

The history of what to-day is Ecuador may, like that of the other Andine States be divided into three periods—that of the Inca Empire, that of the Spanish Colonial time, and that of the Republic, extending to the present day. The Inca regime, which in the history of Peru flourished from about the middle of the thirteenth century, began much later in Ecuador, usurping the old kingdom of Quito, and closed in 1533, with the Spanish advent.

As in the case of Bolivia and Peru, there was in Quito and on the coast an earlier aboriginal culture, although it can scarcely be said to offer very exact historical data. The prehistoric kingdom of Quito, which appears to have attained to some native splendour in about A.D. 1000, was that of the Caras and Shiris, and its relative culture is attested by well-founded story and archaeological remains. The latter include the remarkable armchairs of sculptured stone arranged in a group on the Manabi hill overlooking the coast, and the dentistry in gold which has been found in the crania of buried chiefs of that age. The Shiri kingdom was overthrown by the Inca Huayna Capac, who established his son Atahualpa, the last reigning Inca, as its monarch. Quito became an important centre, connected with Cuzco, the early Peruvian capital, by the famous Inca road, which traversed the Cordillera for nearly a thousand miles. The rule of Atahualpa, who, after his father's death, went to war with his brother Huascar, emperor of Peru, came to an end with the advent of the Spaniards in 1533, when Atahualpa was foully executed or murdered by Pizarro at



ECUADOR AND ITS PEOPLES

ECUADOR'S TURBULENT HISTORY

Cajamarca. The real Spanish conquerors of Quito, however, were Almagro and Benalcazar, Pizarro's associates, who arrived in 1534, but Gonzalo Pizarro, the Conquistador's brother, was made governor. Four years later, Gonzalo and his lieutenant Orellana and their followers carried out their famous expedition to the river Napo, and thence to the Amazon into which it flows, one of the most notable journeys of discovery in the history of South America. Orellana descended the great river to its mouth, the first white man to do so. The kingdom of Quito became a presidency of the viceroyalty of Peru, and so remained, except for a brief period of attachment to the viceroyalty of Santa Fé de Bogotá, until 1822, nearly three hundred years of Spanish rule.

The first attempt to throw off the yoke of Spain was made in 1808 by the people of Quito, and the second three years later, but these were crushed. In 1820 the people of Guayaquil took up the cause of liberty, and in 1822, under the generalship of Sucre, sent to assist the patriots by Bolívar, the famous Liberator, together with Peruvian forces under Santa Cruz, they defeated the royalist army at the battle of Pichincha, a great engagement on the slope of the volcano of that name—a battlefield more than 10,000 ft. above sea level. The Spanish president of Quito capitulated, and independence was gained. Ecuador then entered into a triple confederation with New Granada (Colombia) and Venezuela, an arrangement which, however, came to an end in 1830, when Ecuador became an independent republic.

But, as in the case of the other states which had thrown off the dominion of their motherland, independence did not bring peace. There had been a war with Peru in 1828, when the Peruvians occupied Guayaquil and Cuenca, but were defeated at Tarqui. The history of Ecuador from that time is made up of the acts of turbulent political parties and ambitious presidents, whether elected or acquiring office at the point of the sword. Some of these, however, were enlightened and progressive men who advanced the interests of the nation, while others were cold-blooded dictators who terribly abused their power.

Political murders stained the pages of this history on various occasions, the unfortunate inhabitants suffered accordingly, and there were frequent quarrels with neighbouring states. In 1868 a terrific earthquake laid Quito in ruins, together with other towns, and thousands perished. Religious despotism brought about turmoil from time to time, and in 1877 the concordat with Rome was abolished. The struggle between the clerical party and the reformers was bitter, and the power of the clergy was annulled. In the closing years of the nineteenth century the construction of the Guayaquil–Quito railway was begun, a difficult engineering task, the line ascending the Andes from the coastal plain, and this work was carried through mainly by the energy of the American, Archer Harman, who also reorganized the national finances. Ecuador, however, has experienced constant difficulty in meeting her obligations to foreign bondholders.

ECUADOR: FACTS AND FIGURES

The Country

In north-west of South America, between Colombia and Peru. Has on the west a Pacific coast-line of five hundred miles. Embraces provinces (each under a governor) of Azuay, Bolivar, Cañar, Carchi, Chimborazo, Esmeraldas, Guayas, Imbabura, Leon, Loja, Manabi, Napo-Pastaza, Oro, Pichincha, Los Rios, Tungurahua, and Galapagos archipelago (last named under territorial chief). Area about 116,000 square miles. Huge volcanic mountain system runs north to south, enclosing valley from twenty to fifty miles wide. (Chimborazo 20,500 feet, Cotopaxi 19,600 feet, Pichincha 15,910 feet). Variety of altitude and climate. Densely wooded region stretches into interior from Eastern Cordillera. Population estimated at between 1,500,000 and 2,000,000, largely Indian, about 400,000 of mixed blood. Language Spanish.

Government and Constitution

Republic, with President, elected for four years, and a congress (Senate of thirty-two elected for four years, and House of Deputies of forty-eight). Adult franchise limited to literates. Peonage abolished in 1918.

Army and Navy

Regular army of about 5,000; compulsory service since 1921; military school at Quito. Navy consists of three vessels.

Commerce and Industries

Staple product cacao. Exports in 1920 £5,528,379 (cacao £3,557,340, vegetable ivory £587,864, coffee £91,691, hats £77,465, hides £56,186, rubber £15,457). Imports £4,809,432 (woven goods, foodstuffs, machinery, clothing). Chief manufacture, Panamá hats. Trade chiefly with U.S.A. and Great Britain. Mining and oil undeveloped. Gold condor of ten sucrés=£1.

Communications

Railway mileage only about 400. Guayaquil chief port, linked with Quito by mountain line 300 miles long. Communication between Guayaquil and cacao-bearing region of southern coastal strip served by streams forming the River Guayas; lower reaches navigated by steamers; upper by canoes and rafts.

Religion and Education

Roman Catholicism general. Primary education free and compulsory; universities at Quito, Guayaquil, Cuenca; law college at Loja. In 1920-21 there were 1,716 schools with an attendance of 103,344, and 2,438 teachers.

Chief Towns

Quito, capital (population 70,000), Guayaquil (93,850), Cuenca (30,000), Riobamba (12,000), Ambato, Loja, Latacunga (about 10,000).



EXCHANGING GREETINGS ON THE GOLDEN SAND BESIDE THE SHINING WATER NEAR SAKKARA

The pool beside which the camel driver is engaged in converse with his veiled companion is near the village of Sakkara In the background stately palms lift their graceful heads towards the ethereally blue sky, in the distance rises one of the famous pyramids The necropolis of Sakkara is a city of silence covered with extraordinary monuments Its Arabic cognomen is supposed to be a corruption of an earlier Egyptian name derived from Saker, the god of the dead of Memphis

Photo A W Cutler

Egypt

I. Modern Egyptians of Delta & Desert

By Arthur Weigall

Author of "Egypt from 1798 to 1914"

IN considering the modern inhabitants of Egypt, the primary fact which has to be borne in mind is that they are essentially the same people as those who were the subjects of the Pharaohs. We often hear the Egyptian peasant of the present day called an Arab, and it is usual to speak of the Copts, or Egyptian Christians, as the only true descendants of the ancient race. This, however, is quite incorrect. The native inhabitants of the Delta and of the Nile valley, Christians and Moslems, are all true Egyptians of practically unmixed blood, with a few minor exceptions, such as the Beduins of the desert's edge, or the Levantines and other peoples of the cities.

Though Egyptian civilization took on an Arabic character, the great bulk of the natives remained, and still remain, in essential respects, unchanged, in spite of their adoption of the Arabic language, religion, and dress.

Egypt came by conquest under the sway of the Caliph (Khalifa) Omar in A.D. 640, and in the following years a certain number of immigrants of Arabic blood settled on the banks of the Nile, not in sufficient numbers, however, to affect the Egyptian stock. This Moslem conquest led very shortly to a complete severance of the Egyptian race into two sections; for, from this period those who then embraced Islam and those who remained true to their Christian faith, which at the time they had already held for some three or four centuries, had few dealings with one another and never intermarried.

Between 658 and 906 the country was ruled successively by the Ommiads, the Abbasides, and the Tulunides, Fostat (old Cairo) being the capital and Alexandria the seaport Then came the Fatimides, and under the rule of the first sovereigns of this line the country became wealthy and prosperous. The next dynasty was that of the Ayyubides, founded in 1171 by the heroic Salah-ud-din, the Saladin of the Crusades. In 1240 this dynasty was succeeded by the Mamelukes (Mamluk) who held power for nearly three centuries.

Throughout this Arabic period Cairo was frequently the main seat of the Caliphs of Islam, and the greatness of Egypt in these days often rivalled that of the times of the Pharaohs. A picture of the magnificence of the Egyptian Court has been left us by the



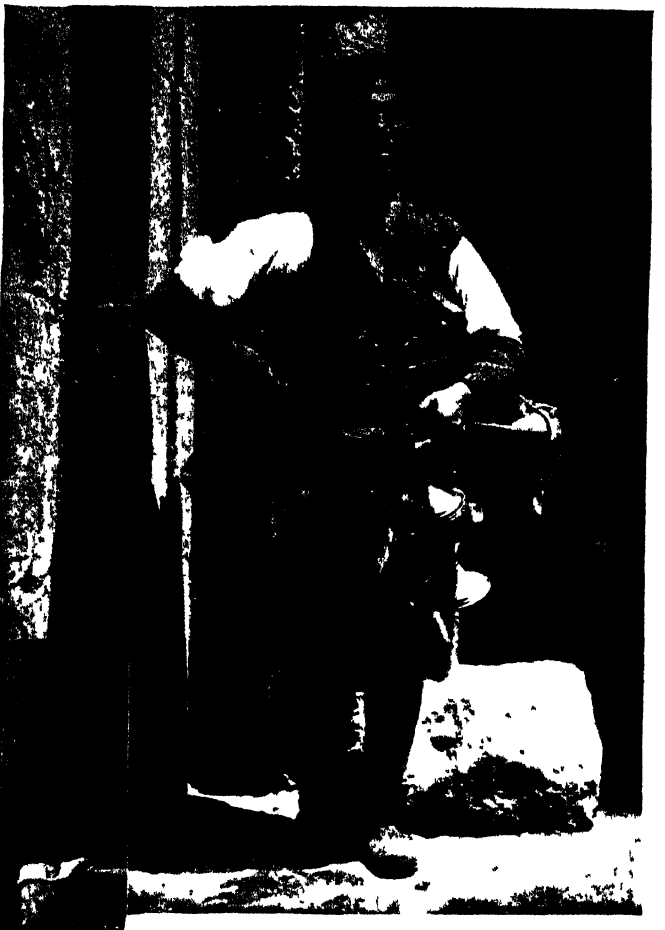
DEVOTEE OF ISLAM

Dervish, or holy man, sitting in Oriental fashion in the courtyard of a mosque in Cairo

Photo, Donald McLeish

ambassadors of Venice who visited the Sultan Kansuh in the sixteenth century. They describe how, on reaching the entrance of the royal palace, they dismounted from their horses and ascended a splendid staircase of about fifty steps, at the top of which was the great portal, where 300 chieftains, dressed in white, black, and green, were ranged, so silent and so respectful that they looked like monks

They then passed through eleven other doorways, between rows of eunuchs, all seated with a marvellous air of pride and dignity. When they reached the twelfth door, they were so tired that they had to sit down · but when they were rested they passed on into a courtyard which they judged to be six times the size of S. Mark's Square. On either side were 6,000 men, and facing them was a silken tent with a raised platform covered with a rich carpet, on which was seated the sultan, dressed in gorgeous robes, a naked scimitar by his side.



VENDER OF SWEET WATERS

He is standing, a picturesque figure, at the Zuweileh Gate of Cairo, selling sweet waters and inviting the patronage of the passer by with the cry · "Oh, thirsty one, refresh thy heart; take care of thy teeth"

Photo, Donald McLeish



DRAGOMAN OR GUIDE AT CAIRO

An educated Arab of the better class he speaks English, French, and German, and has an intimate knowledge of the city sights

Photo, Publishers' Photo Service

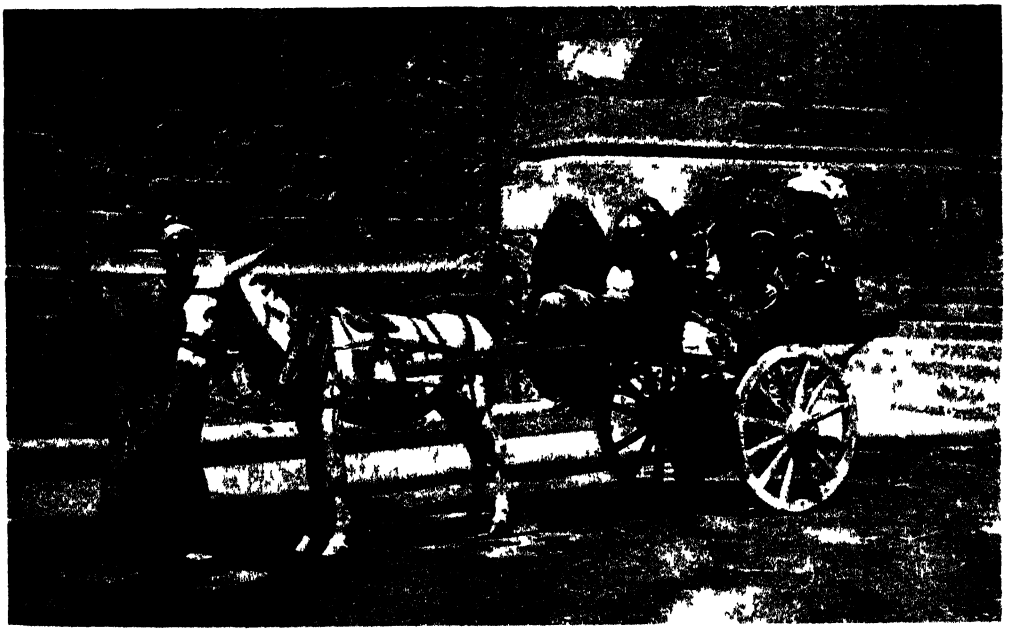
This description will give some idea of the glory of Egypt in medieval times ; but suddenly the picture changes. In 1517, like a blight, the Turks descended upon the country, and Selim I. of



COUNTRY COUSINS ENJOYING A RARE VISIT TO TOWN

When business brings the Nile Valley farmer into town he will sometimes take the opportunity to give his whole family an outing In his cotton gown the master strides beside his ass while his wives huddle together in the quaint coster cart and the elder children gaze wide eyed from a pulpit like crate

Photo Ewing Galloway



NATIVE "OMNIBUS" IN A STREET OF OLD CAIRO

Neddy seems to have a heavy load, ten passengers, apart from the baby, but their weight is so well balanced that the task of drawing this native "omnibus" is not an over burdening one The Cairo cart is the only type of vehicle that can thread the narrow lanes in the old quarter of the city

Photo, Donald McLeish

Turkey was declared sultan of Egypt At that time Mutawakkil, a descendant of the Prophet's uncle, resided at Cairo as Caliph of Islam, but Selim, though a foreigner, and not of the sacred line, seized the caliphate from him, and stripped Egypt of its religious dominion, taking the Prophet's banner and other holy relics back with him to Constantinople, where to this day the Ottoman sultans hold the supreme religious office which Selim had usurped

Robbed and fleeced, Egypt soon deteriorated into a mere province of the Turkish Empire and it was in miserable condition when Napoleon invaded the country in 1798 He had thought to make Egypt a base for an invasion of India, but after the destruction of his fleet by Nelson he slipped back to France The French army in Egypt surrendered in 1801 to the British, who themselves evacuated the country two years later Shortly after this Mehemet (Mohammed) Ali, "the Lion of the Levant," made himself ruler of Egypt, and in 1831 declared war against the Turks, whom he decisively defeated at Konieh in 1832 and at Nezib in 1839

The grandson of Mehemet Ali was the famous Ismail Pasha, whose extravagance was so prodigal that in 1875 his personal debts amounted to £75 000,000 Under his rule the Egyptian peasants were mercilessly treated, and so high was the taxation imposed upon them that many once rich farmers preferred to wander about the country as beggars than till their fields, and when at last Ismail was deposed by the Sultan of Turkey, against whom he had more than once prepared to go to war, Egypt was left in a state of indescribable penury and misery

During the reign of Ismail's successor, Tewfik, an anti-foreign revolution was led by Arabi Pasha and the various European Powers left Great Britain to restore order in the country Arabi was defeated by Sir Garnet Wolseley at Tel-el-Kebir in 1882, and a year later Lord Cromer (Sir Evelyn Baring, as he then was) assumed control of Egyptian affairs, backed by a British army of occupation and assisted by a



BLENDING OF ORIENT WITH OCCIDENT IN NEW CAIRO

That ineffable radiance that is the heritage of this land of light suffuses the spacious modern thoroughfare the camel train the veiled figures might belong to the city of The Arabian Nights but the names on the shop fronts the electric light standards the buildings themselves bespeak the spreading influence of the Occident in the moulding of the Cairo of to day

Photo A W Cutler



EASTERN RUNNERS CLEAR THE ROAD FOR THE CARRIAGE OF THE WEST

Egyptians rich as well as poor still cling to customs of the immemorial East, as seen in this photograph of a wealthy Cairene going for a drive in a smart up to date brougham but preceded by gaily garbed barefooted runners waving their wands and with strident cries warning all ordinary folk to make way for their employer's ostentatious progress

Photo, Irving Galloway



CAMEL CARRIAGE SURVIVING THE INCURSION OF THE MOTOR-CAR

While the motor car, the taxicab, and the Cairo Luxor tram de luxe are familiar institutions in Egypt to day, the camel carriage, a kind of palanquin on poles borne between two camels, may sometimes be seen in Cairo as a private conveyance, or, gorgeous in its silver and ivory ornamentation a feature of the procession of a pilgrim on his return from Mecca

Photo, Underwood Press Service



"GOOD DONKEYS SIR TO RIDE OR TO PHOTOGRAPH"

Patient sure footed and generally finer than the European kind the Egyptian donkey is still necessary to the tourist visiting the environs of Cairo and the smaller towns The donkey boys give their charges names to suit the nationality of the rider and in quest of backsheesh will invite the passer by to photograph if he does not wish to ride the animal



TOO YOUNG TO THINK OF "YESTERDAY'S SEV'N THOUSAND YEARS"

The boys are enjoying a leisure hour near the great Temple of Ammon, at Karnak, by the shore of the sacred lake on which the golden barques of the ancient Egyptian gods are said to have sailed Karnak's ruins are the most wonderful in Egypt, and in the time of their splendour contained hundreds of miles of decorated temple walls

Photo, A W Cutler



MATERNAL GENTLENESS AND TENDER TRUSTFUL YOUTH

When young the camel is a very attractive little animal, with its innocent expression and white hair, fluffy as wool, and this mother and son resting beneath the palms, with the two children near by, make a delightful picture. For some reason, not clearly defined, perhaps because, ceremonially, it is not a "clean" animal, the camel does not figure on the monuments



REFRESHMENT FOR MAN AND BEAST AT A CAIRO FOUNTAIN

Donkey-boys and camel-drivers do not drink at meal times but wait until they pass a public fountain or "suck-tap," where they can satisfy their thirst for nothing. Every mosque possesses its "sebil," given or bequeathed, like the native school attached to it, by philanthropic Moslems to the praise of Allah and as a means of perpetuating their own memory

Photos, Donald McLeish



PORTABLE MARIONETTE SHOW

This Egyptian equivalent of a Punch and Judy show is carried about from place to place on the showman's shoulder the stand being a folding tripod Its back being flat the apparatus can be set up close against a wall

Photo W F Richardson

band of British officers and civilians by whose energy and self sacrifice the country was gradually restored to its prosperity

The two great divisions of the Egyptian people, the Moslems and the Copts, have come down intact through all these vicissitudes and though Turkish rule succeeded Arabic, and British control displaced the Ottoman, the peasant or fellâh (pl fellâhîn) still follows his old agricultural pursuits and minds his own business as he did before the Pyramids were built, caring little what manner of people sit in the seats of the mighty in Cairo, provided only that they leave him in peace and tax him not unduly These peasants form the bulk of the inhabitants of Egypt (estimated at 12,750,900), with the Moslems in a proportion of more than ten to one Copt

In the cities there are the educated classes, or effendiât, who wear European clothes for the most part, and, though but a fraction of the whole population, constitute the only articulate portion of the nation and the only portion interested in politics Before speaking of these upper class city dwellers, however, it will be best to give some description of the life of the fellâhîn, for they constitute the backbone and indeed all but the head and brains of the nation

Lower Egypt, or the Delta, is a triangle of flat and very fertile land having its apex at Cairo some 80 miles, as the crow flies from the sea with its base extending along the coast from Alexandria in the West to Port Said in the East In this triangle there are about a dozen large towns but villages and small hamlets abound being dotted all over the area, generally at distances of no more than two or three miles from one another Most of these villages are built on sites unchanged since Pharaonic times, and the accumulated debris of former buildings which have fallen down has gradually raised the level of the ground, so that now these groups of dwellings appear to stand on little natural hillocks, studded all over the flat fields of the Delta

This part of the country is watered by the two main branches of the Nile which discharge into the sea at Rosetta (Rashîd) and Damietta (Dimyât), and by a network of canals Beside these waterways or across the fields run the dusty and ill-kept roads which lead from village to village, but there are practically



OLDEST FORM OF PROCESSION MOSLEM FUNERAL AT CAIRO

In Egypt burial must take place within twenty four hours after death If deceased be a Moslem the body is carried first to a mosque and then to the cemetery in a coffin like wooden bier borne by friends, a rich cashmere shawl forming the pall Hired men and women mourners chant the confession of faith, and the procession is often led by aged blind men

Photo A H Cutler



ONE WHOSE TURBAN HAS NOW BECOME HIS WINDING-SHEET

An Arab is being borne through Cairo on the traditional wooden bier, carried by friends While male relatives do not wear mourning, the females wear a blue fillet If Dervishes take part they carry the flags of their order, and sometimes schoolboys precede the bier chanting an Arabic poem descriptive of the Last Judgement The deceased is buried with his face towards Mecca



POMP AND CIRCUMSTANCE ATTENDING AN ARAB WEDDING IN EGYPT

In Egypt Moslem wedding processions bear an outward semblance to those associated with the Mecca pilgrimage Musicians on camels, masqueraders, and silver-and-ivory palanquins are picturesque features But all this, as far as the procession from the mosque is concerned has the bridegroom for the central figure The ceremony itself is comparatively private, men only being supposed to be present The bride awaits the bridegroom at home with her mother, sister, or other female relative, and is represented at the wedding by a male proxy

no high roads in the English sense of the word, and only a few stretches on which an automobile, for instance, could be driven with any comfort. The natives move about on foot, or on donkeys, or occasionally on camels or horses. When the roads permit, the richer landowners and officials sometimes drive in small open carriages built on a European model, and drawn by two undersized horses; but a man of substance will generally deem it consonant with his dignity to jog along astride a humped red-leather saddle upon the back of a large and well-groomed white donkey, whose arched neck indicates the tightness of the rider's hold upon the reins.

Nowadays the country is fairly well served by the Egyptian State Railways and the Delta Light Railways, and on the main lines from Alexandria and Port Said to Cairo travelling can be as comfortable as in Europe. A good deal of local travelling also is done by boat. A railway, built during the Great War, now connects Egypt with Palestine, passing across the desert where once the Children of Israel journeyed towards the Promised Land.

In Upper Egypt, that is, from Cairo southwards to Assuan (580 miles), the habitable country consists merely of a strip of fertile land on either side of the Nile, passing like a ribbon through the vast desert, and having a width of anything from a few yards to ten or fifteen miles. Villages and hamlets abound, and at intervals all the way up the river there are large towns built at the water's edge. High embanked roads or tracks across the fields link village to village, and one long railway line passes up the valley.

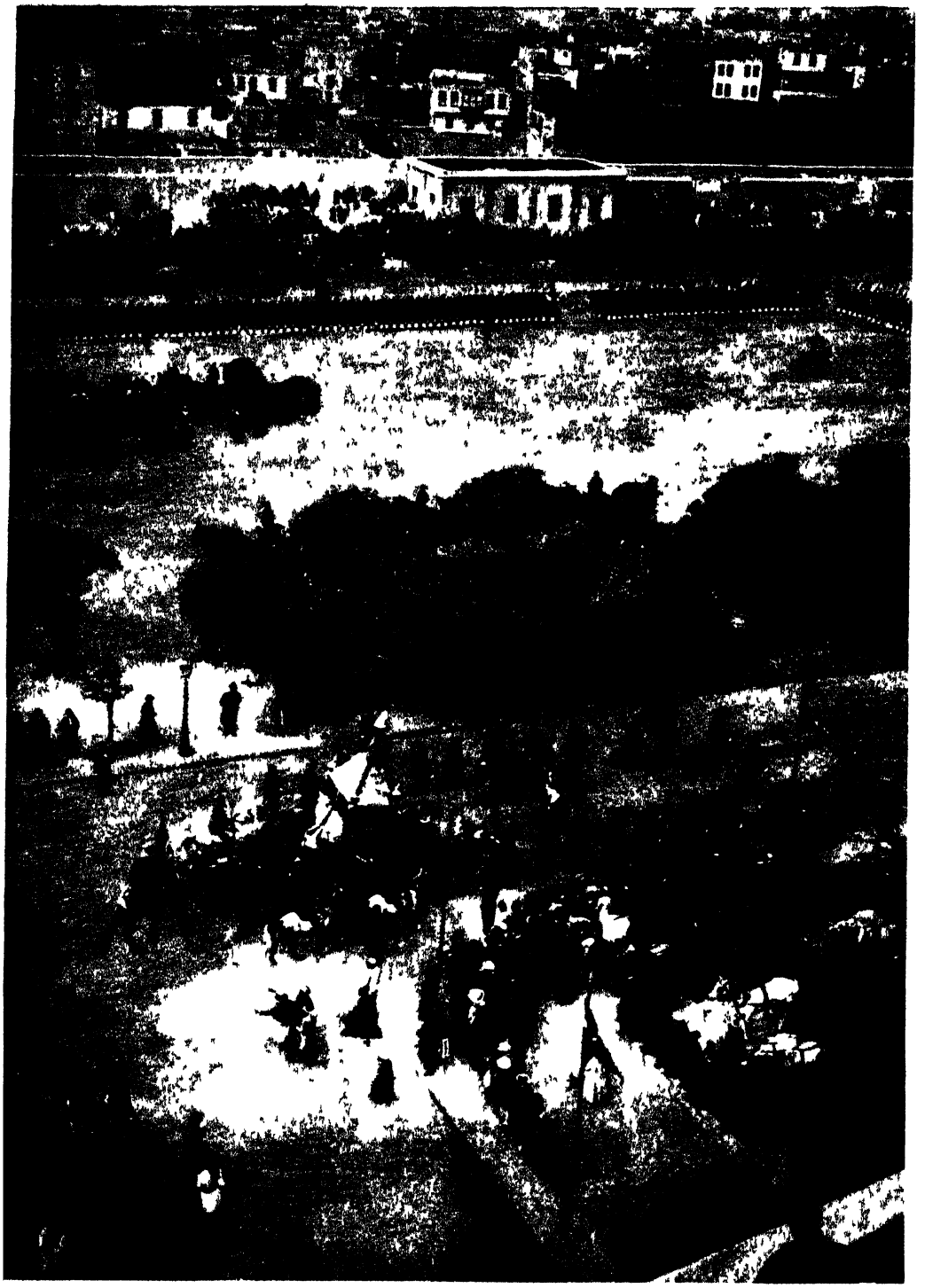
The Nile, however, is here the great highway, the ships going upstream with bellying sails by the aid of the prevalent north-west wind, and floating down on the strong current with sails furled and only a long oar or two to assist the rudder. Above Assuan and the



BRIDE'S CAVALCADE IN AN EGYPTIAN WEDDING PROCESSION

A string of camels having taken the bride's furniture to her future husband's house, the bride goes in procession to the bath, under a silken canopy and enveloped in a cashmere shawl, being, with similar ceremony, escorted to her future home; the bridegroom has no opportunity of seeing her until the wedding day, the marriage having been arranged by a third party

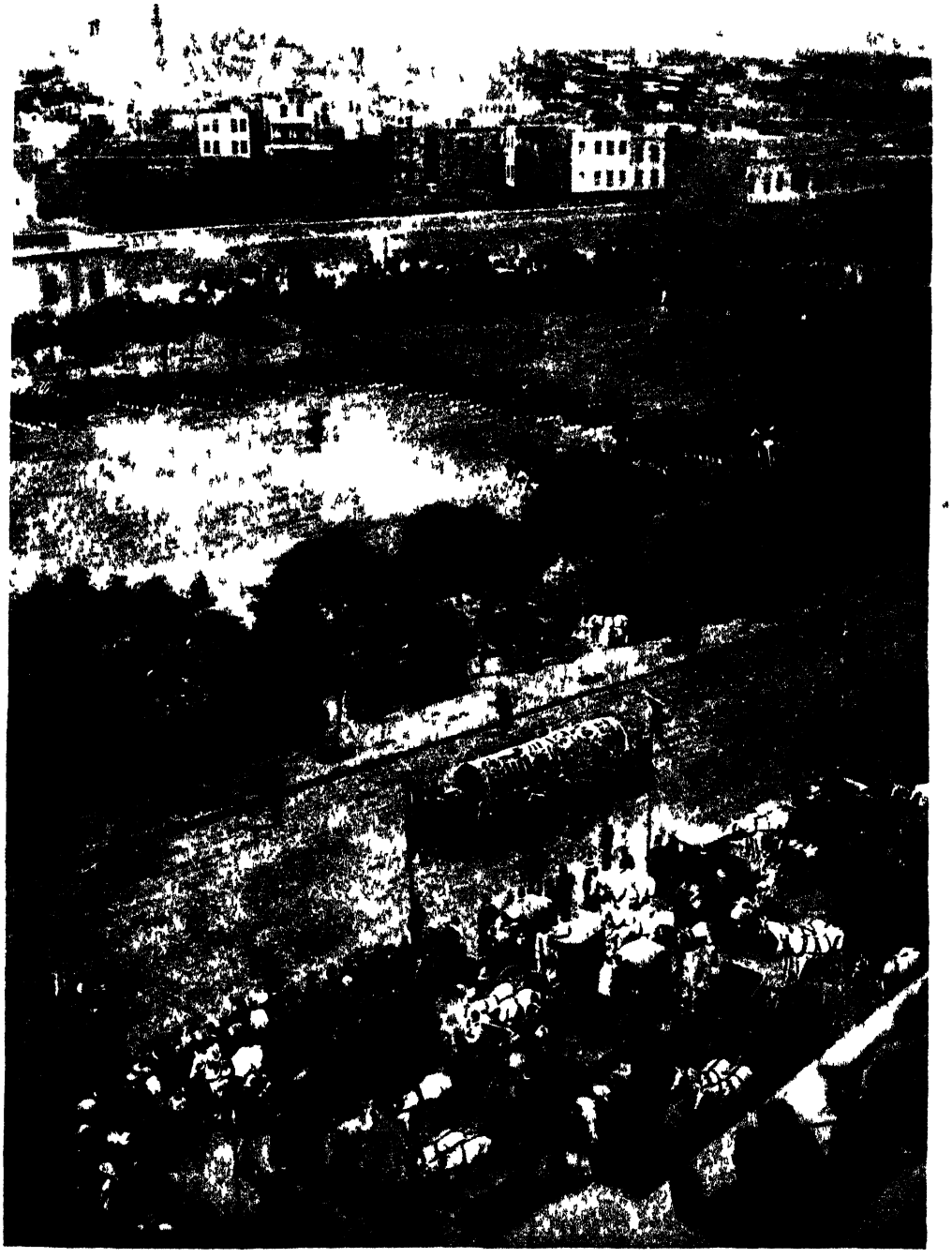
Photo, V. S. Manley



STIRRING PAGEANTRY OF THE PILGRIMAGE TO MECCA

The scene is the magnificent open space below the old citadel of Saladin on the morning of the departure of the Holy Carpet from Cairo for Mecca. During the glittering ceremonial the royal representative kisses a crimson cord suspended from the Mahmal and wishes the pilgrimage success. The carpet, of stiff black silk, heavily embroidered with gold, is valued by Egyptians at eighty thousand pounds

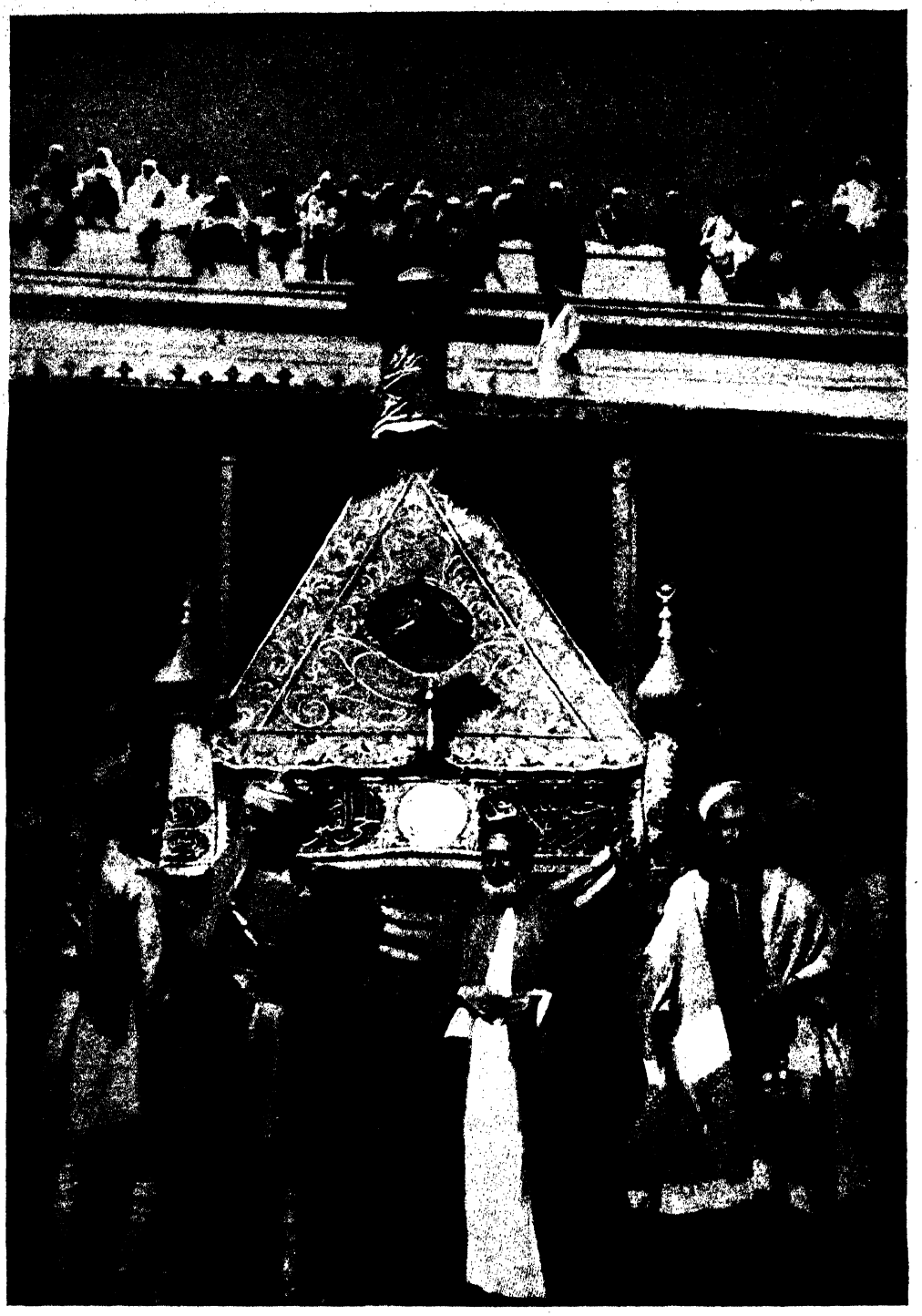
Photo, Major Claud V. N. Percival



MILITARY DISPLAY AND MAHOMEDAN DEVOTION

The Mahmal, ablaze with crimson green, and gold passes and the Holy Carpet follows The massed troops and gaily clad Arabs, the green trees, sky line of mosques banners gorgeous with Arabic texts, the mingled sounds of pipe and drums, the thunder of cannon, the cries of the Dervishes are striking features of a spectacle that stirs the imagination of the most stolid observer

Photo, Major Claud V N Percival



THE MAHMAL AND PROCESSION OF THE HOLY CARPET

The Kisweh, or Holy Carpet, and the gorgeous Mahmal shown in the photograph, are centres of much religious ceremonial in Cairo : first, when the Carpet is taken to the mosque to be embroidered ; secondly, when the Mahmal, symbol of royalty, receives the royal salute prior to its journey to Mecca ; and, finally, when the Carpet of the year before is brought back to Cairo

Photo. W. F Willis

First Cataract to Wadi Halfa and the Second Cataract, the Nile valley, here known as Lower Nubia, is still more narrow, there being often no cultivated land, or only a few yards of it on the river banks. In all Egypt there are about 13,000 square miles of land suitable for cultivation. The names of a great many towns and villages have remained almost unchanged since Pharaonic times, as for example Damanhur (in ancient Egyptian, the Court of Horus) and Assuan or Aswân (the market).

The constitution of village life throughout Egypt is not unlike that in Europe. There is in each village a mayor (omdeh), generally appointed by the governor of the province, and there are the sheikhs (shêkh), who are usually the chief landowners of the district. The omdeh is responsible for the good behaviour of his community, and he has at his command a body of village watchmen (ghafyr, pl. ghufara). A number of villages go to make a markaz or district, at some point in which is the police headquarters, in charge of the mamour.



PARADE OF THE MAHMAL

Egyptian troops escorting the Mahmal on its way to receive the royal salute before the pilgrimage starts. The Holy Carpet is a hanging for the shrine known as the Ka'bah, or House of Allah, in the great mosque at Mecca

Photo, Major G. O. Turnbull

These districts are, in their turn, under the control of the mudîr or provincial governor, who lives in the chief town of the province, he having been appointed by the Ministry of the Interior in Cairo. There are fourteen provinces in all, six in the Delta, and eight in Upper Egypt. The governor's dîwan or council consists of a wekîl or vice-governor, an accountant who is invariably a Copt, a tax collector, a chief clerk, a kâdi or judge, a police official, a district engineer and architect, a medical officer, and a few others.

The peasants, or fellâhîn, live in rather miserable little huts, usually built of sun baked mud bricks, either roofed with the straw from the tall-growing durra corn (millet), or else having flat roofs supported on split palm-trunks or other rafters, whereon the small live-stock of the household lives—goats, chickens, and so forth. Sometimes there are walled courtyards in front of the dwellings. The dimly-lit rooms inside are almost devoid of furniture. A few mats lie upon the floors, some earthenware pots and pans stand in the corner, and perhaps there is a bedstead of split palm-branches interlaced (siryr). There are sometimes several rooms in these huts, and often there is an upper storey—the upper room of which one reads in the Bible.

The houses of the richer natives are built more upon the European plan, and have two or even three storeys, a small cupola lighting the middle hall and staircase. They are generally white-



WAYSIDE CAFÉ-KEEPER OFFERS HOSPITALITY TO THE PASSER-BY

It is a favourite resort of Canene water carriers who having disposed of the contents of their goatskins and hung them on the wall, here settle down to gossip and refreshment One of the group to judge by his tattered khaki uniform, has seen more exciting service They are sitting near to the mosque said to contain the head of Hosein grandson of the Prophet

Photo Donald McLeish



AGE SEEKING THE AID OF BETTER EDUCATED YOUTH

In a land of general illiteracy seal makers and scribes are in constant demand Seals supply the place of signatures and the scribes bring in their train itinerant dealers in small stationery Scribes, accountants and clerks of Mahomedan Egypt are usually Copts, and at one time as takers of bribes enjoyed a reputation as peerless as that of Mr Peachum of " The Beggar s Opera "



IN TOPSY-TURVY LAND GROCER'S SHOP IN A CAIRO BAZAAR

At the opening of his dark, narrow store the native grocer and provision dealer seems perfectly content with life. Around him his wares are piled up in a confusing jumble, a box of British made cotton amidst the spices of the East, hemp and sugar loaves suspended from the roof, and various cereals displayed in open boxes by the counter

washed or pink-washed, and sometimes there will be balconies and a veranda. In most villages there are two or three such houses, but so crazily are they built that it is a wonder how they manage to remain erect. The upper floors sway and creak as one walks upon them; the walls lean in all directions; and the stone or wooden stairs are seldom at right angles to the wall. There are no drains or sanitation, and there is seldom a bath-room.

In every community there is a mosque, but, as there is no priesthood in Islam the elders of the village are responsible for the services. These mosques are often well-built and elaborately decorated, but in the smaller villages they are merely barn-like buildings with a poor attempt at a minaret. The most conspicuous buildings in a village are usually the pigeon-towers, for the natives encourage the presence of these birds, whose flesh is one of the most common articles of food.

Egyptian peasants do not eat much meat, except during the month of Ramadan, when they fast all day and consequently require substantial meals in the evening. They also gorge themselves upon it during the feast of Bairam, at marriage festivals, and so forth. Their staple food is bread made from a coarse flour or maize, mixed with bean-flour. A sauce made of onions and butter seasoned with herbs, and highly salted, is generally prepared in the poorer houses, and into this the bread is dipped. Sour goats' milk or buffaloes' milk is also a usual addition to the meal; and broad beans and other vegetables are eaten.

In a sheikh's or omdeh's house, however, the meals are quite elaborate. There is a meat soup, into which all present dip their bread; a dish of tomatoes and rice, perhaps; a leg of mutton carved with a knife but eaten with the fingers, the host selecting tit-bits and handing them with a gracious gesture to his guests; gherkins stuffed with highly seasoned mince; and so forth. A great deal of spiced coffee is consumed, and cigarettes are universal, though the more old-fashioned natives still smoke the hookah. The high



SWEET AND PENSIVE

Grace of pose and charm of form and feature distinguish this Arab maid, whose gala attire has been chosen with characteristic good taste. She is holding a palm branch, an emblem of long life

Photo, C. T. England



✓EUROPEAN INFLUENCE IN THE LAND OF THE CALIPHS

How the camera has overcome religious prejudice and European customs have penetrated ordinary everyday life in the city of the Caliphs may be seen from this photograph, which shows a member of the official class and his wife, both, with one characteristic exception—the man's fez—dressed in Western garb amid the floral attractions of the charming little garden of their home in Cairo

Photo, Major Meek

officials of the provinces and others feed more or less in the European manner, at a table, but the lower classes squat upon the ground around the dishes.

The dress of the male peasants is not a development of that worn in Pharaonic times: it was borrowed from the Arabs, and is far more voluminous than the ancient garb. On the shaven head a drab felt skull-cap is worn, and around this a yard or two of twisted white cotton is wound, so as to form a sort of turban. A pair of baggy white cotton drawers are tied around the waist and extend down to the shins; and over this an indigo-dyed cotton shirt (galabîyeh) often forms the only garment.

The better-dressed classes wear a white instead of a blue shirt, and over it a black gown with wide sleeves. The feet are usually bare, or else stiff red leather shoes curling up to a point at the toe are carried in the hand and slipped on when occasion demands. Soft yellow leather shoes are also worn. The sheikhs and more wealthy peasants generally wear on their heads a soft red fez (tarbush) with a blue silk tassel, around which the coils of white cotton are wound. Rich robes of striped silk are donned, and over all the dark gown is worn. A thick and heavy staff of ash (nabut) is generally carried in the hand by the lower classes, and fights with these are not infrequent.

The dress of the village women in Upper Egypt generally consists of a single shirt or gown, but in the Delta full trousers extending down to the ankles are often worn under this garment. Veils are not always worn among the peasants, but the face is often hidden by an outer wrap or shawl, which passes over the head, and, when etiquette requires, is held together in front of the face by the hand.



✓YOUNG LIFE AND OLD INSCRIPTIONS

These young Arab girls, posing for their photograph in front of the ruins of one of the ancient temples at Luxor, and carrying the universal water-bottles of the land, lack the knowledge that would lend life to the inscriptions behind them.

On the whole the fellâhîn are a law-abiding, docile, and patient people, having many likable qualities. They are somewhat uncontrolled and noisy, and when they quarrel they shout at one another with faces close together and hands raised, but they seldom resort to serious violence. Often they show considerable dignity, and as they stride about in their voluminous robes they make an inspiring picture. They are inclined to be bullies, however, and they take a childish delight in holding any office which permits them to give orders to others.

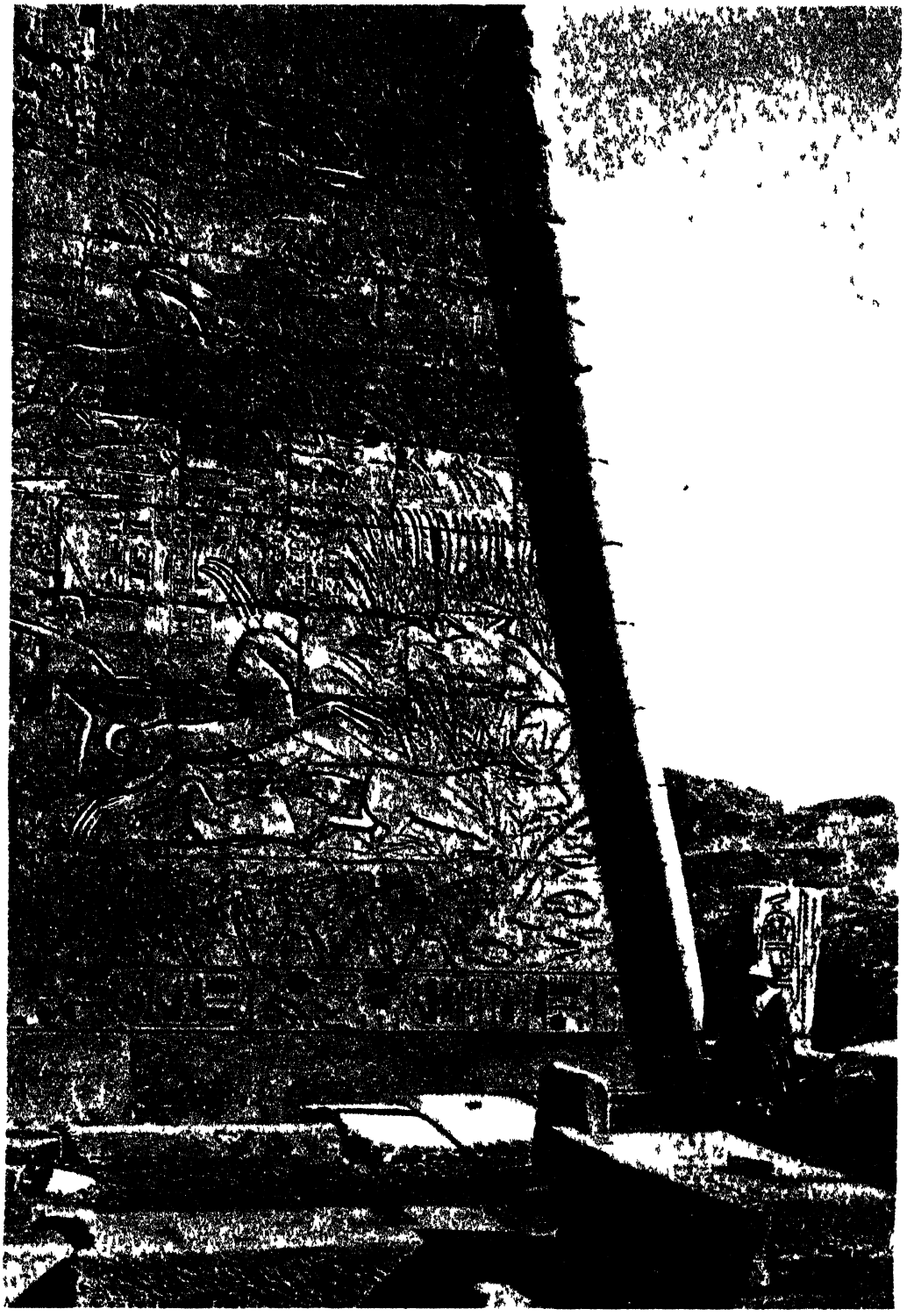
Outwardly they often

IN ANCIENT EGYPT
The Land of the Pharaohs



Sepulchral silence reigns within ; without, in the glory of the Egyptian sunset, the Great Pyramid of Cheops glows like molten gold

Photo, Donald McLeish



Pictured inscriptions on the temple wall at Medînet Habu still bear witness to the hunting exploits of Rameses III 3,000 years ago

Photo by permission of Raphael Tuck & Sons Ltd



Ruins of the storied temple of the sad-eyed goddess Hathor rise in white beauty from the plain at Dendera like Venus from the sea

Photo, Donald McLeish



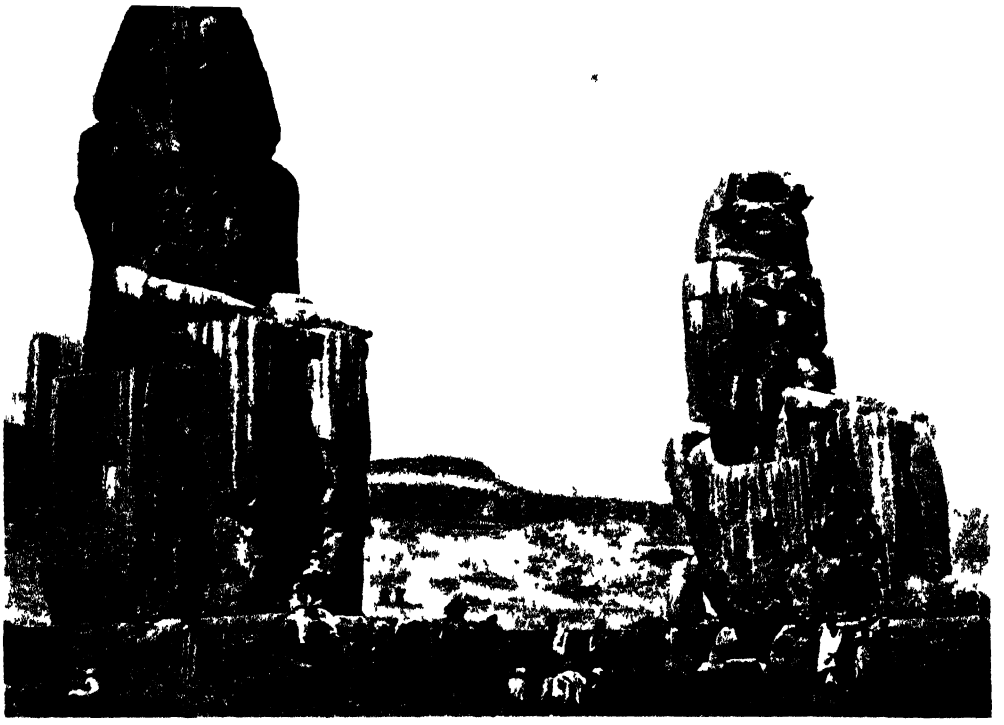
Pupils from a mission school at Cairo listen to wonder-tales of their native land under the mystic gaze of the mutilated Sphinx

Photo Brown X Ross

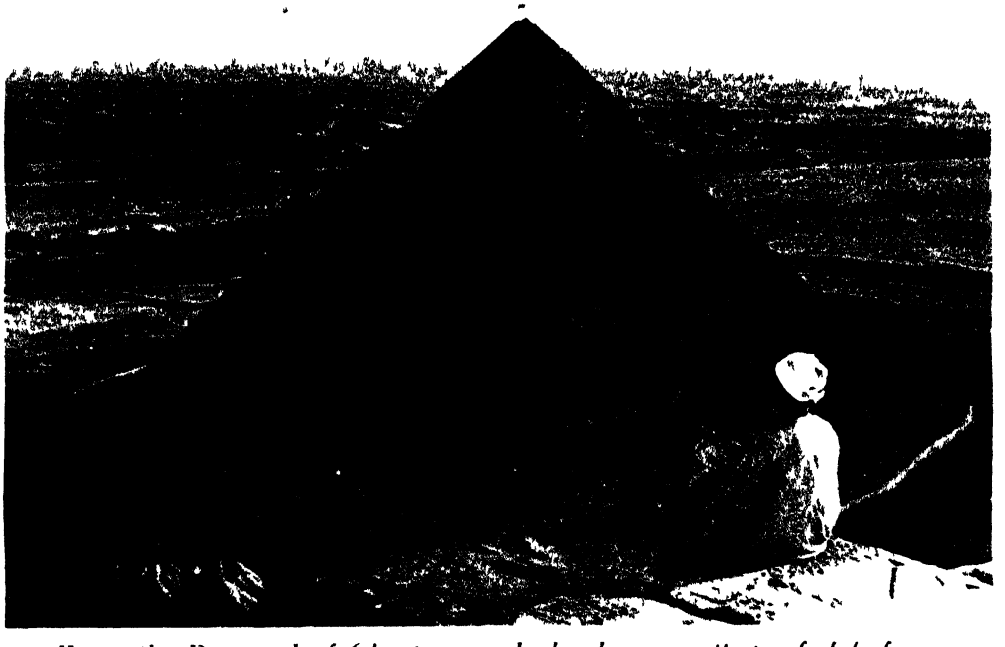


These cheery Berberin boatmen sing chanties and ply their oars with ease as they pull the galley towards the flooded isle of Philae

Photo Donald McLeish

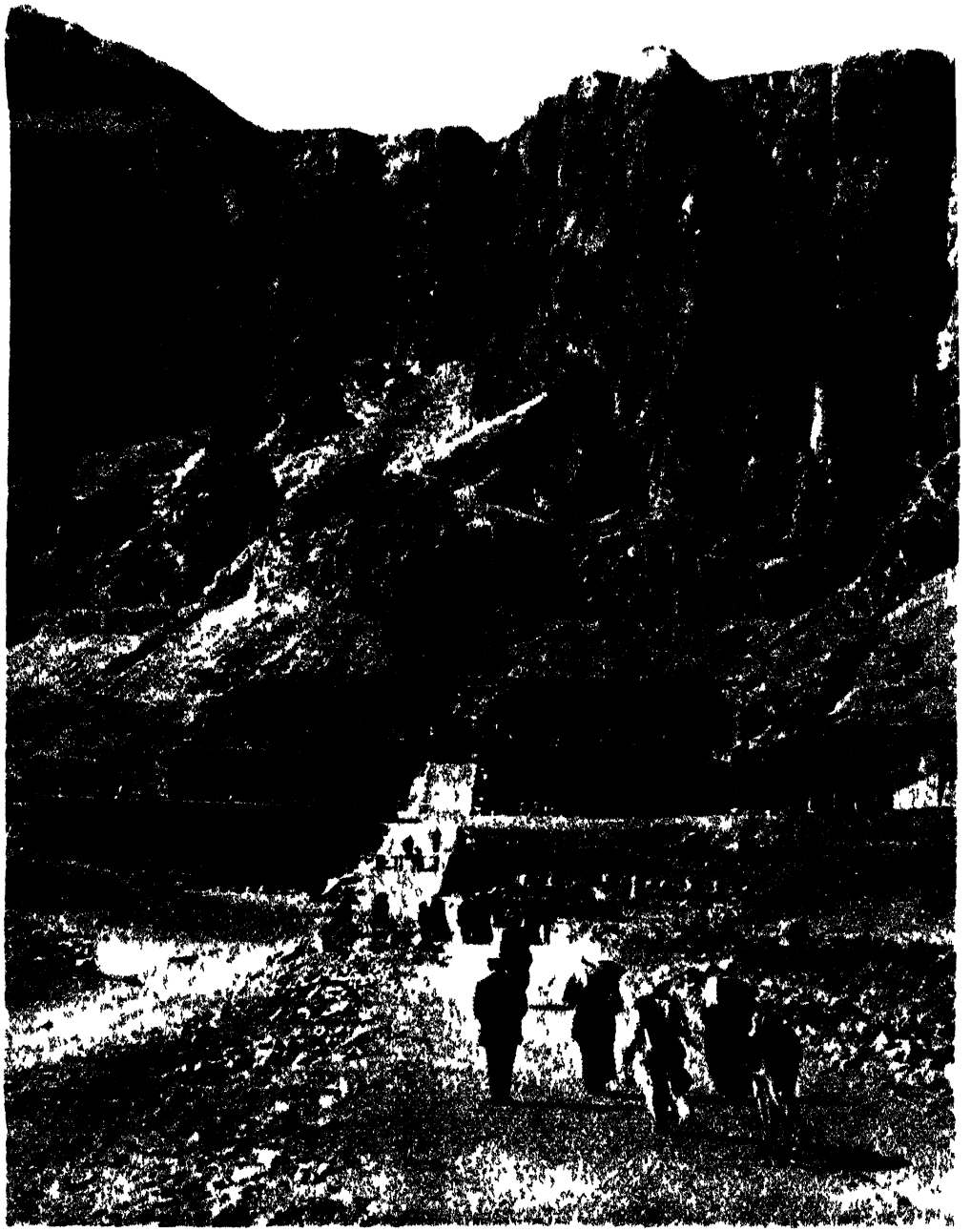


Inexplicable as the Sphinx, the Colossi of Memnon have gazed eastward over the Theban plain since the far-off days of King Amenhotep III



From the Pyramid of Cheops one looks down on that of Khafra, beyond the rippling sand dunes extends the fertile valley of the Nile

Photo, Donald McLeish



Graceful, colonnaded, set against the grey mountain side at Thebes, this terraced temple to the god Ammon was built by Queen Hatasu

Photo, Ewing Galloway



Native argosies, laden with golden grain, are waiting for the Great Nile Bridge at Cairo to open and allow them to pass downstream

Photo, Ewing Galloway



The picturesque felucca, with its lofty lateen sails, is the general burden bearer of the Nile, but requires highly skilful navigation

Photo, Donald McLeish

cringe, too, to their superiors in an unpleasing manner; yet actually they are most stubborn in regard to their rights, and will resist the tax-collector, for instance, with great obstinacy. They are cunning and not particularly truthful, nor are their protestations always supported by their actions. Yet their gentleness, their light-heartedness, their love of their children, their often strict morals, their abstemiousness, their great capacity for hard work--the Egyptian is the hardest worker round the Mediterranean--and many other good qualities, cause them generally to be regarded as a fine race of men.

They are, of course, extremely ignorant, for they learn little beyond the Koran at the village school (kuttâb), and few can read or write. When they wish to write a letter or other document they go to a scribe (kâtib), who, for a small sum, will indite a flowery epistle. They have little national literature, and the poems which they sing to traditional refrains are not of much interest, though the melodies are quaint and often attractive. They sing readily at their work, and every traveller on the Nile knows the haunting notes of the boy driving the bullock or camel which turns the sâqieh or sâkiyeh (water-wheel). The voice seems to imitate the nightingale; it warbles and chucks and gurgles, as though the singer were passionately pouring forth tales of old romance, yet actually the words have



FIXING AN IMPROVISED SAIL TO THEIR TOY CRAFT

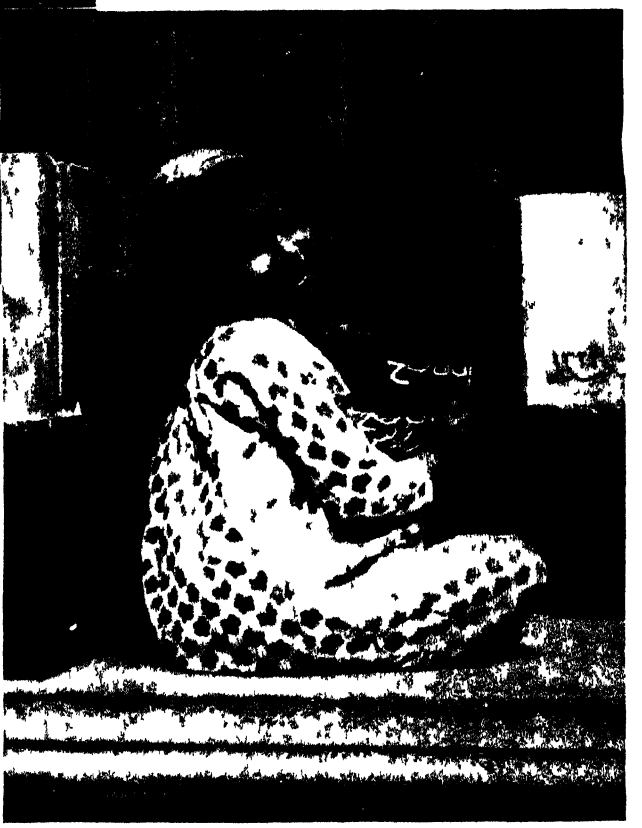
Intent on their task and as intently watched by two other juveniles of the opposite sex, the boys are making a handkerchief serve as a sail for the home-made boat they are about to launch on Lake Menzala, the partially-drained lagoon which still covers some hundreds of square miles of what was once part of the most fertile area of Egypt

Photo, Donald McLeish



THE AGE OF INNOCENCE
Her happy smile suggests that the obedience to parents, which is the rule among Egyptians and Arabs, is in her case not too severely exacted
Photos Donald McLeish

The conditions of the land are perhaps the most favourable of any country The full sunshine and good water supply enable three crops to be raised in the year Yet, owing to the cool northerly winds, the climate is invigorating The fellâhîn work hard at the tilling of the soil Every year during the late summer the Nile rises, and in the early autumn it overflows on to the fields, where it is conducted from area to area through sluices and flood gates, so that each tract of country in turn receives its share of the inundation As soon as the floods subside, the seed is scattered over the wet mud, and in Upper Egypt the first harvest is reaped between February and March, the principal crops being wheat, barley, maize, Indian millet, clover, and beans The ground is then ploughed and sown



FIRST LESSONS IN ARABIC
She is beginning to learn the alphabet, the early letters of which are inscribed upon the slate Until recently, of Moslem Egyptians, few except those belonging to the trading and official classes could read or write

little interest when translated

When a gang of men are working together, one of them will lead their song and the others will join in with some repeated phrase, in the manner of the 136th Psalm, and those who are not busy will clap their hands in rhythm until a considerable degree of jovial excitement is attained Musicians who perform at festivals usually play upon a piercing kind of flute and beat time upon the darabûkka or drum



EGYPTIAN SERVING-MAID AT A PRIVATE WELL IN CAIRO

Her slight girlish figure, in a pretty cotton gown, has an attractive setting as she stands in the little court of the Cairo house beside the well, which is protected from the sun's rays by a trailing plant. From the genial smile of this Egyptian serving-maid one may imagine that, despite the lowly and somewhat arduous position she holds, her lot is by no means an unhappy one

Photo, Donald McLeish

again, and a second harvest is ready in the early summer. A third crop is often obtained just before the inundation returns. Sugar and cotton have of late been extensively grown, and the latter has brought great wealth to the country. There are also extensive groves of date-palms, yielding fruit in September.

These agricultural labours, and the endless work at the water-wheel and water-hoist (shadûf), combined with the tending of camels, water-buffaloes, oxen, sheep, and so forth, leave the peasant little time for recreation; yet he finds time for amusement, and takes an active part in the



EXPONENTS OF ONE OF EGYPT'S OLDEST INDUSTRIES

In the sun filled entrance to their little shop in Cairo the Arab tinsmiths are hard at work For countless centuries the working of tin has held a prominent position among Egypt's crafts, and that the tinsmiths of to day are not lacking in commercial enterprise is shown by the skilful way in which these men are converting old kerosene tins into canister lamps

Photo, V S Manley



PLYING NEEDLE AND THREAD IN A CORNER OF OLD CAIRO

Shops in Oriental Cairo are little more than cupboard like recesses in the ground floors of houses, fitted with shelves, and a number of these recesses form a bazaar With the tailor seen in the photo graph business is brisk or at least pressing, as he has three assistants plying needle and thread His shop sign is displayed in Arabic characters above the doorway

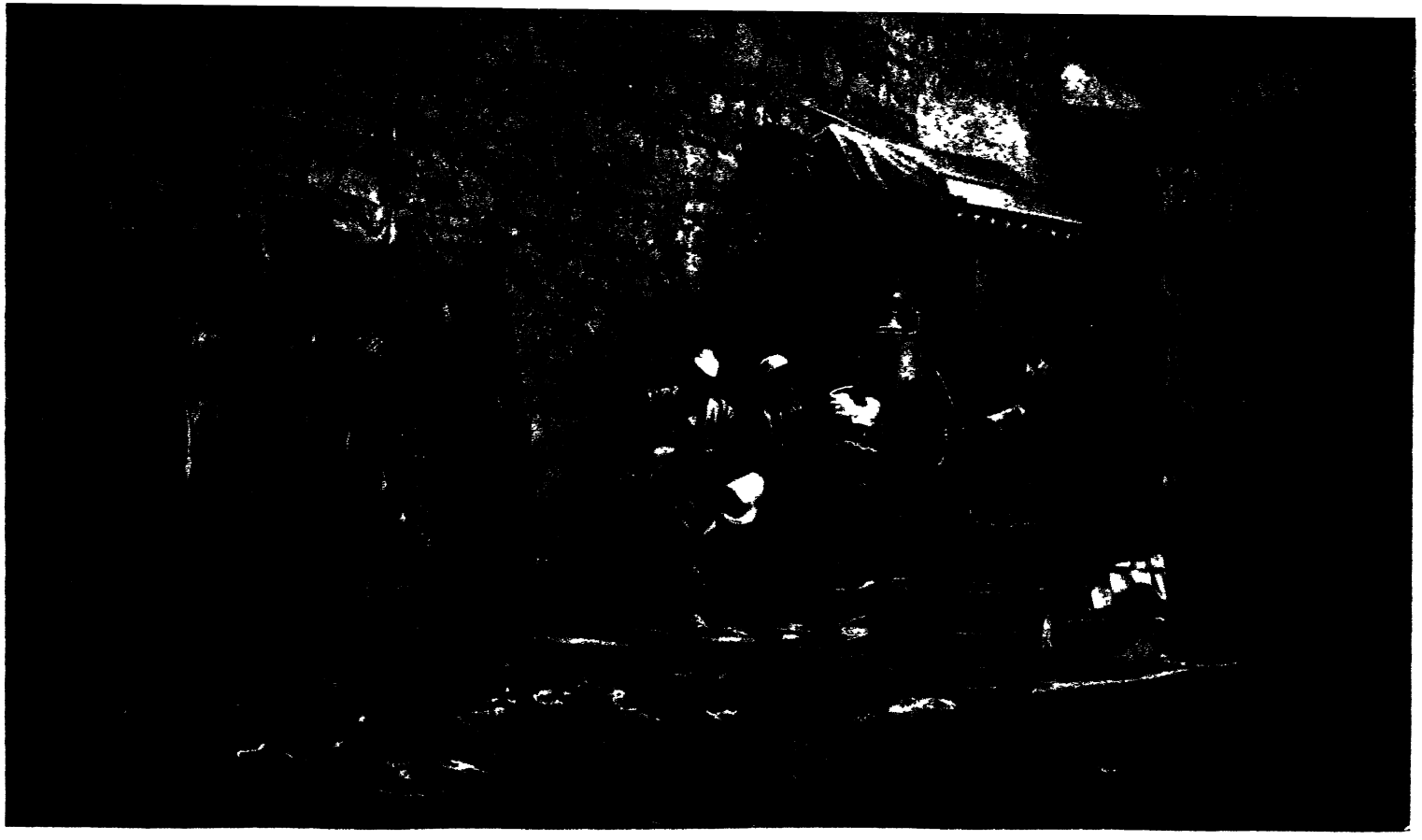
Photo, A W Cutler



DAPPLED SHADOWS IN THE EGYPTIAN VILLAGE STREET PROVIDE WELCOME RELIEF FROM THE MIDDAY SUN

Heavy vines, encircling their stout wooden frames, cast cool shadows over this corner of the quiet Arab by-street, where life seems always afternoon, where the fowls peck peacefully in the dust beside the water, with its overhanging foliage, and where the tradesmen, in the dim recesses of their tiny shops, contemptuous or oblivious of the busy hustle of the larger world outside, contentedly await in drowsy patience the advent of such customers as Allah the All-Wise may cause to pass their way and so arouse the temporary interest of the idlers in the shade

Photo E A Braithwaite



EUROPEAN ENGINEERING LIGHTENS THE LABOURS OF THE EGYPTIAN WATER-CARRIERS

The men congregate around the municipal water pump for a " fadhle," or gossip, meanwhile they refill or repair their goatskins. While the houses in modern Cairo are connected with the municipal waterworks, the old-world " sakkas " survive in their respective grades, popular street characters, carrying goatskin or jar, earthenware saucer or brazen cups which clink together musically. The official in charge of the pump sits in a kind of sentry-box shaded from the sun and a small charge is made for the supply to all save those engaged in charitable distribution

Photo, A. W. Cutler

social life of the village There is always some function going on--a marriage, a birth-feast, a circumcision, or a funeral

At a marriage the bride, who is generally between eleven and thirteen years of age, is first conducted with music to the bath, her married friends and numbers of young girls joining in the procession, which is called Zeffet el Hammâm, and later there are further celebrations when she is taken to the house of the bridegroom A birth-feast takes place on the seventh day of the child's life, and on the fortieth day there is a ceremony of the purification of both mother and child At a circumcision (tuhûr) there is a noisy procession to and from the house of the barber who performs the operation, and a feast takes place afterwards At



A COOLING DRAUGHT GIVEN IN THE NAME OF ALLAH

The elderly man seated is wearing the green turban of one who has made the pilgrimage to Mecca and is receiving in a brass cup a gift of water from the sturdy looking water carrier Many of these water-carriers are in the service of benevolent Moslems who employ them to act as dispensers of charity in this way, others, though poor, often give to those who are poorer still

Photo, Donald McLeish

From the Editor's Desk

(CONTINUED)

Many of my readers will be familiar with Miss Rosita Forbes's book, "The Secret of the Sahara," but, so far as I know, the record of the adventures of her only European predecessor in modern times, Lieutenant Rohlfs, has never been translated into English.

卐

Our Leading Egyptologist

PROFESSOR FLINDERS PETRIE, who writes for PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS a remarkable chapter on Ancient Egypt, which will appear in Part 16, has been Professor of Egyptology at University College, London, since 1892, and has been associated with the land of the Pharaohs since 1880. He it was who founded the Egypt Research Account, which developed into the British School of Archæology in Egypt. He is the author of some sixty erudite but fascinating volumes, among them "History of Egypt," "Egyptian Tales," "Religion and Commerce in Ancient Egypt," "Syria and Egypt," "Denderch," "The Egyptians in Sinai," "Arts and Crafts of Egypt," "Amulets," "Heliopolis," and "Prehistoric Egypt." It would be difficult to over-estimate the value of his contributions to our knowledge of the ancient world.



Prof. FLINDERS PETRIE

卐

A Brilliant Survey of English Life

IN Part 16 will begin a long and, I think, valuable survey of English life and character. The writer, Mr. Hamilton Fyfe, whose work is familiar to readers all over the world, has described the English people in their every day life from the times of the Britons down to the present day, keeping an eye all the while on the things that have gone to the fashioning of the English character.

Mr. Fyfe's descriptive article will be followed by a historical chapter, written by Mr. A. D. Innes, than whom no writer more competent to handle his subject in a way at once authoritative and attractive could have been chosen. The whole section on England will cover much of our space, about two parts beyond part 16, but I can safely say that not a single page will be regarded as superfluous by any reader. The probability is that many readers will be inclined to wish that we could give them more. I need hardly add that the photographs accompanying the letterpress will be of the most exhaustive and representative character, thoroughly in keeping with the quality of the reading matter, and well up to the standard our readers have come confidently to expect.

Publishers' Binding Scheme

SPECIAL OFFER TO OUR SUBSCRIBERS

The Publishers of PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS are prepared to undertake the actual work of binding the loose parts into volume form for such subscribers as are unable to get this done to their satisfaction locally.

Conditions which must be observed:

Only fortnightly parts in good condition—free from stains, tears, or other defacements—can be accepted for binding.

The parts (seven parts to a volume) must be packed securely in a parcel, which should also contain a sheet of notepaper stating in clearly written letters the name and postal address of the sender, and be posted direct to the publishers' binding department, or handed to a newsagent, in which case the subscriber is liable for the cost of carriage.

In a separate envelope the cheque or postal order should be enclosed, together with advice of the parcel and the instructions as to binding. Name and address of sender should again be clearly given. The parcel and letter should be posted separately.

In sending instructions all that need be done is to specify which of the following styles is desired:

(Style No. 1)—To bind the loose parts in the *Red Cloth* binding case, with full gilt back, the top edges of the leaves to be "sprinkled." The inclusive charge for this will be 6/- (2/- for the binding case and 4/- for the actual binding and cost of packing and carriage).

(Style No. 2)—To bind the loose parts in the beautiful *Blue Roxburgh* style, with full gilt back, heavy canvas grained end-papers, special cloth joint and burnished top. The inclusive charge for this will be 9/3 (4/6 for the leather binding case and 4/9 for the cost of binding as specified, packing, and return carriage).

(Style No. 2a)—To bind precisely as Style No. 2, but with English gold top to the leaves. The inclusive charge for this is 9/9 (4/6 for the morocco grain binding case and 5/3 for the work of binding, special gold top, packing, and return carriage).

The only instruction which the subscriber need give in forwarding the loose parts will be to specify which of these styles he desires, and to enclose a cheque or postal order for 6/- (Style No. 1), 9/3 (Style No. 2), or 9/9 (Style No. 2a), for each volume sent, which cheque or postal order must be placed in the envelope containing the order, and *not* in the parcel containing the parts.

All cheques or postal orders must be made payable to The Amalgamated Press (1922), Limited, and crossed "Bank of England, Law Courts Branch."

Address the package to

"Peoples of All Nations,"
Binding Department,
7-9, Pilgrim Street,
Ludgate Hill, London, E.C.4.

The bound volumes will be despatched to subscribers in strict rotation, according to the order in which the loose parts have been received at the publishers' binding department.

Terms to the Trade will be supplied on application to the above address.

The entire contents of PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS are protected by copyright in all countries signatory to the Berne Convention. The literary and most of the pictorial contents are copyrighted in the United States of America

Our Beautiful Binding Cases

BLUE LEATHER 4/6 net.

The LEATHER case is made from the strongest and most enduring morocco grain skin, dyed dark blue, with art linen "filling." The leather back is of generous measure, and overlaps widely on the sides of the book. A beautiful design, expressly drawn and cut by a celebrated book-binding artist, occupies the whole of the back, and is produced in the best English gold. In every detail, this leather binding case is up to pre-war standard.

RED CLOTH 2/- net.

The CLOTH case is made from the very best English cloth of a rich dark red colour, attractively grained, the design on the back being carried out in best English gold, and that on the front in blind stamping.

The full gilt back gives particular distinction to the case, and it is not too much to say that so durable and satisfactory a binding case at so low a price as 2s. would be impossible, but for the very large contracts the publishers are able to make with the manufacturers of the essential materials.

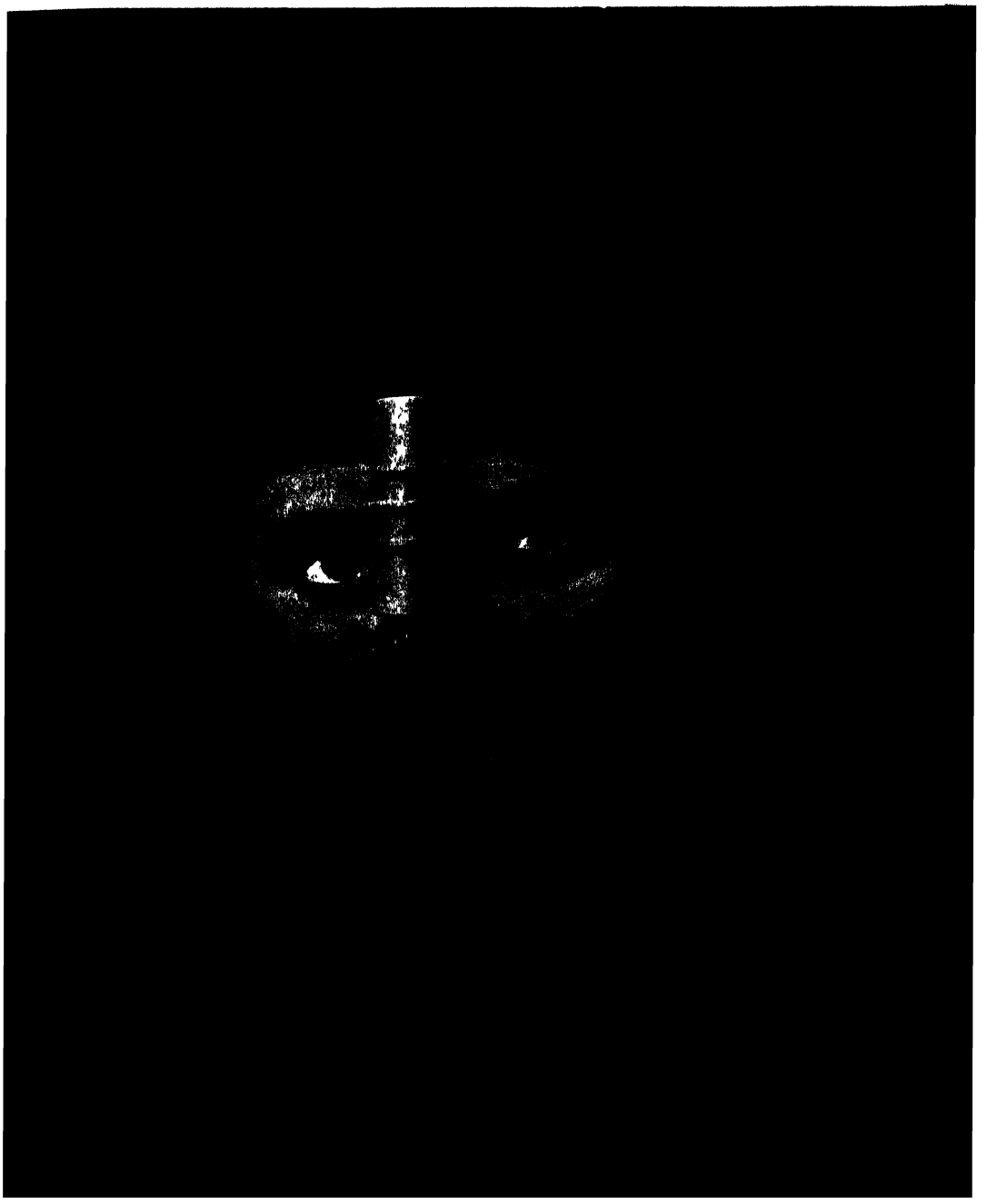
With both kinds of Binding Cases the publishers present to their subscribers (1) An attractively printed title page and table of contents, making in all 8 pages, and (2) A splendid full colour frontispiece.

OF ALL NEWSAGENTS & BOOKSELLERS

Unique Photos of Egyptian Life To-day & 4,000 Years Ag

16 PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS

Edited by J.A.Hammerton



Contents of this Part

EGYPT I.	The Modern Egyptians (continued)	45 *Photographs*	A. E. Weigall
II.	The Libyan Desert	14 *Photographs*	R. S. Gwatkin-Williams
III.	The Ancient Egyptians	16 *Photographs*	W. F. Flinders Petrie
ENGLAND I.	English Life & Character	32 *Photographs*	Hamilton Fyfe

PHOTOGRAVURE SECTION: MODERN EGYPTIANS *(16 Photographs)*

COLOUR PLATE: Egypt: The Ever-Welcome Water-Seller

COVER PICTURE: The Mystic Veil of Islam

From the Editor's Desk

THE FLEETWAY HOUSE, FARRINGDON STREET
LONDON, E.C.4.

SOME seventy pages of photographs and letterpress in this Part are devoted to the completion of our section on Egypt. I think my readers will agree that the fascination of the subject, illimitable though it be in actual fact, is at least liberally represented. The scenes of modern Egyptian life, depicted in photogravure, form a delightful complement to those representing ancient Egypt in Part 15. Many of the photographs were specially taken for PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS. The chapter on the Libyan Desert is illustrated by a series of photographs by Mrs. Rosita Forbes. These are valuable for their own intrinsic charm and interest, and unique, because they are the first "sun-pictures" ever taken of a part of the world that, while it was fairly well known to Diodorus Siculus and others of the ancients, has been visited by very few Europeans during the past hundred years.

The Mysterious Libyan Desert

BAYLE ST. JOHN, in 1849, and Arthur Silva White, in 1898, visited Siwa, but for our knowledge of Kufra we are indebted to Rohlfs, who was there in 1879; to Mrs. Rosita Forbes, whose adventurous journey of 1920-21 is described in her "Secret of the Sahara"; and to "A Handbook of Libya," issued by H.M. Stationery Office. Given peace, there is little doubt that Libya will witness some remarkable developments, notably in connexion with the olive-growing industry.

Ten Thousand Years of History

PROFESSOR FLINDERS PETRIE'S compact, informative, and highly authoritative summary of the ten thousand years of Egyptian history is accompanied by sixteen really remarkable photographs that throw light on the everyday life of Egypt four thousand years ago. They illustrate the discoveries made by American explorers near Thebes, in the cliff tomb of one Mehenkwetre, a personage of much importance in the Egypt of 2000 B.C., discoveries that may be said to form a description of the life of Mehenkwetre's time by his contemporaries a "human document" of permanent historical importance, with an interest rivalling that of the antiquities of Greece, Rome, Etruria, and the "finds" described by Sir Aurel Stein in his monumental work, "Serindia."

Our Survey of English Life

IN the concluding pages of this Part, Mr. Hamilton Fyfe begins his remarkably able survey of English life and character, which, with the historical chapter on England by Mr. A. D. Innes, will occupy our attention also in Parts 17 and 18. Mr. Fyfe has pre-eminently the gift of imparting "human interest" to all that he writes. His pages are no dry-as-dust record, but full of reflections on all that has gone to the making of the Englishman—and Englishwoman—of to-day. The photographs in the English section of PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS will be found to be fully illustrative of all phases of the life of the country—official and domestic—giving charming glimpses of its characteristic scenery and architecture, and showing its people at work and at play. Life in the public schools and universities, in Parliament, and in the law courts is reflected, and the camera has been employed to picture diverse activities in the Navy, the Army, the factory, and in the varied fields of sport and pastime.

[*Continued on page iii. of this wrapper.*

The entire contents of PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS are protected by copyright in all countries signatory to the Berne Convention. The literary and most of the pictorial contents are copyrighted in the United States of America.



✓ *EGYPT THE EVER-WELCOME WATER-SELLER*

With brass cups and sandals jingling tunefully as he goes the water seller is a popular figure in Cairo. Ready to give a draught of sweet water from his goatskin to any weary mother

To face page 1082

Photo Donald Welch



SELLERS OF BEADS AND FLY WHISKS IN A CAIRO STREET

Berberin bead boys are among the more persistent of Cairene street hawkers. Their wares, however, are not necessarily of native make. Quantities of bead ornaments come from British and German factories, but they are exceedingly popular among the people of Nubia, where may still be seen many precious necklaces of ancient date that have been treasured as family heirlooms

Photo, Publishers' Photo Service

a funeral the bier is carried at a quick walk to the mosque and thence to the cemetery, the men chanting their creed: "There is no God but God," etc., to a brisk and rousing tune of very ancient origin. Behind the bier are women friends and relatives, supplemented by professional mourners, who beat their breasts and dishevel their hair. As in Pharaonic times they splash themselves with indigo as a sign of mourning.

Besides these domestic events a number of religious festivals are observed, these being mostly Islamic, though some are peculiar to Egypt, and, like the Nile festivals, can be traced back to Pharaonic times. On moonlit nights the men of a village sometimes hold a zikr or sacred dance, in which each man jumps up and down and throws his head from side to side, incessantly repeating "lâ ilâha," until a state of ecstasy is often reached. It is not fanatical, however, and seems often to be regarded as great fun.

The grief-cry and joy-cry of peasant women are common sounds in a native village. Both are somewhat like a prolonged whinny of a horse—a high-pitched tremolo on one note; they are uttered at a funeral or a wedding, or when some particular disaster or fortunate event has occurred. Drunkenness and carousal are very rare in village life.

Copyrighted 1922 by The Amalgamated Press (1922) Limited



MOSLEM WOMEN IN NATIVE DRESS
While wives of pashas and other women of the upper class in Cairo may be seen wearing the transparent gauze yashmak of Constantinople and others keep to the white opaque veil of Egypt, their humbler sisters usually wear the black face veil with a head veil or tarhah of dark blue muslin or linen
Photo A G Kendall

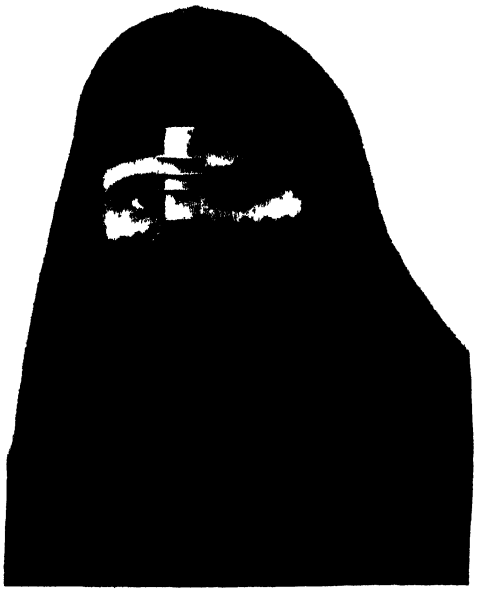
cafés where the townsmen sit at marble-topped tables, drinking coffee or something stronger, gambling, or reading the native newspapers

Here Copts and Moslems fraternise in a manner unknown in the villages, while Syrians and other Levantines, who talk both Arabic and French, mix with the natives and call themselves Egyptians A number of Turks Armenians, and Jews are also to be found In Cairo and Alexandria there is a big resident population of Europeans — Italians, Greeks, French, and a certain number of English but native life goes its own way without much regard for these foreign elements

The fellahin, who form the bulk of Egypt's

for the Moslem religion forbids the drinking of wine but among the fellâhîn whom chance has brought to the big towns there is a certain amount of intemperance

The Egyptians of the towns are very different from the peasants, whom they despise A great many of them dress in European clothes, but a tall, stiff fez or tarbûsh with a black tassel is worn by all, and is never removed from the head except in privacy When the eye travels over a native crowd in one of the streets of a town a sea of red tarbûshes first catches attention but afterwards it will be observed that the men in native costume and those in European dress are mingled together, the former generally being in the majority In certain streets one will hear the rattle of dice or dominoes coming from the



HOW THE FACE VEIL IS WORN
The Egyptian woman's face veil, or burko, of the commoner type is made of a kind of coarse black crape which a little gilt cylinder keeps from nose and mouth
Photo E N W Stark



FLEETING GLIMPSES OF FEMININE CHARMS

Thickness of veiling seems to vary with the social status of the women in Egypt. Women walking in the streets are often impenetrably veiled, whereas those seen driving in smart victorias on the road to the Pyramids frequently wear only the lightest of gauze which scarcely conceals their features and leaves their lustrous eyes entirely free



"NEW WOMEN" ON THE WARPATH IN CAIRO

Many intelligent Egyptians recognize the backward condition of their women due to the immemorial custom of entire seclusion within the harem, but they advocate caution and circumspection in the movement towards emancipation. In disagreement with these a Feminist Party has come into being which conducts an active policy and numbers many women of good social position among its members



MODERN STUDENTS IN A MOSQUE OF THE MAMELUKES

Moslem life is inseparable from the Moslem faith. Once a child has mastered the Arabic alphabet and numbers it is instructed in the names of Allah, and at a later age the Koran forms the basis of all training. Here in the beautiful fourteenth century mosque of El Meridani (the Cup bearer), Cairo, students are undergoing an examination in the book of the Prophet

Photo Donald McLeish

population (estimated at 12,750,900) take very little interest in politics, but the dwellers in the towns, and especially those in Cairo, come much more frequently into contact with officials of the Government, and hence are much concerned with its doings. The head of the Egyptian state is the King. Until December 18, 1914, Egypt had been a province of the Turkish Empire, the ruler being called Khedive (though the natives spoke of him as Effendyna) and being actually a sort of hereditary viceroy and vassal of the Ottoman crown. The Khedivial family was founded by Mehemet Ali, an Albanian, who obtained the viceregal throne in the first years of the nineteenth century; but in 1914 his descendant, Abbas Hilmi, adhered to his overlord, the Sultan of Turkey, and was dethroned by the British Government when Egypt was declared independent of the Porte and a British Protectorate. The Protectorate was terminated in 1922 and Egypt recognized as an independent sovereign state, the British Government reserving for discussion questions of communications, defence, protection of foreign interests and of minorities, and the Sudan.

The Europeanised Egyptians who figure so conspicuously in Cairene and Alexandrian life are smart, well-dressed, intelligent men, many of whom have been educated in England or France. They are often so light in colour that they might be mistaken for southern Europeans.

In the large towns a great many of the main streets are built in a more or less European manner, but there are



BOYS SCHOOL IN A COPTIC CENTRE OF UPPER EGYPT

Much official encouragement has been given of late years to the native schools in Egypt of which there were 3,237 with more than 300,000 pupils. Government aid being dependent on the giving of effective instruction in reading, writing, and arithmetic apart from religion. The photograph is of a Mohammedan school at Luxor.



SMALL GIRL GRADUATES IN ELEMENTARY ARABIC

Egypt's awakening to the need of female education is witnessed by the increasing number of young girls being sent to the schools both native and Christian but the need is emphasised by the fact that while in 1921 the 3,317 elementary vernacular schools controlled by the provincial councils had 184,371 boy pupils the girls only numbered 26,479

Photos Donald M Leish



MOTIVE POWER FOR FIELD WORK SUPPLIED BY BUFFALO AND CAMEL
For cutting straw for fodder, as well as for threshing, the old fashioned nâg is still used This machine is a kind of sledge on small iron wheels or semi circular plates which are fixed to three axle-trees and drawn, in a circle, by a pair of cows or buffaloes, or, as in this instance, by camel and buffalo
Photo J I Stevens



FELLÂHÎN SIFTING GRAIN ON A FARM NEAR LUXOR
The fellâhin follow their agricultural pursuits in much the same fashion as in the days before the Pyramids were built, caring little what manner of people rule at Cairo provided taxation is not too heavy and their daily chores can be performed without undue official interference
Photo, Donald McLeish



FELLÂH FOLLOWING HIS PLOUGH OF PHARAONIC DESIGN

For over five thousand years the Egyptian plough has remained unaltered It consists of a piece of wood, bent inwards at an acute angle, and shod with a three pronged piece of iron, attached to a beam with a handle at one end for the ploughman, and a yoke at the other for the draught animals

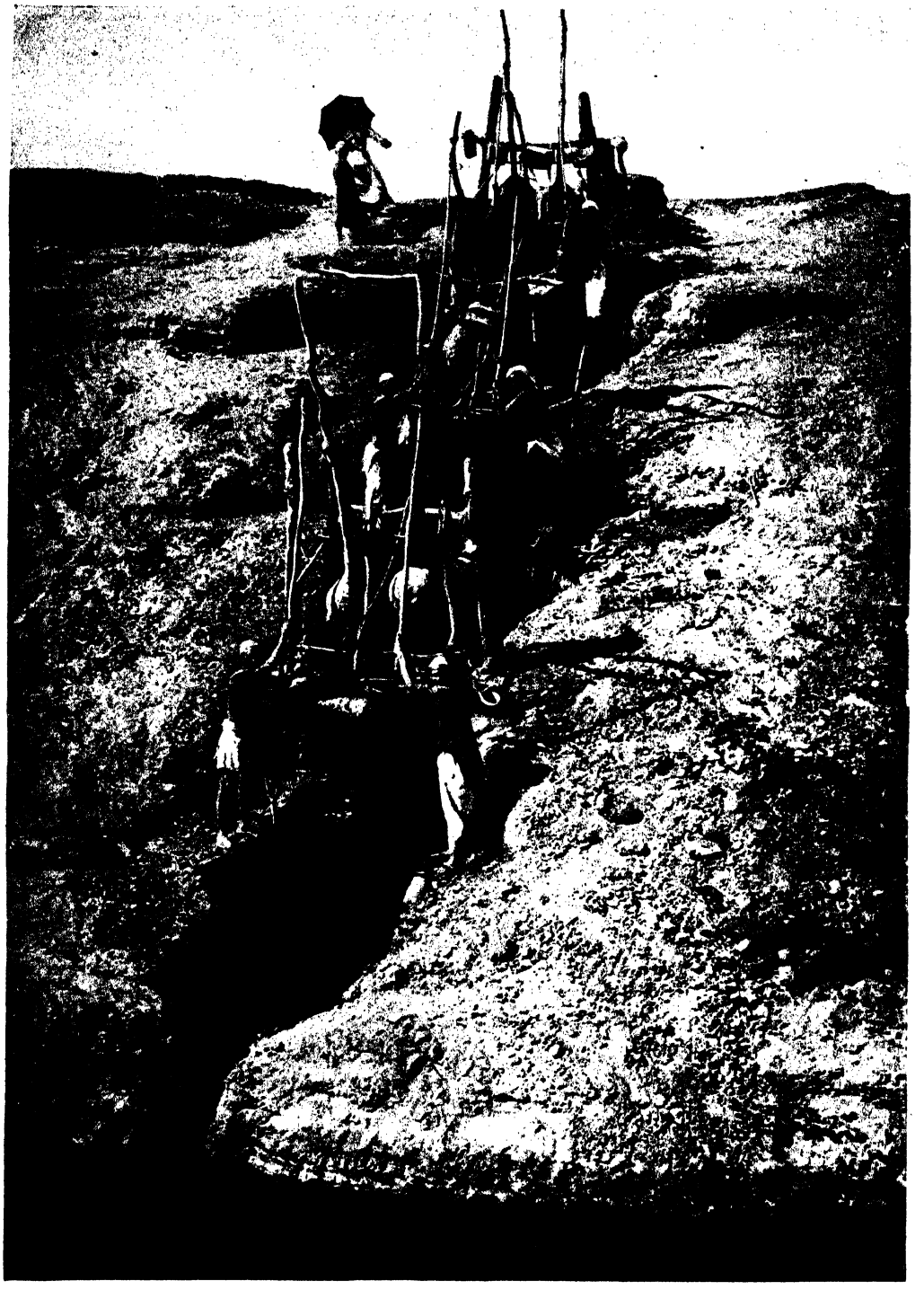
Photo, Irving Galloway



DISDAINFUL CAMELS PLOUGHING THE LAND BY THE NILE

Oxen or buffaloes commonly draw the plough, as shown in the upper picture, but camels are frequently employed, as here on the Nile bank. In default of other beast of burden, the native does not scruple to make use of his wife, and a woman and a donkey harnessed together are a not uncommon sight

Photo, Donald McLeish



INFINITE LABOUR THAT BRINGS LITTLE GAIN

Of the means by which the Egyptian peasant farmers raise water to irrigate their land, the commonest is the antiquated shâdûf. This labour-exacting machine consists of a pole swung between two posts with a mud weight at one end, and a rude bucket hanging from the top of the other. When the water is low several shâdûfs are used, one above the other, as seen in the photograph

Photo, Donald McLeish



TIME-WORN DEVICES USED IN EGYPTIAN AGRICULTURE

In principle the tabut resembles the saqieh with the difference that while the last named is furnished with pots and worked by buffaloes the wheel of the tabut has hollowed compartments To raise water to the level of the channel where the tabut is available a vessel like the shaduf is employed Water wheels used in the Fayum are sometimes turned by the weight of the water



FASHIONING THE CRUDE SPIRAL PUMP USED BY THE FELLAHIN

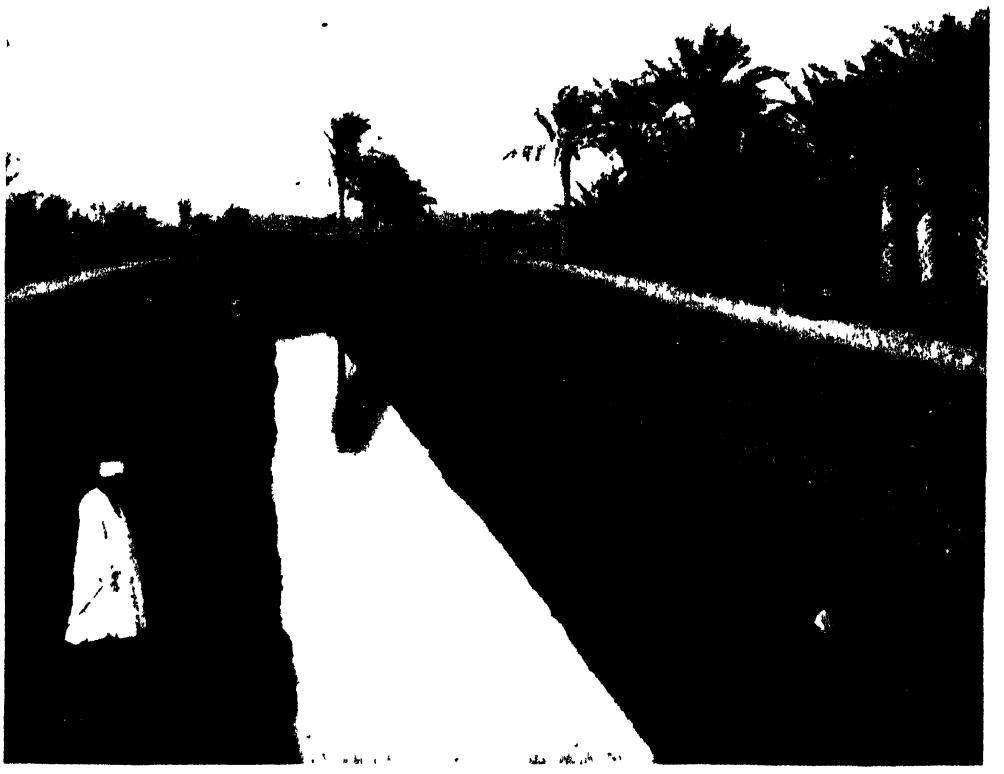
Where water has to be raised only a few feet the fellahin use a kind of spiral pump called a tabut This is a long light wooden cylinder fashioned somewhat after the manner of the Archimedean screw and having numerous compartments in its hollow felloes or segments The tabut is seen chiefly in the Lower Delta area

Photos J H Cutler

always intricate areas which remain native in character. The shopkeepers retain, to a large extent, their national dress and customs, and the visitor may walk through miles of bazaar-like streets, where the Middle Ages seem to have remained untouched. The houses of the middle-class townspeople are built of bricks or masonry, and have three storeys. The most conspicuous native features are the windows of the women's rooms, which are made of decorative lattice-work in wood. There are a few old houses still existing which date from the Arabic period, and show some of those signs of Oriental magnificence which we associate with tales of The Arabian Nights, but the modern tendency of the wealthy native is to build himself a house in European style, and to fill it with French furniture.

The upper-class women in the towns often wear dresses made in the European manner, but in the streets they throw a black silk cloak over their heads, and wear a white veil hanging from below the eyes. Their life is very secluded. In the afternoons they may be seen driving in closed broughams, their white veils, heavily powdered faces, and painted eyes being momentarily conspicuous as they pass. Sometimes, in Cairo, they are taken to the Opera, where the boxes reserved for them have white lace curtains stretched across the front, so that the visitors cannot easily be seen

Conditions in the harem (hareem) are much the same as those in other Mahomedan countries, but better-class Egyptians do not often have more than one wife. The eunuchs who act as servants in the harems are negroes from



WATER OF LIFE: AN IRRIGATION CANAL NEAR MEMPHIS

Egypt, where the rainfall is virtually nil, would be an uninhabitable desert but for the water supplied by the Nile. Irrigation is the vital task of the people, and the development of the country depends entirely on the control of the Nile water by dams, its storage in reservoirs, and the extension of irrigation canals to the regions still uncultivated

Photo, Ewing Galloway



APOSTOLIC OCCUPATION IN A PORT WITH A RIOTOUS PAST

The old fisherman here seen winding twine for his nets can recall the time when before vessels could go through the Suez Canal at night Port Said besides being a great coaling station was a sink of two worlds" Ships now pass in the night to every sea in the world while the port itself leads nowhere but to the raw Arabian desert or a salt and sandy shoal

Photo Donald McLeish

the Sudan In both Egyptian and European houses the ordinary servants – who are nearly always males – are generally natives of Nubia, being known as Berberines (Barabara)

The upper-class Egyptians of the cities are not strict in their religious habits, many of them, indeed, being agnostics There are several magnificent mosques in Cairo, that of Mehemet Ali, with its great dome and twin minarets being the most conspicuous building in the city The annual pilgrimage to Mecca is widely made, and the return of the pilgrims (mahmal) to Cairo is one of the great events of the year Egypt has the honour of supplying each year the sacred carpet (kisweh) which serves as the covering of the Ka'ba at Mecca, and the veil which hangs before the door These are specially made at the ruler s



COSTLY BUT CLUMSY IMPROVEMENT ON THE ANTIQUATED SHÂDÛF

In appearance rather like a dredging machine is the saqieh a large vertical wheel some ten feet in diameter, with earthen jars attached to its circumference by cords, a smaller wheel with cogs attached to the same axis, and a third horizontal cogged wheel which is turned, as shown by cows, or by a yoke of buffaloes The horizontal wheel sets the other wheels in motion, the jars automatically filling below and emptying above The saqieh which makes a loud, creaking noise, can be managed by a woman or a boy but involves a comparatively large initial outlay

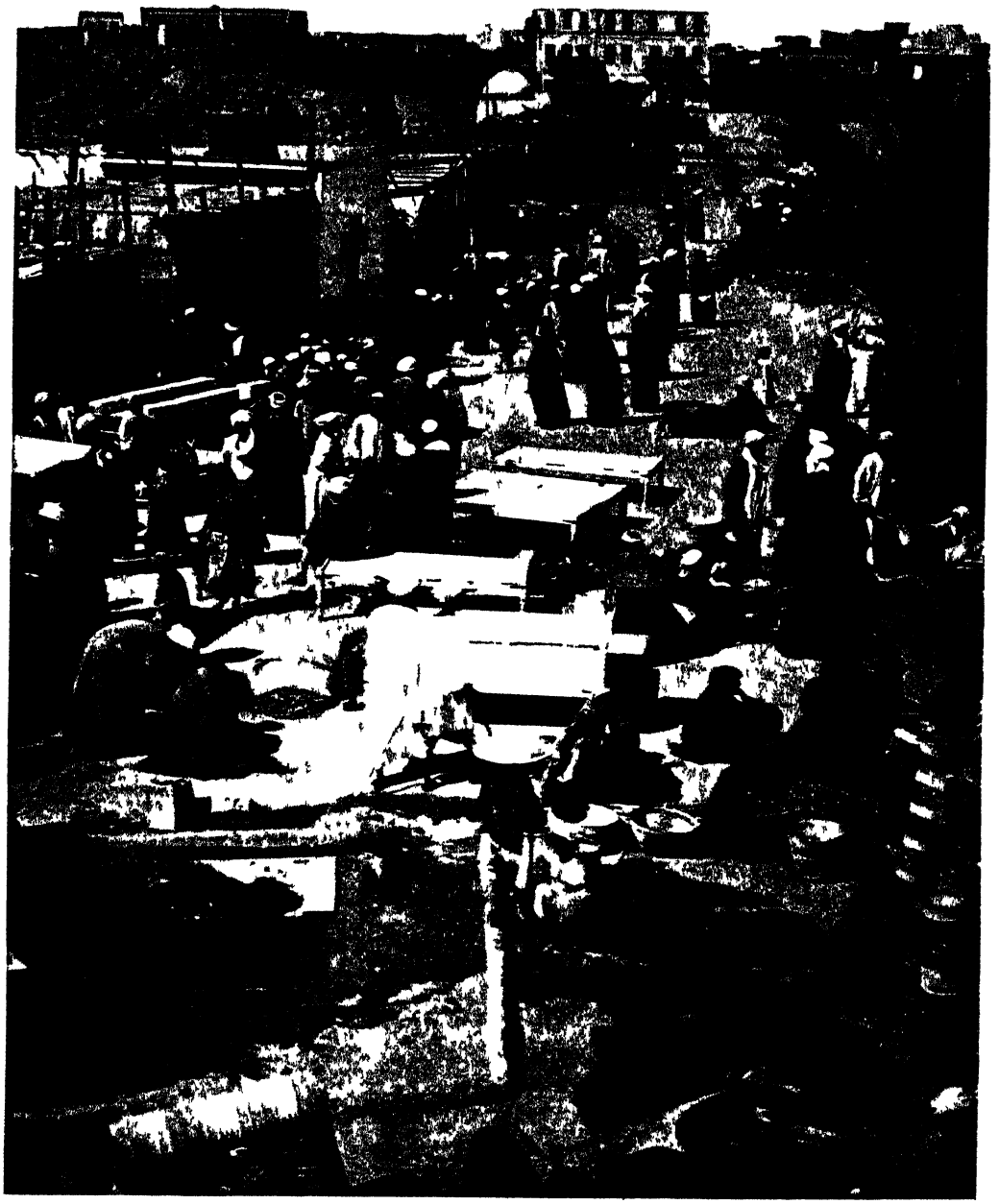
Photo A W Cutler



A BUSY MORNING IN THE NATIVE CLOTH MARKET UNDER THE SHADOW OF THE PALMS AT GIZEH

Trade goes on briskly under the palms at the cloth market at Gizeh, whither the native merchants come from far and near in search of bargains Most of the salesmen, scorning tables or booths, are content to stake their claim on any site that takes their fancy and squat on the ground surrounded by their merchandise Customers pick their way over the littered ground, and even the presence of their donkeys does nothing to impede the business of the day or materially inconvenience the traders, who keep up a perpetual babel of sound as they endeavour to impress the good quality of their wares upon prospective customers

Photo, Ewing Galloway



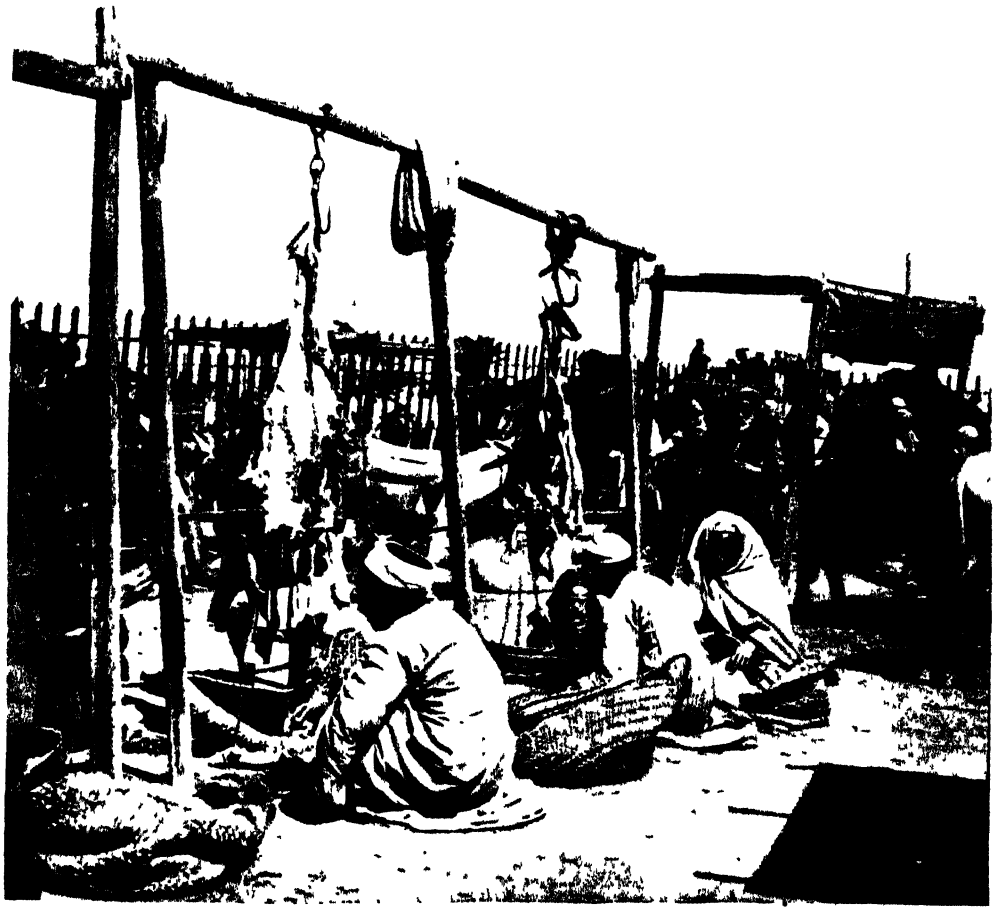
WHERE MANY TONGUES INVITE THE PURCHASE OF MANY WARES

The market is at Assuan, near to the First Cataract, and before the Mahdist rising of 1884 98 the centre of a flourishing trade with Abyssinia and the Sudan An historic spot, Assuan is a gathering place for Egyptians, Greeks, Levantines, Nubians, and Bisharin, as well as a popular tourist resort, and trades in oil, rubber, feathers, skins, wax, horns, senna leaves, and ivory

Photo, Donald McLeish

expense, and are sent out annually with the pilgrims' caravan. The great religious university of Cairo is El-Azhar, founded in 970, and here there are generally from 7,000 to 9,000 students.

Mention has been made of the large European population of Egypt; and it will here be as well to glance for a moment at the country from this angle. The great seaport of Alexandria seems, at first sight, to be much like any southern French or Italian town. There are the busy quays and docks, warehouses and offices, and the waters are crowded with European shipping. In the city is the imposing square, called Place Mehemet Ali, which appears wholly European, with the Church of S. Mark on one side and the Law Courts and Exchange on the others. Fine streets of French-looking shops are to be seen, and the electric trams go clanging to and fro, while many automobiles and carriages convey a sense of Western prosperity. There are beautiful parks and gardens; and along the sea-front to the east of the city hundreds of fine and sometimes really palatial residences stand amidst trees and rich flower-beds. Here there is a casino, and on the



NATIVE MEAT MARKET AT BEDRASHEIN

Within their palisaded enclosure the butchers display their choice cuts hung from wooden frames, with the disadvantage to European eyes that they are exposed to the blown sand and patronage of the flies. Bedrashein is a collection of mud hovels, about an hour's railway journey from Cairo, notable as a starting-point for tourists visiting the site of ancient Memphis and the necropolis of Sakkara

Photo, A. W. Cutler



PEACEFUL SCENE NEAR THE BATTLE GROUND OF TEL-EL-KEBIR

The village headman is enjoying a well earned rest after toil upon his little farm not far from the spot where the British defeated Arabi in 1882 He and all his class possess a knowledge of agriculture peculiarly thorough within its limits and to it he adds experience in poultry keeping including the use of the incubator for the hens of Egypt do not s t

Phot C T England



ARAB SWEETMEAT MAKERS A TOFFEE STALL UNDER THE PALMS

Toffee—a hardbake consisting simply of sugar and butter—is one of the easiest sweetmeats to manufacture, and enjoys an immense popularity among Egyptians Arab women make it in large quantities on big pans heated over open air stoves built of mud A palm grove like that seen in this picture, makes a very pleasant sweet shop and factory combined

Photo, E A Braithwaite



VISION OF GRACE AND CHARM IN A RURAL SETTING

She is wearing a short veil with festoons of Venetian sequins or gold coins, finger rings, and bracelets, and her hair is plaited with silken strings, each of which has a tassel at one end The earthenware jar or pot from which she is drawing water for drinking purposes is notable for its quality of keeping the contents fresh and cool

Photo, C T England



NILE VILLAGE WOMEN WHOSE "WORK IS NEVER DONE"

They have been up since before sunrise performing the household tasks. The hour of sunset is approaching, and still they have water to fetch. Groups of these slight, erect figures in trailing garments, each with a jar poised upon her head and on her way to river, well, or canal, form one of the most picturesque evening sights along the banks of the Nile

Photo, Donald McLeish



SIMPLE LIFE AMID THE PALM GROVES OF MARG

Famous for its palm groves, the village of Marg, whose inhabitants are here seen more or less busy beside the little stream that usefully runs through the street, lies north of the ruins of Heliopolis, and not far from another small village, Matariya, where the Virgin and Child are said to have rested under a sycamore during the flight into Egypt

Photo, Donald McLeish



HUMAN SPIDERS SPINNING IN AN EGYPTIAN ROPEWALK

Cordage is still made by hand in Egypt in the method described by Longfellow in his poem "The Ropewalk." The twisting of the fibre is accomplished by a man walking backwards down the walk and spinning from the hemp which is strung round his waist. As he goes down and up the walk the long threads gleam in the sun streaming through the portholes



ARAB ASSISTANT TAKING HIS TRICK AT THE WHEEL

The twist is imparted to the cord by a wheel which a boy keeps turning "with a drowsy, dreamy sound." To secure uniformity in the yarn, the revolutions of the wheel must keep a constant ratio to the walking pace of the spinner who therefore tells the boy if there is any irregularity in the speed of the wheel, or when for any reason he himself is obliged to stop walking

Photos, E. A. Braithwaite



WOMEN MAKING FUEL FROM THE SWEEPINGS OF THE STREETS

Animal droppings are very largely used for fuel throughout Egypt, as in many parts of Africa, Asia, and South America. In Egypt women collect the material in bushels, and make it into small cakes which they lay out on the sand to dry in the sun as here depicted. When dry the cakes are collected and sold. In the desert camel dung is virtually the only fuel available

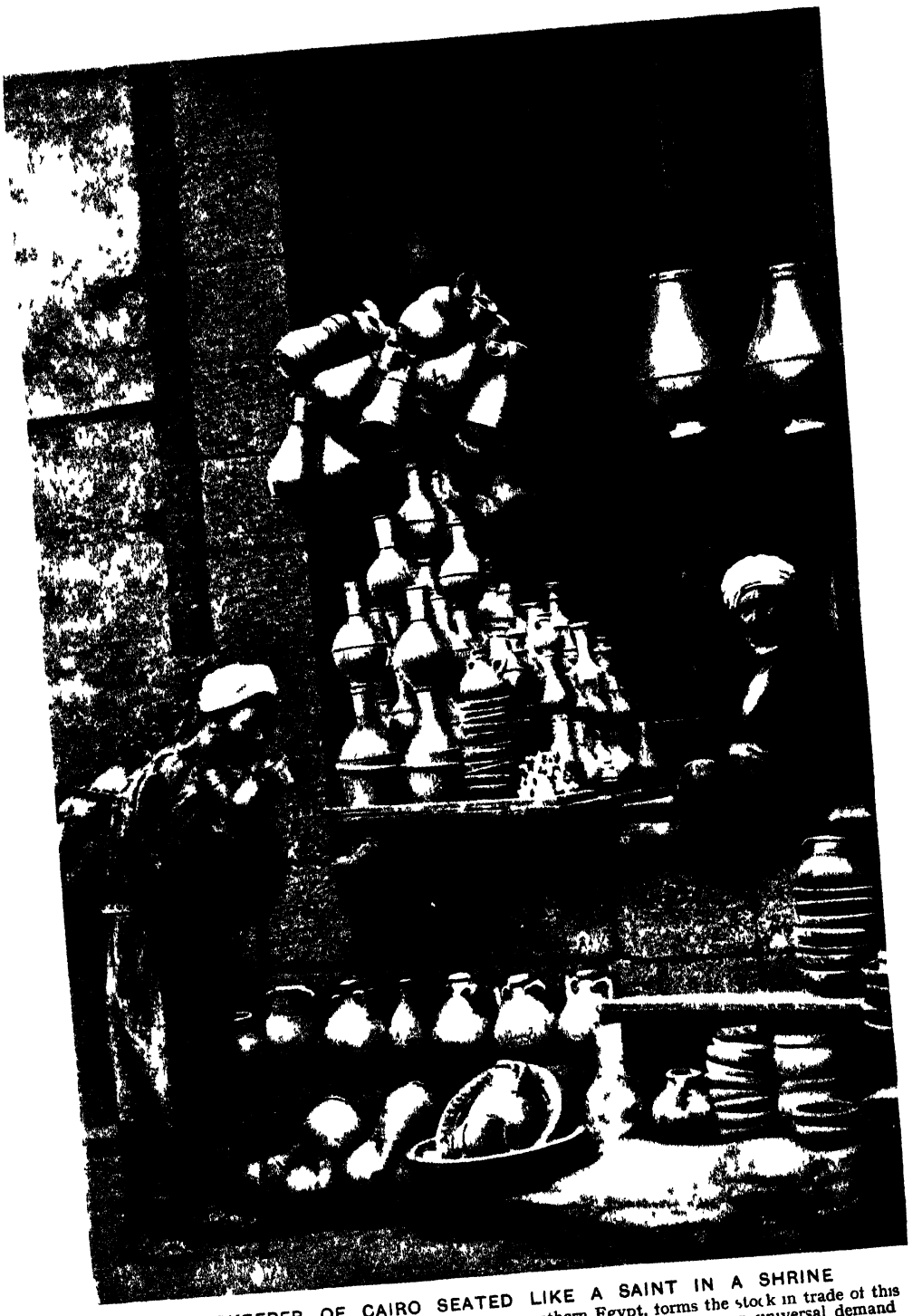
Photo, E. A. Braithwaite



FOLLOWERS OF AN ANCIENT HANDICRAFT ENGROSSED IN THEIR TOIL

This carpenter of Cairo fashions the wood with a long-handled chisel guided by his toes, while the wood is rapidly revolved by bow and string worked by his boy assistant. He is often seen turning the little pegs used in making the famous meshrebiya window screens and lattices. Small boy workers are a regular feature of the native bazaars

Photo, A. W. Cutler



SHOPKEEPER OF CAIRO SEATED LIKE A SAINT IN A SHRINE

Pottery ware, large quantities of which are made in southern Egypt, forms the stock in trade of this Cairo tradesman, whose attitude is typical of one who knows his goods are in universal demand. Very appropriately the photographer fixed his camera at a moment when one of the old Cairene water carriers was in the act of passing by

Photo J. T. Stevens

terrace the band plays, while the residents sit about at little tables drinking their coffee in the European manner. On the beach, in the warm weather, there are bathing-huts and tents, and the life of an ordinary French watering-place is reproduced. There are an excellent racecourse, yachting club, golf links, and so forth; and the world of fashion is much in evidence.

Port Said, the other important seaport, is a much less imposing place, though its docks are extensive, and there are always great liners and battleships lying at anchor at the mouth of the Canal. The European residents are here for the most part of small standing, and there is not the same resemblance to Continental conditions which is to be observed at Alexandria. In the days before the Suez Canal was navigable at night-time, Port Said had a bad name for immorality; but now it is probably no worse than other Eastern ports.



EGYPTIAN WEDGWOOD AT WORK

In Egypt, an early home of the potter's craft, the work is still carried on in primitive style, the worker spinning one wheel with his foot while with his hands he fashions the vessel on the other

Photo, A. W. Cutler

In Cairo there is a large European population, and the main parts of the city give the appearance of being entirely European. Some of the streets of shops resemble those of important Continental cities; and there is little that is Oriental in the great Place de l'Opéra with its fine Opera House, or on the river front where huge hotels and public buildings stand, or in the residential quarters where magnificent European houses or blocks of flats rise on either side of quiet, well-kept streets.

Of course, in Cairo these European conditions are due in part to the presence of great numbers of tourists each winter season, whose comfort has to be catered for; but the resident European population is wealthy enough to have created the demand for elegance on its own account. The English colony is, in the main, not resident in the true sense; for each individual expects to return some day to his own country. But the other European colonies consist mainly of families permanently settled in this city.

In the winter season the great hotels form the centres of fashionable life, and there are endless dances and amusements for all the well-to-do to indulge in. In the summer these families generally migrate to Alexandria, where the climate is fairly cool, or to the hills of Syria, or sometimes Cyprus.

Before the Great War a considerable part of the native population made its livelihood out of the presence of the tourists, and to some extent they continue to do so. At the Pyramids



ON THE THRESHOLD OF LIFE AND DEATH

The Bishârin boy and girl are standing at one of the entrances to the ancient Arab cemetery east of Assuan, where the people of this Nubian tribe have their rude dwellings amid the simple graves and domed tombs of the dead The Bisharîn are a pastoral people, but occasionally one of them may be seen astride a camel in charge of the desert mail

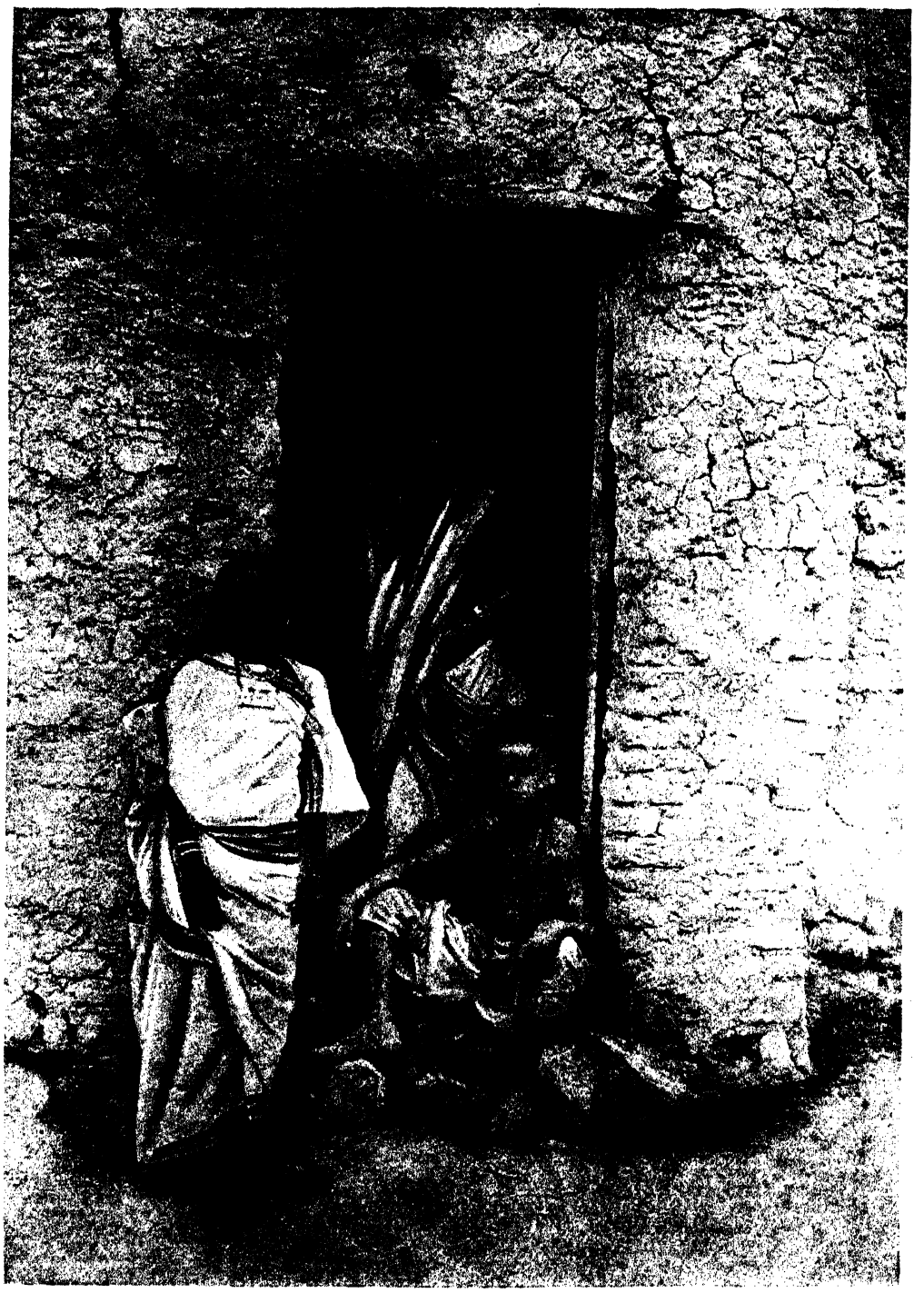
Photo A W Cutler



MAY AND DECEMBER ON THE HOLY ISLAND OF PHILAE

The young girl's bright eyes flash beneath the parting of her head-veil; the venerable-looking sage, leaning on his staff and resting in a niche of the old temple wall, is, may be, paying tribute in his thoughts to the memory of the goddess Isis, whose wonderful temple is now wholly submerged from November to June owing to the building of the Assuan dam

Photo, A. W. Cutler



SHAGGY-HAIRED KINSFOLK OF KIPLING'S FUZZY WUZZI

The dwellings of these dark, lithe, shaggy-haired nomads of Hamitic stock, who have a permanent settlement close to Assuan, are of the meanest description, a rude mat-covered tent or hut of sun-dried mud. They rear sheep, goats, and camels, collect senna leaves for traders, and wear their hair loose in fuzzy-wuzzi style, or hanging down in numerous plaits, as illustrated on pages 620-621

Photo, A. W. Cutler

a whole tribe of Beduins (*sing.* : Bedaui ; *pl.* : Bedauîn) earns its living by conducting these sightseers over the ruins ; at all the antiquarian centres there are hosts of donkey-boys and dragomans ; on the Nile there are hundreds of steamers and houseboats (dahabîyeh) with native crews ; and a great number of shops in the bazaars and elsewhere depend almost entirely on the custom of these visitors.

This influence is noticeable in Cairo and at the centres of historic interest in Upper Egypt ; and the presence of Europeans has left its mark throughout the whole country, though not so strongly in the out-of-the-way places. Helwan, about fourteen miles to the south of Cairo ; Luxor, some 418 miles farther south, in the Theban Plain ; and Assuan, at the First Cataract (580 miles from Cairo), are the chief health resorts. Helwan, with its clear desert atmosphere, possesses warm natural springs, baths, and a fine sanatorium. The extensive antiquarian attractions at Luxor make of it a tourist Mecca ; its climate is warm and dry, but



MODERN CUSHITES
This Bishârîn boy and his Nubian companion belong, with the Abâbdeh, to that part of Egypt near to and south of Assuan known once as the land of Cush



SUPERMAN OF THE NUBIAN DESERT
Belonging to the physically handsome, pastoral, but pugnacious tribe of the Bishârîn, he lives in an encampment near Assuan, and, armed with amulet and sword, is ready for any emergency
Photos, Donald McLeish

L. B. S. National Academy

the driest of all the Egyptian health resorts is Assuan, which is specially favoured by visitors in winter, and the air of which is bracing while warmer than that at Luxor. In the smaller towns one sees gardens being laid out on the Western model, houses being built on Western plans, and roads being made. To all this, however, the peasants or fellâhîn are more or less indifferent ; and they, after all, are the backbone of the nation. They go their own way and lead their own lives in the manner of their ancestors, nor do they realize in the least that their security and freedom from oppression is due so largely to the fact that their Government has been under the eye of the West for now nearly half a century.

There is one section of the population of Egypt, however, with which neither European nor official native life has come into much contact, namely, the Beduins who inhabit the great tracts of desert on either side of the Nile. These nomads of the wilderness are divided into two races. Firstly, there are the Beduins proper, who live in the northern area, and whose bravery, chivalry, and pride of race are known to all readers of romance. Many of these men have acquired money by trade in camels, goats, etc., and one sees them richly clad in flowing robes of silk, their finely chased daggers and pistols thrust into their sashes Others are extremely lean and poor, and live in wretched tents, a few goats being their only livestock.

Secondly, there are the inhabitants of the Arabian Desert which lies between the Nile and the Red Sea, and who are called Abâbdeh. These men are of much milder and less honourable character. They are always underfed and impoverished, and they wander in somewhat good-for-nothing fashion from place to place They are widely scattered and may be found in small groups



GIRL GOATHERDS OF THE BISHÂRÎN RACE

Bishârîn children, who belong to one of the two branches of the Beja Beduins, the other being the Abâbdeh, are usually handsome, with hair either curly or anointed with castor-oil, and closely plaited. They help their elders as goatherds or in other work of the kind, and are often seen hawking beads and other small wares in Assuan

Photo, Donald McLeish



ARAB DAIRYMAID AND HER GOATSKIN CHURN

The goatskin is suspended by ropes from the broken stem of a date palm, which is placed against the wall of the dwelling, the method of butter-making adopted in this village near Cairo being similar to that of the Beduins illustrated on page 181. The mother of the veiled dairymaid is carrying a young child astride over one shoulder in characteristic Egyptian fashion

Photo, A. W. Cutler

wherever there is a well and a little scrub on which their goats and camels may feed. Though they are Moslems in name, their religious practices are very lax and are mixed with remnants of their old star-worship.

Further south, in the desert adjoining the Nubian reaches of the Nile, there are tribes of nomads known as Bishârîn, whose identity is seen by their long "fuzzy" hair. At Assuan there is a much-visited camp of these primitive people, which will be known to all visitors to that centre. They gain a livelihood by a small trade in camels and goats, and by the collection of senna leaves, which are sold for a fair price.

Altogether the Beduin population within the Egyptian sphere must be close on a million; but they can hardly be considered as an important factor in the life of the nation, for they are, so to speak, lost in the vast spaces of the desert. The fellâhîn have a great horror of the desert, and are not easily persuaded to enter it. The Beduins, on

the other hand, despise the dwellers in the cultivated lands beside the Nile, and regard them as slaves in bondage to the tax-gatherers and the Government officials.

The Beduins are not conscribed for the army, whereas all the fellâhîn are liable for service. The Egyptian Army, it may be mentioned, is 18,000 strong, and constitutes a fine body of men, highly trained and smartly drilled under the supervision of British officers.

Egyptians of all classes are very superstitious, and they retain an extraordinary number of minor rites, magical devices, and queer beliefs, handed down from Pharaonic times. For example, most Egyptians believe that the younger of two twins has the power to turn himself into a cat at will. The belief in ghosts, spirits, and jinns is universal; and every peasant will tell you of the ghostly city of gold which lies somewhere in the western desert, and has been seen from time to time by travellers.

All manner of amulets are worn, and women, for instance, will tie a hedgehog's foot around their necks to ensure a safe delivery. Fear of the evil eye is prevalent, and small peasant children are taught to avoid it by different artifices, especially when European strangers are present. Medical knowledge was of the most primitive character until Western influence began to prevail, but even now magical rites are resorted to on all sides for the cure of sickness.



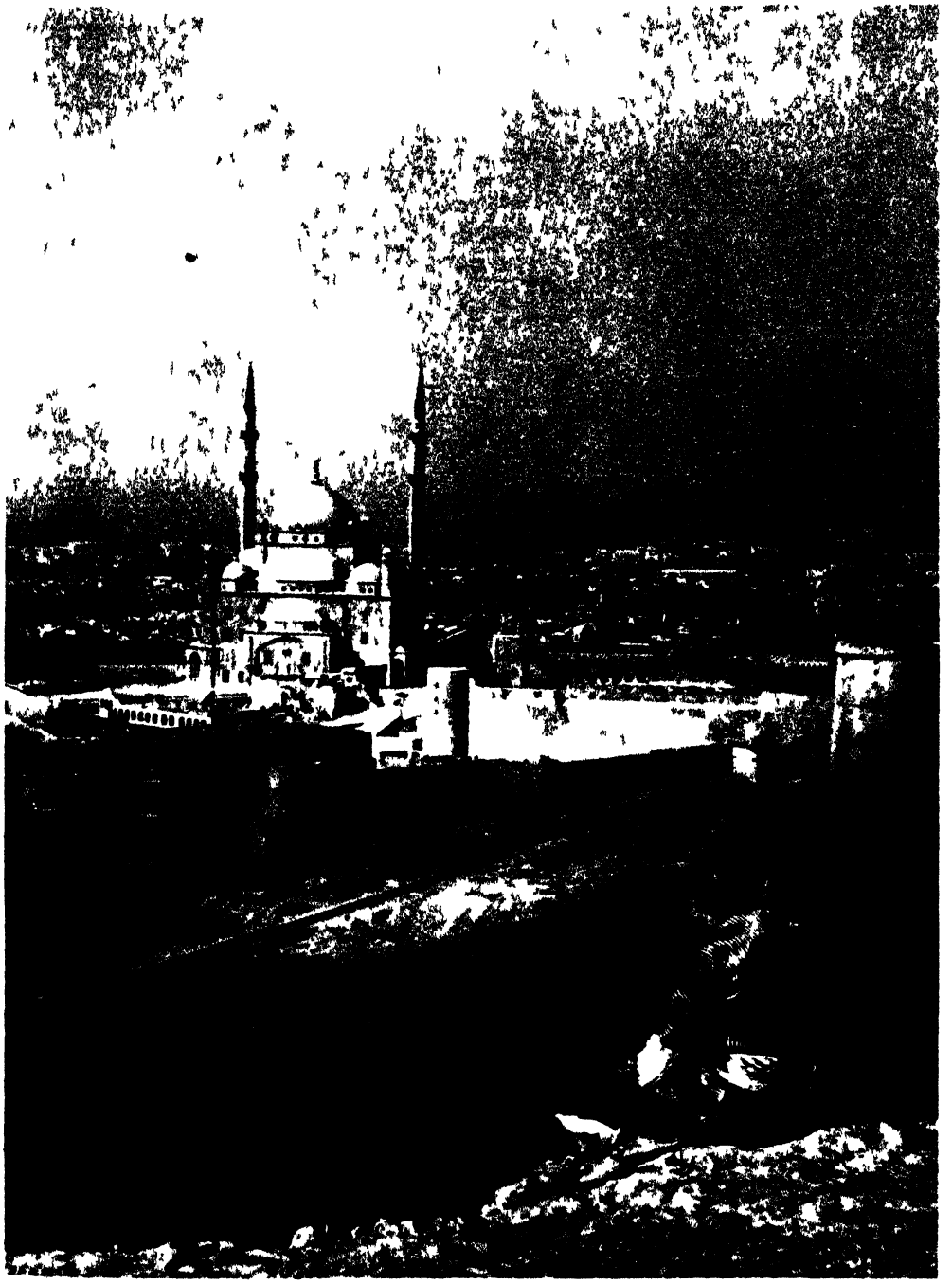
BEADED BEAUTY OF THE DESERT

Beneath her loose head-veil she is wearing a kind of turban or cap elaborately ornamented with beadwork, and with long plaited tassels, while around her neck is a rich profusion of the beaded necklaces beloved of the Nubian women

Photo, C. T. England

A notable feature of the Egyptian landscape is to be found in its trees and plantations which, since the time of the Khedive Ismail, have been considerably extended. The lebbakh, sometimes, but incorrectly, called the acacia of the Nile, affords umbrageous shade, and other trees of modern growth include the poinciana pulcherrima, jacaranda, eucalyptus, fig-trees, and many varieties of palms. The ancient thorn-tree, acacia nilotica, the acacia farnesiana, sycamore, zizyphus, tamarisk, mulberry, date-palm, and dûm-palm thrive, as do the vine, the pomegranate, and many decorative plants such as roses, oleanders, carnations, and geraniums, while wild flowers fringe the canals, and in spring

MODERN EGYPTIANS
In Mosque & Mart



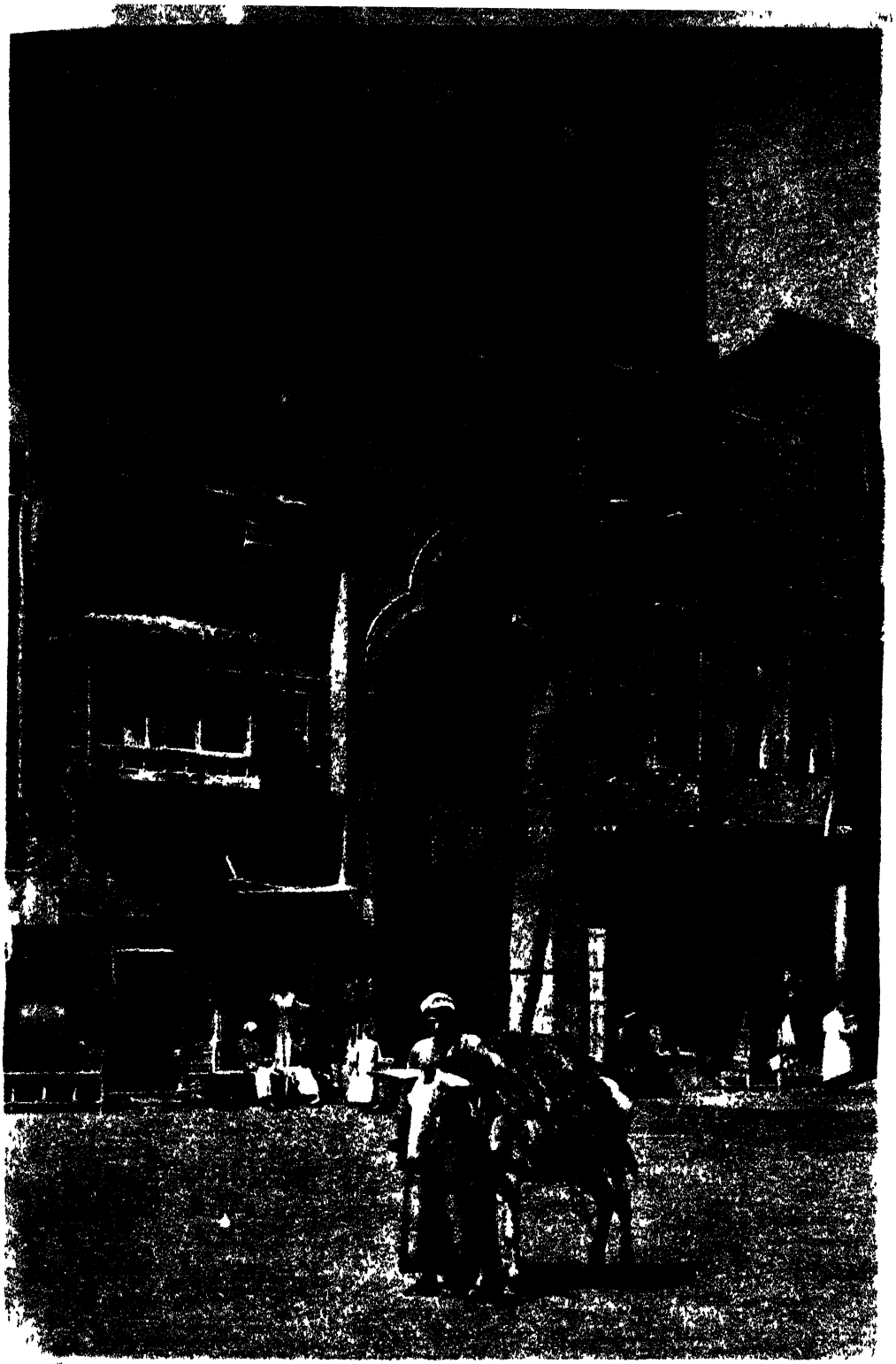
From the Mokattam heights the musing Egyptian surveys Saladin's Citadel and the domes and minarets of Cairo "the Victorious"

Photo, Donald McLeish



Comely and intelligent, the young folk of Port Said gather at the leaning portals and latticed windows of their rickety timber homes

Photo, Donald McLeish



Fretted woodwork, weathered to the richest colours, makes these old shops in the booksellers' row of Cairo indescribably picturesque

Photo, Donald McLeish



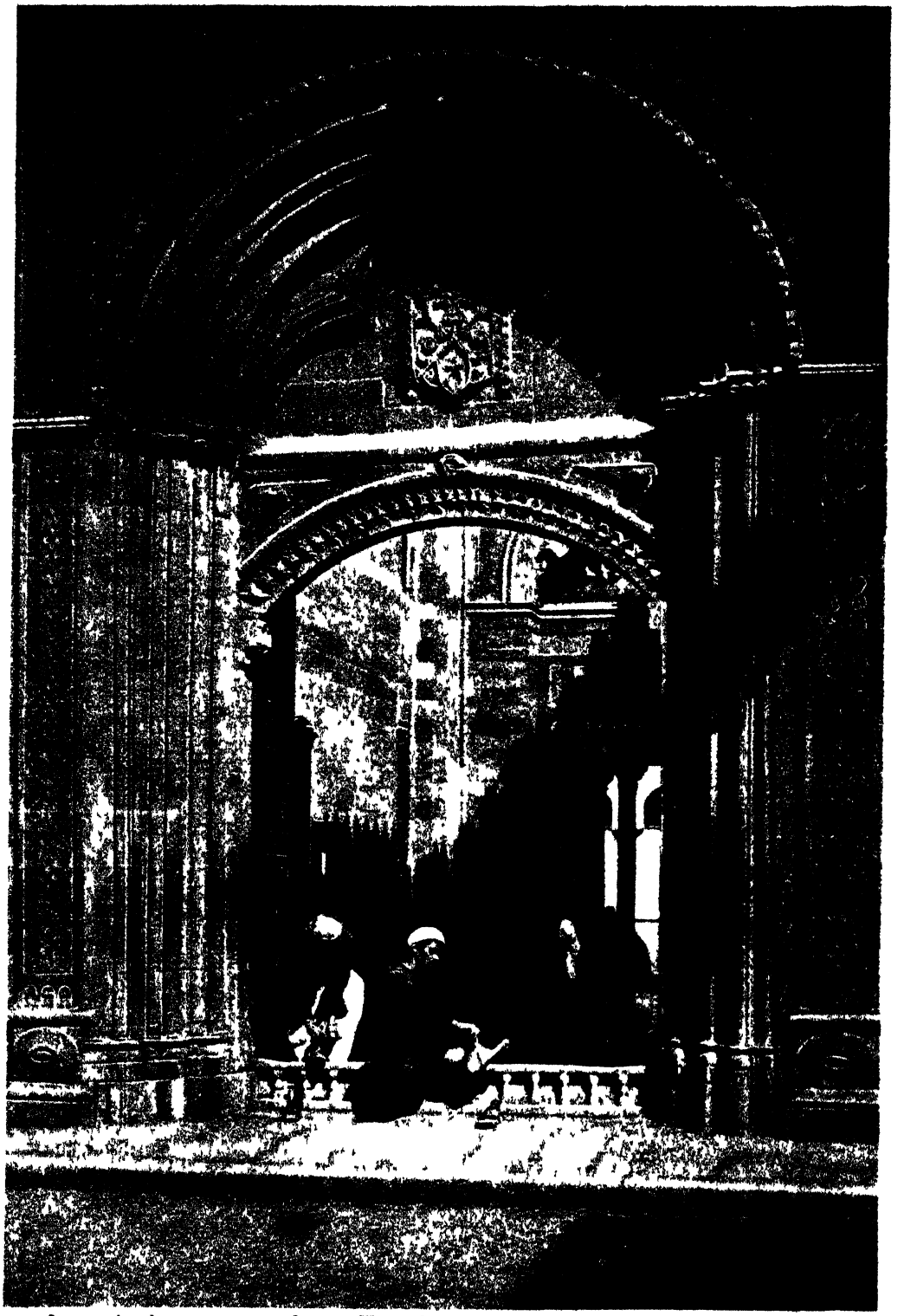
Pipes are provided free for the customers, donkey boys and others, who frequent this Arab café at Esneh, south of Luxor. The Persian tobacco supplied is often mixed with the coveted but prohibited hashish

Photo Donald McLeish



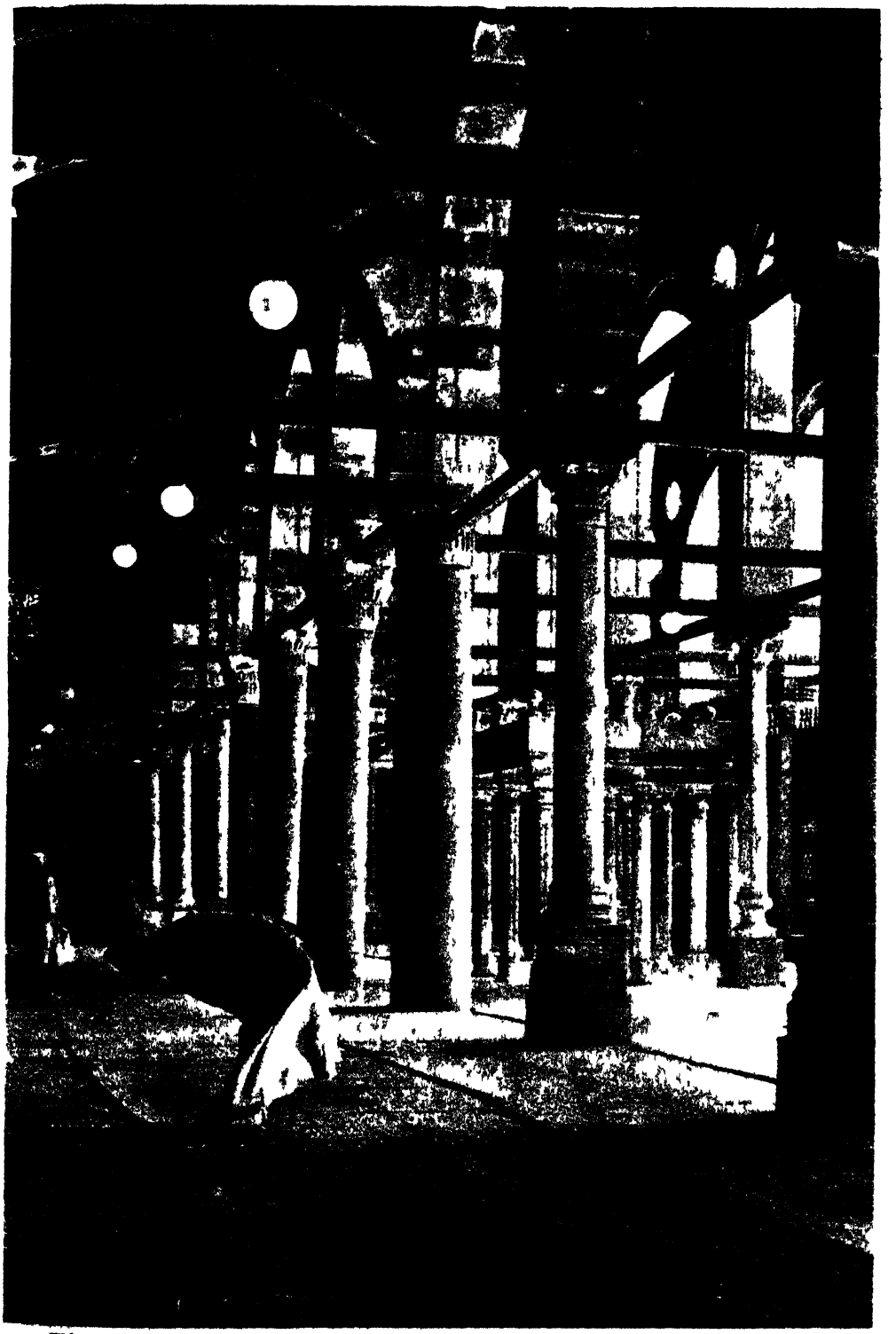
Gay awnings and tent linings adorned with exquisite arabesques, rich saddle-cloths, and leather work are still made in the Tentmakers' Bazaar, Cairo. But venal craftsmen foist much tawdry stuff upon the tourist

Photo, Donald McLeish



Learning's ever-open door. Ten thousand students throng the gigantic Mosque of El-Azhar in Cairo, since 988 Islam's chief university

Photo, Donald McLeish



Three lofty colonnades and a glorious wooden screen enclose the sunny court of El-Merdani, Cairo's exquisite fourteenth-century Mosque

Photo, Donald McLeish



All the glamour of Egypt is seen in this crowded street whence one steps into the perfect peace of the lovely Mosque of El-Muayyad

Photo, Donald McLeish



Medieval Oriental effects are massed in this vista near the Wezir Gate, where the minaret of the wondrous Blue Mosque tapers to the sky

Photo, Donald McLeish



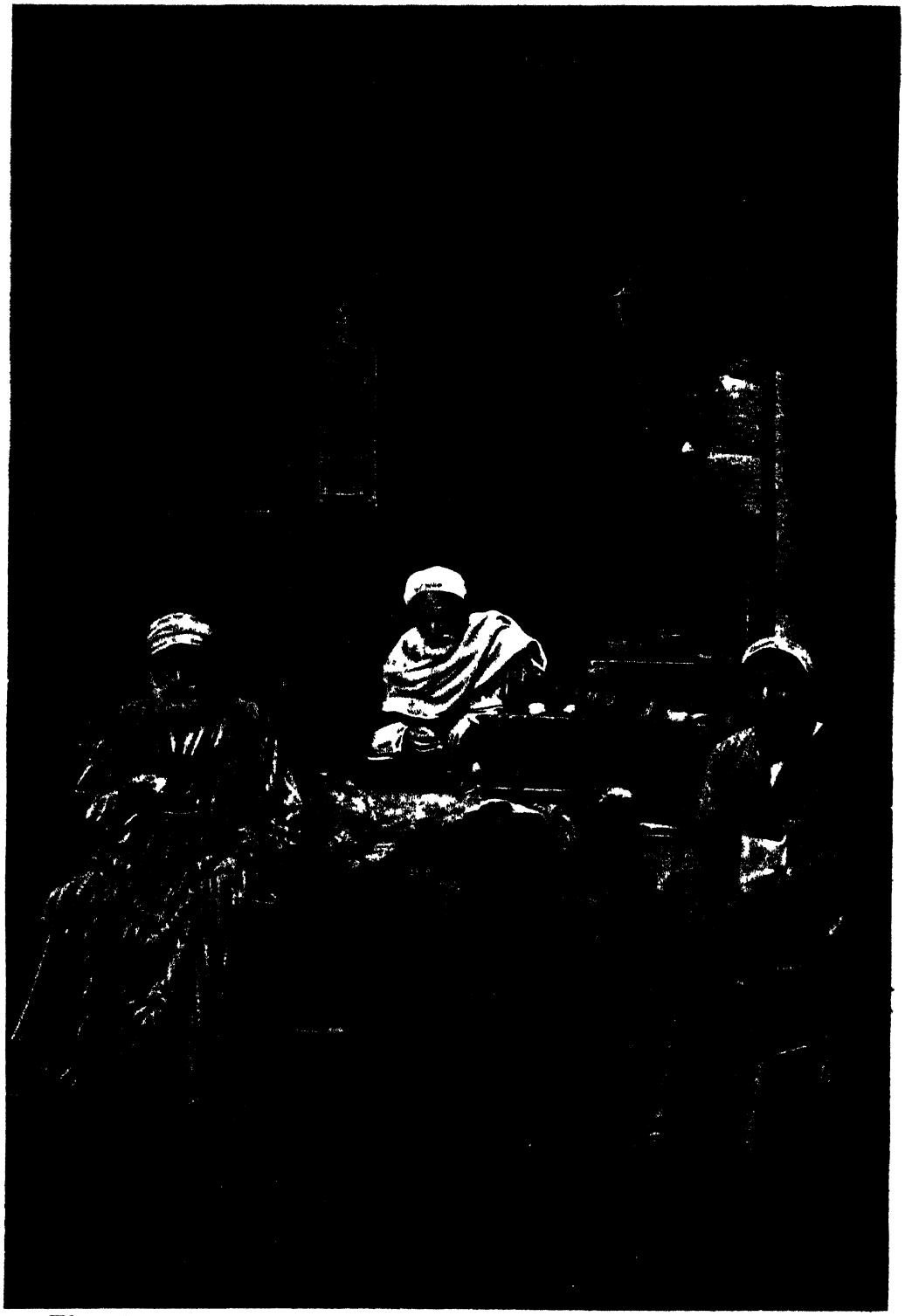
Sunshine and smiles irradiate the girl chaffing and chaffering with the seller of sweet herbs at the portal of her sculptured abode

Photo, Donald McLeish



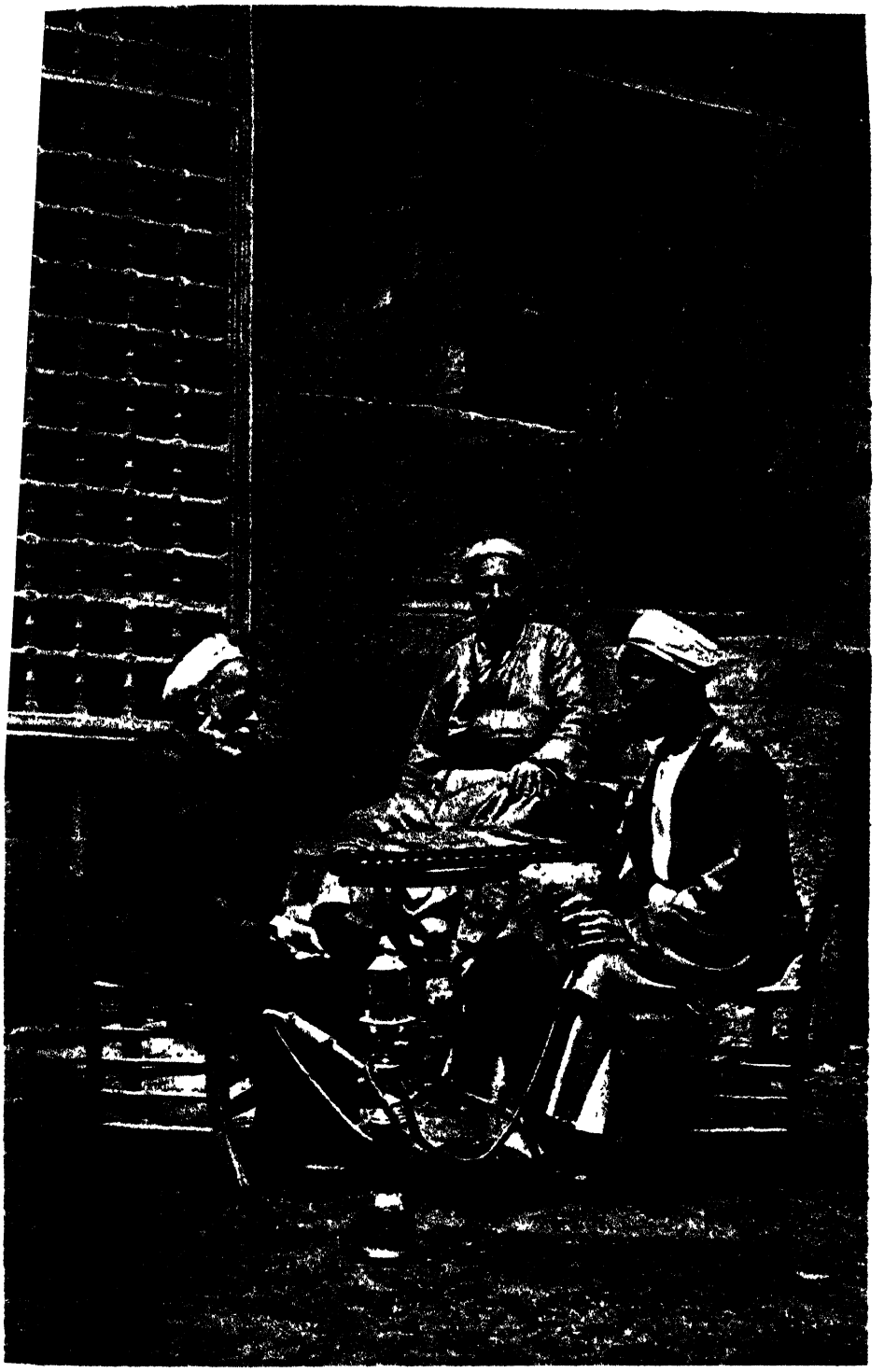
Turbaned beggar and dancing girl, and sleek prosperity enjoying its pipe and coffee, flaunt themselves in Cairo's native quarter

Photo, Donald McLeish



Though the customers who eat at his mastabah are only of the poor class, the cookshop-keeper drives a lucrative trade in old Cairo

Photo, Donald McLeish



At eventide. With their double nargileh on the ground between them two old cronies enjoy a quiet game of draughts in their courtyard

Photo, Donald McLeish



Squeezed between bench and wall in his tiny shop the cobbler makes the red leather slippers with upcurled toes worn by the Cairenes

Photo, A W Cutler



Flashing brass and silver ware, glittering gems, and souvenirs of Pharaohs and Crusaders give the Turkish Bazaar a most theatrical air

Photo, Donald McLeish



Thus may you see almost every Egyptian mother in Cairo—her large eyes burning over her black veil and her babe held high on her shoulder

Photo, Donald McLeish

red poppies and yellow daisies and the white star of Bethlehem deck the sand dunes, and in the small oases tiny marigolds, mignonette, stocks, and many other familiar growths form a carpet beneath the palms.

Although the Egyptians are mentally and physically so similar to their ancestors of ancient times, they now show little if any veneration for the antiquities and ruins which have come down to them from those far-off days. Temples, pyramids, rock tombs, and so forth are to be seen from end to end of Egypt; but were it not for the strict government supervision established by Europeans, the inscribed, sculptured, or painted monuments would long since have been defaced and smashed by the natives, to be sold to travellers. The Department of Antiquities is a branch of the ministry of public works, and in its charge are all ancient buildings, cemeteries, etc., as well as the great museum at Cairo. Most of the chief officials of this department are either English or French.



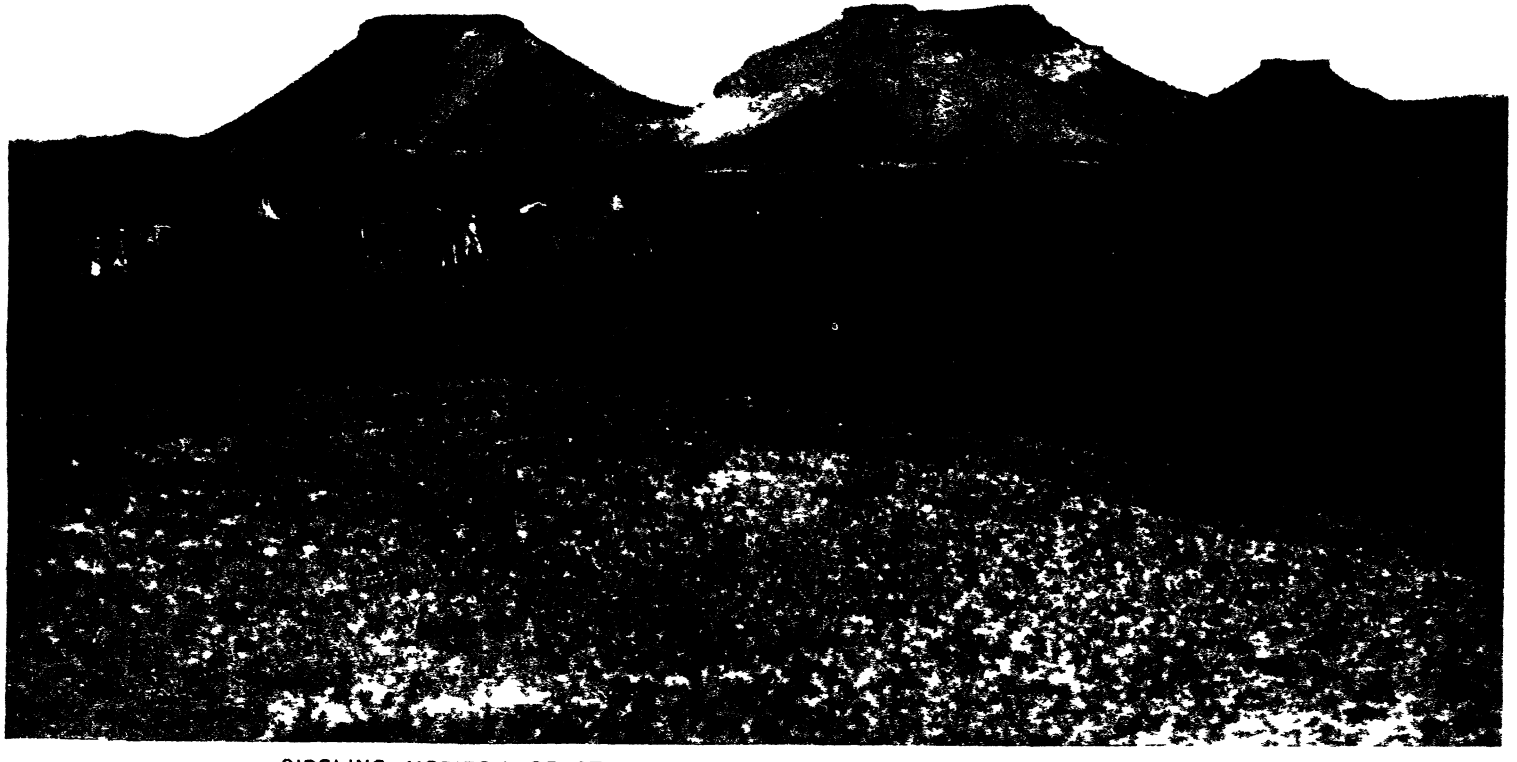
ENIGMATIC AS HER NATIVE EGYPT

To her native charms are added the attractions of artistic dress and ornament, an embroidered takeeyeh, or head shawl, worn over a close fitting bejewelled turban, necklace of coins, ear rings and many strings of beads manifold in form and colour

Photo H. J. Wallis

Of the great modern works the most notable are the Suez Canal and the Assuan dam. The former was made by French engineers under de Lesseps and was opened in 1869; and in 1875 Ismail Pasha sold 176,602 of the shares to the British Government. Before the Great War more than 60 per cent. of the gross tonnage using this waterway was British. The Assuan dam was erected by British engineers at the First Cataract with the object of holding up some of the surplus water of the Nile during the periods of the floods, so as to form a huge reservoir for use when the river would otherwise be low. The work has been of immense service to Egyptian agriculture. There are also great barrages at Esneh, Assiut, and near Cairo.

Egypt of the present day has much the same frontiers as it had in the time of the Pharaohs, except to the South, where its dominions have been greatly increased by British aid. On the East it includes Sinai and the Arabian desert along the Red Sea coast; on the West it embraces vast tracts of the Libyan desert with its many oases verging on that part of the Italian possessions known as the province of Libya, and lying between Egypt and Tunisia. In association with Britain it is joint-mistress of the Sudan



CIRCLING HORIZON OF STRANGE HILLS IN THE ARID LAND ABOVE KUFRA

The camel caravan is making its way over the pale, flattish country sweeping up to the foot of the Hawaish mountains, irregular masses of rocky hills and cliffs in the Libyan desert above Kufra that appear to be a continuation of the mysterious Gebel Neri What is known as the Hawaish Mountain—Hawaish means "a great beast"—is supposed to be the fearsome abode of jinns where no sound is heard save sometimes in the mornings a loud noise as of many birds These hills afford no food and contain no water and are shunned as much as possible by the natives

Photo, Rosita Forbes

Egypt

II. Beduin & Senussi of the Libyan Desert

By Captain R. S. Gwatkin-Williams

Author of "In the Hands of the Senussi"

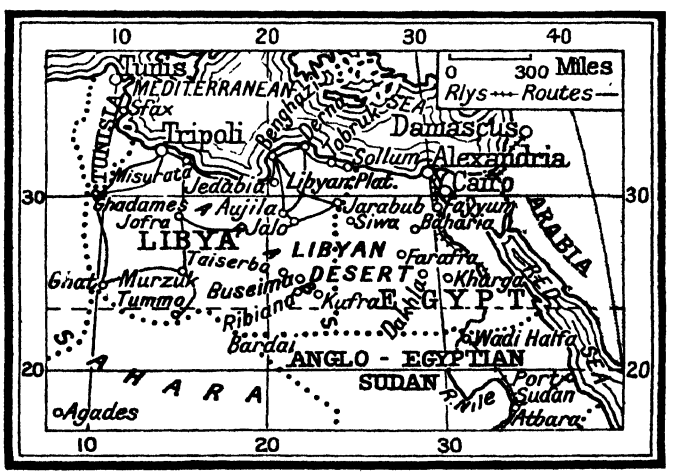
LIBYA, the ancient Greek name for North Africa in general, is mentioned by Homer as a "land of great fertility." Historians of those days relate that North Africa was at one time covered with orchards, which stretched from Morocco as far east as Persia. That the Libya of the present day does not present this fertile wooded appearance is but to assert the obvious. Nevertheless, the fossil forests of immense trees encountered by the traveller in unexpected parts of the interior certainly substantiate the arboreal character of Libya in prehistoric times.

The Libyan Desert itself has no precise boundaries, for it is merely a continuation eastwards of the Great Sahara. Generally speaking, however, it denotes the desert country lying west of the Nile north of the tropic of Cancer, and stretching across Egypt and Cyrenaica as far west as longitude 20 degrees east. At one time the whole of this country must have been a sea bottom, and great parts of it are now one vast marine cemetery of fossil shells and coral. On the north it is bounded by the Taref Mountains, which run close to the Mediterranean seaboard, and rise precipitously from it to a height of six or seven hundred feet. On the reverse side the land slopes gently southward in an almost level tableland for two hundred miles, until the line of the oases Siwa, Jarabub (or Jaghabub), etc., is reached; here the level dips to seventy feet below that of the sea.

The plateau itself is known as the Libyan Plateau, and is one of the most desolate, waterless places in the world, with an average annual rainfall of less than six inches. This plateau is one of the main features of the Libyan Desert. It is entirely treeless, almost featureless, and covered with boulders and stones, the soil being a light clay over limestone. Occasionally the flat surface is broken by low hills, or intersected by ancient watercourses, and in these a few stunted fig-trees and bushes manage to exist. During the period of the winter rains a sparse herbage also springs up, and it is gay with flowers, but at other times the Libyan Plateau is desolation unimaginable.

The chain of oases, however, though of small extent, is extremely fertile, and supports a teeming population. In them are abundant springs of water, and the date-palm is cultivated. South and west of the oases are further deserts, mostly of sand, and these merge into the Sahara.

North of the desert, on the Mediterranean, are numerous good ports, better known, probably, to the ancients than to



LIBYA: THE LAND OF THE SENUSSI

ourselves, and from them the old Roman roads stretch into the interior amid a debris of broken tiles and pottery Down them of old came the merchandise of the desert—frankincense and myrrh, slaves, ivory, and ostrich feathers One of these ports—Tobruk, in Cyrenaica—is noted for having sheltered the whole British fleet under Nelson Farther east in Egypt is Sollum, now the landing-place for aeroplanes making for the Orient

A few miles farther yet, and we are at the spot whence Alexander the Great started his bold journey across two hundred miles of desert to consult the oracle of Jupiter Ammon, situated in what is now the oasis of Siwa He succeeded, and on his return built Alexandria But Cambyses, who preceded him with a large army, was swallowed up by the desert sands, leaving no trace

Along the coastline the rainfall is slightly better than in the interior, and cultivation is possible in places Crops of barley are sown in the autumn, to be reaped in the following May, and this grain is in much demand by English brewers, owing to the excellence of its malting qualities But in the general fertility of the land as recorded by ancient historians, it is at first hard to believe Yet Libya was undoubtedly one of the granaries of Ancient Rome A sojourn in the interior of the country will indeed soon persuade the traveller that such was a fact Probably one of the first phenomena to impress itself upon him will be the enormous number of mounds which dot the desert's surface Sometimes there are as many as



HOSTAGES GIVEN TO FORTUNE BY A BRIGAND TRIBE

Before the coming of the Senussi, the Zouia tribe to which these women and children belong were notorious for their brigandage Under the Senussi educational facilities are afforded indirectly to the women of the Kufra area, many of whom can read and write and know the Koran The mountain in the background is Gebel Buseima, 1,273 feet in height, overhanging the oasis of the same name

Photo, Rossia Forbes



HISTORIC INDUSTRY WITH POSSIBILITIES OF GREAT DEVELOPMENT

Universally valued for its oil, the olive tree flourishes in Libya, and its culture, important in Roman times, is regarded as lending itself to extensive development. The olive crushing mill at Siwa, shown in the photograph, is of the type used in Biblical days. Presses of the kind are to be found in Cairo, where they are used for extracting oil from cotton seed

Photo, Rosita Forbes

twenty or thirty of them in sight at once. These mounds mark the site of "bir," the rock-hewn cisterns of a vanished race, of the ancient colonists of Rome and still earlier civilizations. They in themselves are proof positive of the large population which the country once supported. Probably the rainfall was then greater, but the inroad of pastoral Arabs with their nibbling flocks of goats and sheep in the seventh century would in itself tend rapidly to deforest the country, and consequently diminish the amount of moisture.

The present inhabitants of the country are, as they have been since the dawn of history, Berbers. In fact, the name of one of the principal Berber tribes is supposed to be preserved in the word Africa. This aboriginal Berber stock has at various times been infused with Phoenician, Greek, Roman, and Arab blood, to say nothing of the negro strain introduced by female slaves from the Sudan.

Nevertheless, taking them as a whole, the Berber Beduin of the Libyan Desert is of patrician appearance, a well-set-up man of Aryan features, and having a skin little darker than that of the southern European. In appearance and habits he has altered not at all in the last two thousand years, as the following description by Diodorus Siculus, a contemporary of our Lord, will serve to illustrate. He says: "They highly prize and value their liberty, and when any strong armies invade them, they presently fly into the wilderness, as to a strong fort or castle, for refuge; for no water being there to be had, none can follow them through these deserts. But as to themselves, they have a sure and safe retreat by the help of earthen pots and vessels hid in the ground prepared beforehand. For the soil is a fat clay, under which lies a soft stone, in which they dig great caves, very narrow at the entrance, but enlarging by degrees as they increase in depth, till they come at length to that bigness as to be a hundred feet square. These caves they fill up to the mouth with rainwater; then they lay all even with the ground, and leave certain marks where to find the place, known to none but themselves."

Every word of this description written by Siculus applies to the Berber of to-day, and cannot be improved upon. If anyone doubt, let him ask of the War Offices of Britain, France, or

Italy, of all countries who have had war in North Africa. Let him ask of them what is their opinion of the elusive Beduin of the interior, who, retiring into his wilderness as to "a strong fort or castle," defies their utmost efforts to bring him to account. In their own deserts the Beduins are the most armoured car in modern war, that the Beduin has met his master.

For days these Beduins will cover forty-mile marches without water. They and their camels, their flocks, asses, and horses, are accustomed, when pressed, to go for a week without it. Their food, as in the days of Siculus, consists of flesh, roots, and milk, to which they add, when available, snails, barley cakes, rice, and tea. In character a Berber Beduin is akin to the Arab To tell the truth is to him a positive pain, thieving is a birthright, dirt and poverty are his inseparable companion To his enemies, treachery is praiseworthy, cruelty natural Yet, in his own tent, he is generous and hospitable to a fault, with a child like heart which is both intelligent and kindly Born with an indolent nature, he has, when called upon, the volcanic energy of a score of Europeans Withal, he fiercely loves his liberty and the hideous desert which he inhabits, and which he firmly believes to be the fairest place in all the world



NATIVE WOMAN OF AUJILA

Carrying a bundle of washing on her head, she is muffled in the folds of a long garment called a tobh, the indigo of which stands out in the brilliant sunshine The Aujila women wear gold ear rings, and have tribal tattoo marks on forehead and chin

Photo, Rossia Torbes

A fuller description of the "bir, or desert water supplies, than that given by Siculus may be of interest When one is to be dug, the lower portion of a rocky slope is chosen In the flat desert it is often only possible to perceive this slope by lying flat on the ground, but once prone it is easier to make out the least change of level. Having selected the site, a narrow hole, little more than a foot square, is excavated in the soft limestone rock. As the diggers proceed underground,

mobile warriors in the world, whom neither cavalry nor infantry can hope to follow, and who, from their safe fastnesses and hidden water supplies, can afford to laugh at the slow-moving might of Europe. It is only quite recently, with the advent of the



DESCENDANTS OF AN ANCIENT WARRIOR RACE OF THE SAHARA

These masked Tebus of Tot are descendants of the original inhabitants of Kufra the ruin of whose primitive forts and beehive dwellings are numerous After becoming servants and slaves of the Zouias, the Tebus have been gradually driven from Kufra by the conquering Senussi They wear sheepskin clothing and their speech has been described as akin to the whistling of birds



MRS ROSITA FORBES AND HER PARTY MEETING THE FAQRUNS

Between 1879 when the German explorer, Friedrich Gerhard Rohlfs known as Mustapha Bey was at Buseima, and early in 1921, when Mrs Rosita Forbes arrived there, no European had set foot in this Libyan village The photograph was taken on the occasion of the first meeting between Mrs Forbes and her party with the members of the important local Faqrun family

Photos, Rosita Forbes



DWELLERS OF THE DESERT AT AWARDEL, ONE OF THE OASES OF KUFRA

The seated figures are Zouias, who crowded around the tent of Mrs. Rosita Forbes during her encampment at Awardel in January, 1921. The English woman explorer had won something of a reputation as a doctor, and native women with the most mysterious diseases sought her medical aid. The poorer ones, in scarlet woollen barracans and black tobhs, crouched outside while the wives of important sheikhs, mute huddled bundles of voluminous draperies, were ushered in, the tent flap being closed behind them, by jealous male relatives, and sat on the camp bed while an aged crone translated their needs

Photo, Rosita Forbes

they gradually enlarge the interior of the shaft until it opens out into a circular flask-shaped chamber, say, ten feet deep and twenty feet in diameter at the bottom, or, as Siculus has it, "a bigness as to be a hundred feet square." Having excavated this rock-hewn cistern, a few square miles of the rocky slope are enclosed between water-walls a few inches high formed of loose stones and soil.

The work is now complete. On the first rainfall the surface water rushes down the slope between the walls into the "bir" at the lower corner, and rapidly fills it to the brim. In this rocky cistern the water keeps cool and sweet for years, and is free from evaporation, no matter how hot the surface of the desert. Moreover, a very little rain suffices to fill it. In ordinary cases, the excavated soil forms a mound which marks the site of the "bir," but when it is wished to keep this secret, as mentioned by Siculus, the mound is levelled off with the rest of the desert so as to be imperceptible, and the water-walls are treated after the same manner. Siculus knew his Libya and his Beduin. Both were probably better known in his day than they are now, for the country is in great part unmapped and the number of the population unknown. Like birds, the whole population migrates seasonally, pasturing their flocks in the most arid desert during the winter rains, and moving to standing water, generally in the west of the country, during the heat of summer. Houses they have none, and their tents are nought but a carpet raised on two poles. Having no fixed habitat, they are here to-day and gone to-morrow. No man has counted them, and they are free as their own desert winds which blow with such fierceness and intensity. To quote Siculus again: "It is a law among them," he says, "neither to sow, plant, build houses, nor drink any wine. And the reason for this law is because they conceive that those who are possessed of such things are easily forced to comply with the will and humour of those that are more powerful. Some of these breed up camels; others employ themselves in feeding sheep, roving to and fro in the wilderness for



SIWA FROM THE DATE MARKET: A SENUSSI STRONGHOLD
Built on limestone rocks, with houses one on the top of another, and narrow streets that in many places run in tunnels beneath the houses, Siwa is the capital of the oasis that contained the oracle of Jupiter Ammon. Later the oasis became a place of banishment, and in the nineteenth century was, for a time, the home of the founder of the Senussi sect
Photo, Rosita Forbes



MOSQUE AT AUJILA, BURIAL PLACE OF THE CLERK OF MAHOMET

The town of Aujila in one of the Aujila Jalo group of oases, is built of mud and limestone. Its roofless courts, irregular doorways, and unfinished walls give a first impression of a picturesque ruined fortress. It has thirteen mosques, the largest with square roof and clay cupolas, a Senussi zawia (college), and the qubba (tomb) of Abdullah Sahabi, the reputed clerk of Mahomet.



VITAL CENTRE VERGING THE WATERLESS SANDS OF LIBYA

This well at Jalo is the last for four hundred miles going south. The dress of the group of picturesque figures under the palms—gossiping while they draw the day's water supply—offers in its mingled indigo and royal blue and orange and red a vivid contrast to the glaring white sands of the surrounding desert. The mouth of the well is strengthened by palm trunks.

Photos, Rosita Forbes

the purpose" When the tidal wave of Mahomedanism swept forward from Arabia in the seventh century, it found in the hearts of these simple livers in the desert a soil already prepared for the seed of Islamic prohibition Taking them with it on its crest, it swept forward along the northern shores of Africa and these Berbers became the Moors who conquered Spain and from whom the medieval chivalry of Europe was in great measure derived

In modern times Mahomedanism has had a great Puritan revival which commenced in North Africa and was due to the impulse given to it by the Senussi a religious confraternity who seek to reintroduce the original simplicity of faith and life that belonged to the time of the Prophet of Islam

The original founder of the Senussi one Sidi Mohammed ben Ali es Senussi by name was born in Algeria about 1787 He was in the direct line of descent from Fatima the daughter of the Prophet and his name Es Senussi, is variously stated to have been derived from a mountain in the neighbourhood, or from a much venerated saint of that name As a young man, he studied at Fez, but at the age of thirty he left Morocco and travelled preaching throughout North Africa as far as Cairo and Mecca At the latter place he founded a monastery, but, encountering opposition and persecution, he in 1843 moved to Derna in Cyrenaica By this time he had many followers, and had achieved the strong friendship of the Sultan of Wadai, whom he had met at Mecca, and the then most powerful ruler in Central Soudan Finally, in 1855, he retired to the desert oasis of Jarabub, to be free of the influence of the Turks, who were inclined to be jealous of his spiritual prominence in the world of Islam There in 1859 he died, leaving two sons

The succession devolved upon the younger son, and the method of its doing so is typical of the religious



ZOUIA WOMAN AND CHILD AT BUSEIMA

They belong to a widely scattered tribe of mingled Arab and Berber descent Many of these women are quite pretty with pale olive faces finely cut features pointed chins and dark eyes As the child's nose ring indicates, the Zouia are fond of ornaments

Photo by Keith Forbes

fanaticism which characterises the Senussi. It is said that Sidi caused both sons to ascend a high palm tree, and, arrived at the top, he ordered them " in the name of Allah " to leap to the ground. The elder feared to obey, but the younger, at once leaping as he was told, fell to the ground, but miraculously escaped injury.

In 1883, during the Mahdi rising in Egypt, the Senussi—disgusted, it is said, by the bloodshed and rapine—kept themselves clear of the movement, but they opposed whole heartedly the French penetration of Algeria. In 1898 they were nearly at war with their ally the Sultan of Wadai, owing to the beer-drinking habits of that potentate's subjects. The latter, however, having stated that his people would fight and die and give up their Senussism rather than their beer, the matter was finally compromised by the Grand Senussi testifying that it had been revealed to him by Allah, as a result of much prayer, that He would make an exception in the case of his faithful Wadains.

During the Italian war in Tripoli and Cyrenaica in 1911 the Senussi sided with the Turks, and on the latter making peace, carried on a guerrilla war of their own from their fastnesses in the interior, keeping the Italians beleaguered in their seaports. In the autumn of 1915 they also invaded Western Egypt, and kept prisoners for five months the crew of H.M.S. Tara, who had been landed on the coast by a German submarine, and who suffered many things at their hands. Aided and egged on by the Turks and Germans, they caused much trouble, and it was only after heavy fighting in the Sudan and Western Egypt that they were finally defeated in 1916 and the old frontiers reoccupied. The Grand Senussi himself escaped to Constantinople in a submarine, and in his place a new Grand Senussi, Sayed Idris, was set up, backed by the Italian and British Governments. He has carried out an enlightened and pro-European policy.

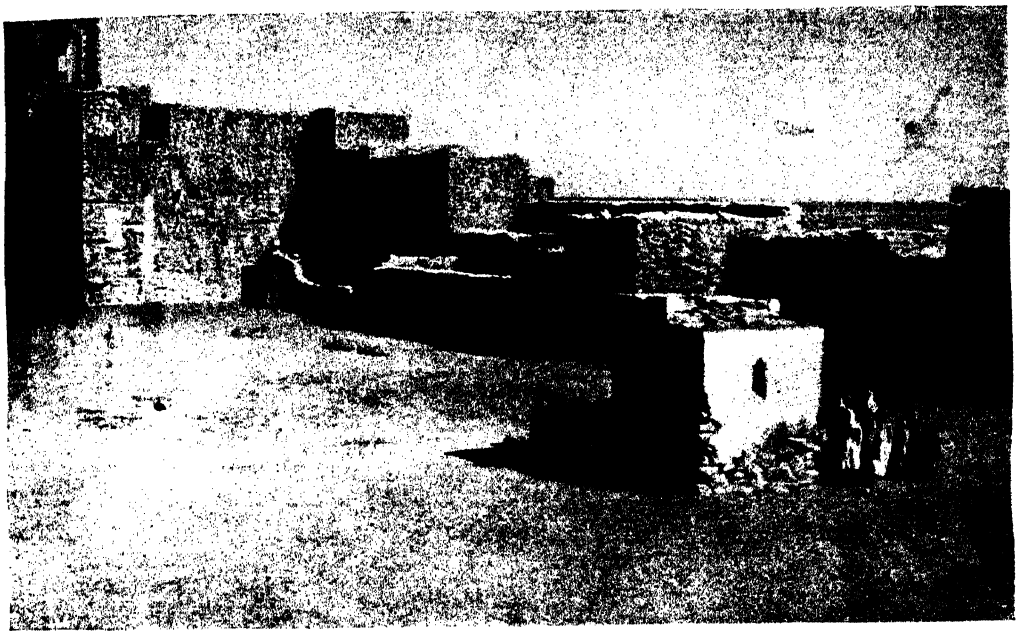
Essentially traders, the Senussi have done much to cultivate the oases, clear the wells, and keep open and develop caravan routes. But they are exceedingly jealous of foreigners who attempt to visit their desert sanctuaries.



VICE-GOVERNOR OF THE SENUSSI

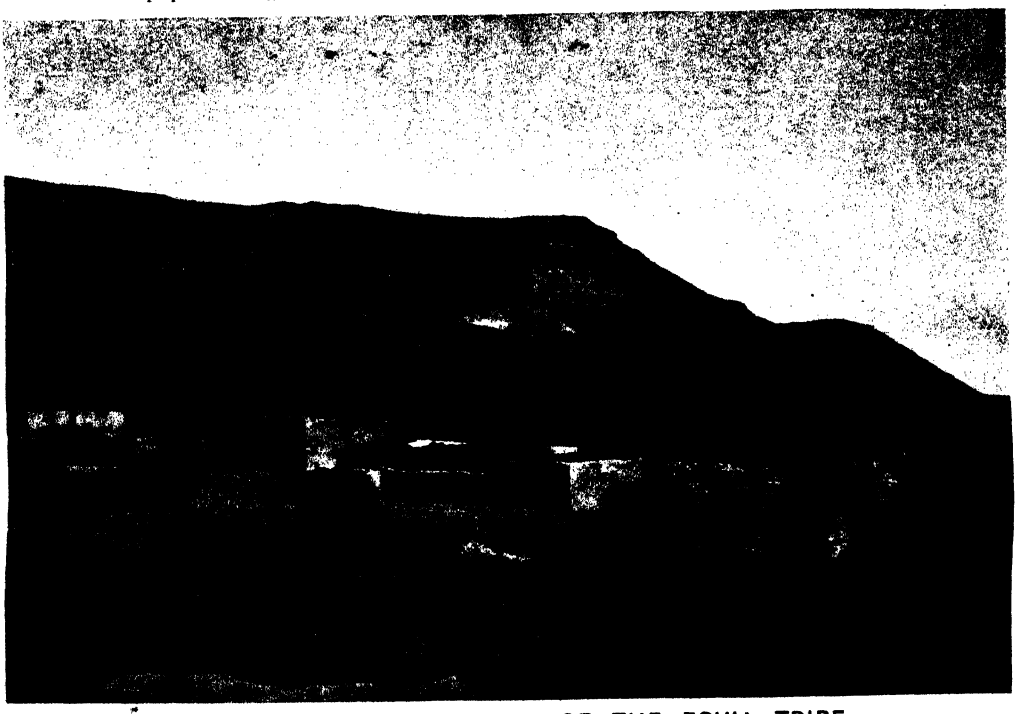
Brother and Wekil, or Vice-Governor, of Es Sayed Mohammed Idris, chief of the Senussi sect, Sayed Rida es Senussi, whose portrait is here given, did much to help Mrs. Rosita Forbes in her adventurous journey to Kufra in 1920 21

Photo, Rosita Forbes



FORTRESS-LIKE WALLS OF A HOSPITABLE SEAT OF LEARNING

Jarabub (or Jaghabub) is a university town of the Senussi. Apart from the pale sand-brick houses of the Senussi family, the mosque, and the tomb of Sidi ben Ali, the dominant structure is the white zawia or college, which holds its students long after they have gone out to the cities and deserts, old pupils coming back when they like and being sure of a hospitable welcome



BUSEIMA: THE OLD HOME OF THE ZOUIA TRIBE

Buseima is the central oasis of the little-known Kufra group, and its main village, set amid waving lines of creamy sand-dunes at one corner of a salt lake, under a mountain 1,273 feet high, consists of a few square buildings with solid well-constructed walls, regular and neatly finished yards with strong wooden doors and well-kept fruit gardens. It is famous for its dates

Photos, Rosita Forbes



WOODEN HANDMAIDENS WHO MINISTERED TO THE WANTS OF THE DEAD

These women servitors are the only large figures among the wooden models recently discovered near Thebes, which in so remarkable a manner depict the ancient life of the Nile Valley. Bearing on their heads baskets containing nourishment for their deceased master, they stood erect in the rock chamber with solemn faces and wide-open unfathomable eyes during the unbroken silence of 4,000 years

Photo, Metropolitan Museum, New York

Egypt

III. Its Ten Thousand Years of History

By W. F. Flinders Petrie, F.R.S., D.C.L.

Professor of Egyptology, University College

EGYPT, like most fertile countries, has continually received fresh waves of occupants or conquerors. In the 10,000 years in which we can trace its history, over thirty different invasions or foreign rules have occurred; but when invaders have upset the native type, it has reverted again in a few centuries; the skulls of people who have occupied the same district, 4,000 years apart, are identical in form, though fifteen invasions came in between. Each strong dynasty has flourished until spoiled by its own success. Under the Macedonian Ptolemies the wealth of the country was enormous; under British rule its population doubled, and its wealth increased in far larger proportion.

In the earliest days of man the country was under heavy rainfall, which washed down masses of boulders and gravel from the desert into the valley. But by the time we come to the later age of the cave-men of Europe, the climate of Egypt had begun to dry up, and the Nile annually dwindled, leaving mud flats exposed. The hunting population, akin to the Bushman type, could not rise to their opportunities, and a branch of Algerians pushed in and settled down to cultivate the rich river bed during the winter and spring when it lay exposed.

The earliest stages of this civilization, perhaps 10000 B.C., had well-made pottery modelled by hand, fine flint work, a little copper for pins and tiny chisels, but apparently no weaving, as goat-skins formed the only wearing apparel. These people quickly developed in Egypt, and soon had fairly good ivory carving of figures, glazed pottery for beads and amulets, and began the use of personal marks to distinguish property—marks which gradually grew into the Mediterranean alphabet.

During the first civilization there were people occasionally trading or visiting from the East, perhaps from the Red Sea mountains or some longer distance. After many centuries they pushed down into the Nile valley, bringing in a new order of things. Lazuli from Persia, face-veils and pendants for women, amulets, game-boards and pieces, pottery painted with figures of large ships, the finest ripple-chipped flint work, and brickwork, all appear for the first time. These people spread, and developed a high civilization, using the most beautiful and hardest rocks for their vases, often with gold brims and handles. In course of time they also declined, and two competitors appeared, a Nubian invasion from the south, and the dynastic people from the east.

In these two prehistoric civilizations we can see that there was a firm belief in a future life; the burials are always of a regular type, and the offerings are usually placed in similar positions. Valuable property was placed with the dead, a vast quantity of food was burnt at the burning-place before the cemetery, and the ashes were buried with the dead. The first people appear to be those who worshipped the Osiris family; the second people were sun-worshippers, who began the sanctuary of Heliopolis. That city was the seat of a kingdom before the dynastic people; and probably most of the hundred or more



PORTICO OF A "MODEL" THEBAN HOME

This shady porch, holding eight painted pillars with ornamental capitals, is part of one of the two garden models discovered in the cliffs of Thebes, and is of special architectural interest, as very few columns from Egyptian private houses now exist

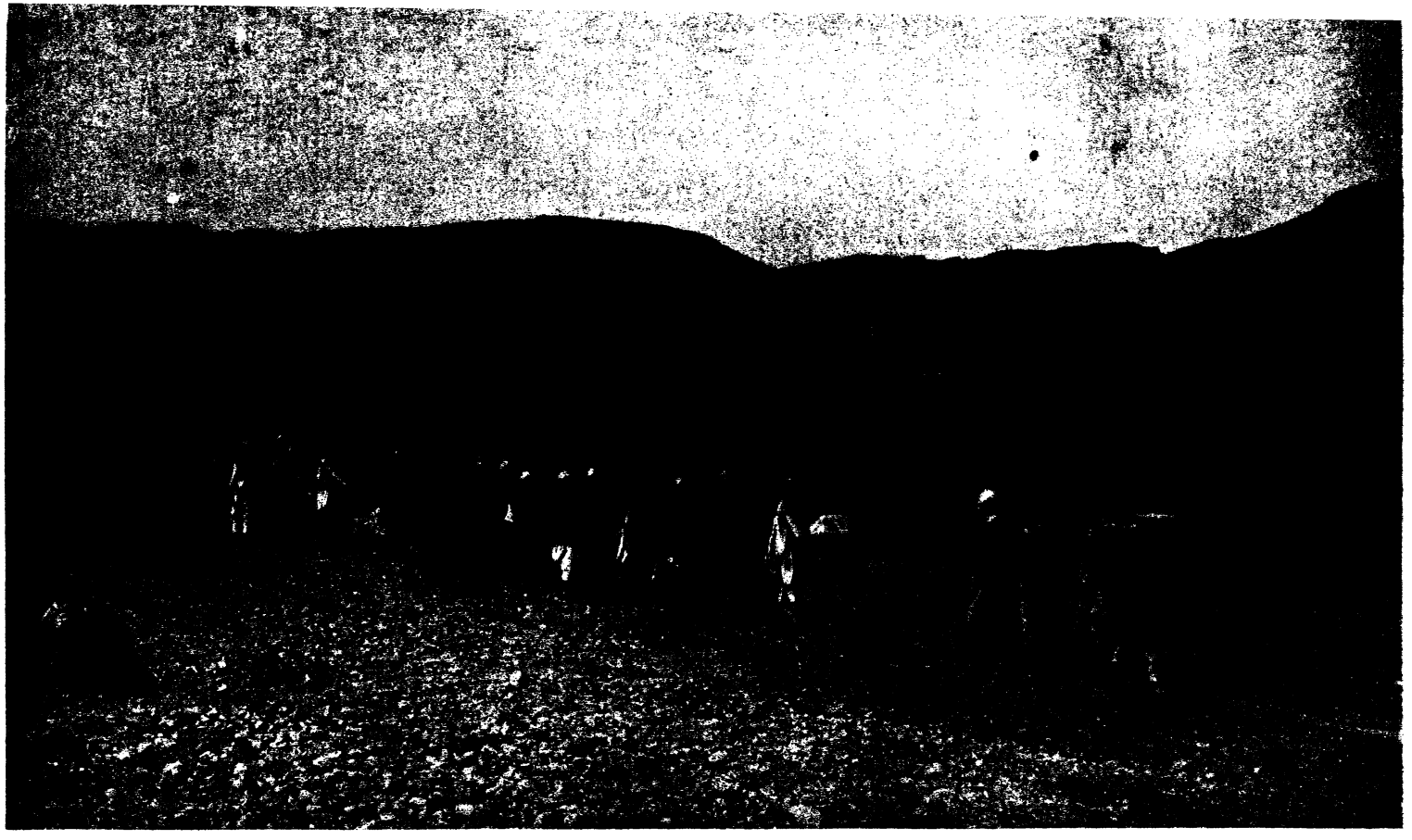


SLOPING CAUSEWAY LEADING TO THE CLIFF TOMB OF MEHENKWETRE AND TO THE SECRET CLOSET

In this massive wall of limestone rock, near Thebes, American excavators have brought to light a remarkable "find," which may be safely ranked among the greatest archaeological discoveries of recent years. In the vicinity of the Cliff Tomb of Mehenkwetre, an Egyptian noble of 2000 B.C., a rock-chamber has been disclosed, containing innumerable little wooden models of servants, animals, boats and buildings which, buried near the great man on his funeral day, were through their supposed magical virtue to serve him in his life after death

Photo, Metropolitan Museum, New York

D 84



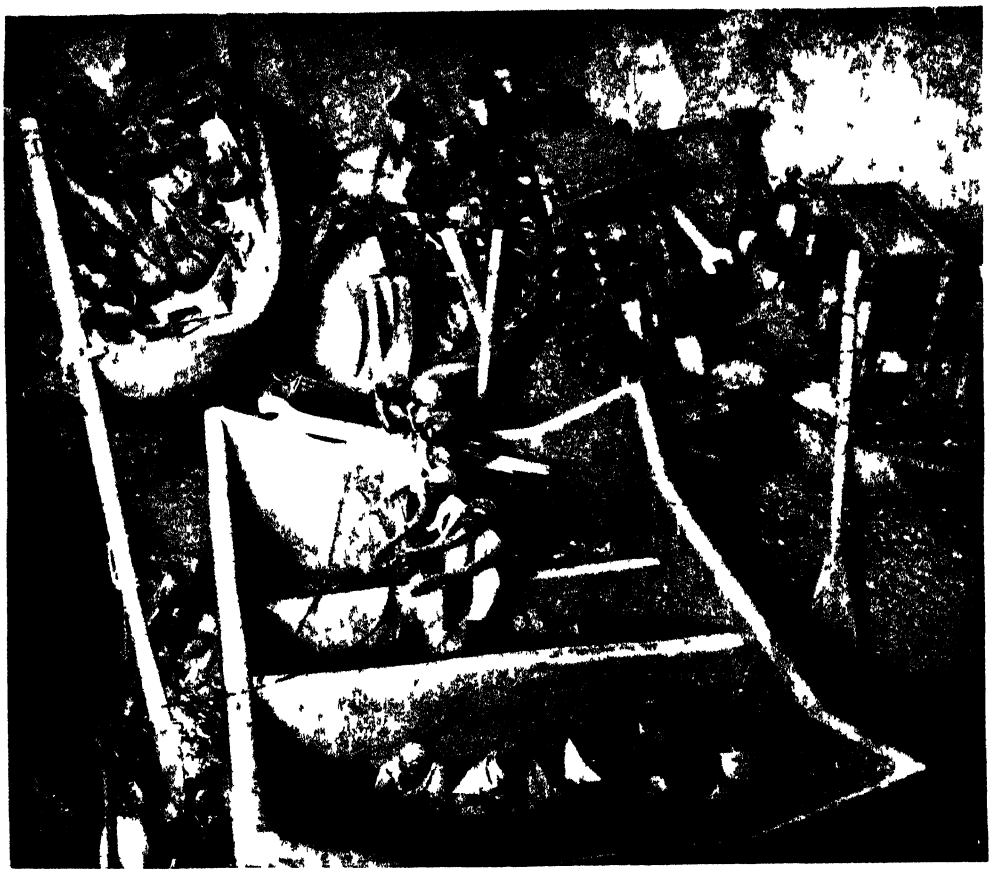
PROCESSION OF EGYPTIAN WORKMEN BEARING THE THEBAN SECRET OF FORTY CENTURIES PAST THE CLIFF TOMB

These marvellous models which vividly portray the life and industry of ancient Egypt on the estate of Mehenkwetre, Chancellor and Steward of the Royal Palace, were carefully borne by native workmen from the inky darkness of their long entombment into the bright daylight of the twentieth century. After four millenniums of close companionship in the Theban rocks, the miniature wooden figures, fashioned with such skilful accuracy by unknown artists, have been parted; half of them are on view in the museum in Cairo, the others in the Metropolitan Museum in New York

Photo, Metropolitan Museum, New York

1745

03



CORNER OF THE ROCK CHAMBER OF MODELS WHEN FIRST OPENED

This unique photograph was actually taken in the secret room containing the 'provisions' stored for the future life of the Egyptian aristocrat. His philosophy forbade his carrying into effect the pagan chieftain's custom of ordering a host of menials to be slaughtered at his grave for these small servants could effectively perform all the tasks which he would require of them in the Other World

Photo Metropolitan Museum New York

prehistoric kings named in the early annals ruled there. Over all the Nile valley, up into Nubia, there was peaceful trade, if not a united rule, the same products are found from end to end of the land.

Meanwhile a new order was arising. Even at the beginning of the second prehistoric age, an imitation of a signet cylinder is found with mere rough cuts on it. On reaching the finest development of flint working there is a most remarkable carving of an ivory handle for a flint knife. Among the subjects on it are combats of men with two different forms of ships, Egyptians and invaders. On the other side is a group of a hero between two lions, a subject akin to those of Mesopotamia. He is dressed in a fur cap, and a long thick coat to below the knees, manifestly from a cold country. The lions he holds have thick wool beneath, to resist the chill of snow. Clearly this design belongs to a cold region, and the style of work is far better than anything that the Egyptian was then doing. A highly artistic people were pressing into the Nile valley, probably from the highlands of Elam, and arriving by water, which could hardly be except through the Red Sea.

An entirely new phase of national life begins with the dynastic people. They employed a regular system of writing, which went on through many changes until superseded by the Greek alphabet. This writing has made them the starting point of written history, the first dynasty of Egypt. Yet even they knew by tradition a long period of kings of Upper, and others of Lower Egypt. They brought in the use of cylinder seals, which are typical of Babylonia, and various designs upon these are like those found on the east of Mesopotamia. The records of their conquest, carved on slate, are of a style unlike the prehistoric Egyptian, but directly descended from the work on the ivory knife-handle, which shows the earlier stage of the invasion by sea. They

introduced carving of memorial stones, and sculpture in stone and ivory of very life-like character. They built up structures over their graves, which led on to the development of the pyramids. They had much more copper for tools, and began the use of the wheel for pottery.

Beginning of the First Dynasty

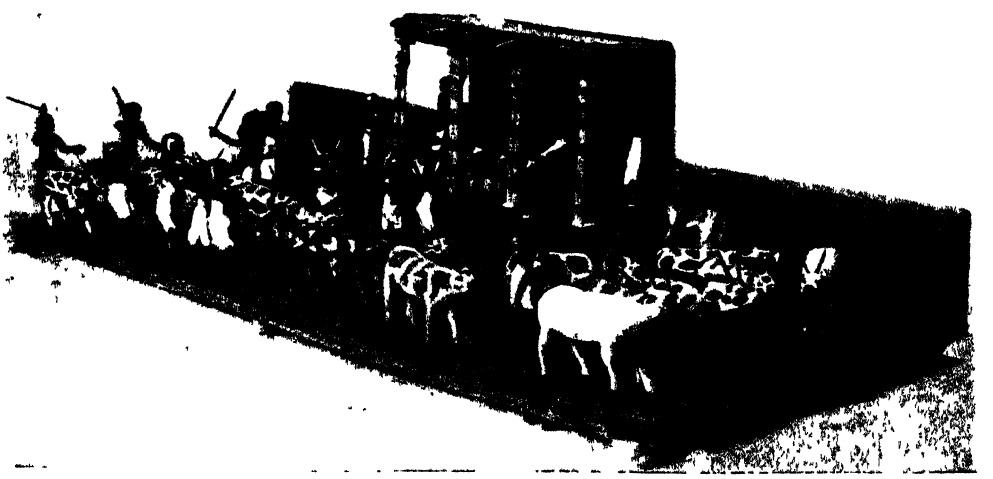
In every direction the small group of dominant fighters who subdued Egypt entirely changed the course of its civilization. Even in their capital they were not over a tenth of the men around; they were, moreover, four inches shorter than the prehistoric Egyptian, much as the conquering Roman was much shorter than the Celt. Thus they dominated by ability, and not by numbers or mere force. The indications that we have support the view that these people came by sea from the Elamite region, down the Persian Gulf, and up the Red Sea, crossing the desert to Coptos, and perhaps other points on the Nile. After occupying Upper Egypt, they pushed down the valley until they conquered the Delta, and as rulers of all Egypt started the first dynasty of its continuous history, about 5500 B.C.

The royal cemetery of the first dynasty has given a glimpse of the high civilization of that time. The table-service was of the most beautiful stones; there were dishes of porphyry, of a delicate blue-grey volcanic rock, coloured marbles, basalt, alabaster, and cups of rock crystal. Also stone dishes carved to imitate basket-work and carved wooden trays, some inlaid with the new rarity of coloured glass. Delicate ivory carving appears, and finely-wrought jewelry of turquoise, lazuli, amethyst, and gold. This summer was but brief; after a few reigns it declined, and apparently a fresh invasion from the south took place, without much injury to the civilization.

The way was now clear for the grandest period of Egypt. The master personality of Khufu (Cheops) took control of all the resources. His dominating, far-seeing determination overcame all difficulties, whether of man or of nature. His immense organizing power shaped the administration in the lines it followed for thousands of years. His reforming vigour swept away the prerogatives of priesthood that had grown up. The temples were closed, and sacrifices forbidden, so that mere pottery substitutes might be thrown in the altar fires. Then arose as his pyramid the greatest building of all time; not merely supreme in mass, but in the highest accuracy of work, and remarkable skill in geometric design. Over six thousand years of man's endeavours still look trifling by its side.

Splendours of Egyptian Architecture

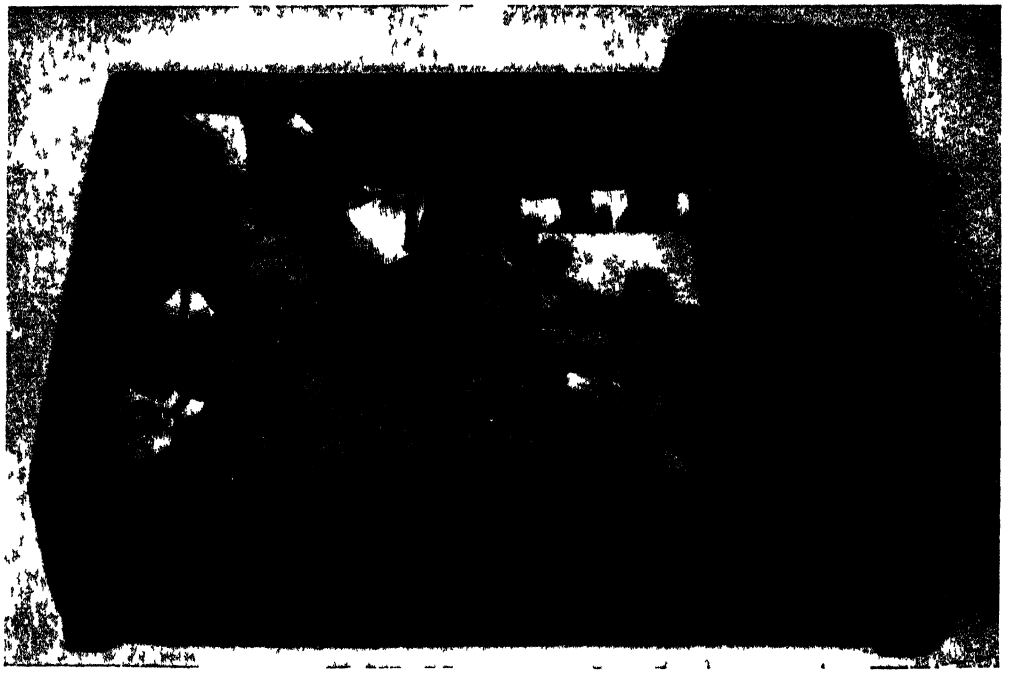
Nor was this the only effort. In the few centuries from Khufu onward there was a greater abundance of sculpture than there has been in any later age of Egypt, or perhaps of the world. Hundreds of tomb-chapels were lined with scenes in relief, showing all the wealth and products of the land; and seldom without a statue,



COUNTING IN THE CATTLE IN THE PRESENCE OF THE NOBLE

The various wooden figures average about eight or nine inches high. This model, the largest of the set, about six feet long, shows the Egyptian landowner seated under a portico facing a courtyard, through which are being driven herds of red, black, piebald, and speckled beeves. On one side sits his son and heir, on the other are four clerks, engaged in enumerating and recording the cattle

Photo, Metropolitan Museum, New York



CARPENTRY AS PRACTISED IN ANCIENT EGYPT

Handicrafts were also an accessory to the new existence, of these two were chosen by the noble to accompany him to his "future abode," those of carpentering and of spinning and weaving This carpenter s shop depicts a central figure sawing an upright beam into planks, while to the right an apprentice is energetically employed cutting mortises with chisel and mallet



WEAVING ESTABLISHMENT WITH WOMEN WORKERS

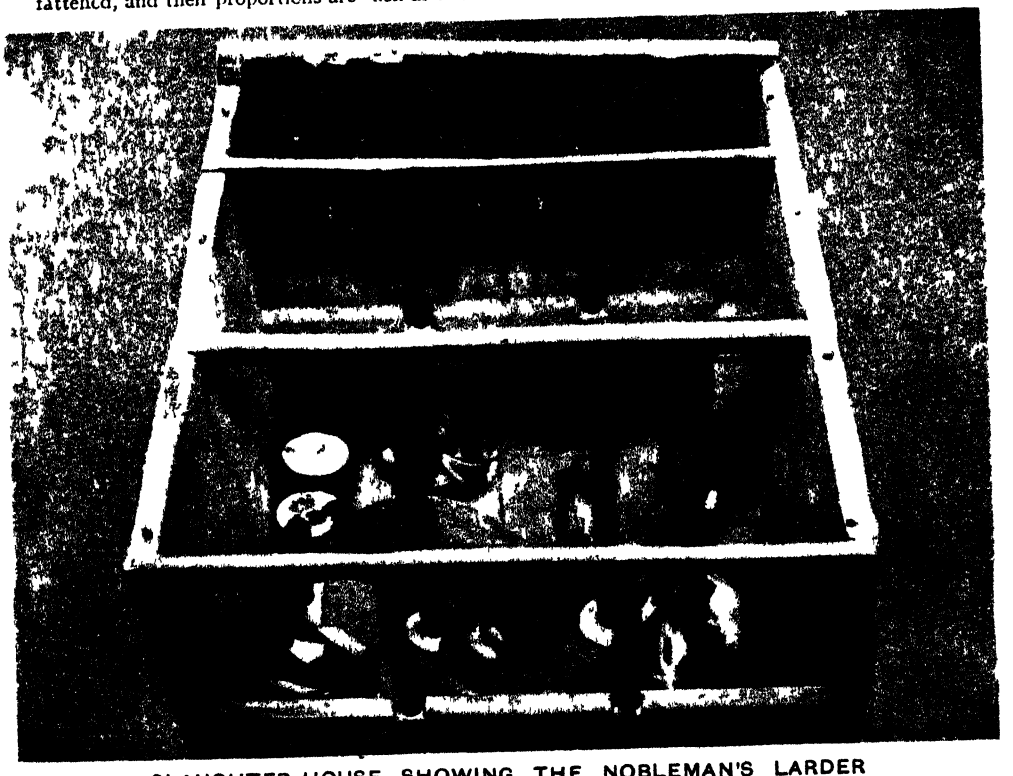
Some women are here seen spinning flax with antique distaffs and spindles, and others are weaving the threads into material on large looms spread about the floor. A few scanty garments were necessary to Mehenkwetre in his mundane existence; he, therefore, did not wish to find himself devoid of clothing in eternity. Many of the threads on the spindles were on discovery, actually unbroken

Photos, Metropolitan Museum, New York



MINIATURE CATTLE BEING FATTENED FOR SLAUGHTER

Cattle stock breeding obviously played an important role on the Egyptian noble's estate, and being quite unable to picture a future life without food and drink he prepared a vast herd of wooden beasts that after death he might have a plentiful supply of spirit beef In their stable the oxen are being fattened, and their proportions are such as to render exit through the door a seeming impossibility

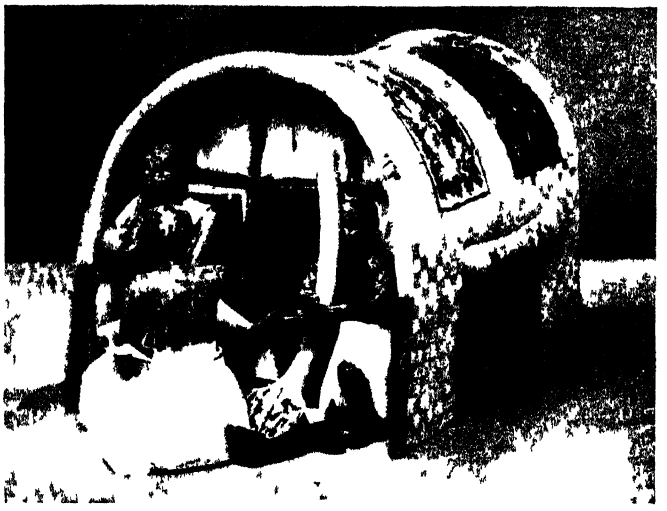


SLAUGHTER-HOUSE SHOWING THE NOBLEMAN'S LARDER

When sufficiently fattened the oxen were brought to the butcher's shop, and there the last scene in their lives' history was enacted Trussed up for butchering, they were thrown on the ground, the relentless knife at their throats A scribe with papyrus roll was present to keep the accounts, and in a corner blood puddings were prepared by two servants, while overhead joints of meat ripened for the table

Photos, Metropolitan Museum, New York

or perhaps several, portraying in lifelike manner some of the noblest types of men The main forms of the architecture all arise in this period the palm leaf column, the clustered lotus column, the scenes of triumph and of devotion on the temple walls, these were established and continued



IN HIS DECK CABIN

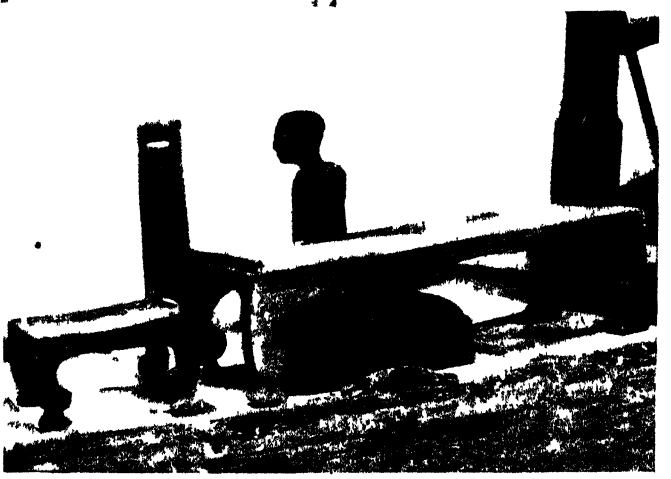
Several of the boat models include small portraits of the Egyptian noble for whom in eternity he would have leisure of taking a pleasure sail his soul could enter at will into any one of the little figures of himself

to be copied and imitated down to the Roman age

Yet all this splendour faded the men of the north presently and by 4000 B C Egypt was for two or three centuries ruled by Syrian kings, who took an Egyptian name but to whom Syria was the main thought At the same time the southerners akin to the modern Galla descended the river and held the south They took up Egyptian civilization, and produced in a new style many sculptures of enormous vigour and brilliant finish, in the hardest of stones Moreover, the westerners pushed in from the oases and the Fayum they drove out the Syrians, and for some three centuries ruled Egypt They were ruthless, like the Fatimites later on, and were so hated that after their fall their graves were opened and the bodies entirely destroyed or burnt At last the descendants of the southerners triumphed, and gave Egypt a firm dynasty, the XIIth ruling from the coast to Dongola, as far as from London to Rome, and about 3500 B C was one of the great epochs of civilization Though without the magnificence of the earlier age there was more luxury of beauty in exquisite jewelry and amazing accuracy of finish in the granite sarcophagi The good government of this strong family gave a couple of centuries of peace and internal prosperity

All classes seem to have flourished the abundance of tombstones left of this time shows a wide spread middle class and the graves of the lower classes show no poverty Literature began to take its place among the arts In the earlier age there were collections of proverbs very true to the Egyptian character and giving an excellent view of the sound common sense of the writers But in the XIIth dynasty the ideal of romance, of foreign travel, of the love of fine speeches was brought forward Scribes were no longer mere accountants of estates, fine writing might lead them far into favour

So soon as this firm rule weakened, the separatist tendency of each district destroyed the prosperous unity of the country A southern and a northern kingdom were again struggling, with



ON BOARD A NILE TRAVELLING-BOAT

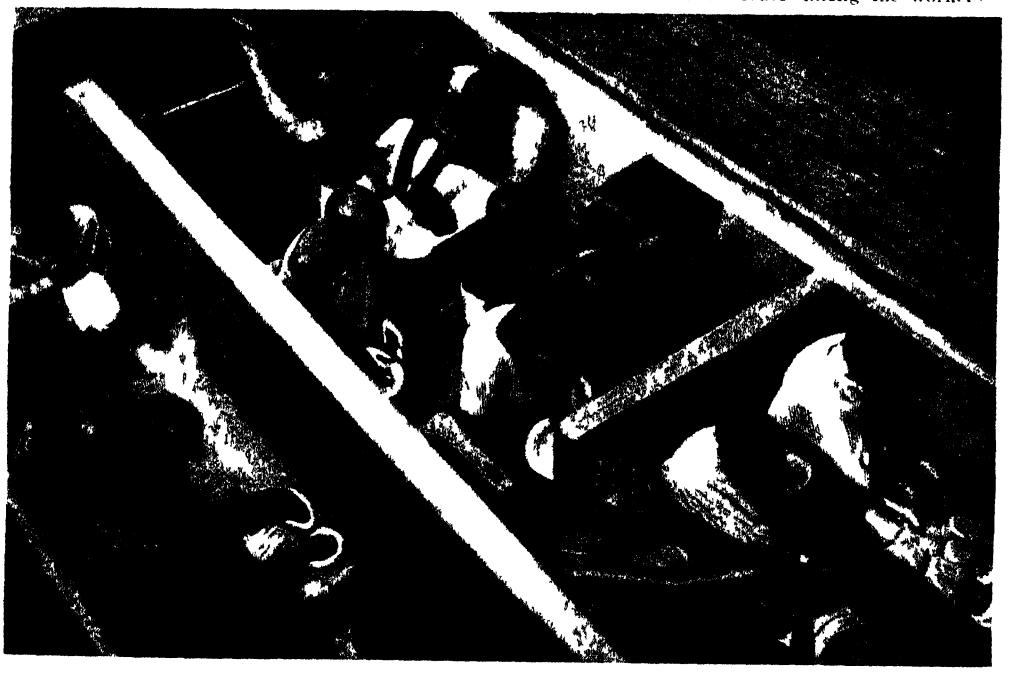
Mehenkwetre hoped to pass many pleasant hours sailing on a celestial Nile In the cabin of one of the large vessels sits his steward beside a wooden bunk under which two little round topped travelling trunks have been placed

Photos Metropolitan Museum New York



HOW A GRANARY WAS CONDUCTED IN EGYPT 4000 YEARS AGO

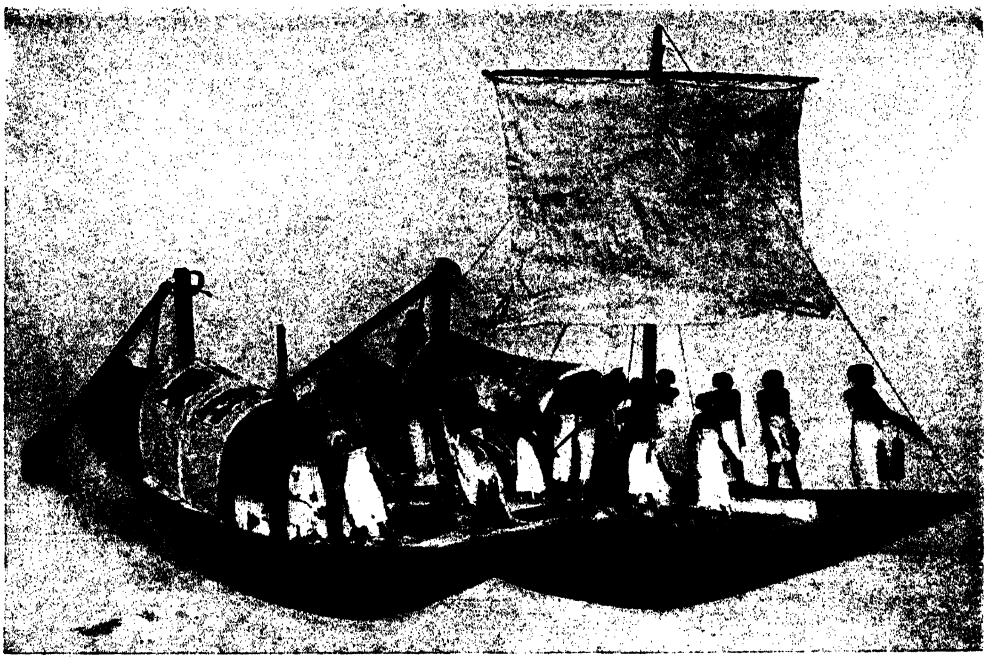
Perfect in its completeness is this minute granary where two men scoop up the grain and place it in sacks when it is carried up a flight of stairs by other workmen and emptied into three capacious bins In an inner room sit scribes with papyrus rolls and tablets recording the various measures, and near the entrance is the superintendent who stick in hand maintains order among the workers



BAKERS AND BREWERS PLYING THEIR TRADES SIDE BY SIDE

This building contains two establishments, a bakery and a brewery In the right hand room two women are grinding the corn into flour, and men are kneading the dough and fashioning it into fanciful shaped cakes and loaves, which others bake in ovens In the brewery the men are mixing the mash in a barrel, and pouring the fermented yeast into a row of stoppered jars standing by the wall

Photos, Metropolitan Museum, New York



NAUTICAL CATERING ARRANGEMENTS IN ANCIENT EGYPT

In this model of antique craft we have a vivid picture of boating on the Nile four thousand years ago. The sailors of the travelling-boat, on the right, have just set a large square sail and are hauling on the halyards. The kitchen-tender, on the left, was moored alongside at meal-times; in its cabin joints of meat and wine-jars were stowed to appease the great man's appetite

Photo, Metropolitan Museum, New York

frequent fluctuations of the boundary, destroying the welfare and regular productiveness of the land. Sometimes a strong ruler would hold all Egypt as in old days, but soon the confusion returned, gradually reducing the country to poverty.

Rule of the Great Shepherd Kings

After some centuries of this decay came a repetition of the Syrian invasions of the past. For a century the country was raided by bands whom the disunited Egyptians could not repel; at last, about 2500 B.C., a stable government was set up, and six great Shepherd Kings, like the great Khalifas of Arab Egypt, brought the country fairly into shape again. It was no doubt a bad time for all the educated classes, and the arts and literature almost disappeared. This great Hyksos rule was not limited to Egypt; works of this age have been found at Bagdad and in Crete, and the later Hyksos called themselves "of the sea"; they probably ruled in Syria, like the earlier Syrian kings, and spread their influence far on both sides.

Deliverance once more came from the south. Small Berberines, almost black, like the delicate-featured desert tribes of the present day, steadily pushed down the valley, about 1600 B.C. In fifty years the war had been carried out into Syria, and the land was free; another fifty years, and Egypt was raiding and levying on Syria out to the Euphrates. This conquest of Syria by Egypt had far more influence on the Egyptians than the dominance of Syrians in Egypt. The Syrian overlord and his warriors were few, and hated; they might rule by force, and the Egyptian detested them. But when Egypt entered Syria the flow of captives into Egypt brought in far more intimate connexions. Syrian artists and workmen introduced their designs and methods; Syrian girls came into all the officers' families, and their language, ways, and blood became inseparably mixed with those of the ruling Egyptians. The old solid-looking type almost disappeared, and a lighter, less substantial and enduring style appears in the faces and the works which we now meet.

Standards Lowered under Akhenaton

In place of the fine sculpture of the tombs, there is irregular plastering and brilliant colouring; everything is done for effect and brightness, without spending anything on permanence. The reformer Akhenaton, though striving in all things to "live in truth," and breaking away from the habits and beliefs of his ancestors, yet only increased the decadent tendency, by breaking the tradition of works and not making anything permanent to take its place. The efforts of a reformer out of

due time are a misfortune to himself and to others, however true his ideas may be. The effect, after his generation passed away, was a considerable lowering of the standards of the country in various ways.

The wide conquests in Syria and in the Sudan, from Thothmes I. to Rameses II., altered the conditions of life. Large numbers of men went abroad, and brought new ideas home. Thousands of captives were brought in to do public works of stone-cutting and building. The labour of the country was largely slave-labour, and the temples had great numbers of serfs to cultivate their wide estates. The priesthood accordingly greatly increased in power, and after about three centuries took over the government altogether. This proved but a brief stage, and after a century and a half a military adventurer from Elam, Shishak, "the man of Susa," came in on the East and settled at Bubastis

Influence of Southern Invaders

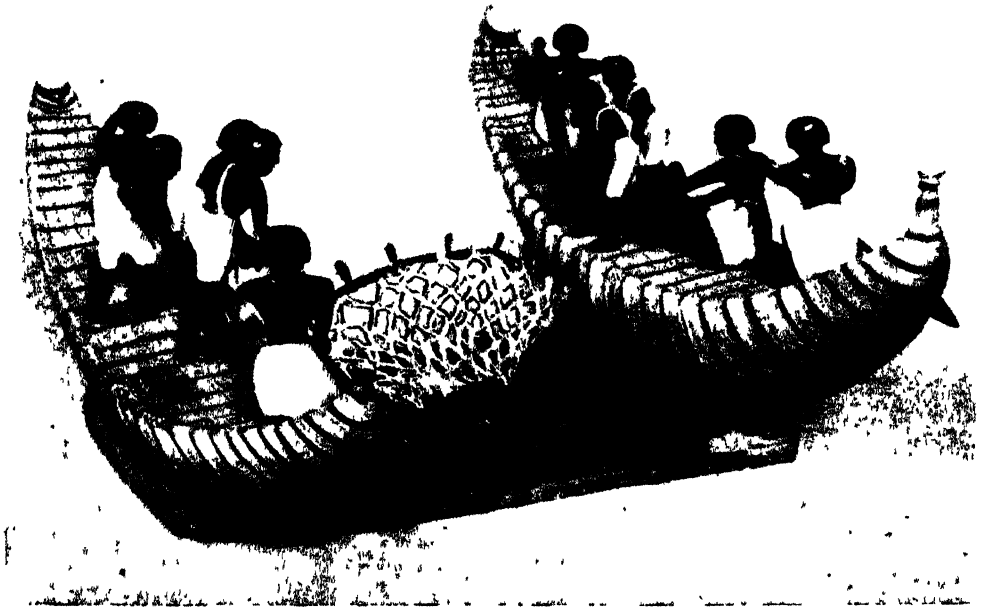
All Egypt fell into his hands, but there was little life remaining in it, and no serious revival in work appears until the Ethiopian came down and took possession.

It is remarkable how Egypt has been resuscitated by southern invaders. The Galla invasion led on to the splendid XIIth dynasty; the Berber invasion headed the XVIIIth dynasty; and the Ethiopians of the XXVth dynasty brought back really solid and fine work, which was the parent of the revival in the XXVIth dynasty. Piankhy, in his conquest, shows a keen wish to spare the horrors of war, and to render his occupation as inoffensive as possible. All kinds of work revived.

The sculptures and funeral figures show a great improvement on anything that the Egyptian had done for centuries past, and the small work was equally improved.

The Conquest by Alexander

The next great change was the filtering in of Greek influence. Not only were traders pushing their way, but officially Greek generals and Greek troops were employed as mercenaries by rival parties in Egypt. Large bodies of Greeks were stationed as frontier guards, east, west, and south of Egypt. This was the first time that a dominant civilization broke in upon Egyptian life. The Syrian had modified much before, but was so nearly akin that his style could be blended with the Egyptian. But the Greek could not be assimilated. He must be accepted all or none; any blending with Egyptian design spoiled both



CATCHING FISH FOR THE RICH MAN'S TABLE

Extremely fond of boating on the Nile, Mehenkwetre had no fewer than a dozen different boats modelled for his future life. Between these two papyrus canoes, propelled by spear-shaped paddles, a large seine containing a miraculous draught of painted fish is being hauled by sturdy fishermen. This remarkable set of models is perhaps the finest that has ever been found in Egypt, as far as completeness and preservation are concerned

Photo, Metropolitan Museum, New York

Where the Egyptian kept to his own style, the result is not to be despised, even into Roman times, as at Esneh; but the mock-Egyptian or mock-Greek are each an abomination. Under the conquest by Alexander and the rule of the Macedonian Ptolemies, all feeling for Egyptian ways and thoughts decayed. The habits of the people probably continued with little change, as they have done in many ways to the present time. But Greek influence changed the feeling about things, much as Islam has again changed ideas in its turn. The Egyptian of 500 B.C. could have understood him of 5000 B.C.; by A.D. 500 he was a different man.

Harassed by Roman Tax-gatherers

Rome made but little change in ideas. Greek continued to be the official and common business language of the country, and there was little evidence of any fresh influence. But in economics the change was terrible. Under the Ptolemies the royal revenue was three millions sterling. The number of gigantic temples built, after the age of religious dominance, shows how much spare wealth there was. The Roman seized it all as an imperial perquisite; within three centuries the land was so impoverished that it could not afford the most debased currency; for small values barter was resorted to, and for large property the weighing of gold. The heavy exaction of grain to feed the idle proletariat of Rome, and the taxation of every trade, had drained the country more than it could bear. So entirely artificial was this poverty that, as soon as the Arabs took over the control, the government revenue rose to seven millions sterling.

The ordinary business of the country went on in the Roman age, as we see by the hundreds of accounts and letters that have been found, but harassed at every turn by tax-gatherers. There were some appointed to the hateful work because from their wealth they could make up arrears which defied collection; others were tax-farmers, who by contract agreed to pay a fixed sum and collect all they could within legal limits. The taxes were on corn (in kind), on all other crop lands, houses, cattle, poll-tax, trade taxes, customs, one-tenth on all sales, one-twentieth on inheritance. The oil revenue under the Ptolemies involved inspectors looking in every kitchen to see what fats and dripping might be used as substitutes for oil. The whole of this detailed inspection and collection involved an army of officials living on the country. The old Egyptian system of each petty district being self-contained in its management, and only yielding a small amount to the court for maintenance, was a liberty which must have made the Roman exactions a bitter burden.

It was the intolerable misgovernment of Byzantine times that made most of the Egyptians welcome the Arab invasion. Taxation was now light, and most of it remained in the country. There was a simple, direct, personal government, with appeal to a present authority who could deal without chicane of legalities. The arbitrary rule of an Arab was better than the intricate exactions of a Byzantine. Then Mesopotamia rose to its high condition in the ninth century, a different period of culmination from that of Europe; and Egypt under the rule of Bagdad shared in that grandeur and welfare.

Mehemet Ali and the British

This fair condition was soon clouded over by the pressure of other Asiatics behind the Arab. By 850, Turks, under the nominal Arabs, were ruling the country. In 969 the half-barbarous Algerians swept in. In 1169 Saladin the Kurd conquered the land, followed in 1250 by Kipchaks and Mongols, and in 1382 by Circassians. The Osmanli finally took possession in 1517. The recent rise of Egypt is due to the Albanian Mehemet Ali in 1805 and his family; carried forward more rapidly by the British control in 1882, which has doubled the population since then, and made Egypt again one of the richest lands of the Mediterranean.

EGYPT: FACTS AND FIGURES

The Country

Bounded north by the Mediterranean, south by the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan, east by Palestine, Gulf of Akaba, and Red Sea, and west by Tripoli. Area 12,033 square miles, or including Libyan Desert, region between the Nile and the Red Sea, and Sinai Peninsula, but excluding the Sudan, about 350,000 square miles. Population of five governorships and provinces of Lower and Upper Egypt, 12,750,000, including fellâhîn (fellâh = ploughman or tiller of the soil), Beduin shepherds or herdsmen, Berberines (mixed negro and Arab blood), and Copts. Chief language Arabic.

LIBYAN DESERT. Part of extensive territory known as Libya, between Tunisia and Egypt. Extends along Mediterranean from point near Ras Ajir to point N. of Bay of Sollum, and extends S. to Fazzan and Kufra. Area of whole territory estimated between 300,000 and 550,000 square miles. (*See* Italy.)

Government and Constitution

Independent sovereign state, Sultan Ahmed Fuad Pasha being proclaimed king March 14, 1922, with cabinet and legislative assembly. There are five governorships (Cairo, Alexandria, Suez Canal, Suez, Damietta), and fourteen provinces subdivided into districts.

Defence

Native army about 18,000; service nominally compulsory between ages of nineteen and twenty-seven, for three years, except in Sudanese battalions, in which service is voluntary and extended.

Commerce and Industries

Chief industry agriculture. The cultivable area is estimated at about 13,000 square miles. Grain, cotton and sugar important products. Where, as in Lower Egypt, irrigation is perennial, two and sometimes three crops are secured each year. In 1920 the wheat yield was 863,000 tons, barley 227,480 tons. The date palm is an important growth, and limes, bananas, melons, and olives are cultivated. Area under cotton 1920 21, 1,828,000 feddâns (1 feddân = 1.038 acre).

Oil and tobacco are being exploited, and building stones, clays, gypsum, gold, manganese ores, natron, phosphate of lime, peridots, salt, alum, magnesia, and others developed commercially. In 1921 the leading exports were valued at £E.30,356,062 (textiles and yarns £E.28,611,329; cereals and vegetables £E.4,840,616; tobacco £E 703,520); imports £E.55,507,984 (textiles and yarns £E 14,682,793; cereals and vegetables £E.11,561,771; metals and manufactures £E.7,382,381; tobacco £E.1,973,128). Chief commerce with the United Kingdom, U.S.A., and France. Monetary unit, gold pound of 100 piastres, valued at £1 0s. 6½d. sterling.

Communications

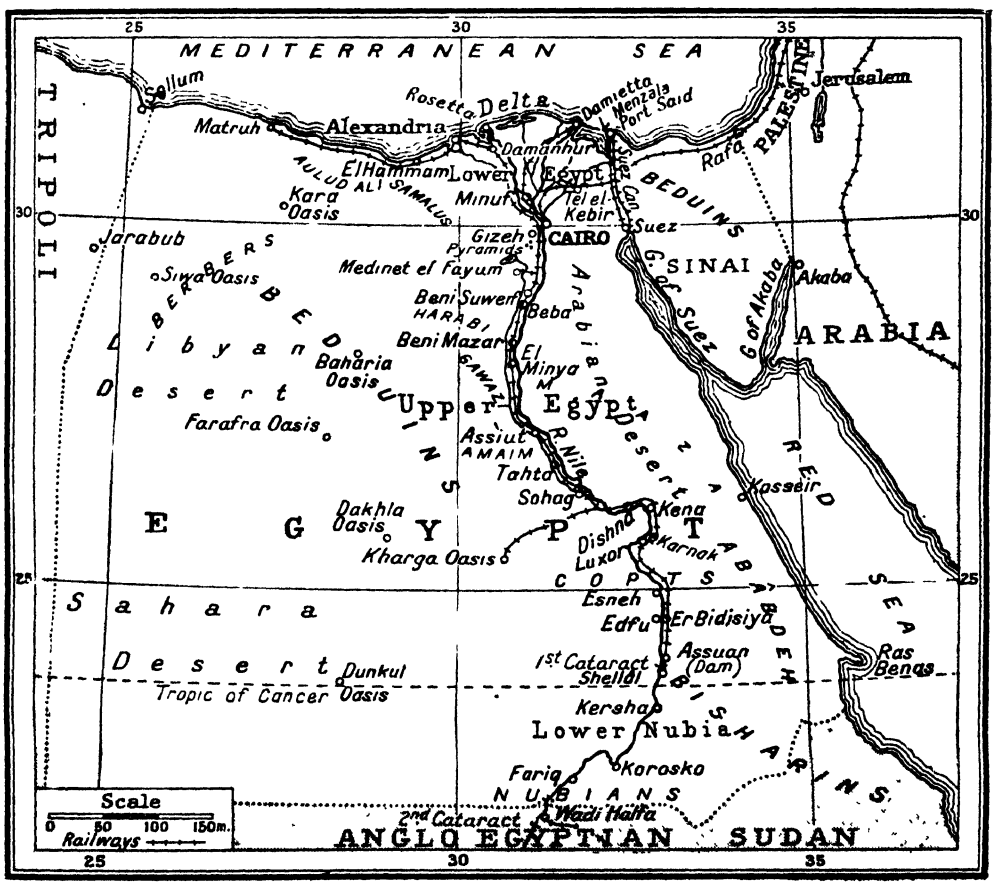
The Nile is the great highway, and much travelling is done by boat. Exclusive of Sudan military railway to Khartum, the state-owned railways have over 2,311 miles of track; private companies own over 720 miles of light railways. Since 1918 there has been direct railway communication between Cairo and Palestine. Suez Canal, including approach channels, 103 miles. In 1920 4,009 vessels, totalling 17,574,657 net tonnage, passed through, yielding in gross receipts over £10,000,000. Concession to company expires in 1968. In 1920 the state telegraphs and telephones totalled 21,506 miles of wire.

Religion and Education

In 1917 the population included 11,658,148 Mahomedans, 854,770 Orthodox, 59,580 Jews, 47,480 Protestants, 107,680 Roman Catholics. In addition to Moslem mosques and universities at Cairo, Tanta, Damietta, and Alexandria, under control of council of the University of El Azhar at Cairo, there are primary and secondary schools, elementary vernacular schools, and many professional colleges, the proportion of natives able to read and write being about 120 per thousand among males and 18 per thousand among females. A state university is projected at Cairo.

Chief Towns

Cairo, capital (population 790,940), Alexandria (444,600), Port Said and Ismailia (91,000), Tanta (74,190), Assiut (51,430), Mansura (49,230), Damanhûr (47,860), Faiyum (44,400), Zagazig (41,740), Minya (34,940), Beni Suêf (31,980), Suez (30,990), Damietta (30,980).



EGYPT AND ITS PEOPLES



PEACEFUL ENGLISH VILLAGE SCENE IN THE WESSEX OF THOMAS HARDY

Old English villages, besides being famous for their picturesqueness often possess names of peculiar and romantic charm such as Bradford Peverell, in Dorsetshire a southern county that inspired the genius of Thomas Hardy the novelist and William Barnes the pastoral poet The photograph shows a corner of Bradford Peverell, including the local grocery stores, at the opening of a delightful little lane bordered with cottages possessing, like the shop itself, sloping roofs, covered by well made thatch and flanked by gardens, whose overhanging foliage adds beauty to the peaceful landscape

Photo A W Cutler

England

I. Survey of English Life & Character

By Hamilton Fyfe

1.

Racial Fusion & the Rise of the Middle Class

WHEN the origins of the English are in question, Tennyson's line,

Norman and Saxon and Dane are we,

is sure to be quoted. Yet Tennyson left out one strain without which the English character cannot be plumbed to its ultimate depths. First among the cultivators of Britain were the Celts, and there is much in the present-day populations of Britain which cannot be explained save by the persistence of Celtic traits. In the Irish, the Welsh, the Highlanders of Scotland, and the Cornish folk these idiosyncracies are more strongly marked for the reason that the Celts were driven by the newcomers into the fringes of the land and oversea. But they are noticeable in the make-up of the English as well.

Of the Britons, as these Celts were called, who inhabited Britain (afterwards known as England) when Julius Caesar, the Emperor Claudius, and that great soldier, Agricola, conquered it for the Romans during the first century before and the first century after Christ, we know little enough for certain, but we do know that in some of their qualities they were like the English of later times.

Britons Seen Through Roman Eyes

"The Britons," wrote Tacitus, the Roman historian, "readily support levies and taxes, so long as their pride is not hurt. Insult they cannot bear. They have been tamed to obedience, but not to slavery." Tacitus compared the Britons favourably with the Gauls; they "displayed more spirit." But he condemned them for their fluidity of character. Instead of sticking stolidly to their own customs and language, they spoke Latin and took to wearing the Roman dress. "Gradually they yielded to the seduction of our Roman vices, they indulged in comfortable seats, baths, and elegant banquets." This, to the mind of Tacitus, degraded them to the level of slaves. "The ignorant," he added cynically, "call it civilization."

English Disdain for Rhetoric

There was among the Britons, too, a readiness to make speeches which found no counterpart among the English at any period of their history. It is true that the English have been ruled by speeches. In the eighteenth century it was considered so necessary for young men of the ruling class to be fluent and correct public speakers that the Public Schools devoted a great deal of time to training them in oratory upon the best classical models — Demosthenes and Cicero. This was the origin of what are still called Speech Days, occasions on which parents and friends assemble to hear boys recite.

But the very fact that it was thus found desirable to train orators so carefully proved that there was not in the English any natural aptitude for rhetoric. This is, indeed, an aptitude which they have always despised. Even when speech-making was the principal accomplishment required from a politician, the speaking was in the formal classical style. It was not thought good form to display emotion save in a theatrical style, the style of Chatham and of Burke when he threw the dagger on the floor of the House—though Burke was a Celt and ought to have known better; he could certainly dispense with tricks. The speeches which Tacitus gives us as the utterances of ancient Britons have in them a native

eloquence and power which are found among Celts everywhere, but have never marked the speech of the English. It is to be noticed that, in spite of their eloquent orations before battle, the Britons were steadily defeated by the Roman legions, and for more than three hundred years they remained under Roman rule.

Roman Occupation of Britain

In the towns this was accepted willingly enough, and the natives prospered along with the Romans themselves, in spite of the heavy taxation imposed upon them to provide the expenses of government. Agriculture flourished, large quantities of wheat were exported to the Continent. Iron, tin and lead mines were worked energetically, perhaps by forced labour. Good roads were made, the cities were walled, the ports were busy. The taunt of a British leader of the first century: "The Romans make a desert and call it peace," was shown to be undeserved. In the country the Romans never quite subdued the British population, which kept its own language and in some districts its own chiefs. This explains the failure of Roman "civilization" to take deeper root. For one thing, it was confined to the towns; for another, the lack of union between the Romanised population and the country-folk, with whom the townsfolk had so little in common, prevented the offering of any effective organized resistance to the invasions which began as soon as the Roman troops were withdrawn in the year 411, all the forces of the dying Empire being then required to defend Italy against the barbarian Goths.

Arrival of the Angles

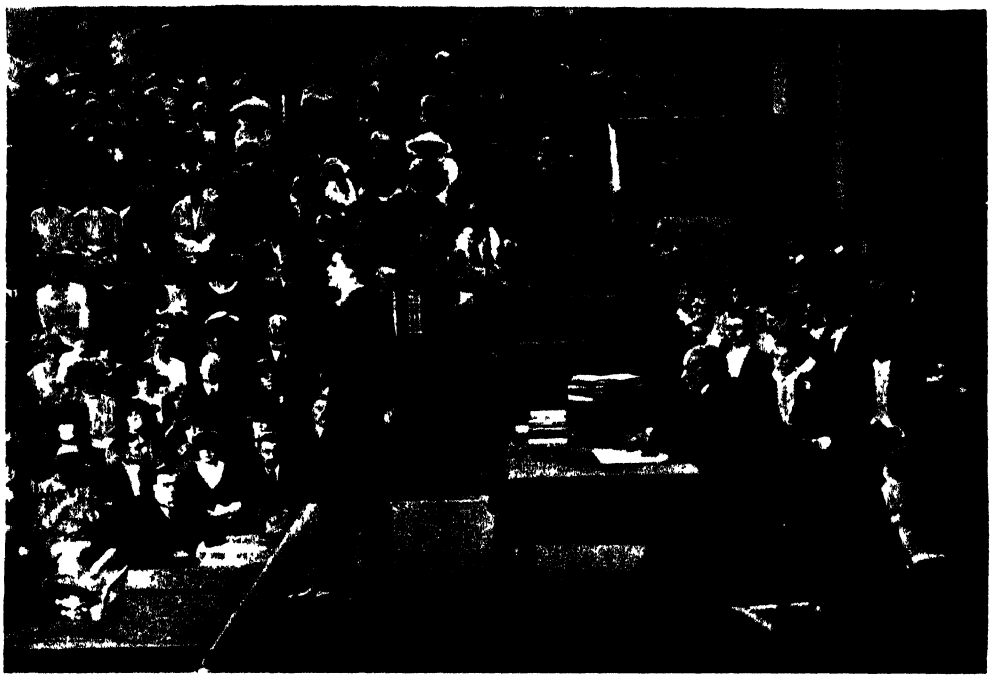
In the north the invaders were Picts, one of the British tribes which had been driven by the Roman forces into the Highlands of Scotland. In the south, there was a landing at Ebbsfleet, in the Isle of Thanet, by pirates from Jutland. These pirates were called Angles or English, and with their landing the history of the English people in England began.

The Angles were one of three tribes which inhabited Slesvig, the peninsula between the North Sea and the Baltic. The other two were the Saxons and the Jutes. Racially they were German. Socially, and politically as well, they rested their institutions upon the basis of what we should now call peasant proprietorship. They brought it with them to England, and it remained, on and off, an English institution until the yeomen died out during the nineteenth century and tenant-farmers took their place. The epithets which these people of Slesvig applied to landholders showed how proud they were of their freedom and independence. "Free-necked men" they were, who had never bowed under the yoke of a master; "sword-bearing men" who would quickly revenge any wrong done to them or theirs. Before they migrated, however, this "kind of wild justice" had been superseded by a system of fines for wrongdoing. The fine was exacted, not from the offender, but from his house—that is to say, his family; and it was paid to the family of the person offended.

History Written in Local Names

Thus, says John Richard Green, in his "History of the English People," "each kinsman was his kinsman's keeper bound to protect him from wrong, to hinder him from wrong-doing, and to suffer with and pay for him if wrong were done."

Families when they grew in size gave their names to villages and towns. All the terminations in "ham" (home), and many of those in "ton" (town) arose in this way. Etchingham was the home of the Etchings; Wellington was the town of the Wellings. Another termination of the same character was "stead" which is still sometimes used as a word in the form of "steading." It meant a freehold farm. Even the religion of the Angles was more of a family than a communal affair. The god of the hearth was the deity most esteemed; sacrifices of food were offered to him by the head of the household. There was not much for priests to do; they had little influence or power. Close to Richborough, then, the pirates



HOW THE ART OF PUBLIC ORATORY HAS BEEN FOSTERED IN ENGLAND

While the Britons in Roman times displayed a certain readiness for speech-making, Englishmen have never been remarkable for rhetoric, and it became necessary to train the young men of the ruling classes in oratory upon the best classical models. So arose the custom of having speech days at the public schools, occasions, such as that represented in the photograph, on which parents and friends assemble to hear the boys recite and present scenes from plays by classical writers

landed - Richborough the port at that time from which travellers arrived from and took ship for France, the port which fifteen centuries afterwards was revived and used for the same purpose during the Great War. A battle was fought at Aylesford, in Kent ; the Britons were beaten ; horrible slaughters followed. This was but the beginning of a war which the invaders meant to be one of extermination.

Barbarity was the rule over most of the world in those days, but the loathing which the Jutes inspired shows that their savagery went beyond the common. They were spoken of among the Britons as " the wolves " ; they were looked on as a curse sent by God in His anger to punish sin. The Romans had introduced Christianity into the land. The invaders were heathen worshippers, so far as they performed any worship beyond that of their " house gods," of Odin and Thor and all the other crude deities in the Scandinavian mythology, from which Richard Wagner wove the plots of his music dramas.

Here was another motive for resistance. Not only were the Britons struggling for their land and their freedom, they were fighting also the battles of Christ. The priests urged them on, sometimes led them, and were marked out for the fiercest vengeance of the conqueror. In a battle near Chester two thousand monks, after prayer and fasting for three days, went out with the British forces. They were cut to pieces without mercy, though they were unarmed.

" Whether they are fighting men or not," said the chief of the English, " they have been crying to their god for help against us, therefore they are our foes." This incident occurred towards the close of the long and bitter conflict which at the end of some two hundred years left the tribes from Slesvig and Holstein in possession of the greater part of England and forced those of the British who had not

been exterminated into the fringes of the country.

It was from Holstein that the Saxons came; so far as we can discern by the dim light of tradition, they were less wolfish than the Jutes or Angles. They seem to have had the disposition to make homes and till the soil and settle themselves as peaceably as might be in the country they had helped to steal. They were the colonisers of the southern districts.

Anglo-Saxon Partition of England

Middlesex (Middle Saxonia) was the centre from which radiated their settlements: Essex or East Saxonia, Sussex or South Saxonia, and Wessex or West Saxonia, including part of Hampshire, all Dorset, all Somerset, and part of Devon. Kent was the region chosen by the Jutes, since it was there they landed first. The Angles took for their own the northern and central parts, from East Anglia, divided between the Northfolk and the Southfolk (Norfolk and Suffolk), through Lincolnshire and up into Yorkshire.

The owners of the land whom these Scandinavian-Germans, all known roughly as English, had dispossessed, were driven at last into Wales, into Cornwall, into the Highlands of Scotland. Here, as in Ireland, which remained Celtic or British, the Christian faith lingered, with some of the arts and industries that the Romans had taught.

Dawn of Christianity

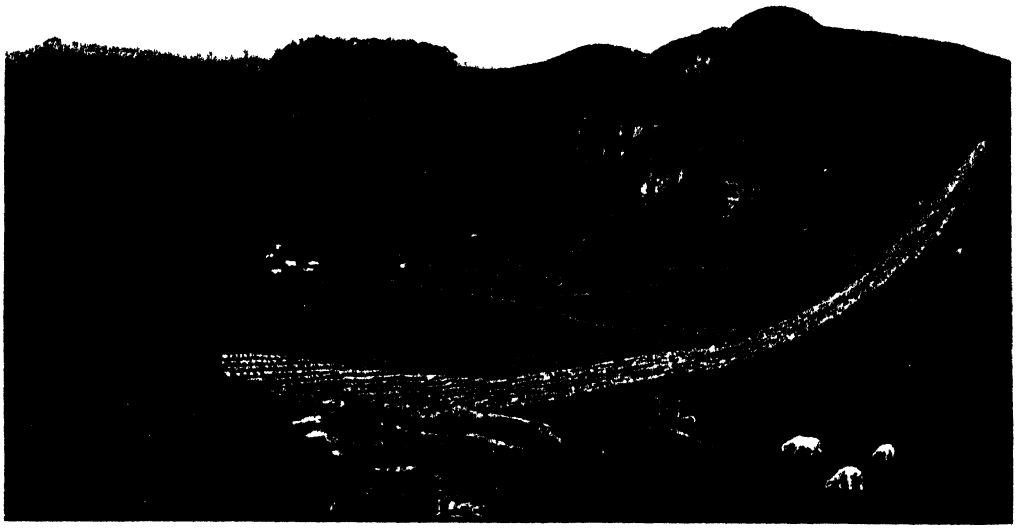
In the rest of the country almost all traces of the Roman occupation disappeared, to be dug up here and there after many centuries in the shape of coins, tesselated pavements, pottery, and the walls of villas, showing what their ground-plan was. Neither neglect nor rage for destruction could obliterate the roads, the remains of camp entrenchments, the Great Wall which had been built across England in the north. Those were monuments more lasting than brass—they still give us some hint of the character of the Roman people which left the mark of its laws and literature upon the world so strongly that they are still at the base of our civilization to-day.

The only race clearly known to us which has spread its influence as widely is the race sprung from those invaders who descended upon these islands after the Roman troops had been withdrawn. The first step towards unification of the tribesmen who had parted the country among them was their conversion to Christianity. In 597 Augustine set foot on shore just where the Jutes had made their landing nearly two hundred years earlier. Not without bloodshed and fierce resentment was the change from the old heathen superstitions to the new faith, which was entangling the imagination of the whole civilized world, accomplished.

More Piracy and Paganism

Even after two hundred and fifty years an effort was made to restore the worship of Odin. This was made by the Danes, who were of the same racial stock as the English, and who followed the trade of piracy with not less ferocity than their relations had done in the past. They were not all from Denmark. Dane was the name given then to all Northmen. They came from Sweden and Norway as well, and now the descendants of the Jutes and Angles felt what their forefathers had inflicted upon the unhappy Britons. The Danes penetrated into Wessex also, but here they were checked by King Alfred, one of the legendary heroes of early English history and a ruler who in truth deserved all the respect which has attached itself to his memory. Yet that was by no means the end of the Danish invasions; indeed, there came a time when England acknowledged a Danish king. Canute (or Knut), the first of these, was a man of noble mind and steadfast character, but his two successors showed true Scandinavian savagery, and the line abruptly ceased.

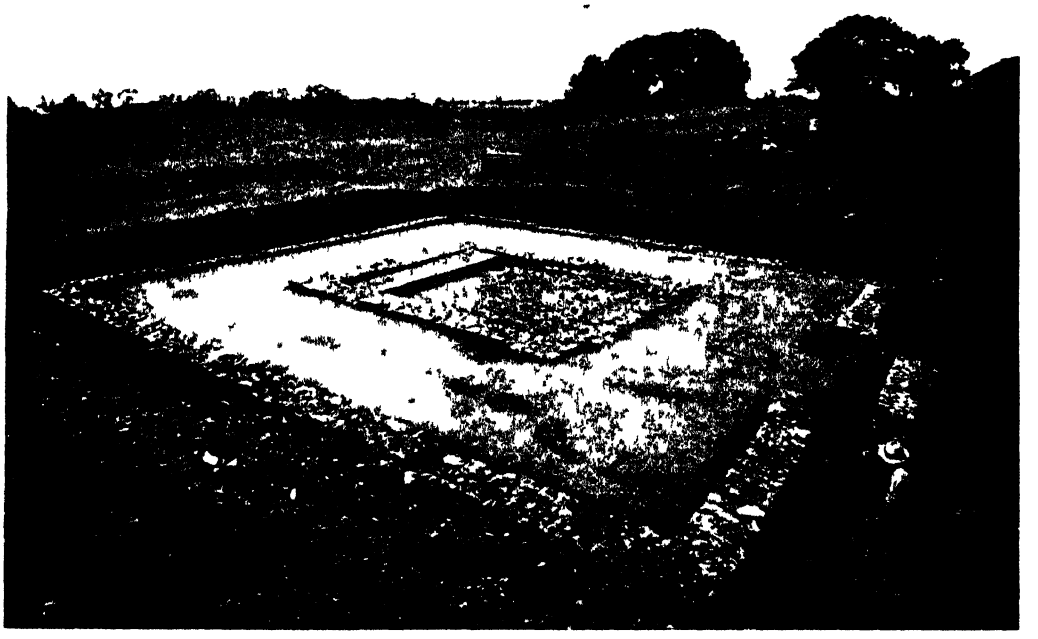
During the troubled period of the Danish invasions the English ceased for a time to be a nation of yeomen or peasant proprietors and became tenants bound to do service to their landlords. This was due partly to the free farmer's



SHEPHERDS WATCH THEIR FLOCKS WHERE ROMAN LEGIONARIES PACED

For seventy miles from Tyne to Solway ran the great rampart, built by the Emperor Hadrian to guard the northern limit of the Roman Britain of his day. Many traces of it still remain as here in Northumberland, but where grim legionaries paced scanning the skyline over which hostile men might come, peaceful shepherds lounge watching their browsing flocks.

Photo Fred Hartie



MUTE RELIC OF A VANISHED EMPIRE AND RELIGION

With pick and shovel the English labourer clears away the accumulated earth of fifteen centuries and uncovers for the contemplative gaze of England Christian and free the pavement of the Temple of Mars where pagan Roman invaders bowed the knee. And Hampshire children play on the turf that covers the once busy streets of Caer Segont and Roman Silchester.

Photo Walton Adams & Son, Ltd

need of protection—unless he could count upon help from some greater man than himself when roving bands of marauders threatened his family and his barns, he could never feel secure. So the free farmers gave up their lands to nobles, becoming tenants, entitled to assistance when it was required, and under contract to follow the landlord to the wars when called upon with the great man's other " villeins."

Lordship Changed to Tenancy

In addition to this cause for the change from free landholding to tenancy, there was another—the transfer of common lands from the ownership of the community to that of the king. The king shared these out among his personal friends and attendants, who divided their estates again into farms let on the same principle of personal service. Thus, although slavery was gradually abolished, the general freedom of the people diminished.

When there were a number of small kingdoms, and the towns were few and far apart, and the villages self-governing units, the farmers had really managed their own public affairs. Government was carried on by public meeting. All could attend and vote. When the little kingdoms were joined together under one sovereign, and when it was necessary for the farmers to travel a long distance to attend the Meeting of the Wise (Witenagemot), which settled affairs of State, their personal participation in government ceased. The Meeting of the Wise became a council of the king's officers with a few ecclesiastics and the greater landlords. There was as yet no idea of electing representatives of the people.

Land and Independence Lost

Thus the freemen of England lost their land and their independence in matters of government at the same time. Now they had landlords to whom they owed service, and the business of the nation was transacted over their heads and without their consent, being turned into " affairs of State," and being managed far more in the interest of the king and the wealthy, powerful nobles who surrounded him, than in the interest of the people. No wonder many have seen in this diminution of liberty and sturdy independence the root-cause of the domination of foreign rulers over the English. After Danish sovereigns came Norman, then another dynasty from France, that of Anjou. Not until they became once more free landholders and got back the control of their system of government did the English set foot upon the path which was to give them the same place in the modern world that in the ancient had been held by the Romans. Not until they had been tested and consolidated by this long period of foreign rule were they ready to show how a small people inhabiting a little island could establish a world-wide Empire less by conquest than by colonisation, and rise to a supremacy among the nations by virtue of their adventurous spirit and their dogged force.

Englishmen Emerge Triumphant

The same restless desire for betterment that set the English roving in the fifth century and drove them to tear Britannia from the Britons sent them at later dates across wider seas, made North America an English-speaking country (which Bismarck with prophetic vision declared to be the " most important fact of modern times," as it proved to be during the Great War) ; brought the rich lands of Canada under cultivation in spite of the belief that they could never be anything but snow-wastes ; colonised Australia ; set up trading stations in India, and ended by bringing the whole country under their rule ; developed the riches of Africa, establishing law and order over vast territories ; made English the world-language ; and planted settlements of Englishmen and Englishwomen in every corner of the globe.

Beyond question the character which enabled the English to do what they have done in these and other directions was derived from the Scandinavian-German elements in the race. Indeed, these were in reality the only elements,

except the Celtic, remaining from the ancient Britons, which made up the English into the form which they had taken when their greatness began to show itself. Tennyson did not, it would seem, realize that "Norman and Saxon and Dane" were the same. They were all Northmen from the shores of the North Sea, and though there were slight differences between them, they had the same general characteristics, which are the characteristics of the English people. But there are other strains in the English nature which can scarcely have come from them. There is the poetic strain, the strain of romance, the strain of chivalry, golden threads in what would be otherwise a fabric uniformly low in tone. Where did these come from? Whence but from the Celts?

Savage Scandinavian Strain

It was Celtic imagination which redeemed the Englishman from the brutality of the Northmen, the grossness of Saxon tastes. Scandinavian legends of the period through which Sweden, Norway, and Denmark were drained of their best blood that it might enrich the English stock, abound in episodes of senseless slaughter. The man who died in his bed, not from a spear thrust or a clubbed-out brain, was accounted a weakling, a degenerate. Even when the Normans, who had been settled in France for a century and a half, came across with William the Conqueror, they had not got rid of their Scandinavian savagery. They had learned to speak a language derived from Latin, but they had acquired neither the Latin sense of order and decency, nor French taste. Their invasion was disgraced by massacres, destruction of property, infamous treatment of women, cruel torturing of captured enemies. The traditions of their pirate ancestors were still strong among them.

This Scandinavian element in the English race was until very recent times easily traceable. The favourite sports of our upper class could not be practised without bloodshed. Hunting foxes and hares, shooting birds and rabbits remain the pursuits of the "country gentleman" still. To the popular pastimes of bear-baiting, cock-fighting, setting dogs on bulls, coursing hares and rabbits with greyhounds or whippets, ratting, succeeded a rage for boxers, who fought with bare knuckles until one or other was half killed.

Cruelty of English Law

Brutal, too, the English had the reputation of being up to nearly the end of the nineteenth century in their treatment of criminals. Romilly, a great lawyer, comparing the English code of laws with those of other nations, said that it was worthy of the Anthropophagi (man-eaters). John Bright spoke in the House of Commons of the 243 crimes punishable by death up to the end of the reign of George III. "Our government had at that time become barbarous, and I am not aware that one of the twenty bishops and 20,000 ministers of the Church of England ever raised a voice against this infamy." Flogging in the Army and Navy was not given up without a struggle, and persisted until the twentieth century. The birch in schools was regarded, only a short time since, as not less salutary than the Bible. Although the English were too sensible to tolerate the infamies of the Inquisition, yet they tortured and killed old women who were supposed to be witches in league with the Devil, and enjoyed their sufferings.

Redeeming Qualities of the Race

Against this strain of Scandinavian savagery must be set, however, an opposite tendency in the English—their essential good-humour, when their fears are not aroused nor their susceptibilities ruffled. They have a proverb "Live and let live," and this they practise, claiming freedom for themselves and allowing it to others, not only freedom of action so long as the common rights are not impinged upon, but freedom of thought, provided that unusual opinions are not paraded to the

discomfiture of persons who are scandalised by them. It has always been their boast that they "fight fair and shake hands afterwards." They are not resentful, they do not bear malice.

After the South African war they respected the Boer generals. One of them, Louis Botha, who became Premier of the South African Union, was held in affection; and Smuts, another of those who had led the Dutch against them, and who succeeded Botha, was made a member of the British Cabinet during the Great War.

Fair Foes and Generous Friends

The General Headquarters Staff of the Army in France and Flanders were agreed that Ludendorff was the finest soldier among all the military leaders. This was, as an opinion, not worth very much. Alexeieff, certainly, and probably Mackensen also, showed far more ability than Ludendorff, but it proved the readiness of Englishmen to acknowledge the merits of an opponent.

This sweetness of blood, promoting the wish to be on good terms with all men, producing the magnanimity to rise above petty resentments, is an essentially English trait. It seems to have come from the Saxons, who, belonging originally to the north of Europe, were yet of a different nature from the people whom we know under the name of Scandinavians. They began to accompany the Jutes on their piratical invasions, because they needed room to expand, their own Saxony being too full for them. But they were no "sea-wolves," they had no taste for marauding.

Industry in Ordered Ways

They settled down and tilled the soil, they built homesteads, they fenced in little towns. They were fishermen by the seashore, breeders of cattle in the marshy meadows, shepherds on the bare downs. Traders they were also, and in every one of their activities they showed the same industry—love of order, common sense. It was not Napoleon who originated the aphorism that "Providence favours the biggest battalions." A Saxon leader had remarked drily some eighteen hundred years earlier that "the gods are on the side of the strongest."

The Saxons were not a nation of warriors for the sake of war. They fought, so Tacitus reported in his book about them, "when they thought it worth while" (si res poscat). The Scandinavians fought for the fun of the thing. When these two temperaments fused, it was the more serious, the more sensible, which came out on top. There was a difference between them as well in their habits of using strong drink. Scandinavian stories are full of revellings and drunkenness. The Saxons brewed their beer and drank their mead at feasts, but they were no tosspots; they despised the man who could not carry his liquor, who did not know when he had had enough. That wise moderation entered into the English character. The English have never been intemperate as a race. The Scandinavian thirst, it is true, has never quite been quenched among them.

Days of the Three-Bottle Man

In the eighteenth century it became the custom among the well-to-do to intoxicate themselves frequently with foreign wines, chiefly port. "As drunk as a lord" was the popular saying. It was considered no disgrace, not even a breach of manners, to be unable to speak coherently or to walk straight. No incongruity was seen when a "gentleman" or a "nobleman" came hiccupping into the presence of women, used foul expressions before them, offended their sense of decency by dirty stories. To be a "three-bottle man" conferred social distinction. Not to get drunk was thought to be the sign of a milksop, a degenerate. Many who are degenerates in truth owe their ill-health and diseased frames or intellects to that foolish and detestable fashion.

Later on, as the cities grew, the habit of intoxication descended from master to man. While in fashionable dining-rooms and clubs moderation crept in slowly, the workers with their hands found in the public-house relief



STURDY MARITIME DESCENDANTS OF A SEAFARING FOLK

These two weather beaten fishermen, exchanging yarns on board their fishing smack, are Suffolk men When the Angles invaded England they established themselves in that part of the country known as East Anglia This was divided between the North folk and South folk, from which sprang the derivations Norfolk and Suffolk, by which the old domain of the Angle invaders is now known

Photo, Horace W Nicholls

from the pressure of hard, mechanical toil, and from homes too often ill-kept by wives who had no skill in cooking, no knack of management, homes too often overrun by unruly children, who drove their fathers out to seek companionship and refreshment elsewhere. Of these conditions the providers of beer and spirits, the owners of public-houses, took full advantage. The licensed trade, as it is called, from the necessity of taking out a licence to



"'TIS A FINE HUNTING DAY" THE BELVOIR FOX-HOUNDS OFF TO DRAW THE COVERTS

It is to the Scandinavian element in his race that has been attributed the desire evinced by the Englishman for bloodshed in his sports, inviting the gibe that on every fine day his one wish is to "go out and kill something." Among these sports fox hunting has long held premier place, and in 1922 there were no fewer than 165 packs of fox hounds, comprising over 4,800 couples in England and Wales as compared with twenty two packs in Ireland and ten in Scotland

follow it, became immensely rich and powerful.

The upper and the upper middle-classes considered the public-house a necessary blot upon civilization. To the lower middle-class it was a symbol of degradation. To be seen entering one meant the loss of respectability. But the efforts at reform were directed almost entirely towards inducing people to become teetotalers. Nothing was done to improve the public-house, to make it a place of decent refreshment, into which a self-respecting man could take his wife, and his children, too, if it had a garden after the character of the beer-gardens in Germany. It remained a drinking-bar, a counter across which customers were served, at which they stood to drink, and from which they were told to "clear off" as soon as they ceased to give their orders.

Country Inn and City Public-House

The original public-house had been really a club, a place where the customers could sit down and take their ease, a centre for local gossip, and often local business. The country alehouse is very often that kind of place still, the meeting-place for village cronies, a true house of refreshment, where it would be set down as bad manners to drink more than enough. The city public-house was brightly lit, if it stood in a thoroughfare and did a prosperous trade, but it was garish, not comfortable; it did nothing to promote good fellowship; it smelt unpleasantly of beer.

The national drink-bill is very large still, but for many reasons the evil of drinking unwisely has diminished. Lighter meals and less beer, with malt in it, have made some difference to the appearance of the English. They are not marked any longer by that bulk of flesh, that rubicund countenance, which used to be remarked by all foreigners visiting the country. In the cities their physique has, indeed, become puny, their faces pale, their teeth defective, their frames shrunken. In factories, no matter how well ventilated, they suffer from the lack of fresh air. Too much tea-drinking and too much cigarette-smoking affect their nerves and their digestion. Looking on at football and cricket confers none of the advantages gained by playing these games. It has been found necessary to lower the standards of measurement which recruits for the Army are required to satisfy.

Physique of the Englishman

Even among the classes which live on the best that the land, and other lands can produce, and which send their sons to schools where regular games make them hard and implant in them the love for exercise, there is noticeable a certain tendency to become less vigorous. But this is seen chiefly in the members of old families who have not renewed their energy by mixing with newer stocks.

The English since their earliest days as a separate race, have been noted for good looks. The Saxons were fair-haired, blue-eyed; the Northmen were handsome in their wilder way. Emerson remarked in 1848 that beside Englishmen the men of other nations looked "slight and undersized, invalids." He supposed that "a hundred Englishmen taken at random out of the street would weigh a fourth more than so many Americans." To-day, Americans can be recognized among Englishmen by their squarer, heavier build. Not less have Englishwomen changed, if Emerson's description of them as having "stunted and thick-set persons" was correct.

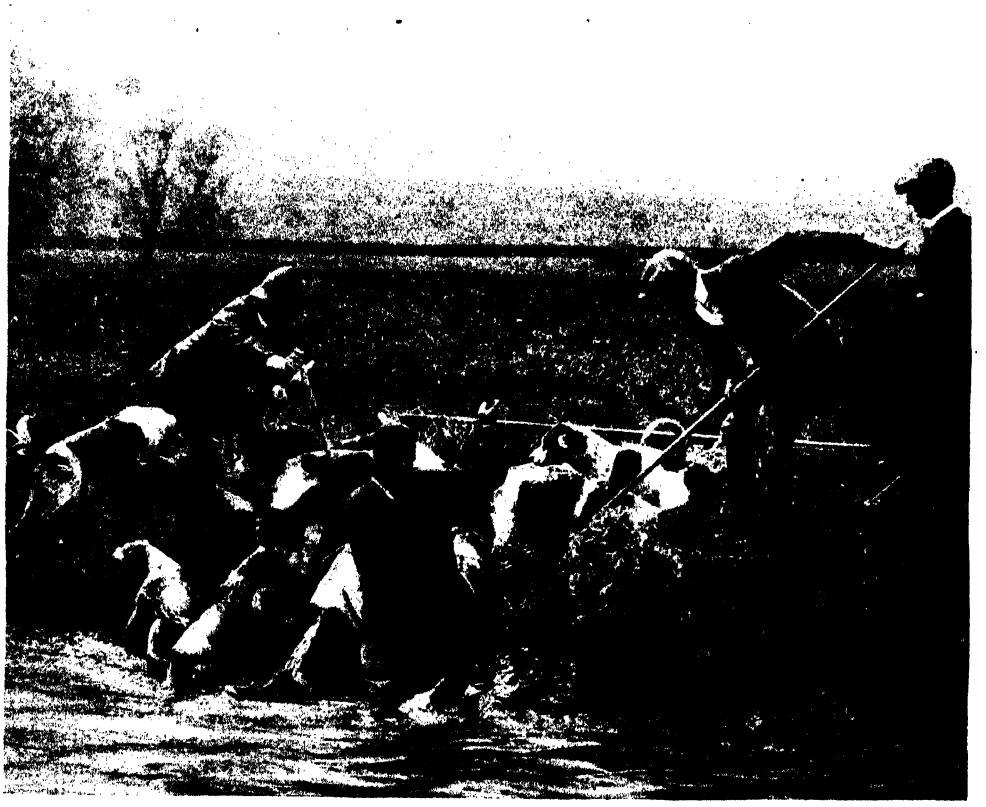
Beauty of the Englishwoman

He saw "few tall, slender figures of flowing shape." Tallness and slenderness now distinguish the Englishwoman, the "flowing shape" being combined and solidified, however, by firmness of flesh and a good development of muscularity. There are now more handsome English women than ever there were before—in proportion to the total number, of course. They are to be met with in every rank of life. Look at the girls dancing to the music of a piano-organ in a London street, or in the halls provided for the Lancashire

mill-operatives at Blackpool or Llandudno; numbers of them are as good-looking and have figures quite as graceful as the young women in ball-rooms of the highest fashion.

The effect of the emancipation of girls from the sentimental, unhealthy, artificial upbringing of the Victorian age began to be observable towards the last decade of last century. It can be traced in the pages of "Punch," which are the most accurate, as well as the most entertaining, of guides to English social history. Lawn tennis played an important part in the transformation of the "bread-and-butter miss" into the athletic, independent young women whom Du Maurier drew with so much enjoyment. What lawn tennis had begun the bicycle continued. Girls were allowed to go out alone or with young men. Chaperons could not mount "safeties" and go with them. Instead of thinking it "romantic" to eat very little, young women were not ashamed to show that they had hearty appetites for their meals. Instead of blushing a great deal, turning faint at the smallest accident, being afraid to discuss any subject of more interest than the next dance or the last garden party, they showed that their minds were developing not less rapidly than their bodies. They studied anatomy and took "first aid" instruction. They crossed the boundary which had divided off forbidden topics of conversation. They took interest in public affairs, and before long they set up their claim to share in controlling the rulers of their country.

For a generation this had been advocated by a few women of what was



AT THE END OF A DAY'S OTTER-HUNTING IN WILTSHIRE

Otter-hunting in England was an organized sport as early as the reign of Henry II. The photograph shows an otter being taken from the stream by the hounds of the Courtenay-Tracy pack, on the banks of the Wylye, near Salisbury, Wiltshire. Otter-hunting is the only form of hunting carried on in England during the summer, the season being from May to October



WHERE THE ONLY MOUNT USED IS SHANKS'S PONY

Beagling is a very popular form of hunting, entailing little expense for its followers. Of the fox hound type, the beagle is used in the hunting of hares and rabbits, and though lacking in speed possesses powers of endurance and intelligence to a marked degree. The "field" follows on foot, and the above photograph shows a Kentish pack setting out to draw

called the "advanced" type. They argued that, if women were taxed as separate individuals, they had a right to representation; and that on the point of their fitness to choose legislators there could be neither wisdom nor justice in denying them votes which were allowed to their gardeners and stable helpers, their butlers and footmen, the husbands of their washerwomen, and the sons of their cooks. The notion that women should ever possess equal political rights with men was, however, so new to the mass of the English, that for a long time it remained merely a subject for jest. In England changes have always been made slowly. They have at first caused feelings of dismay or amusement; by slow degrees people have grown accustomed to the idea of them; then, as soon as one or other of the political parties which, since the seventeenth century, have taken turns in office has perceived that it could win votes by lending its support to the reform, the law has been altered, and there is general agreement that the alteration has been a good thing.

Logic has no effect upon the English mind. To hope that reasoning will convert it to the desirability of change is futile. The Constitution of the country has never been modified for any but a practical argument, or because the demand for modification has been so long and so energetically kept up that the public intelligence is familiar with the idea put forward. This stolid resistance to change has had many advantages. It has made the English Constitution the most workable of any, an instrument created by a matter-of-fact people for convenience and the good ordering of their lives. Other Constitutions have been modelled either upon the French or the American, both of which suffer from the defect of being documents drawn up to express certain opinions as to the best form of government, certain principles, certain abstract rights, instead of being, like the English Constitution, a concrete tradition of

such rights and principles as have been tried and found not wanting in their practical application.

The English Constitution does not consist entirely of laws ; the judgements of the Courts have modified it in many directions. It has been added to continually, as circumstances required.

Adaptability of the Constitution

It may be compared to a suit of clothes which the wearer has, from time to time, altered to suit his comfort. If he grows a little stouter, he asks his tailor for some enlargement. Does it pinch him here or there, he calls for a seam to be let out. A tear can be roughly patched, a ragged edge can be stitched together. The appearance of such a suit may leave something to be desired, but it serves its purpose—it keeps its wearer warm. The English Constitution is likewise nothing to look at. It contains no sounding phrases to warm the sympathies of mankind, it includes no lofty declarations to stir the emotion of the simple and set the cynical smiling. On paper it does not even exist. Yet it is a genuine charter of the Englishman's liberty. No disregard of its slightest ruling is allowed to pass. If the House of Commons should ever be inclined to overlook infractions, the Courts would declare against them and would enforce their judgements.

Compromise and Common Sense

The Constitution thus reflects the English character, which is, above all, opposed to all thinking that is not intimately connected with action; which does not care to look ahead, preferring to wait until difficulties have come along before it decides how they should be handled. In recent years the expression, "muddling through," has been applied to the manner in which the English, as the prominent partner in the British Empire, have got out of difficulties. They themselves admit that foresight might have saved them much in human life and in money, but they will not go farther than "might have," and they cheerfully anticipate "muddling through" crises in the future as they have successfully done so often in the past.

Another illustration of the English character is to be found in the Party System. It is Party strife, as well as the slowness of the public mind to accustom itself to changes, that accounts for the long delays in carrying out reforms which, when once they have been put into operation, are admitted to be useful and salutary. In all Parliaments there are groups of members bound together by their convictions or interests, there are differences of opinion, both as to principle and as to ways and means; but in no Parliament, save the English, is there an "official Opposition"; nowhere have the bonds of Party discipline been drawn so tight, and the choice of Oranges and Lemons so rigidly enforced. In the children's game you must be one or other. If you are not an Orange, you have no course open to you but to be a Lemon.

"Under which King, Bezonian?"

So it has been for centuries in English politics, ever since Cavaliers and Puritans divided the nation into two warring camps. To them succeeded Tories and Whigs, who gave place in turn to Conservatives and Liberals. There has never been in English politics a Third Party of any endurance. There has never been any chance for the man who did not take his place, sooner or later, under the banner of one of the two historic political armies.

When Third Parties have been formed, as happened at the period of the corn law controversy and the adoption by the United Kingdom of free trade, after Mr. Gladstone's conversion to home rule for Ireland, and more lately when the Labour Party established itself, they have either served as forerunners of general movements in national opinion, or else they have, after a time, been swallowed up. The Peelites became Liberals, the Liberal Unionists became Conservatives. The group of Radicals which enlivened the politics of the last quarter of the nineteenth century was able, on the other hand, to transform the older



ONE OF KENT'S GARDENS AND ITS GIRL GARDENER

Like many another daughter of Kent, this tall and slender girl enjoys a life of vigorous exercise and open-air occupation. Gardening is her hobby and profession, and the luxuriance of the blossoms about her speaks well for the care expended on their cultivation. In the richness of its rural scenery, its orchard districts, and market gardens, Kent has justly earned the title of "Garden of England"

Photo, Horace W. Nicholls



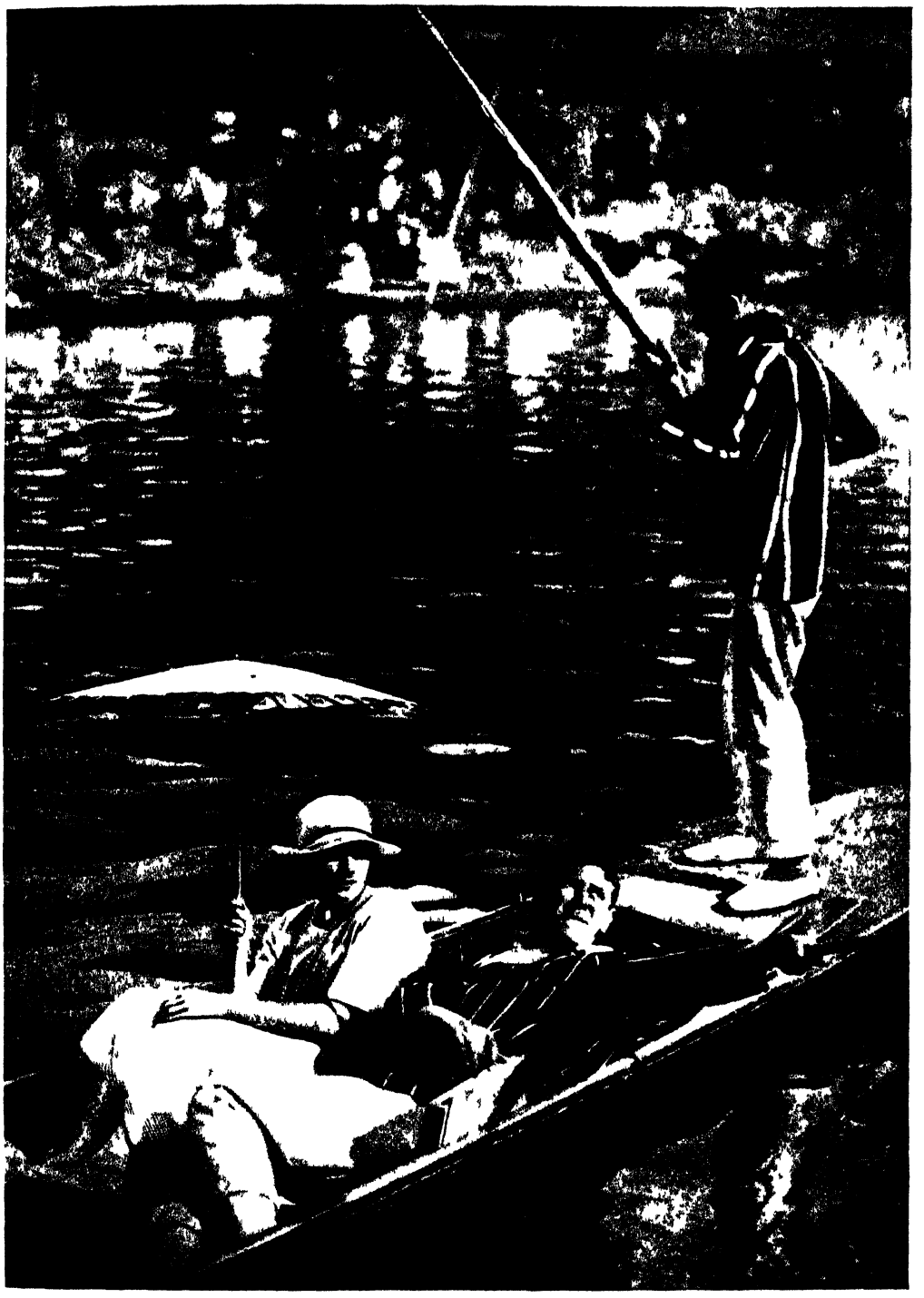
MIXED DOUBLES IN A FAVOURITE RIVER SPORT ON THE THAMES

Athletic and independent, the modern English girl is an ardent advocate of the outdoor life. A sportsman to the backbone, she is keen to distinguish herself in every game that is worth playing, and on land or water is able to hold her own with the men. "A healthy mind in a healthy body" is her motto, and England may well be proud of the "modern young woman"



MEMBERS OF A WOMEN'S ROWING CLUB IN TRAINING

This youthful crew can wield the oar with all the technical skill of the most experienced oarsman. The strenuous training of the rowing curriculum does more than develop their muscle, and will stand them in good stead when they are called upon to steer their own boat through the troubled seas of life—when the navigator's strength of mind and power of body are taxed to the utmost



MODERN YOUTH IMPROVING THE SHINING HOUR PLEASURE PUNTING
In the England of to-day youth seeks harmless pleasure unfettered by the restrictions imposed by Victorian convention In boating, punting, cycling, and lawn tennis young men and young women join forces and thus gain from these open air pastimes the maximum of enjoyment, the effect on the girlhood of the nation being particularly noticeable in an accession of height, physique, and self reliance

Liberals into active reformers. The Labour Party has carried Radicalism a step farther, and probably heralds the appearance of a fresh line of cleavage between Parliamentary forces. It is improbable that the two-party system will be superseded, it seems to be so deeply embedded in the English habit of mind.

The laying down of the principle that it is "the duty of an Opposition to oppose," throws vivid light upon the English conception of politics. They view it, not as a conflict between opposing conceptions of life and humanity, not as the humdrum but important business of the nation, but rather as a branch of sport, a game played between two teams with office for the prize, a contest of oratorical gladiators. Only when there are two opponents equally matched in the political arena does the English interest in the proceedings of Parliament rise to more than a lukewarm temperature.

State Encroachment on Private Rights

Until about the beginning of this century the Englishman resented the interference of "Government" in matters which formed part of his daily life. He talked about "grandmotherly legislation" whenever proposals were made to regulate by law what he described as "private business," and roundly asserted that all he asked of "Government" was that it should leave him alone. Yet imperceptibly he approached nearer and nearer to the system of State regulation in industry, commerce, trade, and consented to have settled by Parliament even so intimate and personal a circumstance as the hour at which he should get up in the morning and go to bed at night.

If it had been suggested during the nineteenth century that such a measure as Daylight Saving would ever be enforced by law, the English would have been scornfully incredulous. The principle known as that of laissez-faire had them firmly in its grip, although they had in many directions accepted laws which ran counter to it. From the very first years of the century, indeed, efforts had been made by Parliament to mitigate the cruelties of the industrial system. The invention of the steam engine, and of machinery for doing what had been done before by hand labour in peasant cottages, was the cause of a revolution in the state of manual workers. Factories were built to contain the machinery which was run by steam. People could no longer work in their homes. Women could not earn their living by industry and look after their children at the same time. In the factories the standard of morals was low. Parents did not like their daughters to go into them. "Factory girl" became a term of abuse.

Slavery Cloaked as Apprenticeship

It was while they found it difficult to get "hands" enough to mind their machines that the manufacturers put into practice the apprenticeship plan. They arranged with the parish authorities in many parts of the country to let them have pauper children. These wretched little creatures were supposed to be "apprenticed" to factory labour. They were, in truth, no better off than slaves. There was a regular slave trade carried on for the benefit of the manufacturers and of the scoundrels who took children from workhouses and made a handsome profit by selling them or leasing their labour. It would be an exaggeration to say that all such "apprentices" were ill-treated, but there is no doubt that many of them suffered abominable torture. They were poorly fed, housed in miserable conditions, badly clothed. Their hours of work were very long, from twelve to sixteen hours. They were beaten and tormented, and brutal masters even riveted chains on their tender limbs if they tried to run away.

Protection for the Children

In 1802 public feeling was aroused to demand that something should be done to prevent these abominations, and Parliament passed an Act which forbade employers to keep "apprentices" at work more than twelve hours a day. In other ways their lot was lightened, and the alarming spread of disease among



YOUTH AT THE HELM: RIVER GODDESSES IN THEIR BARGE

Though at the moment they are undertaking the lighter task of steering, these English girls with their well developed limbs, are perfectly competent to take a long spell at the oars. This photograph suggests something of the beauty of the upper reaches of the Thames, with the richly timbered gardens of pleasant villas extending to the river brim

Photo, Sydney H Nicholls

them, which had stirred the national conscience by bringing within sight a possible epidemic over an immense area, was checked. This measure only applied, however, to the so-called apprentices. The other children whose parents had been compelled by want, or impelled by greed, to send them into the factories, were still unprotected and still hideously overworked. Not until 1819 did Parliament do anything to relieve their sufferings. Then the twelve-hour limit was imposed on the labour of all workers between the ages of nine and sixteen. From time to time after this the age of protection was raised and the hours of labour reduced, but not without determined opposition, even from many who were in other relations humane and kindly men.

It was not merely that their interests were affected. They were convinced, and many who were not manufacturers were convinced, that any interference by law with the freedom of employers was contrary to English usage and therefore dangerous. The English had divided off more completely than any other nation their private affairs from those that affected them as a community and could be regulated by the authority of Parliament. The saying that " an Englishman's home is his castle " enshrined a truth, a principle of government to



MARCH PAST OF A REGIMENT OF YOUNG AMAZONS: ENGLISH SCHOOLGIRLS AT DRILL

Physical training, in the form of "gym", "physical jerks," and drill, is now an integral part of the curriculum in all English secondary schools for girls When conditions permit of it the girls, as in this photograph, perform their physical exercises in the open air, wearing a uniform dress designed to give free play to the limbs, and after being put through a certain amount of military drill march back to their school building in column of fours

Photo, Horace W Nicholls



COLLEGE FOR THE HIGHER EDUCATION OF MIDDLE-CLASS GIRLS

The first academic body in the United Kingdom to admit women as candidates for degrees on equal terms with men was the University of London, and the only wholly residential college for women in the University is the Royal Holloway College, Egham, Surrey, built and endowed by Thomas Holloway as a memorial to his wife and opened by Queen Victoria in 1886



LIBRARY OF THE FACULTY OF ARTS: ROYAL HOLLOWAY COLLEGE

This important women's college includes the Faculties of Arts and of Science, and several members of the teaching staff hold university professorial chairs. This beautifully-equipped and spacious library—the science library is housed in a similar hall—is seldom without studious groups of book devotees, and more than 15,000 volumes are at their service on the bookshelves

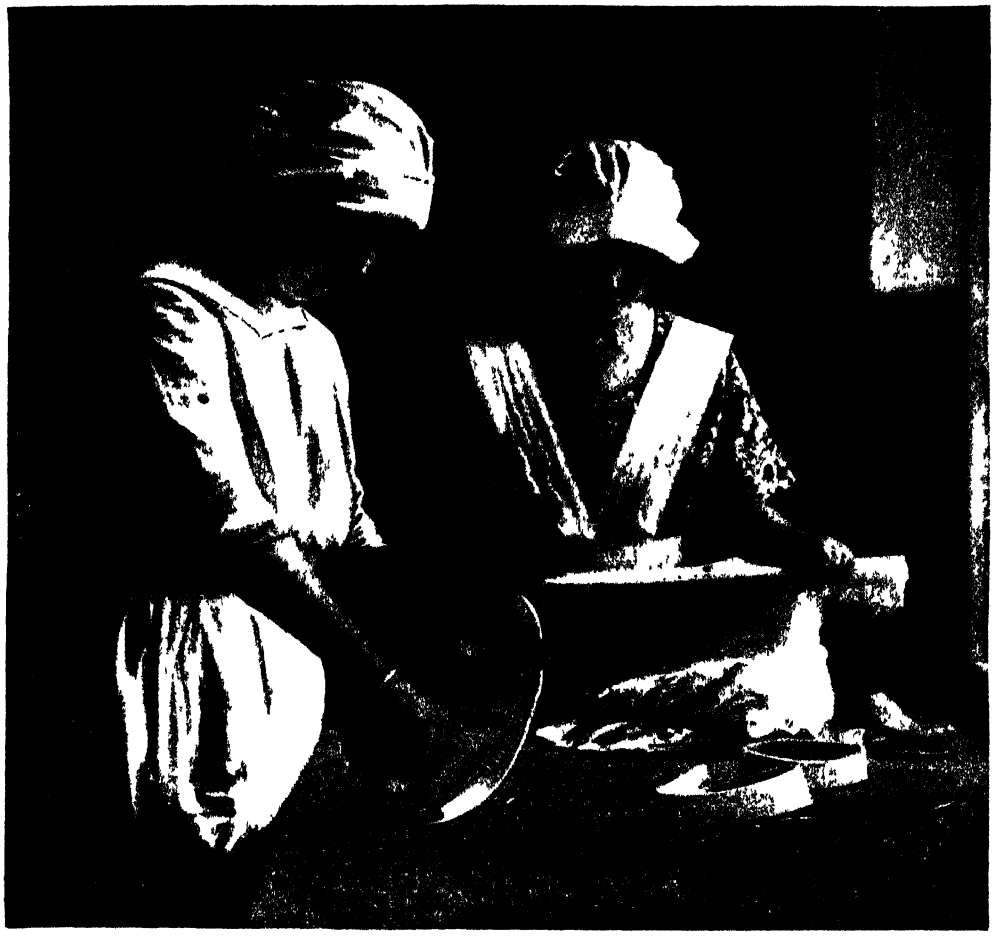
which they were deeply attached. Many of their boasts of enjoying liberty wider and more jealously-guarded than the liberty of other peoples were empty breath. Voltaire justly made fun of a seaman who was singing " Britons never shall be slaves " just after he had been " pressed " for service with the Fleet which was at war in a quarrel the nation knew nothing about. The English had to struggle for a long time before they could establish the liberty of the workers to strike, the right of the mass of people to take their part in controlling the Government, the claim that artificial handicaps to advancement and enjoyment of the good things in life should be removed out of the way of what were once disdainfully called " the lower class."

But the English, though they were often induced to accept the shadow instead of the substance, being easily imposed upon by the sophistry of politicians, always strove mightily for the abolition of grievances when they had discovered that they were being unfairly treated or that injustice was being done. They did hold as firmly as they could, and for as long a time as possible, to certain maxims upon which they believed their prosperity and their freedom to be based. One of these was that their homes were inviolable. Just as they had insisted that no man should be deprived of his liberty without proper warrant obtained in open court, and that any arrested person should be able to appeal to the judges for cause to be shown that he ought not to be set free (the Habeas Corpus Act), so the English clung to their right of sanctuary behind their house doors. No house should be entered for purposes of search, or for any other purpose hostile to the inhabitants, unless the entry should be ordered by justices of the peace in the public interest.



GIRL STUDENTS OF THE PLEASING ART OF COOKERY

The demand for a public school education for girls has grown with amazing rapidity during recent years; nor is this surprising, considering the remarkably wide range covered by education within these schools. A gymnasium, a home science school, botany, chemistry and physics laboratories are among the splendid buildings belonging to the Sherborne School for Girls



DOMESTIC SCIENCE TRAINING IN A GIRLS' PUBLIC SCHOOL

The Domestic Science School, to which a separate house is devoted, is run by some of the elder pupils of Sherborne, Dorsetshire They take it in turns to perform the duties of maidservants, passing from scullery to parlour, they thus receive a thorough training in every branch of house management, and after a year may specialise in cooking, dressmaking, or laundry-work

Some have pretended to discover the origin of this in the period when powerful barons warred against each other and often against the Crown, and turned their residences into fortresses, which they were prepared to defend at any moment. But we must go farther back than that ; we must recall what Tacitus wrote of their German ancestors : " They cannot endure undetached houses. Their homes are separate and scattered. Each man has an open space round his homestead. They do not build villages as we do with the buildings all adjoining and connected." Thus from the very beginning of English history the determination to keep their homes to themselves and to protect them against intrusion has belonged to the national character.

Yet it never made the English reluctant to invite strangers into them, as the Arab tradition in Spain still withholds from visitors to the country invitations to take part in family life. Tacitus mentions the unusual kindness of the Germans towards guests. " In entertainment and hospitality no people are more profuse and generous. It is thought wrong to refuse shelter to any living man. Each according to his means receives strangers with a liberal spread. When his store fails, he sets out with the guest and guides him to another lodging. No invitation is needed. They arrive at the next house,

and they are sure of a warm welcome. Whether a person seeking shelter and entertainment be a friend or a stranger, he is sure of getting what he wants."

This same characteristic has endured throughout the ages and, though a little overlaid by social formalism in England, may be found flourishing as vigorously as ever among the English in out-of-the-way parts of the earth.

Generous Anglo-Saxon Hospitality

In lonely homesteads, on remote plantations, in the Australian bush, on the Canadian prairie, on the South African veld, in West African jungle clearings or Rhodesian farms, the wayfarer of any nationality can always reckon upon Anglo-Saxon hospitality. He will be passed on from one to the other, as strangers were in the Germany of Tacitus' time. Nothing will be grudged him. The homes that have always been guarded so jealously against any unwelcome intruder are as readily opened to-day as they have ever been to admit guests.

More than any other race the English are accustomed to stay in one another's houses. This habit runs through all ranks of society. The cottage does its share of entertaining as well as the great house, and the people of middle station have brought the art to a finer pitch than the owners of castles and courts and halls It used to be the custom to fill these residences of the noble and wealthy with guests during the whole of the autumn months and well into the winter. The attractions offered were shooting and hunting. Towards the close of the nineteenth century the week-end party was added and became a most popular form of entertaining.

Society's Barriers Broken Down

Up to this time all who were "in Society" knew each other from constantly meeting, from being brought up together, from sharing in the same amusements and occupations. Now the old "select" Society was disappearing, doors were being opened more widely. The Saturday to Monday party in a country house was a good opportunity for testing both those who were seeking admission to the circle hitherto so carefully guarded and those who seemed likely to amuse.

If any of them proved insupportably dull or vulgar, their hosts and their fellow-guests could console themselves by reflecting that Monday morning would bring release. This attitude marked a change in the spirit of aristocratic entertaining. Gatherings in big country-houses now became, in most of them, not so much gatherings of intimate friends as collections of men and women often scarcely known at all to the host or hostess, who had been invited because their names were known to the public.

Sometimes a party would have a political complexion Politicians would be asked to meet and discuss some intrigue of Party, some electoral campaign. Writers, painters, actors even, were to be met in houses which a generation earlier had been open only to the super-cream of aristocracy Thus an invitation to a "great house" was a mark, not of friendship with its lord and lady, but of a certain kind of distinction in finance or politics, in the world of fashion or of art.

Compensations for the "New Poor"

Small house hospitality underwent no such change Indeed, the tendency here was noticeable in the opposite direction. After the Great War, when middle-class incomes diminished so much in purchasing power and were frequently smaller in amount than they had been previously, and when a great difficulty in obtaining servants was added to high wages, numbers of households did almost all their own house work. Their mode of entertaining was necessarily altered.

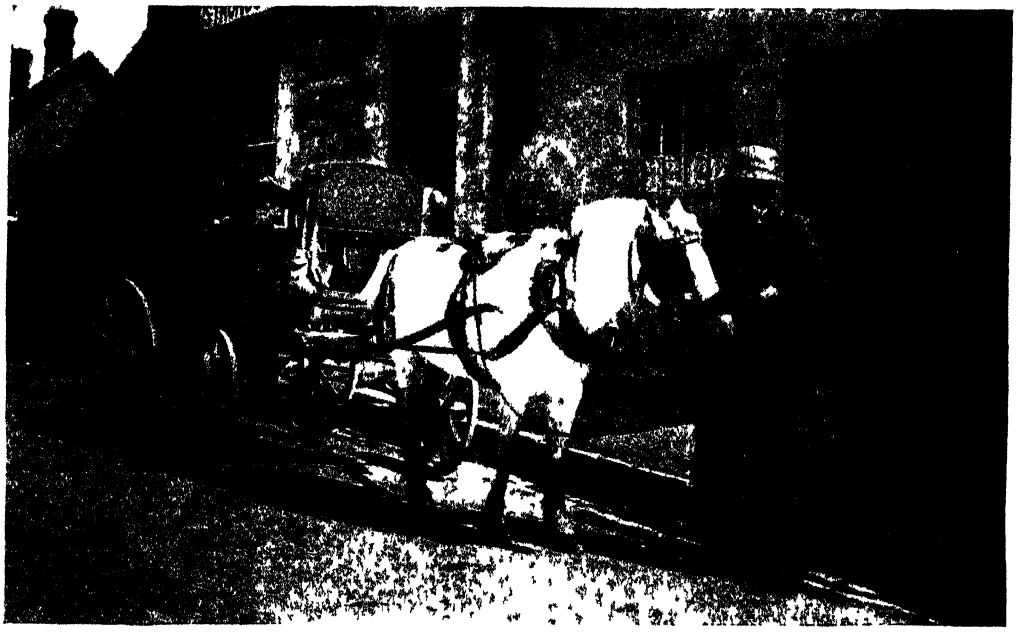
In such conditions none but those whose friendship had been well tried were sought as visitors. Visiting acquired a fresh and more intimate charm. Life, in short grew, simpler, more frank and natural, therefore pleasanter. Friendship was strengthened among those who shared in the reduction of expenditure, or rather in the decreased value obtainable for the same money, which was the result of the war.



WHERE WOMANLINESS IS CENTRED—IN MOTHERHOOD AND HOME

Peeping from its nook of leaves through its glowing orchard, this brick and cobb built Dorset cottage, with characteristic thatched porch, is typical of the free, fair homes of England that gave Felicia Hemans the inspiration for one of her best known poems. Under its thick thatch the lowly sleep as fearless as the birds beneath its eaves

Photo, A. W. Cutler



KNIFE-GRINDERS WHO APPEAR TO BE FAR FROM NEEDY

Outside one of the cottages in the little Dorset village the partners have stopped to sharpen up the housewife's scissors They have invested in a pony and cart the latter being fully equipped with grindstone, knife board, and all the instruments of their trade They are thus enabled to cover more ground in their search for custom than are their humbler brethren who have to push a heavy cart



"RIDE A COCK-HORSE TO BANBURY CROSS" IN THE LEAFY GARDEN

'Granfer" devotes much of his leisure time to amusing the children who have accompanied him into the pleasant garden at the back of his cottage Presenting in his short smock and straw hat, a picture reminiscent of bygone England, he represents a type fast dying out before the inroads made into rustic life by the motor and the adoption of mechanics in farm and field

Photos, A W Cutler



CHILDISH APPRECIATION OF "THE FLOWERS THAT BLOOM IN THE SPRING"

They have come into the meadows for a long romp under the spring skies and have made themselves garlands of wild flowers from the buttercups and daisies Somersetshire children, they know all the flowers which bloom in such profusion in their native county, but from the pains they have taken over their work it would appear that, in their case, familiarity does not breed contempt

Photo. A W Cutler



YOUNGSTERS OF SOMERSET READY TO DO OBSERVANCE TO A MORN OF MAY

Although the greater number of the quaint ceremonies associated with May Day are now obsolete in England a few districts may still be found where one of these old customs is in existence The words of Hamlet For O, for O, the Hobby horse is forgot carry no weight in Minehead Somersetshire for here as our photograph illustrates, the " Hobby horse " is kept alive by the proverbial frolic ir who dressed as horses, parade the streets during the first three days of May



MEDIEVAL "HOBBY-HORSE" VISITING A COTTAGE FAMILY IN MODERN MINEHEAD

From early times the "Hobby-horse" has been connected with May Day festivities, an old poem of the seventeenth century, describing the revelry around the Maypole, tells us that the "Hobby horse doth hither prance with Maid Marrian and the Morrice Dance" Accompanied by musicians who beat a ceaseless tattoo on their tin drums, the fantastically caparisoned "horses" pay calls at the various cottages, where a welcome in the form of a few pence is awaiting them

Photo A. W. Cutler

HAPPINESS IN SHELTERED COTS BY NEVER-FAILING BROOKS

English cottage architecture varies little in the West Country though slate roofs and sash windows are gradually replacing the older, more picturesque thatch and leaded casements. Both styles are seen in this pretty corner of Wootton Courtenay, in Somersetshire where ivy-grown pollard willows overhang the purling stream which the water for her household needs. Although these cottage homes have quite elementary sanitary arrangements their general healthiness is attested by the robust frames and clear complexions of the West Country folk who dance the white-aproned, sun bonneted mother draws



GOING TO SCHOOL IN A PLEASANT SOMERSETSHIRE VILLAGE

Allerton, in Somersetshire, is happy in retaining its old fashioned thatched school house. New and larger windows have been inserted into the ancient walls in conformity with modern views, but for once a county council education committee has shown appreciation of the appropriateness of rural architecture to rural environment, and has refrained from erecting one of the hideous though hygienic edifices that make education seem unattractive in too many towns and villages. These Somerset children can doubtless learn as much in a pretty as in an ugly building

Photo, A. W. Cutler

1788



DOWN DARTMOOR WAY WHERE WARM HEARTS BEAT BENEATH A COLD EXTERIOR

Viewed against the bare slopes of Dartmoor this Devonshire homestead takes on something of the rugged strength of that granite region Protection from wind and mist is assured within its thick stone walls and warmth beneath its snug thatch for the farm folk in the dwelling house and for the cattle, pigs, and poultry in their quarter beyond Nature makes the whole place gracious with roses and jessamine over doorways and windows ivy upon the walls and laburnum in the forecourt

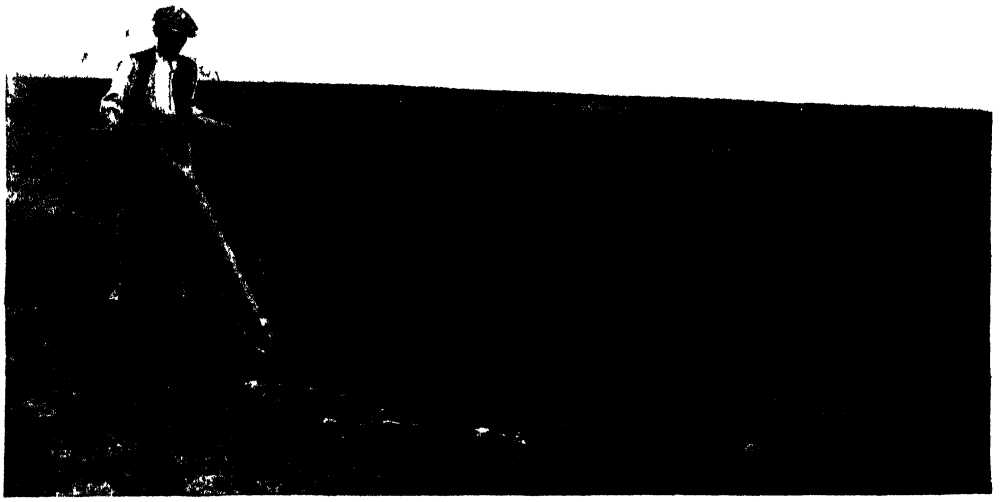
H A H C [illegible]



THE ONLY MAIL VAN THAT CAN BE USED IN THE PICTURESQUE LITTLE VILLAGE OF CLOVELLY

Up the narrow street, stepped like a crooked staircase, of this North Devon fishing centre the only possible form of transport is the donkey. Outside the tiny post office the postman is unloading the mail just arrived from Bucks Cross, one mile and a half distant. Situated four hundred feet above sea level, Clovelly is a famous beauty spot popular with artists who delight in the pictures presented by its quaint houses nestling among the wooded combe by Barnstaple Bay

Photo, A. W. Cutler



CUTTING THE SPRINGY TURF ON THE ROLLING HEIGHTS OF EXMOOR

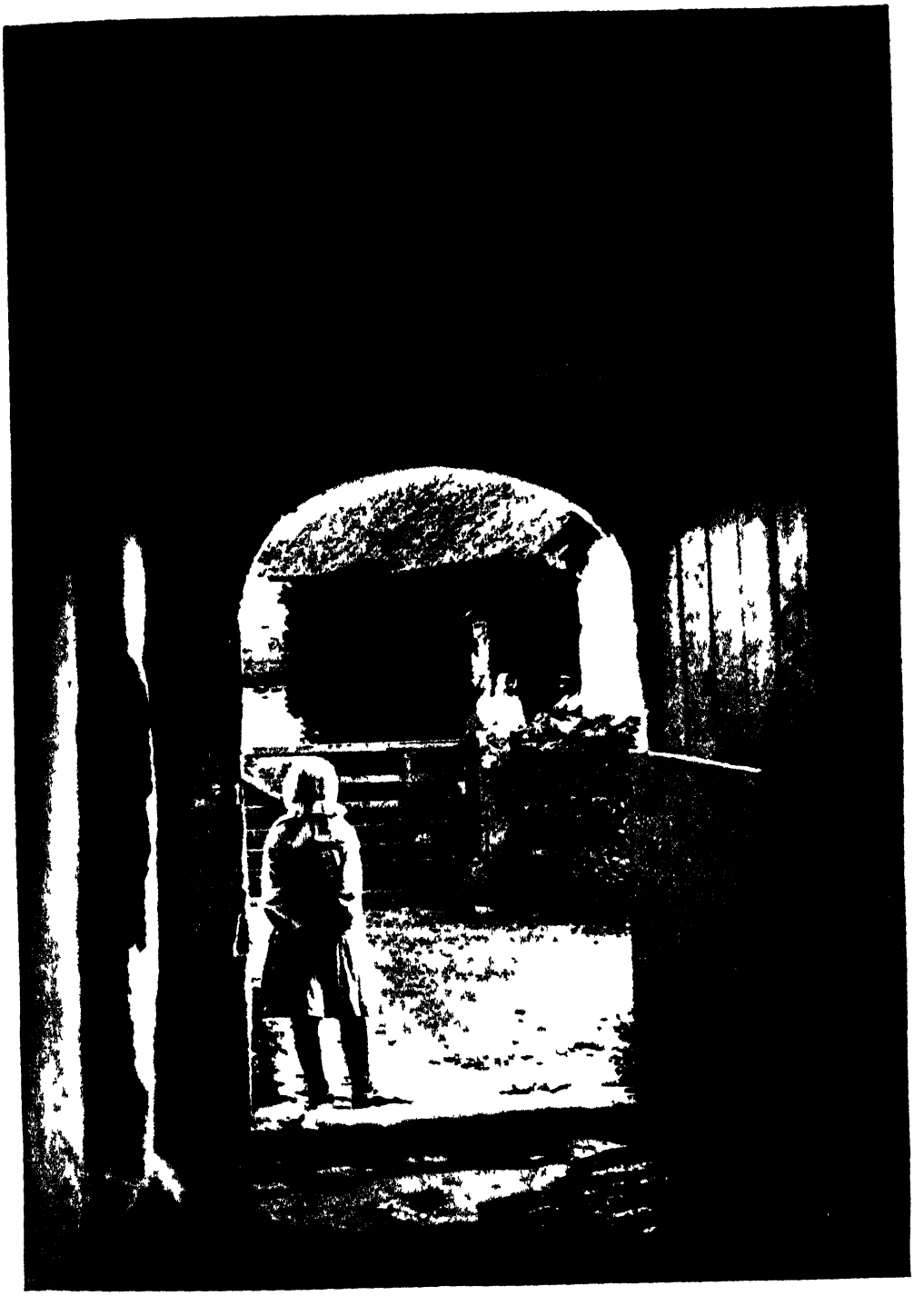
With his primitive cutter this Devon labourer is procuring long strips of turf at the opening of the shearing season The turf is stacked into barns in which the sheep are herded on the eve of their shearing They rub against it and lie on it, thus ridding their wool of much dirt and grease which would detract from the value of their fleece were it present when shearing begin



BESIDE HER SLEEPING CHILD THE MOTHER KEEPS SILENT WATCH

Seated on her low stool the anxious mother sits before the open grate in the old Devonshire cottage Her sick child, wrapped in a shawl, lies sleeping on the high backed settle which provides a pleasant shelter from the cold draughts of winter. At the side of the chimney hang the bellows used by the housewife to fan the smouldering embers of the overnight fire into flame

Photos, A. W. Cutler



IN A DEVONSHIRE HAMLET "TWO'S COMPANY, THREE'S NONE!"
Under the thatched roofs of Devonshire's many farm houses the lovely pillow lace and the famous cream and cider are produced, but the farmer's life is not all arduous labour as the couple happily engaged in the background can testify Devoted to their county, the men of Devon are ever ready to sing with the poet 'For me there's nought I would not leave for the good Devon land
Photo A W Cutler



ROLLING THE GOOD RED EARTH OF A DEVON UPLAND

Opened up by the plough and crumbled by the frost, raked by the harrow and smoothed by the roller, Devon has tilth to rejoice the hearts of her sons. As this elderly farmer follows in the wake of his team he plants firm feet on generous soil, fills his lungs with clean air borne in from the English Channel, and turns wise eyes over immense vistas of earth and sky

Photo, Horace W. Nicholls

From the Editor's Desk

(CONTINUED)

THE Editor who would be so vain as to suppose that in making his decisions he was meeting the wishes of every one of his readers, would, I feel sure, eventually be successful, as such an editor would have so few readers that there would be no difficulty in pleasing them all. I do not think my readers will require any assurance from me that a very great deal of care is given to the consideration of all details which might affect the wishes or the tastes of so large a body of readers as the Harmsworth educational publications always secure. Even so, I must confess that the point raised in all good nature by my correspondent, A. H. D. (Shortlands, Kent), had not been looked at precisely from his point of view. He is one of the many admirers of "Harmsworth's Universal Encyclopedia," the nine completed volumes of which he possesses in the red cloth binding, and now that we have produced PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS, cloth edition, also in red, he hesitates to have a "blaze," as he calls it, of sixteen volumes on his bookshelves, and feels almost forced into having leather binding, although the cost is greater.

Colour of Our Binding Cases

IT is true that a large number of substantial volumes in the same colour is not so effective in a bookcase as a variety of shades. Unfortunately there are only a few colours that can be used with success, and red is the most popular of these. But I am inclined to think that my correspondent cannot have seen the actual cloth binding of PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS, as it differs very much from that of the "Universal Encyclopedia," a much darker red having been chosen, and even side by side on a bookshelf the two reds offer a pleasing variety. Possibly the coloured illustrations do not convey this very considerable difference of tone.

A Very Valuable Testimonial

I AM particularly grateful to A. H. D. for having written me about this matter of the cloth binding, as his letter contains what I esteem a very valuable testimonial to the efficiency of our work. He says:

Writing as one who has spent a lifetime in many out-of-the-way places of this world, I can most heartily congratulate you on the production of PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS. Large portions of it I am able to check from my actual personal knowledge, and these all seem to me remarkably accurate and give me confidence in the work as a whole, which is a great advance on any previous attempt of the kind. Good luck to you and P. O. A. N.

Many other correspondents have written in similar strain.

Publishers' Binding Scheme

SPECIAL OFFER TO OUR SUBSCRIBERS

The Publishers of PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS are prepared to undertake the actual work of binding the loose parts into volume form for such subscribers as are unable to get this done to their satisfaction locally.

Conditions which must be observed:

Only fortnightly parts in good condition—free from stains, tears, or other defacements—can be accepted for binding.

The parts (seven parts to a volume) must be packed securely in a parcel, which should also contain a sheet of notepaper stating in clearly written letters the name and postal address of the sender, and be posted direct to the publishers' binding department, or handed to a newsagent, in which case the subscriber is liable for the cost of carriage.

In a separate envelope the cheque or postal order should be enclosed, together with advice of the parcel and the instruction as to binding. Name and address of sender should again be clearly given. The parcel and letter should be posted separately.

In sending instructions all that need be done is to specify which of the following styles is desired:

(Style No. 1)—To bind the loose parts in the *Red Cloth* binding case, with full gilt back, the top edges of the leaves to be "sprinkled." The inclusive charge for this will be 6/- (2/- for the binding case and 4/- for the actual binding and cost of packing and carriage)

(Style No. 2) To bind the loose parts in the beautiful *Blue Roxburgh* style, with full gilt back, heavy canvas grained end-papers, special cloth joint and burnished top. The inclusive charge for this will be 9/3 (4/6 for the leather binding case and 4/- for the cost of binding as specified, packing, and return carriage).

(Style No. 2a)—To bind precisely as Style No. 2, but with English gold top to the leaves. The inclusive charge for this is 9/9 (4/6 for the morocco grain binding case and 5/3 for the work of binding, special gold top, packing, and return carriage).

The only instruction which the subscriber need give in forwarding the loose parts will be to specify which of these styles he desires, and to enclose a cheque or postal order for 6/- (Style No. 1), 9/3 (Style No. 2), or 9/9 (Style No. 2a), for each volume sent, which cheque or postal order must be placed in the envelope containing the order, and *not* in the parcel containing the parts.

All cheques or postal orders must be made payable to The Amalgamated Press (1922), Limited, and crossed "Bank of England, Law Courts Branch."

Address the package to:

"Peoples of All Nations,"
Binding Department,
7-9, Pilgrim Street,
Ludgate Hill, London, E.C.4.

The bound volumes will be despatched to subscribers in strict rotation, according to the order in which the loose parts have been received at the publishers' binding department.

Terms to the Trade will be supplied on application to the above address.

The entire contents of PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS are protected by copyright in all countries signatory to the Berne Convention. The literary and most of the pictorial contents are copyrighted in the United States of America.

Our Beautiful Binding Cases

BLUE LEATHER 4/6 net.

The LEATHER case is made from the strongest and most enduring morocco grain skin, dyed dark blue, with art linen "filling." The leather back is of generous measure, and overlaps widely on the sides of the book. A beautiful design, expressly drawn and cut by a celebrated book-binding artist, occupies the whole of the back, and is produced in the best English gold. In every detail, this leather binding case is up to pre-war standard.

RED CLOTH 2/- net.

The CLOTH case is made from the very best English cloth of a rich dark red colour, attractively grained, the design on the back being carried out in best English gold, and that on the front in blind stamping.

The full gilt back gives particular distinction to the case, and it is not too much to say that so durable and satisfactory a binding case at so low a price as 2s. would be impossible, but for the very large contracts the publishers are able to make with the manufacturers of the essential materials.

With both kinds of Binding Cases the publishers present to their subscribers (1) An attractively printed title page and table of contents, making in all 8 pages, and (2) A splendid full colour frontispiece.

OF ALL NEWSAGENTS & BOOKSELLERS

17 PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS

Edited by J.A.Hammerton



Contents of this Part

ENGLAND I.	English Life & Character *(continued)*		Hamilton Fyfe
	Spirit of Change in Town & Country	34 *Photographs*	
	The "Classes" and the "Masses"	58 *Photographs*	

PHOTOGRAVURE SECTION: RURAL ENGLAND *(17 Photographs)*

COLOUR PLATE: Fairest of Eve's Daughters—The English Girl

From the Editor's Desk

THE FLEETWAY HOUSE, FARRINGDON STREET,
LONDON, E C 4.

MANY of the sequestered scenes of sylvan beauty and old-world charm that form so distinctive a feature of rural England have been reproduced by the camera to illustrate the present Part of PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS. The majority of the photographs, particularly the photogravures, are new, and published for the first time. Mr. Hamilton Fyfe, whose able survey of English life and character will be brought to a close in Part 18, deals in the pages now before us with that ever-interesting topic the Englishman's home, and goes on to describe in his characteristically delightful and penetrating way the many changes that time and circumstances have wrought in English habits and customs—not forgetting, by the way, the perennial subject of English weather!

卐

Some Forthcoming Features

PART 18 will include a notable outline of the political history of the English people, by Mr. A. D. Innes, M.A. Mr. Innes, who was associate editor of "Harmsworth's History of the World," is the author of many standard historical and other books, including "Britain and Her Rivals in the Eighteenth Century," "England under the Tudors," "England's Industrial Development," "History of the British Nation," and an invaluable "History of England and the British Empire." He has placed the reading public under another very deep debt by this his latest contribution to PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS. Part 19 will take us farther afield again, to the newly-defined States of Esthonia (described by Miss Florence Farmborough), Finland (by Mr. H. A. Milton and Mr. MacCallum Scott), Fiume (by Mr. Herbert Vivian), and Formosa (by Prof. J. H. Longford, author of "The Evolution of New Japan"). There will follow one of the most remarkable features of our work, a long and intimate chapter on "The Spirit of France," by Mr. J. E. C. Bodley.

"Can't We Have an Atlas?"

QUITE a number of very interesting letters have reached me recently, some of them containing suggestions of a kind always warmly welcomed, most of them expressing enthusiastic appreciation of PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS, one or two marked by somewhat ill-considered criticism. I select a few of the more representative of these communications for quotation and comment. E. [illegible] R., who writes from Ross, asks "Can't we have an Atlas?" Put bluntly, such a question suggests an obvious reply, but my correspondent is the reverse of blunt. He does certainly say "In general the maps are a weak spot in an otherwise brilliant production," but he readily admits the difficulties, and suggests that the "great value" of our work would be enhanced if we could see our way to devote a section of one of our concluding Parts to maps (preferably in colour) of the different countries described, thus making PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS a work "complete in itself." I am taking immediate steps to see if my correspondent's suggestion, for which I tender him very cordial thanks, can be carried out, and at a later date I shall have more to say on this point.

卐

Wanted, an Index

A BOURNEMOUTH reader, W. F. B., asks if it is intended to give at the close of PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS an alphabetical index of the names at least of the less known tribes of native races difficult to find under the headings of countries. He cites, for example, Bamangwata, Bakhatla, and Bamalete. At the moment I am unable definitely to promise that such a list will be included, but the matter shall have my careful consideration. Quite probably it will be possible in our concluding Part to give, in addition to an extremely minute index, a racial dictionary in which the names of all known tribes would be included.

[*Continued on page iii. of this wrapper.*

The entire contents of PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS are protected by copyright in all countries signatory to the Berne Convention. The literary and most of the pictorial contents are copyrighted in the United States of America.

English Life & Character—2

The Spirit of Change in Town & Country

NO country can show such examples of domestic architecture as are to be found in all parts of England. No people have devoted so much care and affectionate ingenuity to the making of their homes. It was in the period when the genius of the English first broke out in full blossom that these homes took the form which they still keep to-day. Up to that time the influence of the fortified castle had been strong, although it was long since local wars had made immensely thick walls and castellation necessary. In the fifteenth century wood had largely taken the place of stone as material for house-building. The Elizabethan Age saw the use of brick become general. Stone had been used in some districts; the Jews who came to England after the Norman Conquest built good, substantial houses with it; examples of these remain in Lincc' and Bury St. Edmunds, still known as "Jews' houses." In the age which saw laid the foundations of England's oversea Empire the conditions at home were favourable to the creation of homes which bore no resemblance to the medieval fortress, homes with gardens round them, planned upon lines designed to satisfy the eye, accustomed to the new conceptions of beauty released by the Renaissance the revival of classical art and learning. Hitherto, the glory of English architecture had been revealed in cathedrals, churches, colleges, the halls of knightly orders, the meeting-places of guilds.

England the Home Land

Henceforward it is in home-building that the English excel. The hall, which had been the chief feature of all big houses from Anglo-Saxon times, was now merely one of several large rooms. In the hall the household had been once accustomed to gather for meals, servants and all, but already this practice was dying out in the latter half of the fourteenth century. There is a reference to this in the famous poem by Piers the Plowman, a severe critic of the faults of clergy and nobles. "Now," he wrote:

Now hath each rich man made it a rule to eat by himself
In a private parlour so as to avoid the poor,
Or in a chamber with a chimney; and abandons the great hall
Which was made for meals to be eaten therein.

The hall had, therefore, lost its importance; the Elizabethan architect recognized this, and began the process of diminution which has led to an entrance passage being called a "hall." Because their far-off ancestors stepped into halls when they entered their houses, the dweller in the smallest suburban villa keeps up the title, applying it to the narrow passage where he hangs his hat and coat on a stand and from which he enters his dining and drawing-rooms.

Inglenooks and Sea Coal Fires

When the dining-room came into use Piers the Plowman has told us; it is less easy to decide the date at which the withdrawing-room began to be known by that name. It was for use when dinner was finished, while the servants cleared away.

The poet's mention of "a chamber with a chimney" as a feature of a rich man's house reminds us that, as in all primitive dwellings, examples of which may still be seen in South-eastern Europe, to go no farther, the fire was first of all lighted in the centre of the hall, and the smoke expected to escape through a hole in the roof. It was in Norman times that the "mantle" was invented, as a contrivance for collecting the smoke and leading it upwards: hence the word "mantelpiece." The name was given because the arrangement had the appearance of a cloak or mantle. "Chimney" in those days meant a fireplace, as it does still in France. By degrees, as it became necessary to put in what we call chimneys for the carrying of the smoke away, the word altered its meaning and was applied to the flue instead of to the fireplace itself. The

Copyrighted 1922 by The Amalgamated Press (1922) Limited



SENSATION SEEKERS AT THE LAW COURTS

Whenever a notable case is being tried curiosity and professional zeal draw large crowds of the ordinary public and of photographers to the main entrance of the London Law Courts to see principals and witnesses make their entrances and their exits

chimney corner—that is, the fireplace corner—was a favourite seat in the English farm-kitchen or small squire's hall. It allowed anyone who came in shivering to get as near as possible to the blazing logs. The custom of sitting round the fire, which had begun when the fireplace was in the middle of the room, could thus be kept up on three sides even after the "chimney" was built against a wall. Wood was in general use for heating until the end of the seventeenth century. The English cherished one of their characteristic prejudices against coal; they believed its fumes were poisonous and were certain to suffocate those who breathed them. They actually made the burning of it illegal. Gradually sea coal fires, as they were called, because the coal was moved by water, came to be used in big houses and in the public rooms of inns, and no deaths were recorded. At last coal took the place of wood almost entirely and everyone was at liberty to warm himself at his own hearth, not only those who had inherited or purchased this privilege.

Another luxury that had to be paid for, even as late as the nineteenth century, was that of having glass in house windows. This came in while the Elizabethan style was maturing; before that, windows, or "wind-eyes," as they were called originally (from being openings to let in the wind, that is to say, the fresh air), were either mere openings shuttered at night for safety, or else were covered with some more or less transparent substance, such as linen or horn. After glass had become common, a Chancellor of the Exchequer, on the look-out for new taxes during a period of costly foreign wars, imposed a tax on windows that were glazed, and this yielded so much that it was raised and raised until, during the Napoleonic wars, it got up to nearly ten pounds a window, with the result that many could not afford to pay it, and had to let some of their windows be bricked up.

The style of English house which followed the Elizabethan was of a more classical and formal character, less indicative of the Englishman's love of his home, the outcome rather of a desire for showiness and pomp. What is called Queen Anne architecture brought back the English spirit and the

influence of that union between pleasant proportions and the subdued red of brick was active almost until the reign of Queen Victoria began.

Then came a period of debased house-building, of featureless fronts and pretentious, uncomfortable interiors, of stucco-fronted houses in rows, all alike in gloomy ugliness and made of the cheapest materials. The increase of population in and around cities created an urgent demand for new suburbs; these were mostly made by jerry-builders, who defaced the country with streets of mean little brick-boxes, jammed closely together, deprived of all amenity, unless a scrap of so-called garden could be dignified with that title.

The Englishman's "practical sense" would not allow him to control the jerry-builder or to limit his freedom except so far as concerned certain regulations of a technical nature.

Inspectors were appointed to insist upon compliance with these, but no attempt was made to enforce a standard of sound construction, or to prevent the eyes of those who had been trained to better things from being offended by the hideous blankness and rawness of houses built merely to sell. Few, indeed, felt any discomfort. The well-to-do had their "eligible residences" erected in the same dreary style which had given birth to the "villa," and had set up in villages, alongside cottages of real beauty, brick and slate monstrosities suggesting a lamentable lowering of taste.



AT THE SWEARING-IN OF A LORD CHIEF JUSTICE

Tremendous dignity pervades the scene when a Lord Chief Justice is sworn in by the Lord High Chancellor. Seated on a raised dais, with a row of scarlet-robed judges of the High Court behind him, and rows of King's Counsel within the bar below him, the Chancellor administers the oath to the new "Lord Chief," seated at his left hand

That suggestion does not, however, survive examination. The English as a nation have never been possessed of taste, nor have they ever submitted, as the French have done, to the guidance of the artist and the expert in art. The results of such submission are by no means all that might be desired, but they do give the impression that the French are a more artistic race.

English Taste Swayed by Fashion

That is not a correct impression. There are at any given moment, and there always have been, a larger number of persons gifted with taste in England than in France. But in France these persons are listened to, their judgements are respected, they are invited to give their opinion when any question of taste is to be settled; whereas in England no attention is paid to them, they are outside the main stream of the national culture.

The English are, and always have been, ruled by fashion rather than by taste. They are quite capable of "loving the highest when they see it," if the highest happens to be the mode of the hour. They are equally capable of sinking to the depths of tastelessness, and being content there, so long as they feel that they are "doing the right thing." Frequently they have passed from one extreme to the other without being conscious of any incongruity between the fashion of yesterday and that of to-day.

Swing of the Pendulum

Thus, in domestic architecture, they accepted the delightful conceptions of the Elizabethan builder, which would, one might reasonably suppose, disincline them for the heavy and pompous, yet they were not less pleased with the inflation and vacuity of the style which came next.

> Lie heavy on him, earth, for he
> Laid many heavy loads on thee

were lines from an epitaph on Sir John Vanbrugh, an architect (as well as a playwright) of the period which left such monuments as Blenheim, the home of the famous Duke of Marlborough, and Castle Howard, another noble "family seat." When the charm of the eighteenth century manner in architecture gave way to the ugly and inane, there was no resistance on the part of the English. They bore with the jerry-builder's brick-boxes. They uttered no audible protest against such a style of house-building as prevailed at the time when the market gardens of South Kensington were turned into a semi-fashionable suburb of the capital. They even suffered the Albert Memorial.

It is true that after this lapse into barbarism there came a reaction. The taste of the few revolted so violently that they were able to swing the fashion round to seemliness and harmonious design once more. A new generation of architects arose who set before themselves an ideal not inconsistent with that of the Elizabethan and Queen Anne periods Even a suburb, Bedford Park, in the west of London, was given the charm of symmetry and pleasing lines by the talent of Norman Shaw

Town-Planning Movement Begins

New country houses began to be built, not unworthy to be seen beside those of earlier times Even in cities some attempts were made to improve upon the wretchedly unimaginative tradition which had prevailed too long both in large buildings and in dwelling-houses. A town-planning movement attracted attention, the idea being to avoid the muddled and undignified aspect of all the centres of population which owed their origin to the industrial development of the nineteenth century. Garden cities and garden suburbs were built.

It might well have seemed to an observer unacquainted with the character of the people that English taste was changing, especially when the revival of agreeable architecture was looked at in connexion with other signs of the times. The drab self-satisfaction of the Victorian Age, its smug respectability, emotional dryness, and dread of any art-form which could not be squared with conventional morality and "common sense," had yielded to an alert curiosity, a longing for fresh



LEGAL LUMINARIES LEAVING THE ABBEY FOR THE HOUSE OF LORDS

The judges' pageant at the end of the Long Vacation is generally attended by a large crowd of spectators as it passes, after a special service in Westminster Abbey, from the Poets' Corner doorway to the House of Lords where the Lord Chancellor presides at "breakfast." To witness this procession in all its dignity is to appreciate the full meaning of "the Majesty of the Law"



CEREMONIAL RE-OPENING OF THE LONDON LAW COURTS

The legal year, beginning in October, after the Long Vacation, is re opened with services in Westminster Abbey and Westminster Cathedral, after which the judges, headed by the chief legal dignitaries, the Lord Chancellor in his robes of office, and the Lord Chief Justice, walk in procession to the House of Lords A procession of judges also takes place in the hall of the High Court of Justice in the Strand



SCARLET AND STEEL STILL CAPTURE THE ENGLISH IMAGINATION

How deep-rooted in the English is the love of dignified display may be gauged by the crowd that daily assembles at Whitehall to witness the ceremony of the changing of the guard Even during the Great War, when khaki was the only wear for the Army, the Life Guards retained their gorgeous parade uniform of scarlet tunic, steel cuirass, white breeches, jack boots, plumed helmet and many another brilliant trapping

experiences, a readiness to welcome the new and, above all, the unintelligible, provided that this had in it some hint of hidden meaning only to be penetrated by the discerning few.

The swing-back from Victorian standards had begun in the eighties, when Oscar Wilde, following in the footsteps of Ruskin, and giving to Ruskin's teaching more than a touch of the bizarre, recalled to the educated English mind the conception of ideal beauty and started the cry for "Art in the home." The consequences of the brilliant, wayward, not quite normal Irishman's eccentric agitation were many and various. "Art" became a trade description. A painted drain-pipe was an "art umbrella-stand." Serge of the "greenery-yallery" shade, supposed to typify the Wilde movement, was called "art serge." Fans and peacocks' feathers were known as "art decoration." Those who took art in this sense were nicknamed aesthetes, and the aesthetic craze was satirised by Du Maurier in "Punch," and by W. S. Gilbert in the immensely popular Gilbert and Sullivan opera "Patience," thus gaining vastly increased notice.

While much of it was mere folly and the deliberately egotistical humour of a man resolved to tickle the public ear, while it may have contained a seed or two of harm (as many were inclined to think after Wilde's disastrous end), the aesthetic movement had certain very good effects. Working away quietly all this time at carpets and curtains and wallpapers was an idealist, William Morris by name, who translated into action the principles laid down by the dealer in paradox who was amusing "the West End." No two men could have been less alike. Wilde was essentially a talker. Morris, though he practised as a poet, and wrote occasionally in prose as well, was essentially a worker. The real Wilde was overlaid by

affectations The real Morris lay on the surface for all to see, and for all who could discern character to admire Yet they were doing the same work, they were in agreement as to principles, each in his way served Art and helped to bring about the change in English fashion, of which one ramification was the improvement of domestic architecture

With this went a decided alteration for the better in furniture and decoration generally Fashion, at the bidding of the tasteful few, decreed that old chairs and tables were vastly superior to new, that old dressers lent a charm to rooms, while the modern sideboard made them look "ordinary" Old furniture shops did a thriving business, farmhouses and cottages all over the country were searched for "antiques" The furniture-makers fell into the trap laid for them and, instead of producing pieces of good design and workmanship which might have been justly compared with the old, they slavishly copied the old patterns in a hasty, slipshod way, and made their wares even more repellent to persons of taste than they had been before In the patterns of chintz and cretonne, in the coverings of floor and wall, in the gay lightness of effect which was aimed at as a relief from the solidity and dullness of the Victorian interior, could be seen results of the work of Morris and Wilde

By slow degrees the revolutionary spirit spread from the home to the



ENGLISH GENTLEMEN ATTIRED IN OLD-WORLD COURT COSTUME

Royal levées afford a convincing illustration of the Englishman's native liking for elaborate costume Officers of the household and the royal servants wear conspicuously brilliant dress Officers of the Services don parade uniforms, and civilians wear a court dress, recalling a past age, of black silk velvet knee breeches, silk hose, and buckled shoes, velvet coat with cut steel buttons cocked hat, and steel hilted sword



THE STATE COACH IN THE ROYAL PAGEANT AT THE RE-OPENING OF THE ENGLISH PARLIAMENT

The ornate ceremonies which accompany the opening of Parliament originated far back in the remote past of Parliamentary history In the gorgeous State carriage, resplendent in gilt and colour sit the King and Queen in regal robes, followed by a magnificent escort The route from Buckingham Palace to Westminster is invariably lined with a vast gathering and thunders of applause go up as the dazzling cortege sweeps majestically onward to the Houses of Parliament

picture galleries. A visit to the Royal Academy had long been the extent of the tribute paid by the comfortable classes to Art. When they had conscientiously explored each room at Burlington House, excepting water-colours and black-and-white, "which don't really seem like pictures at all, you know," they felt that they had discharged a duty which they owed both to themselves and to the ideals which the Academy was supposed to represent. Then they were equipped with conversation for the dinner-table; then they could take part in the discussion which usually went on about "the picture of the year," and could express their belief that the lady had been cheating, or that the husband did intend to drive the repentant wife out of the house Popular favour was reserved for the pictures which "told stories," or, better still, which suggested stories and left their exact meaning to be talked about.

Convention of the Royal Academy

A remark which expressed very happily the attitude of mind common to the mass of visitors at Burlington House was that of an oldish lady who, looking affectionately at a canvas, observed to her companion: "They may say what they like, but a dog does improve a picture."

The Royal Academy was thus the supreme arbiter in painting and sculpture. To be elected a member of it was the only distinction for which an artist could hope. Once elected, his reputation was secure. Left outside of it, his works refused admission, he was labelled "failure." Only a man like Whistler could stand up against this crushing fate. Even those who began as rebels against Academy conventions and authority ended usually by taking their places at its board. Millais, whose best work was done while he belonged to the Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood, died as President of the R.A. and a popular portrait painter, leaving a considerable fortune.

The first sign that the power of the Royal Academy was declining came from a group of painters who promised support to the proprietor of a new exhibition at the Grosvenor Gallery. This was during the aesthetic craze and was reckoned a feature of it. The style of painting was not really different, however, from that which prevailed on the walls of Burlington House. It was left to the New English Art Club to sound the drum of revolt, and to destroy academic domination.

Revolt Followed by Iconoclasm

For it was soon recognized by all who had any judgement in painting that in the Club exhibitions there was not merely eccentricity, but genuine power, and a vastly higher standard of both effort and achievement than could be found elsewhere. For all this the English reluctance to change fashions kept the Club for a long while in the position of a half-comic, half-irritating "terrible child" of the Art world.

By the time that opinion generally had come round to that of the very few critics of acumen who had steadily welcomed the new school, there had come into the field such a host of experimenters, iconoclasts, mountebanks, and posers that the unhappy public did not know what to do. To Impressionism succeeded Futurism, and to Futurism Cubism, and to Cubism some other "ism." It was hard to tell whether the exponents of the new methods were in earnest, or whether they were taking advantage of the general ignorance about drawing and painting to play off a practical joke.

Virtue in the Unintelligible

In a marvellously short time they managed to terrorise the critics, heretofore the most faithful upholders of the Academy tradition, into a complete reversal of their former attitude. Instead of condemning every attempt to avoid the conventional, they now praised the wildest innovators in extravagant terms. A large part of the public followed them, not without misgiving, but convinced that, whatever the fashion might be, they could not do wrong to keep up with it, since fashion in such matters was their only guide

It has seemed worth while to sketch at some length this amusing illustration of the English passion for "doing the right thing" because, until one fully understands how strong that is, one finds much that is puzzling both in their history and in their conduct to-day As in Art, so in other matters, the "right thing" is apt to change, and so it has often happened that the national character has appeared to change also. For example, it is said now, and said with truth, that the Englishman cannot bear to be conspicuous in his dress The clothes he wears are prescribed for him in every detail He must avoid any departure from what is usual at the moment. In general, the prevailing note in the dress of Englishmen has been for a great many years a note of subdued tone. Fathers still give their sons the advice of Polonius to Laertes:

> Costly thy habit as thy purse can buy,
> But not express'd in fancy, neat, not gaudy.

Has this been the fashion of Englishmen's dress, then, since the days of Shakespeare? By no means. In the eighteenth century fancy was given full play. Men of the leisured class gave up a good deal of time to choosing the colours of their coats. Dress claimed a



ROLL CALL OF ETONIANS ON THE FOURTH OF JUNE

In black coats and conventional "toppers"—Eton's traditional uniform—the boys have assembled in the western yard, where "absence" is being called by the headmaster. The Fourth of June is the occasion on which Old Etonians testify their affection for their Alma Mater. A procession of boats is a notable feature of this eventful day, which is closed with a fine display of fireworks



FAMOUS WALL GAME IN PROGRESS AT ETON

Certain public schools possess their own rules in connexion with football, of which game Eton has two varieties, the Field game and the Wall game. The latter is played on S. Andrew's Day, when Collegers and Oppidans meet in annual encounter. No goalposts are used, and the scrimmages take place chiefly alongside a high wall, which provides an excellent stand for spectators

Photo, Horace W. Nicholls

considerable part of their thoughts. In the comedy " She Stoops to Conquer " two young men discuss the suits they shall wear, the " white and gold," or the " plain brown with the ventre d'or waistcoat," or the " embroidery." Goldsmith, the author of the play, was very proud, we know, of a " bloom-coloured " coat that he had made for him in one of his periods of prosperity. Later came the age of Beau Brummel and the other " dandies " who followed the fashions which he set. Again, all who could afford it, and who moved in the society which considered such matters important, spent much money and much time upon the adornment of their persons. This lasted until nearly the



ETON'S AMATEUR FIREMEN PRACTISING HOSE DRILL

Apart from the belt worn round the black tailed coat, the immaculate appearance of the Etonians suffers little change when undergoing a course of instruction as firemen, which they receive under the guidance of the chief of the Eton Fire Brigade. The need for an efficient body of fire fighters who are always on the spot is one that the school authorities fully appreciate

middle of the nineteenth century, up to which time it was common to see men of "the highest fashion" wearing jewelry in such profusion as would now cause disgust and contempt. Rings, chains, pins, were necessary accompaniments of the dress of the young "man about town." When Pendennis went home from the University, his mother saw on his dressing-table "a quantity of lovely rings and jewelry." He was "said to wear rings over his kid gloves," and though he denied this later on, he could not deny that "he was rather a dressy man and loved to array himself in splendour." He and other undergraduates would indeed "dress themselves out with much care in order to go and dine at each other's rooms." Nothing would be denounced as more un-English by the undergraduate of to-day.

What would the present House of Commons think of a member who appeared in it dressed after the manner of Disraeli? He was not of English blood, it is true, but he had been brought up and sent to school in England; he had lived among English people all his life. He was merely following the fashion of the day So we see that a characteristic which is now believed to be ingrained in Englishmen—dislike of anything but the most quiet and inconspicuous clothes, horror of jewelry, disdain for anything like

personal taste in clothes as contrary to "good form"—is really a growth of the last sixty or seventy years. It might give way at any moment, if the fashion were to be attacked as vehemently as was the Royal Academy fashion in Art; another period of fanciful and extravagant dress for men might set in.

The inborn conservatism of the English, which shows itself now in caution, now in attachment to whatever is in use, is divertingly illustrated by the dress of men. In this we see the disinclination to adopt any change which means breaking with any habit or institution to which they have grown accustomed. They prefer to graft the new on to the old, to make the alteration so gradual that it occasions no shock. Thus we find that whenever a new pattern of garment has been introduced, it has not replaced the older pattern but has been added to it. The first garment worn by men, so far as we can discover, was a tunic, reaching not much below the waist. Then came the shirt, worn over the tunic, which was then turned into what we call the under-shirt or vest. The earliest coat was the waistcoat, worn over the shirt, then came a coat known as a frock or cassock, worn outside the waistcoat.

Finally, the overcoat was brought into use for those who were making long journeys on horseback or on the top of coaches. It was in the beginning heavy and voluminous; it usually was made with a number of capes on the shoulders; to have worn it except when travelling would have been considered effeminate. They became lighter, however: Lord Chesterfield and Lord Petersham invented those which were called after them, as Lord Spencer invented the short jacket, now usually a knitted jacket, known as a "spencer." This was in the same age which saw the



DISTINCTIVE DRESS OF THE SCHOLARS OF CHRIST'S HOSPITAL

Scholars of Christ's Hospital, familiarly known as the Bluecoat School, wear a long blue coat, with a leather strap round the waist, knee breeches, yellow stockings, square-toed shoes with buckles, and white bands. In addition to its pleasing appearance, this uniform serves to mask differences in the social standing of the boys. The school was founded by Edward VI. as a kind of orphanage

Photo, Robert J. E. Bud



OFF TO THE PLAYING FIELDS FOR THE ANNUAL BALL GAME

Founder's Day is celebrated at Harrow each tenth of October, a special feature of the day being the Ball Game. During the Christmas term, mud-bespattered teams are often to be seen playing this puzzling variety of football, essentially Harrow's own, in which the big, clumsy ball, not unlike a footstool, may be kicked and handled, as in Rugby football

invention of the sandwich, meat between two pieces of bread, by the peer who bore that title, and some wit wrote these lines:

Two noble earls whom if I name some folks might call me sinner,
The one invented half a coat the other half a dinner.

When the long riding-coat had its skirts turned back for convenience, they were fastened to buttons in the small of the back. The buttons on the back of morning-coats, frock-coats, and dress-coats are survivals of that habit of turning back the front of the long coat so as to keep the knees clear of it. Originally there was a double row of buttons; by degrees they were reduced in number until they came down to two, though menservants' livery-coats still have sometimes more than that. When the skirts were cut away altogether the "cut-away coat" came into existence, very much the same as the morning-coat of present-day fashion. Then it occurred to some daring innovator to cut away still more of the "skirts," leaving only a pair of tails at the back. This resulted eventually in the "swallow-tail" coat, now worn in England for evening dress and in what is called the Windsor uniform, a peculiarly hideous coat, embroidered and ornamented, which was at one time the regulation wear for those who waited upon the sovereign and may still be seen at Court assemblies. The short coats now in common wear are descended from the cut-away. In the country this was worn short with large side-pockets for game or other bulky contents; the transition from that to the tailless coat was easy.

The present-day lower garments of men have been evolved in the same gradual way. Breeches reaching to and

fastened at the knee succeeded the "hose" of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, those close-fitting leg-coverings which stretched from feet to waist. In Stuart times these became more baggy, and later they were brought farther down the leg, so as to leave very little of the calf showing. But not until the early years of the nineteenth century did trousers make their appearance, and they had to struggle against a great deal of opposition. At certain colleges in the University of Cambridge undergraduates who dared to dress in them were subject to penalties. Attending chapel in trousers was not counted; the wearers were reckoned as absent and fined. For many years an ingenious compromise between trousers and knee-breeches held the field; this was the skin-tight form of leg-covering often referred to as "continuations." That the English have more interest in and liking for elaborate costume than is generally supposed in this age is proved by the persistence with which ancient costumes are kept up. The wigs worn by judges, the smaller wigs of barristers and their gowns, the plumed helmets of cavalrymen, the cocked hats with feathers worn by field-marshals, the wearing of swords and scarves and other trappings entirely useless by officers of the Army and Navy, all testify to a love of dignified display. At Court especially this is evident. The Yeomen of the Guard retain their old finery, the officials are in costumes scarcely less conspicuous than those of the royal servants, parade uniforms are worn by all who possess them, even civilians are required to



HARROVIANS ENJOYING THE ADVANTAGES OF "THE VAUGHAN"

The beautiful and well-equipped Library of Harrow, named after the eminent headmaster, Dr. Charles John Vaughan, is used as a club-room as well as a reading-room by the boys, and it is here that the Harrow Debating Society holds its meetings. Its walls are lined with many portraits of great Harrovians, for the School on the Hill is justly termed the "Nursery of Politicians"

dress themselves according to rule in knee-breeches and silk stockings. Until lately they were compelled also to carry swords and to wear a special coat; now the ordinary dress-coat suffices.

This insistence on Court finery goes back to the days when George I. and his successors brought with them to England all the fussy ceremonial of the small Hanoverian monarchy.

Fussy Pomp of German Princelings

By the Court Chamberlains of these German princelings, now become sovereigns on a vaster scale, it was considered improper that anyone should approach the throne save in a costume strictly regulated, and that tradition has not yet been destroyed, though, since English kings and queens have taken to mixing so much more freely with the people of all classes, they have grown accustomed to conversing with men and women in all kinds of attire—workers in factories, miners in their pits, farm labourers in the fields, crowds at railway-stations, dwellers in cottages and little houses in the mean streets of towns.

This growth of a more intimate relation between royalty and the people is partly the natural outcome of the system which places a king or a queen at the head of a group of nations attached firmly to democratic institutions, but it is partly due also to the character of the reigning family. The first two Georges did not identify themselves with the nation. They could scarcely speak the English language. All their habits and prejudices were German.

"Farmer George's" Popularity

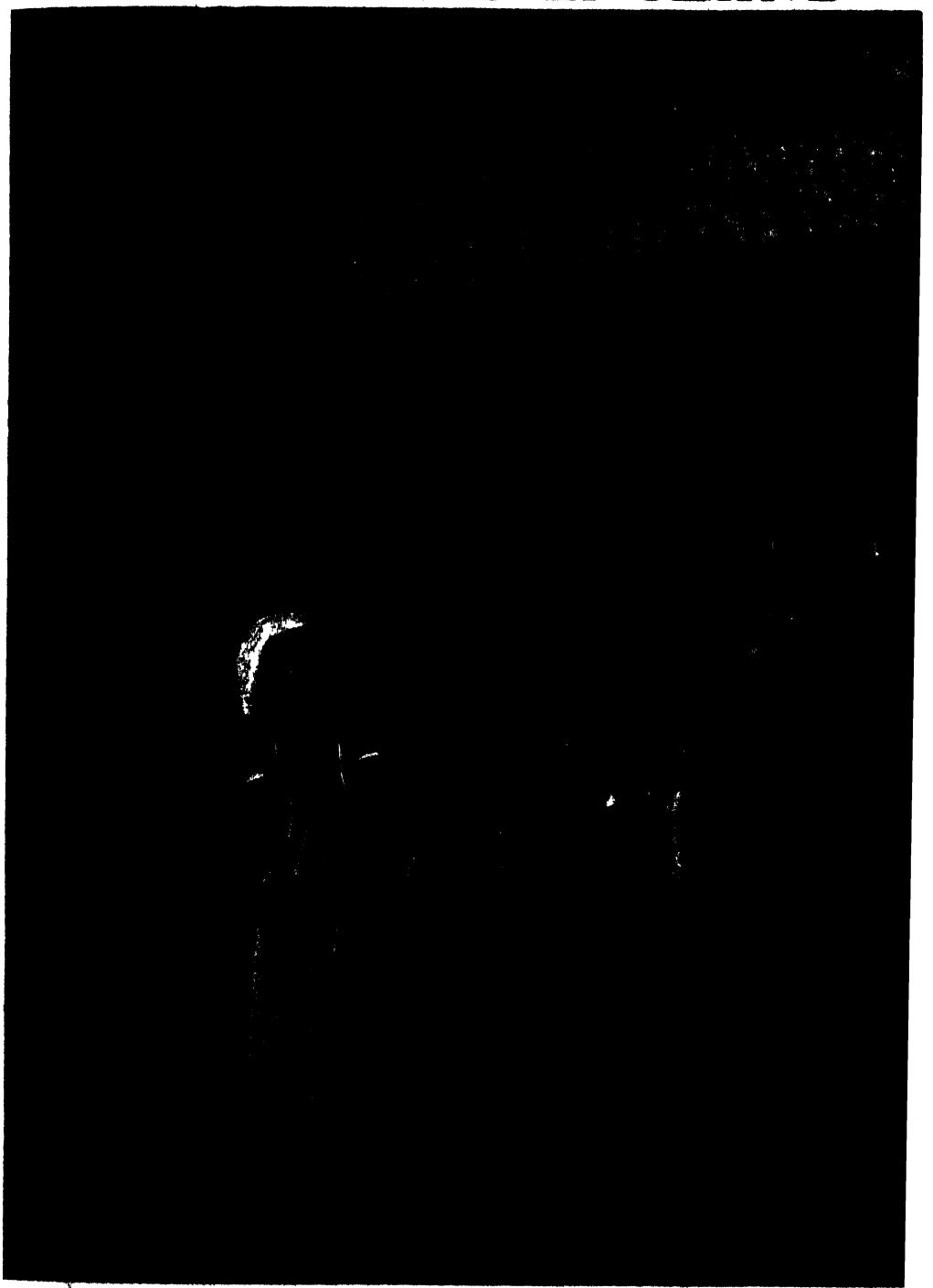
It was George III. who made the monarchy popular once more. That he was a good husband and affectionate father, that he liked to be among his subjects, that he was interested in farming, that he would talk to anyone he happened to meet just as any other old gentleman might — these things weighed more in the English estimation of him than his attempt to revive despotic rule, his shameful mismanagement of national business, the widespread corruption by means of titles, pensions, and offices which he used to maintain his power. He was beloved as a man; his follies and crimes as a king were forgotten.

George IV. might have inherited his father's popularity if he had possessed any good qualities to offset the mean profligacy and stupid ill-nature which culminated in his efforts to get freedom from his wife. She was a woman from whom any man might have been pardoned for desiring freedom, but her husband put himself in the wrong from the beginning, and he was as heartily detested as his father had been loved. William IV. was mildly popular, and following him came Victoria, who, after nearly making the English incline to a republic, ended by leaving the monarchy stronger than it had been since the age of Elizabeth. At first Victoria made an affecting impression by her youth and girlish charm; this was not effaced by her unpopular marriage with a prince of Saxe-Coburg; in time the Prince Consort wore down his unpopularity, and when the Queen was left a widow the nation's sympathy went out to her in fullest measure.

Diamond Jubilee of Queen Victoria

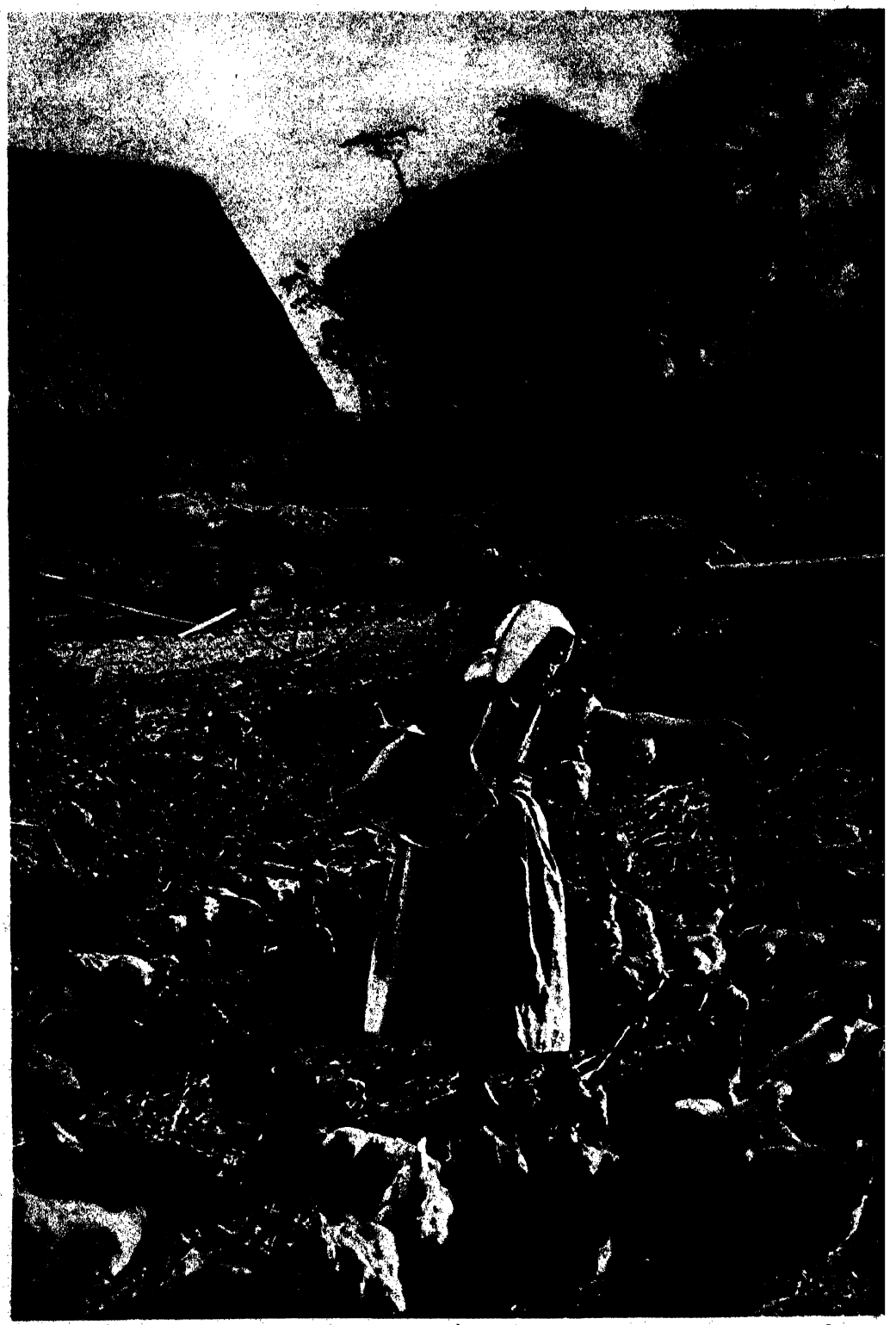
Her obstinate seclusion took a long time to provoke impatience, but it did at last change sympathy into a feeling that a sovereign who took no part in the life of the people might easily be dispensed with. However, all this was changed once more during the latest years of her reign. She became the favourite that George III. had been. At her Jubilee and Diamond Jubilee festivities the affection and respect which she inspired were shown in every possible way. Millions of men and women were moved by a personal regard for the little old lady whom they saw driving among them. Now her devotion to the memory of her dead husband, a devotion which had before been resented, appeared touching and seemly. Never before was the death of a sovereign mourned so genuinely by so vast a mass of people distributed all over the world. King Edward's

THE CHARM OF RURAL ENGLAND



Smiling at her churn, this Isle of Wight dairymaid might have inspired one of Herrick's lyrics, so little has her type changed

Photo, Horace W. Nicholls



In the stackyard where they have been scratching among the straw the dairymaid's fowls come scuttering round her for their morning feed

Photo, Horace W. Nicholls



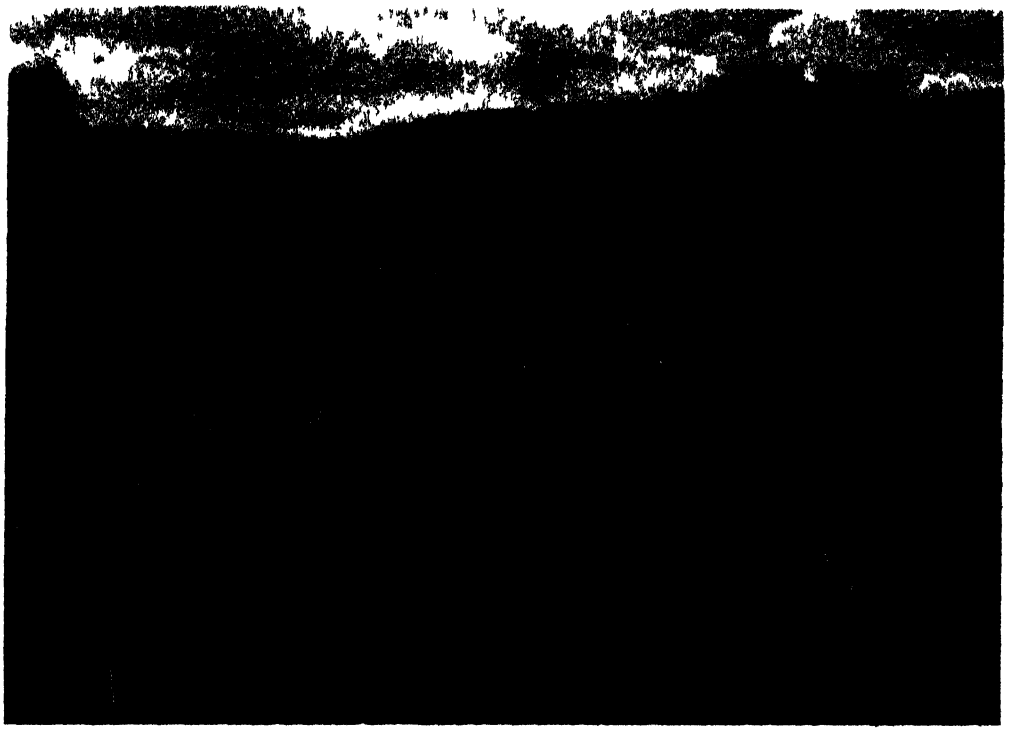
"Elevenses" is an institution in England—a pause in the forenoon's toil for a smoke and a snack and a game with the children

Photo, Horace W. Nicholls

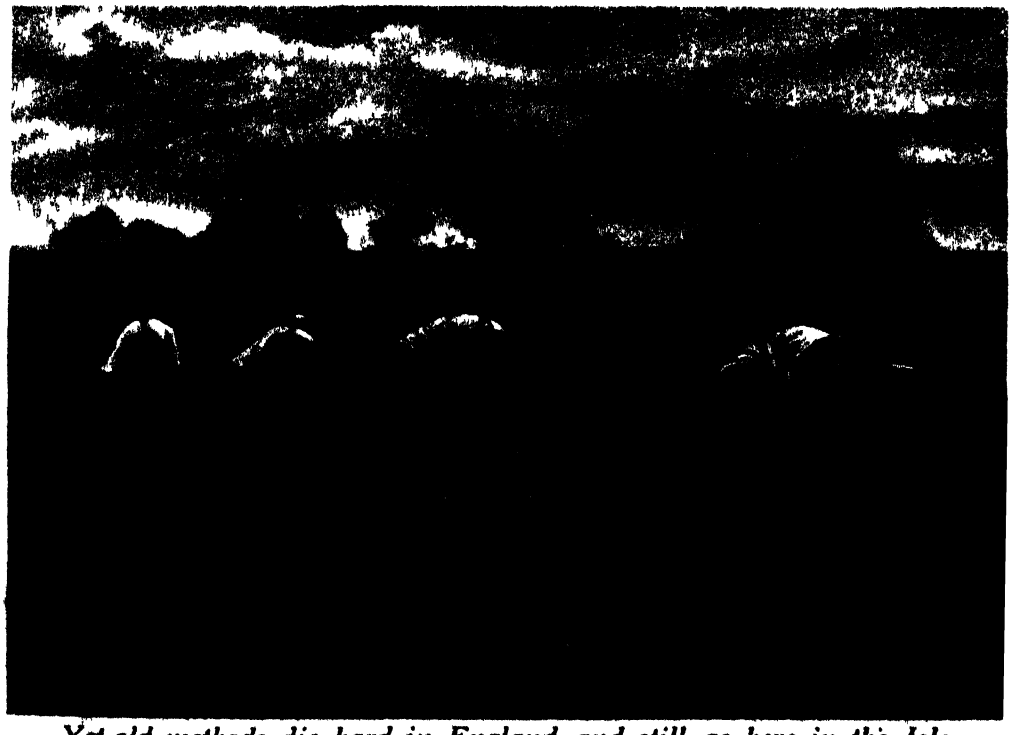


Harvest time is good—bringing extra money for the hands and fun for willing helpers like these Suffolk girls stooking oats at Huntingfield

Photo, Horace W. Nicholls

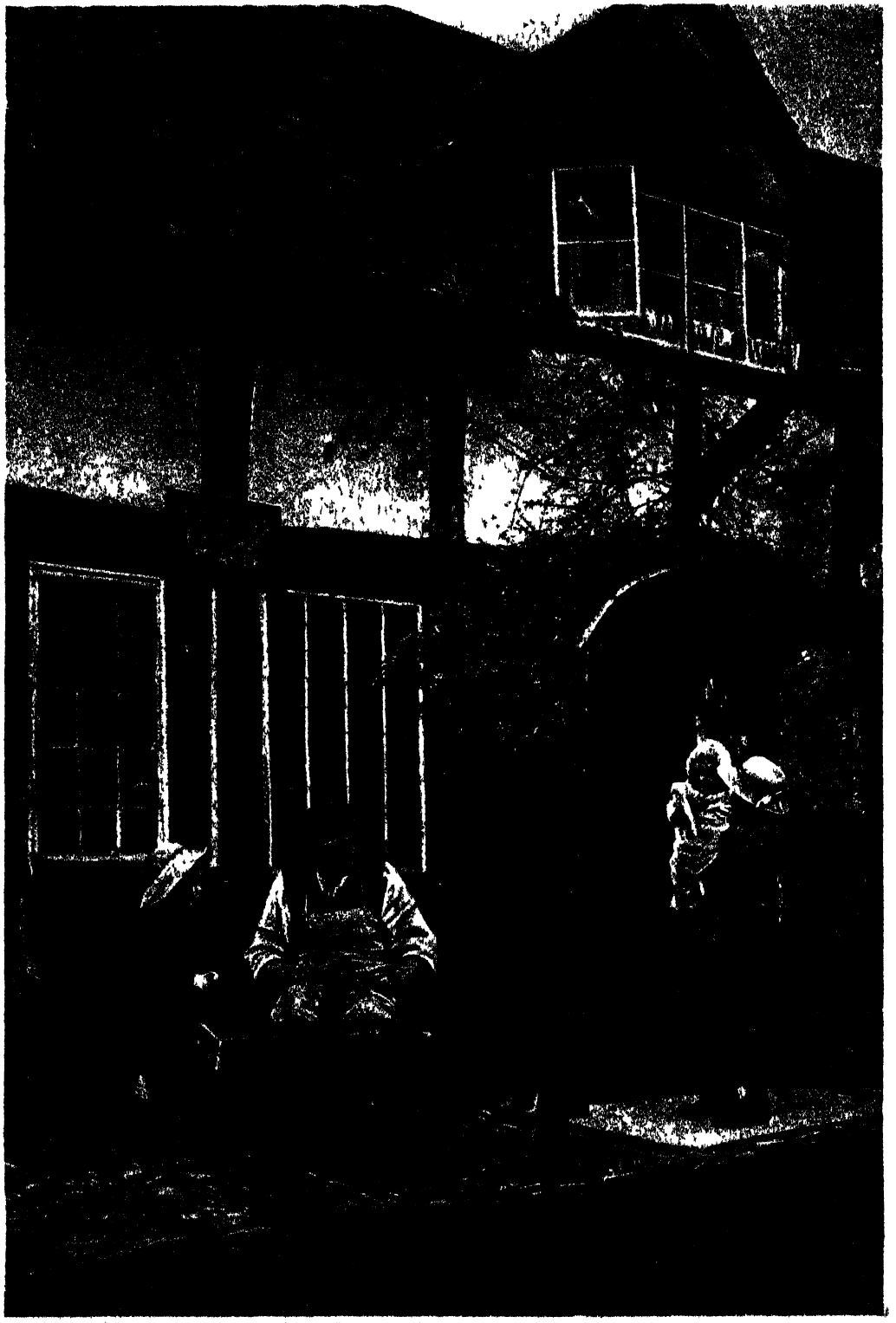


Round the field in ever narrowing circles the horses draw the whirring machine which reaps the standing corn and binds it into sheaves



Yet old methods die hard in England, and still, as here in the Isle of Wight, reapers bend over their scythes and hones ring upon blades

Photos, Horace W. Nicholls



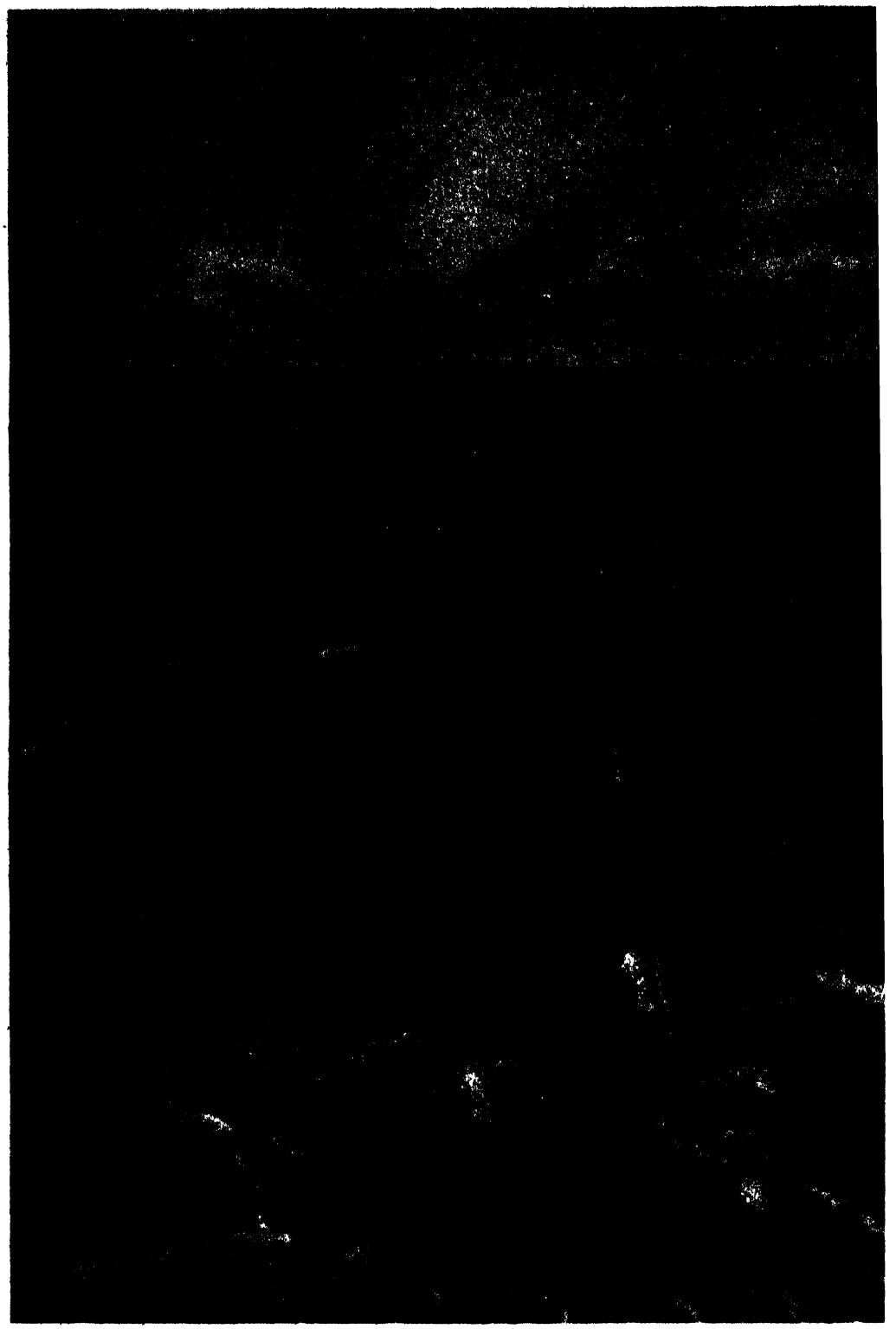
Careless of competition the cobbler "sticks to his last" at Wigmore, hammering away in the sun outside his timbered Herefordshire cottage

Photo, A. W. Cutler



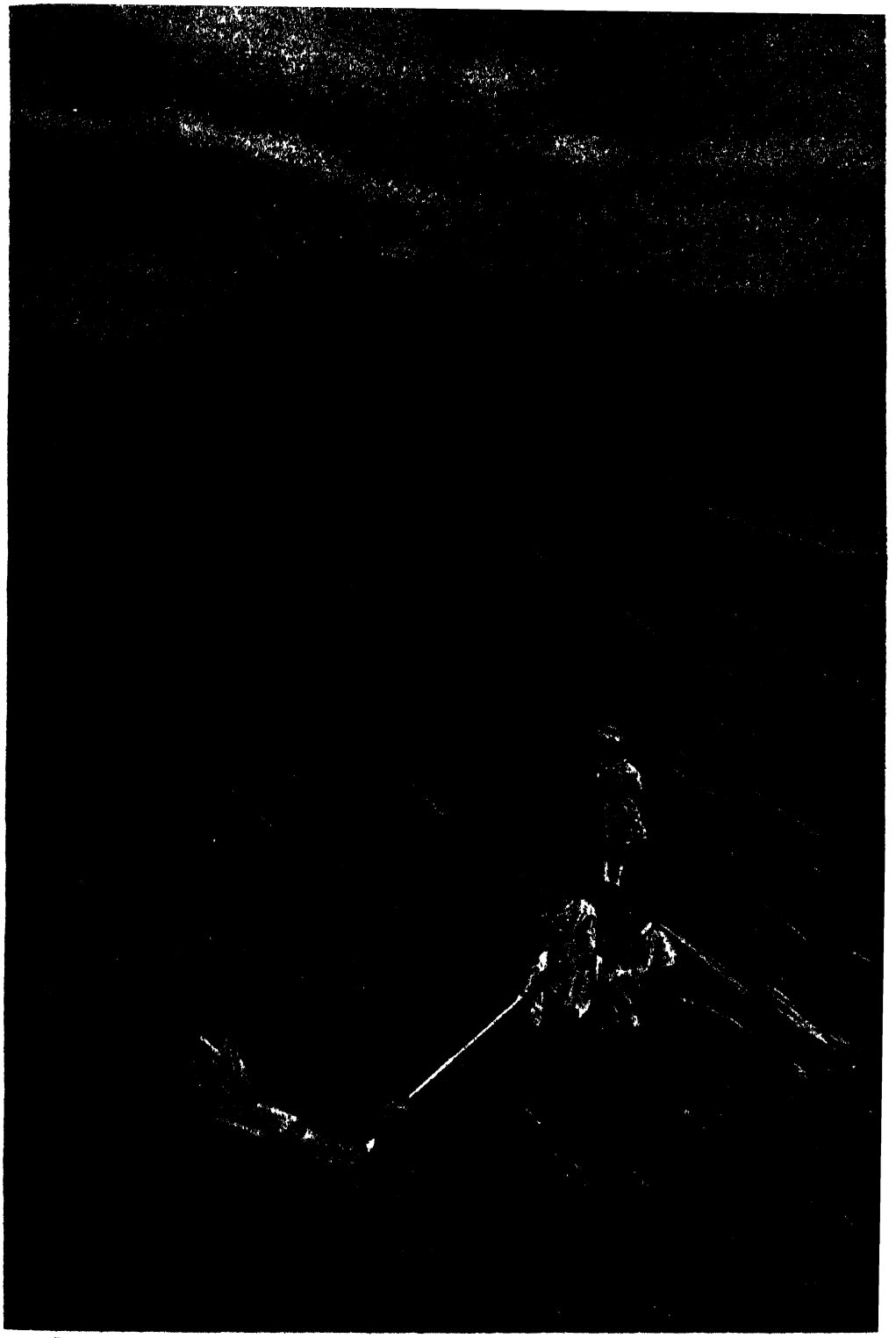
A Shropshire lad. His work done, he regales his wife with news from "The Daily Mail" while his child wistfully eyes the pictures

Photo, A W Cutler



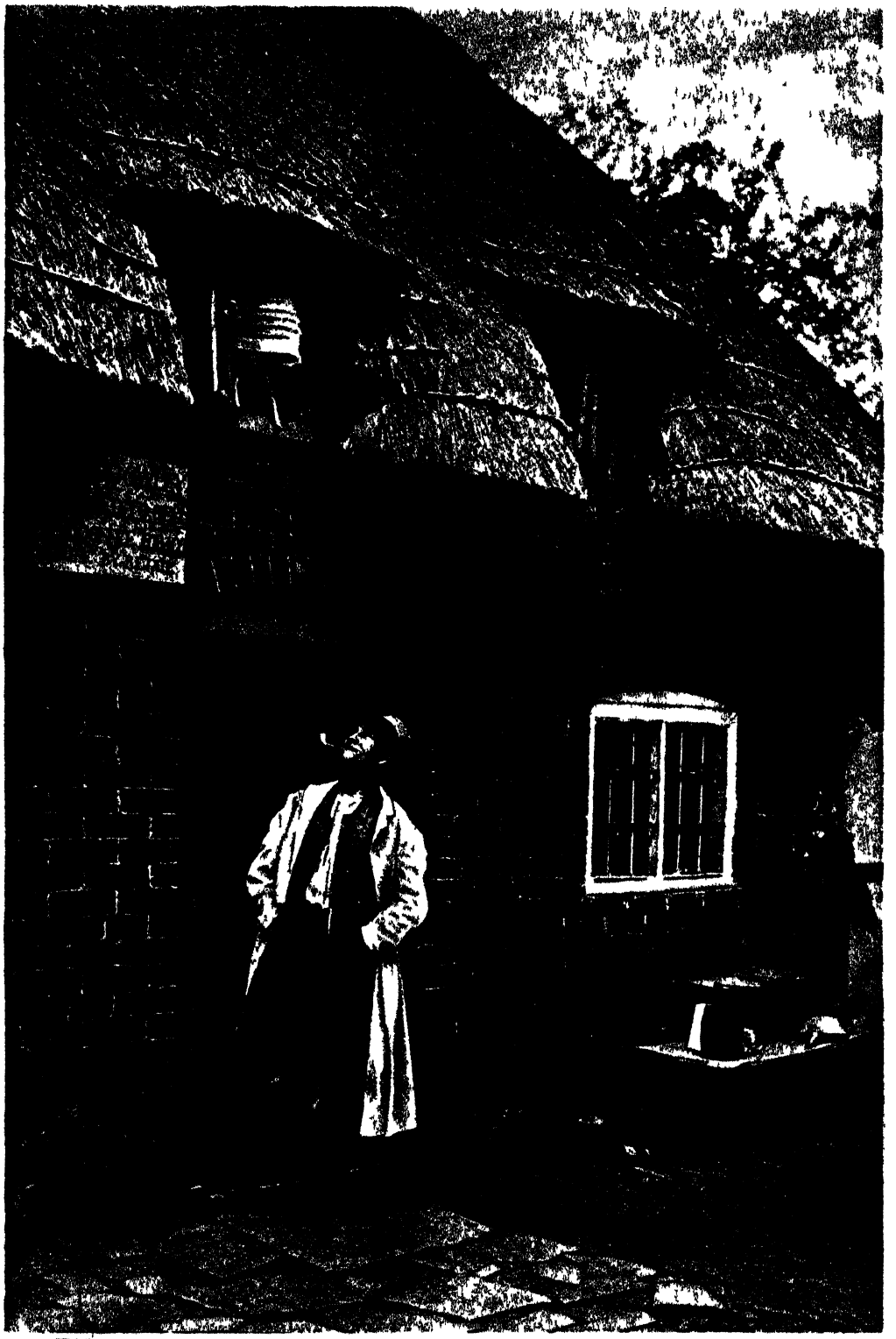
Sure-footed sheep graze fearless on the very edge of Portland Bill, with the waters of the English Channel below them and all around

Photo, A. W. Cutler



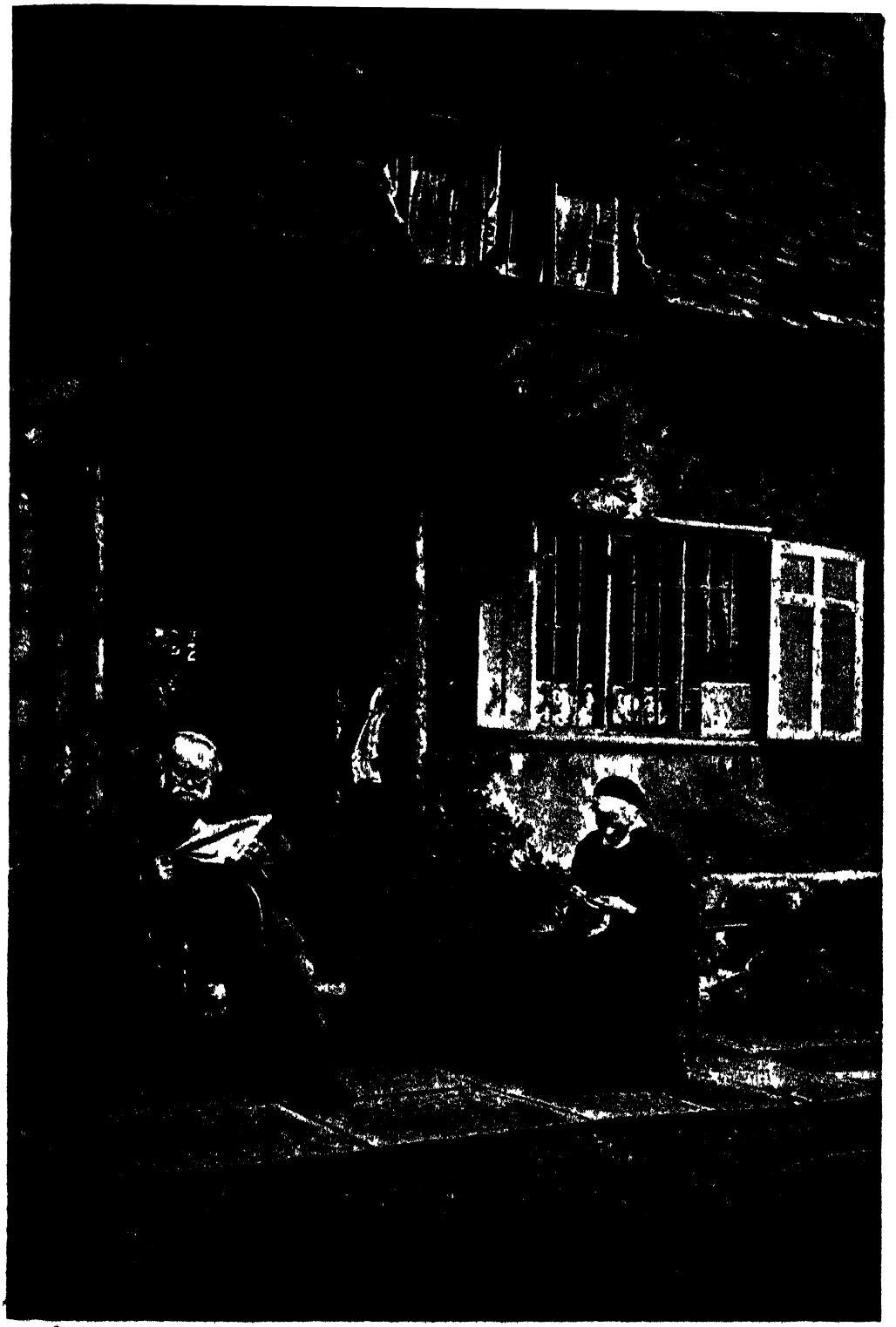
Very striking is the coastline about Watermouth in North Devon. at low tide a playground rich in treasures for small folks on holiday

Photo, A. W. Cutler



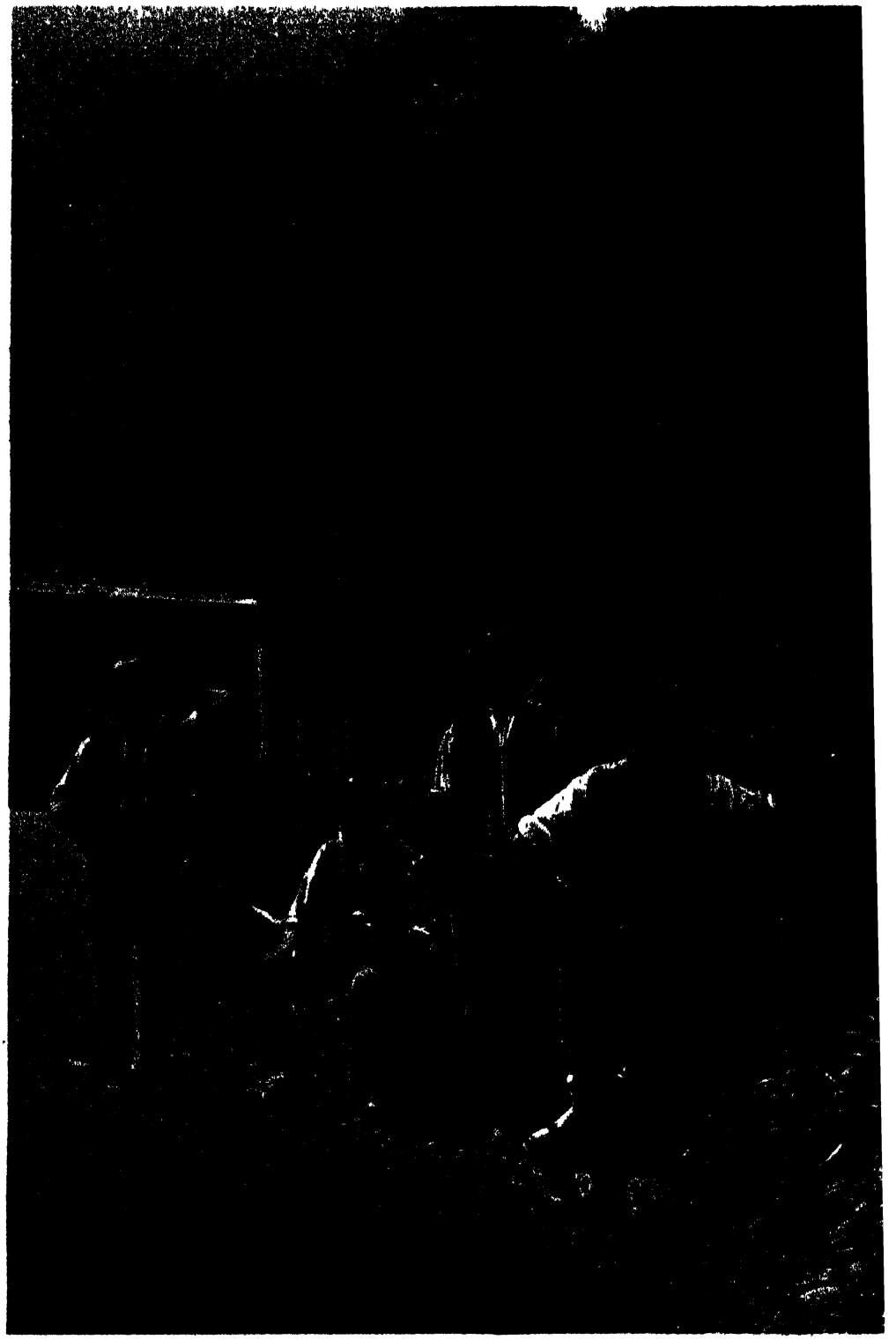
Tobacco rather than love seems to be the quest of this Worcestershire peasant gazing up at the eyes of the lady at the casement above

Photo, A. W Cutler



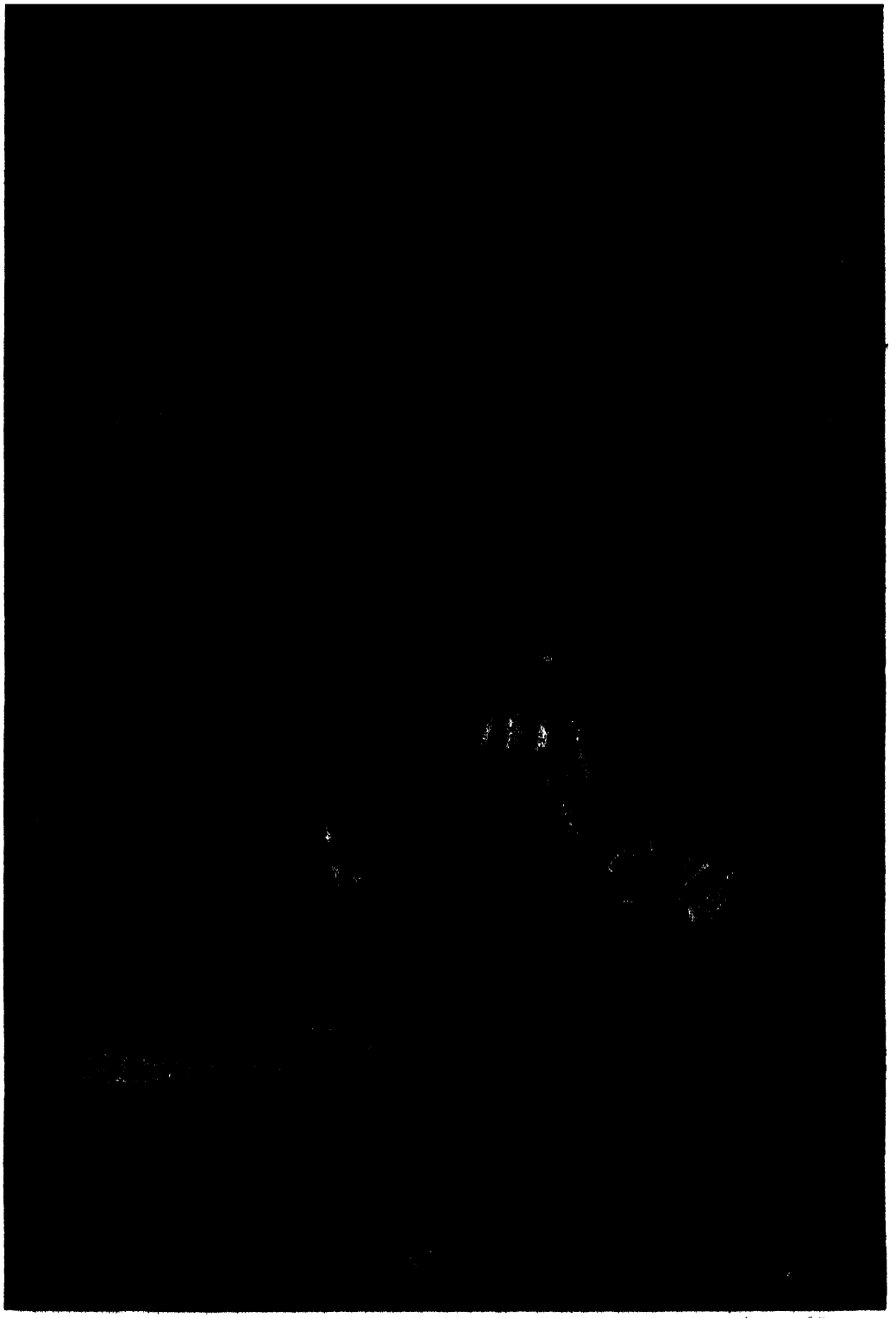
Old age is "in the picture" in Worcestershire. Here, at Little Comberton, Darby and Joan enjoy their mellow evening together

Photo, A. W. Cutler



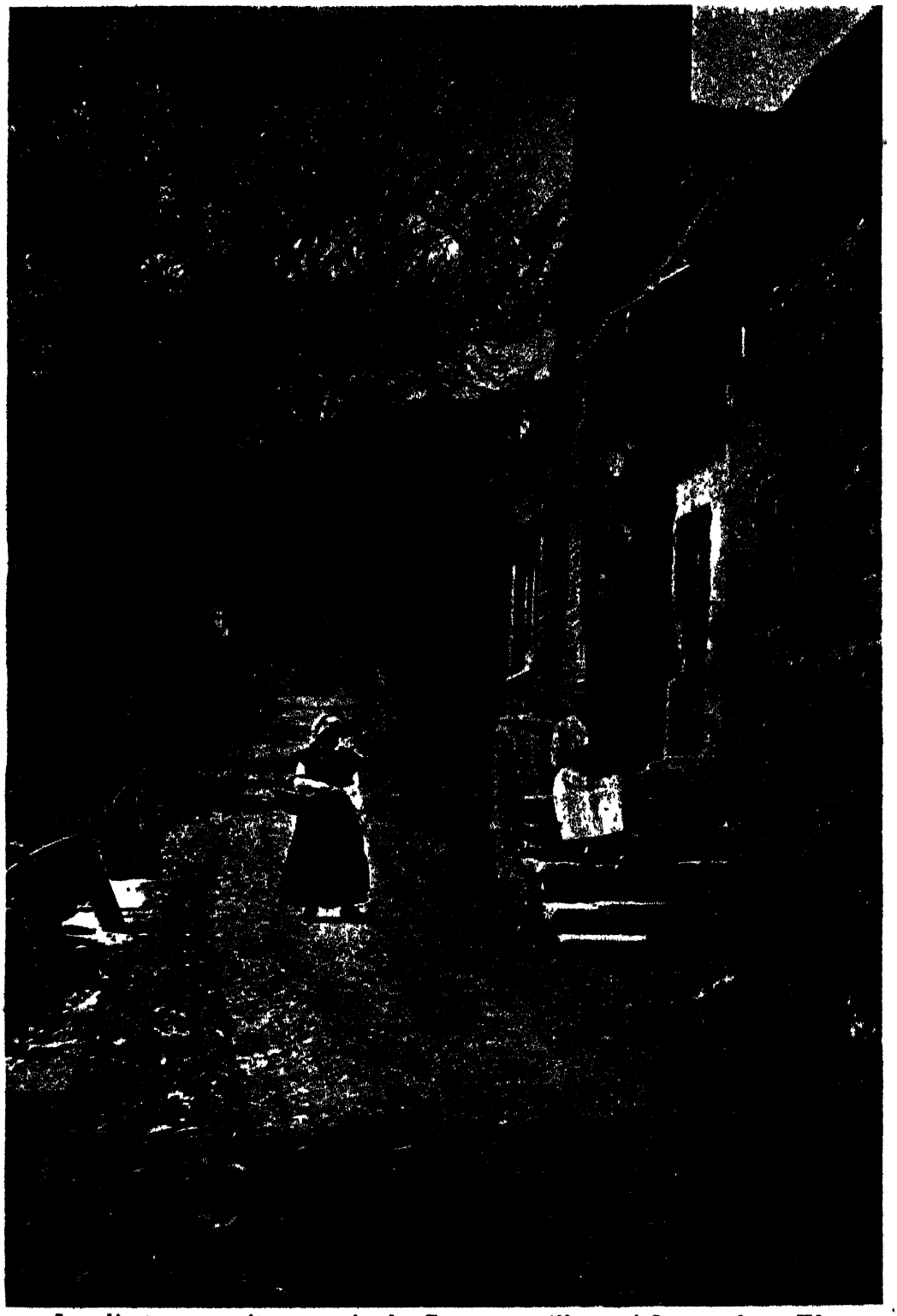
Thirsty after a day's haymaking at Bradford Peverell, these sons of Dorset agree with Autolycus that "a quart of ale is a dish for a king"

Photo, A. W. Cutler



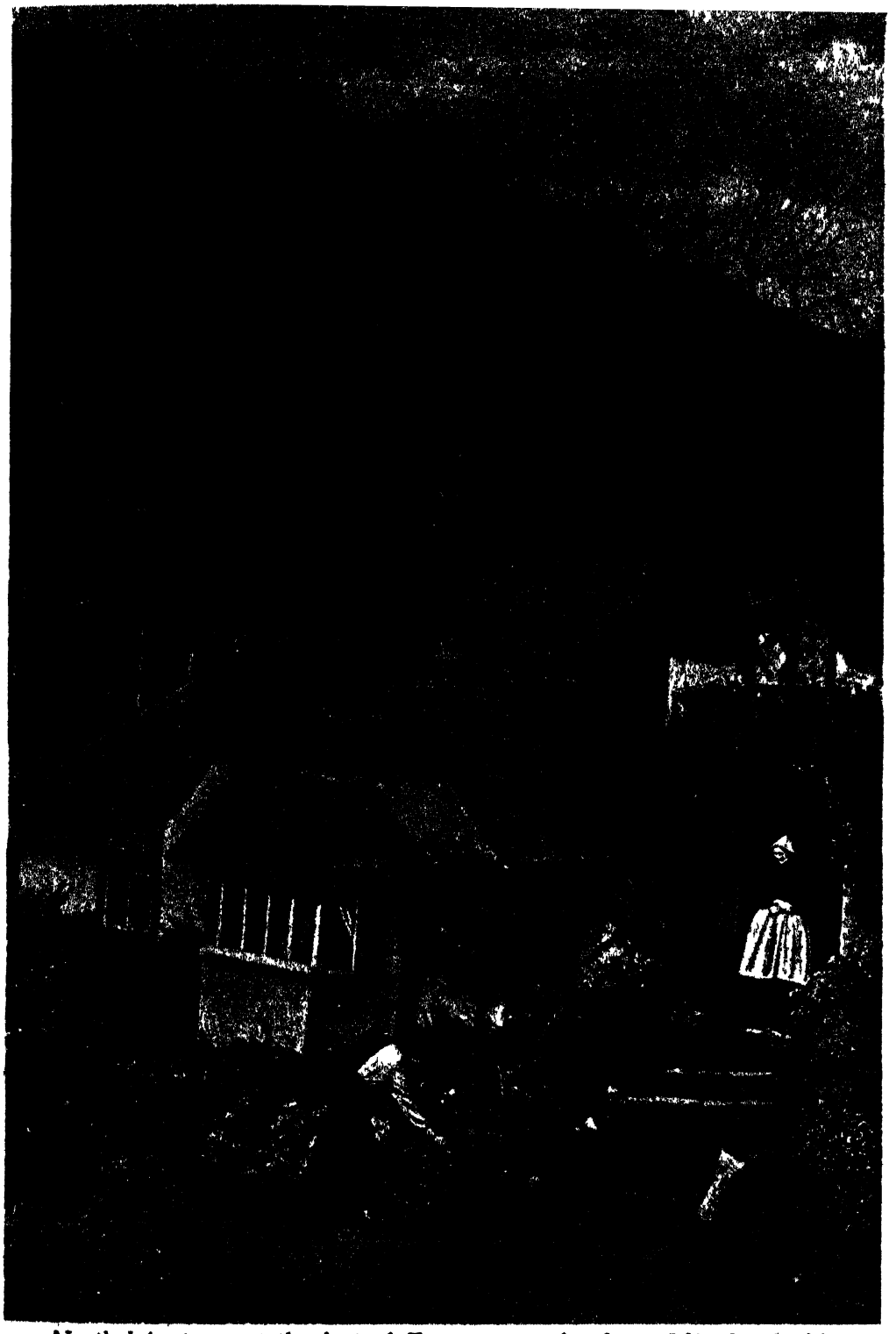
Connoisseurs. Worcestershire domestic architecture is admirably represented in the Plough and Harrow Inn at Aston-under-Hill

Photo, A. W. Cutler



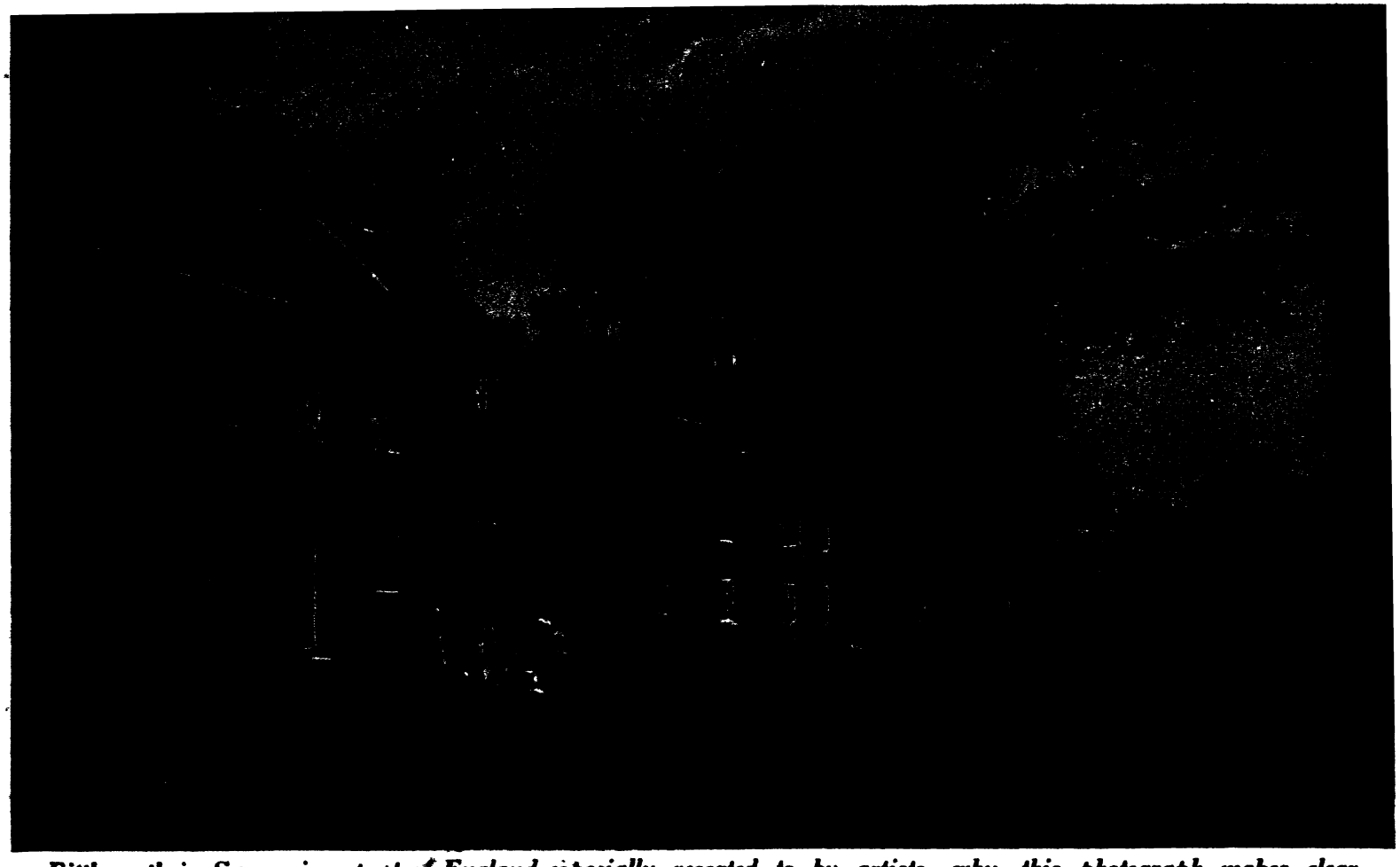
Loveliest among its peers is the Somerset village of Luccombe. The street climbs up to Exmoor, and from the cottages stags are often seen

Photo, A. W. Cutler



Nestled in trees at the foot of Exmoor, not far from Minehead, this enchanting cottage at Selworthy Green is a haunt of ancient peace

Photo, A. W. Cutler



Fittleworth in Sussex is a part of England especially resorted to by artists—why, this photograph makes clear. The Swan Inn has quite a gallery of pictures painted there by men of international fame

Photo, Horace W. Nicholls

popularity rested upon a different basis and was hardly so general at first. As a sportsman he delighted all who followed racing; as a "good fellow" he won the admiration of the many who like a prince to indulge himself with the privileges of his position. Short as his reign was, King Edward managed, nevertheless, to gain the general commendation before he died. His share in bringing about the political intimacy with France, the reputation he won as a "peacemaker" and worker for the preservation of peace, his faithful discharge of all the duties of his position were universally acknowledged. He did not himself believe that the monarchy would last out his son's time, but when he died he left it in a condition certainly not less stable than it was when he became king. He had made it a popular institution. Never before had a king won the Derby and led in his horse from the racecourse amid a throng of excited, cheering enthusiasts.

George V., the People's Representative

He was as ready to take notice of "General" Booth or Mr. Will Crooks as of great landlords and prominent ecclesiastics. He liked the society of people who amused him, men and women. He let his genial personality be seen, and his reward was the liking which always goes out to those whose "human" qualities are most in evidence.

The reign of King George has seen the tie between the nation and the Royal Family strengthened and drawn closer. He and Queen Mary have gone among the people far more than any sovereigns in the past. In all the activities of the nation, whether of labour or recreation, they have shown their interest. In many directions they have extended the representative character of their office, acting as spokesmen of the national sentiment. The Prince of Wales has done a great deal, too, to make it improbable that King Edward's gloomy forecast will be justified. Thus while those who take the trouble to think about methods of government are convinced that a constitutional monarchy is the most convenient, the unreflecting mass are attached to it for personal reasons.

So long as the sovereign is without power and uses the great influence inherent in the office with discretion, so long the English plan seems likely to endure. Certainly there has been no encouragement to alter it to the French or American plan. The only question which is asked in England, whether it be about a system of government or a new method of cleaning boots, is the question, Will it work? If it works, if it saves trouble, there is agreement that it is useful.

English Disregard of Logic

No amount of argument will make an Englishman believe that a new process would be an improvement upon an old one. He does not make reason his guide. In shaping his constitution he acted just as he did when he found that the skirts of his long riding-coat were inconvenient. He did not reason out a new shape of coat. He turned back the skirts and went on wearing the old shape. So in the matter of government if he finds that some law, some tradition, some custom, irks him, he makes a change (after thinking about it for a good long while). So long as he is not inconvenienced, he does not mind at all how patchy his institutions may be, how little they fit themselves into a logical whole.

Obstinate Adherence to Tried Methods

The English have a most complicated coinage, a system of weights and measures which very few of them understand thoroughly and which is the despair of foreigners. For a great many years they have been urged to adopt the decimal system which is in use all over the Continent of Europe and throughout South America, and, for money, in Canada and the United States. No argument has succeeded in convincing them that the change would be to their advantage. Yet if they were to discover suddenly that they lost trade through refusing to fall into line with almost all the other civilized

nations, they would begin to agitate for the decimal system at once. They are not interested in what there is to be said for a reform. They must be convinced of what it will do. Unless they can be sure that change will bring greater convenience, they would sooner go on as they are.

Besides the coats and trousers of modern Englishmen there are other articles of dress which throw light upon the national character. The silk hat, which came into general use at one time among business men and for social occasions, is descended in a direct line from headgear of Tudor times. The Cavaliers wore one form of it, the Roundheads another; the "bucks" of George II.'s time were seen in a distinctive shape of their own, and so on down to the end of the eighteenth century. Yet when the first top-hat of the modern type made its appearance there was a riot in the Strand (London), and the wearer was fined for causing a disturbance.

The change, though slight enough, stirred both curiosity and annoyance. Nevertheless, within a short time the top-hat became the regulation wear, and, in spite of its awkward shape and easily-damaged surface, kept its place, just because it was the fashion, for about a hundred years. Even when it had been discarded elsewhere it was retained at Eton, though a more absurd and unsuitable hat for schoolboys could scarcely be imagined. Reason would have caused it to be abolished long ago, but the mass of Old Etonians would be shocked to think that their successors wore anything but the costume of tradition, so it is still compulsory along with the tailed black coats for elder and the short jackets, called Eton jackets, for younger boys.

The adherence to the Elizabethan dress of the Christ's Hospital boys is



SUMMER VISITORS IN QUEST OF OXFORD CULTURE

During the summer vacation Oxford is full of visitors who come to attend educational courses of various kinds, interspersing their studies with engagements of a social nature. The above illustration shows a group of these students who are being instructed by a graduate of the university, one of the quadrangles of Balliol College doing duty for a lecture-room



"SEEING THE LAST OF HIM": A MOCK FUNERAL AT CAMBRIDGE

Cambridge undergraduates are not lacking in ebullience, and a "'varsity rag" sometimes assumes immense proportions. In the lamentable event of a popular undergraduate being "sent down" his friends sometimes demonstrate their sympathy by a mock funeral, the victim being escorted to the station by a huge procession of grotesquely attired, riotously hilarious "mourners."

Photo, Scott & Wilkinson

not merely due to the force of conservatism. Apart from its pleasant appearance, its simplicity and convenience, it is of value in masking differences in the social standing of the Bluecoat boys. If all were dressed by their parents, as are the boys at most schools, many would be marked out at once as belonging to the poorer and rougher classes. The uniform wipes out all such differences, and therefore serves a very useful purpose in addition to being agreeably picturesque.

What is known as the "modern English character" has often been attributed to the moulding which it has received in the public schools. This may seem ridiculous when it is considered that only a very small proportion of Englishmen go to public schools. Yet when reference is made to the "modern English character," is it not the character of this small proportion which people mean? It is from the public schools that the governing class is drawn, and it is the governing class which represents the country abroad. The Americans, being all started in the same schools (with just a few exceptions), are far more alike, in spite of differences produced later on, than the English; the French are more alike. A French or American artisan or gardener or chauffeur will almost certainly be able and ready to enter into conversation with his employer on even terms. Rarely is this so in England, though it is slowly becoming less rare. Therefore, while there are qualities which we think of as being French or American because we find them in people of all ranks, it is less easy to discover such qualities among the English. What are generally considered to be distinctively English qualities are those which are noticeable among the governing class.

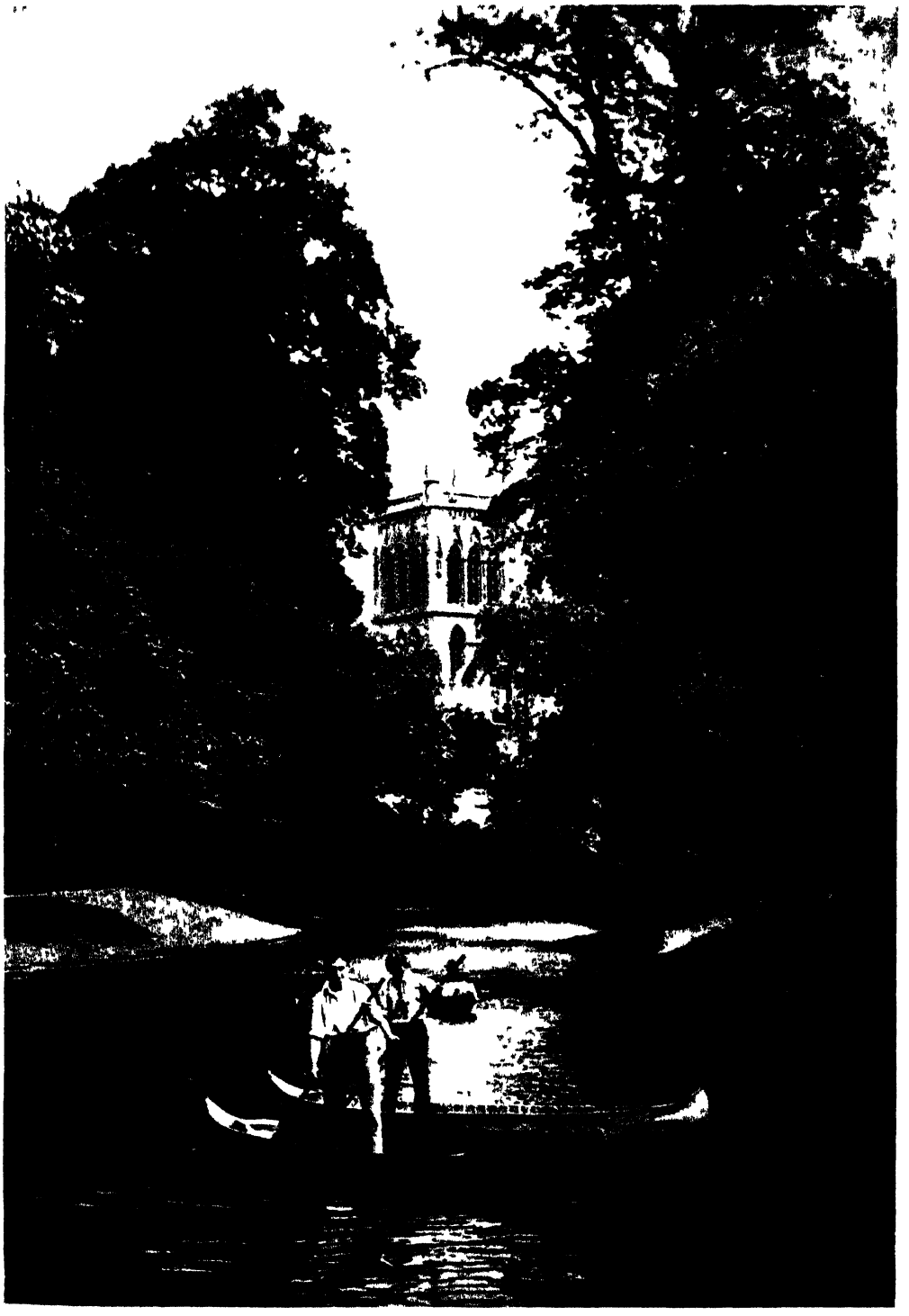
Many of these arouse resentment among large numbers of Englishmen as well as among foreigners, who declare that they are made to feel as if the English looked upon them as inferiors. This same feeling is often caused by these same Englishmen among their own



HISTORICAL CORNER IN THE UNIVERSITY TOWN OF OXFORD

From the summit of the beautiful Magdalen Tower, completed in 1507, a structure which for grace and beauty of proportion is hardly surpassed by any other of the Perpendicular period, the old custom of singing a Latin hymn at five o'clock on May-Day morning is annually observed by the college choir The graceful figure of the river-girl is seen to full advantage against this picturesque background

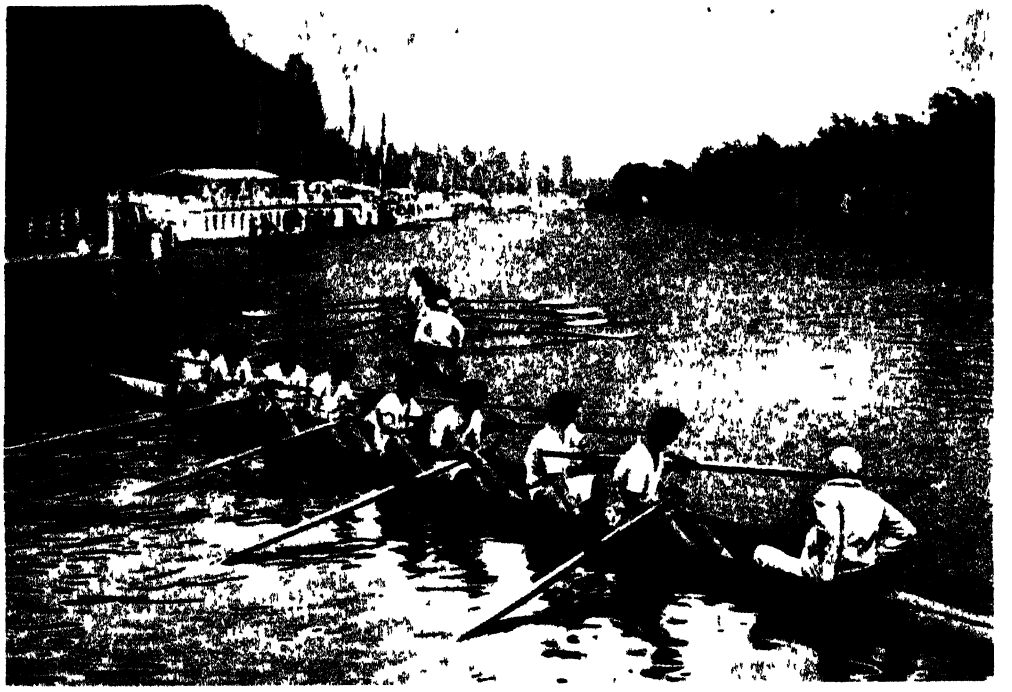
Photo, Horace W Nicholls



GLIMPSE OF ST. JOHN'S CHAPEL AT A BEND OF THE CAMBRIDGE "BACKS'

On the right bank of the Cam, half a dozen colleges present the famous "backs" towards the river, which is spanned here and there by picturesque bridges leading to the beautiful gardens on the opposite bank. The Cambridge "backs" possess an attraction all their own, the shady walks alongside the river are frequented by innumerable pedestrians, and the river is seldom devoid of pleasure craft

Photo, Horace W Nicholls



EIGHTS WEEK AT OXFORD: A NARROWLY-AVERTED BUMP

The annual eight-oared bumping races, known as the Fights, take place at Oxford in May during the summer term. Starting at fixed distances, the object of each boat is to bump the boat in front without being bumped by the boat behind When a bump is effected the two boats involved retire from the race, and the following day the victor starts in front of its victim

countryfolk. The public school education does, indeed, nourish the delusion that there is a great gulf fixed between the Many and the Few. Out of a thirty-five million population there are round about a million who are in their own eyes and in the eyes of foreigners representative of the English race to-day. Arnold Bennett, the novelist, before he struggled into the Million himself, wrote about it with penetrating insight: "Their assured, curt voices, their proud carriage, their clothes, the similarity of their manners, all show that they belong to a caste, and that the caste has been successful in the struggle for life."

"Chief among the characteristics of this class," Arnold Bennett went on, "after its sincere, religious worship of money and financial success, I should put its intense self-consciousness as a class. The world is a steamer in which it is travelling first-class. Occasionally it goes to take a look from the promenade deck down at the steerage passengers. Its feelings toward them are kindly. But the tone in which it says 'the steerage' cuts the steerage off from it more effectually than many bulkheads."

There was profound truth as well as humour in that outburst The English upper class, the public school class, has separated itself deliberately from the mass of the nation. This has happened within the last seventy or eighty years. Up to nearly the middle of the nineteenth century the old feudal relation lingered on. It lingered on, that is to say, in rural England. The Industrial Revolution had turned the factory workers into "hands," had destroyed any but what Carlyle called the "cash nexus" between employers and employed. The factory system, however, was then of limited extent. Many trades, such as that of boot making, were still carried on by hand workers in their own cottages or shops. In the country, though the labourer on the land was wretchedly paid and often miserably housed, the "squire" maintained his influence, and very frequently remained popular as well. There was a sentiment

of solidarity among the different layers of the nation. Something of the feudal theory stuck in people's minds.

This theory was that every man from highest to lowest had his place in the community, his duties and his rights The baron in his castle owed service to the king from whom his lands were derived. He also owed protection to those who held their lands from him and who lived around his castle, and they were under obligation to march out under his banner when he went to war. Thus all were dependent one on the other, and the more possessions a man had the more responsibilities were laid upon him This system did not last long after the land became peaceful and orderly. Instead of holding their land from the king, the landlords became the possessors of it, and they let pieces of it out to tenant farmers who had to pay rent

For a while there remained a class of yeomen farmers who owned their farms; there were also small holders who took advantage of the common lands for grazing their cattle. Gradually the yeomen of England died out. Their farms were absorbed into big estates, and at the same time the process of enclosing the common lands was being carried on by landowners eager to increase their possessions at the cost merely of fencing in the ground they took from public use. In many districts the public, it is true, made little use of it, let it grow rank, and so gave an excuse to the enclosers.

Thus the land of England, from being owned by a great many people, most of whom were working it themselves, fell into the hands of a much smaller number who, for the most part, let it out to be farmed. So long as this small number of landlords was made up almost entirely of men whose families had been on the same estates for a long time, the feeling towards them was, on the whole, friendly. They had grown up among the villagers who worked for them. They would help a man out of difficulties; at Christmas they gave presents—a pig or a sack of potatoes; their wives sent



OARS AND COX OF A COLLEGE CREW ARRIVING AT THE BOAT HOUSE

While the Oxford University crew is practising for the great Boat Race, the other rowing men are training for the bumping races. Each college is represented, and the boats' positions, at the beginning of Eights Week, correspond with the order in which they finished the previous year. To attain the position of front boat, or "Head of the River," is the zenith of a college boat club's ambition

soup and nourishing jelly to anyone who fell ill. In short, they recognized, as a rule, that they had responsibilities towards their tenants, and did their best, according to their lights, which did not perhaps burn very brightly, to discharge them.

New Landlords Oust Old Tenants

But as time went on it brought into being a new class of landlords: men who had made money in trade and wanted to turn themselves into "landed gentry"; men who regarded the relation between them and their tenants as purely business; men who repudiated any obligation to do any more for those who lived on their estates and, perhaps, worked for them than was contained in the legal documents drawn up for their advantage by skilful, cunning brains. Now the disinclination of the young countrymen to stay on the land, which had been showing itself for some while, was intensified. They could see no prospect before them which made it worth their while to stay. Even if they could save enough out of their scanty wages to buy a small piece of land of their own, land was very hard to get. The landowners would seldom part with any. They preferred to let it on lease, so that it would return to them improved in value; it was not worth the trouble of drawing up leases for small holdings.

Depopulation of the Rural Districts

Thus every year more and more land went out of cultivation, the country population became smaller, and larger every year the numbers crowded together under unhealthy conditions in the cities and towns. Now four-fifths of the English people are townsfolk; only one-fifth live in villages and till the soil. In France the proportions are two-thirds in the country and one-third in the towns. In Germany before the Great War one-third of the people worked on the land, two-thirds gained their living by urban occupations. Many remedies for the deserted state of the English countryside have been discussed, many plans put forward for attracting people back to it. The danger of being dependent upon oversea supplies of food is admitted on all hands. Yet nothing is done to ensure the growing of more food at home. The big estates are being broken up, but they are being largely bought by the "new rich." A good many farmers have seized the opportunity, never before offered to them, to become the owners of their farms, but the difficulties in the way of the small holder are as great as ever.

England during the last few years has been "changing hands," but the number of landowners has not greatly increased. When the great change in the ownership of the soil took place after the monasteries had been despoiled of their properties, a wide partition of land was the result. At that period an Act was passed which obliged every buyer of a cottage to add four acres of land to it. A nation of small holders was thus brought into existence

The City Goes "Back to the Land"

No tendency towards a repetition of that change, which was so beneficial to England, giving her a steady backbone of prosperity while she was acquiring her empire, is visible at present. Of the whole of the land in England and Wales over one half is in the possession of 2,500 owners. Three-quarters of the whole are owned by fewer than 40,000 people.

Among those engaged in city occupations there has been within the last thirty years or so a decided drift "back to the land." The number of small properties in the country within easy reach of London and other cities has gone up quickly. But these are seldom more than week-end cottages, with gardens and perhaps meadows attached. The effect of this desire of town-dwellers for fresh air and pleasant surroundings is to make it even more difficult to keep the worker on the land. The supply of cottages is not nearly large enough; very often the week-ender takes one or more of the few which are available in a district and turns them into what is distinguished as a "gentleman's house." Young men brought up on farms could see little



WHERE LONDON LIFE RUNS STRONGLY BESIDE LONDON'S RIVER

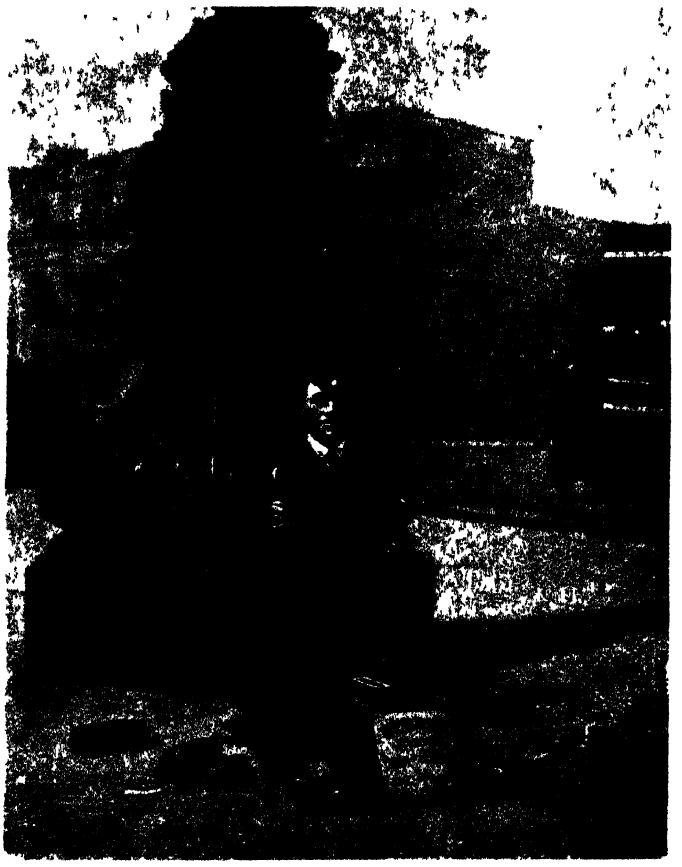
Finest of London's thoroughfares is the Victoria Embankment flanking the north side of the Thames between Blackfriars and Westminster bridges. Bordered with plane trees, and, on the land side, with imposing public buildings—clubs, hotels, and charming gardens—it provides a glorious promenade for pedestrians and a spacious roadway for an unending procession of tramcars and motor vehicles

Photo Donald McLeish

chance of being able to marry if there was no prospect of their being able to find houses to live in. They went into the cities, therefore, or to Canada.

To those who had been brought up in the country the city offered numerous attractions; the country had the charm of novelty and interest for many who had lived in cities all their lives. Often at first the farm-boy would think with a wistful longing of the fields and woods, the clean air the song of birds, the quiet evening, and the healthful weariness brought to the worker in the open. Soon he found that the excitements of the streets, the abundance of cheap amusement, the wider companionship, made up for all that he had left behind, and he would become a "townee" contentedly for the rest of his life. It was the inflow of such recruits that kept up and increased the city populations. It has been fairly well established that city-bred families do not last more than three generations. There is not room for so many children in the crowded towns as there is in the country; they have not the same chance of vigorous existence Accompanying the growth of the cities there is clearly noticeable a drop in the birth rate.

Old people in England frequently boast that they were members of very large families A dozen children once formed a medium-sized family. Fifteen was not considered out-of-the-way. Twenty aroused no wonder, only admiration. The height of the houses built in London from the sixties to the eighties of the nineteenth century, the number as well as the largeness of the rooms, show that households were then very much bigger than they are now. When such houses are divided up into flats they can accommodate three or four, sometimes as many as half a dozen families of to-day. It was the prolific habit of the English which made it possible for them to secure and govern so much of the earth's surface. The sons of the well-to-do needed a wider field for their energies than their own little island could offer. They went to India as officials, they traded in the Far East, they opened up the Dark Continent of Africa, some of them helped to push on the cultivation line in Canada, though too often in that country they were "remittance men," valued far below the Scots who had no resources save their readiness to work. These men, mostly



ONE OF THE SHOEBLACK BRIGADE

Squatted behind his outfit-box, with tins of blacking, bottles of polish, brushes and cloths spread on the pavement beside it, the shoeblack is one of many who minister to the daily needs of the pedestrian in London's busy thoroughfares

Photo, Donald McLeish

educated in the public schools, some of them at Oxford or Cambridge, some of them with a few years' service as officers in the Army, are the men who have given the world its conception of the English character. They formed a kind of Freemasonry, with certain passwords, certain standards of behaviour. They spoke with the same tongue; their opinions were shaped to one pattern. In politics they might be Conservative or they might be Liberal; there was no real difference between them. They believed in the British race, its capacity, its love of freedom and justice, its divine appointment to rule large portions of the globe. They believed, too, in their own class. They held that leadership was a quality inborn in "gentlemen," and that so long as "the lower orders" would recognize only "gentlemen" as their lords and masters, all would be well. Many of them forgot that their fathers or grandfathers had themselves belonged to "the lower orders," and had pushed their way into the privileged rank by commercial acumen and industry.



ENGLISH POSTMAN ON HIS DAILY ROUND

Brisk and neat in his red piped blue uniform, letter-bag on shoulder, and packet of letters in his hand, the postman makes his round, his double knock one of London's familiar and pleasant sounds, always responded to with alacrity

Photo, L. A. Payne

Here we see one of the sources of the English aristocracy's strength. It has never been a closed caste. By one door new men could always be admitted to it, by another door many of its younger sons went out to become absorbed in the mass of the population. The aristocracies of Europe have come to grief because they were closed castes. All the children of a baron were barons, whether the title was French, German, Russian, or Austrian. Those who were "in" did their best to keep newcomers out. The English aristocracy has never been entirely out of sympathy with the desires and sentiments of the nation, and during the last hundred years, at any rate, it has been saved from the reproach and the peril of exclusiveness by creations of new peerages, by the admission into the governing class of all who troubled to master its passwords and to conform to its standards of behaviour.

The House of Lords consists of about 728 members. Only three or four can show a table of descent so far back as the signing of Magna Carta or the Battle of Agincourt. More than half the peerages have been created within the last century, over 200 of them since 1882. If the roll of peers were carefully analysed, it would be found that at least one-third are descended from families which not long ago were in the lower middle rank of social life. An



"CARNATIONS—LOVELY CARNATIONS!"
Throughout the year the flower girls with their baskets of fresh blooms give lovely touches of colour to the streets of London The changing blooms they proffer to the passers by mark the passing pageant of the year
Photo Will F Taylor

American writer, praising the English method which results in an "aristocracy of power instead of the feeble Continental custom of an aristocracy of birth," wrote of the House of Lords "It is not a house of birth or ancestry for it is composed to an overwhelming extent of successful men from almost every walk in life No one cares a fig what a man's ancestry was in this matter-of-fact land if he succeeds, if he becomes rich and powerful" More than seventy peers, he pointed out, were either lawyers or the descendants of lawyers "The Dukes of Leeds trace back to a cloth-worker, the Earls of Radnor to a Turkey merchant, the Earls of Craven to a tailor, the families of Dartmouth, Ducie, Pomfret, Tankerville, Dormer, Romney, Dudley, Fitzwilliam, Cowper, Leigh, Darnley, Hill, Normanby, all sprang from London shops and counting-houses, and that not so very long ago"

Even in the latter half of the nineteenth century class distinctions lingered on in England Feudalism had not yet relaxed its grip upon the national imagination The English if they are slow to grasp an idea, are slow also to get rid of it They still reckoned that a lord was better than a squire (though the squire might as many do, trace back his lineage to Plantagenet times, while the lord might be the son of nobody) that the squire was better than the parson (unless the parson happened to be the squire's son) and the doctor, that the parson and doctor could look down on the lawyer and the farmer that lawyer and farmer had the right to consider themselves superior to the trades people and that below the trades-people came those who worked with their hands

These were no hard-and-fast distinctions such as existed in Prussia for example The clergy of the Church of England was recruited mainly from the governing class and to a large extent from the titled and landed classes A farmer might be a peer's son, a doctor might come of good family with aristocratic connexions There was no feeling, therefore, that a man could not get out of his class into the one above

This conception of a social hierarchy consisting of a number of classes, each separated from the other by their speech and manners as well as by their

occupations and the length of their purses, was losing its hold rapidly in the last years of the Victorian Age It could not survive the setting-up of money as the only standard of social worth The South African gold millionaires had a great deal to do with killing it The adventurers who made vast fortunes by opening out the Rand mines happened to belong mostly to a stratum of the uneducated and totally unrefined Their ostentation, their Park Lane houses, the readiness of Society to take them up for the sake of their millions were satirised and caricatured more or less mercilessly, and the change in public opinion which had been preparing was consummated From that time onward the tone of feeling towards Society was different respect gave place to something that was very like contemptuous indifference

At the same time the work which the public schools had been doing for a long period came to full fruition Originally intended for the cultivation of the minds of poor scholars, they had in the course of centuries changed their direction and become engines of social rather than intellectual education Such sayings as that which tradition attributes to the great Duke of Wellington about the Battle of Waterloo being 'won on the playing-fields of Eton," and the legend which crystallised round the name of Dr Arnold of Rugby, representing the influence of the public school as an agent for promoting all that is manly and honourable, "a healthy mind in a healthy body,' and so on superseded entirely the aims of the studious founders which had been concerned only with learning and piety The ideal now set up was one of



WHEN THE "PEARLY" KING OF NORTH LONDON DRIVES IN STATE

On work days his costume is nondescript, but on high days and holidays, when taking his 'missis' and the "kid" for an outing, the appearance of the King of the 'Pearlies" borders on the fantastic so lavishly "sewn" is his costume with pearl buttons The rapid disappearance from Costerland of the bell bottomed trousers and the display of "pearlies" is a regrettable fact to day

Photo Donald McLeish



YOUNG LONDON SUPPORTS THE ANGLO-ITALIAN ENTENTE

In summer time the ice cream merchant drives a thriving trade in London. Small boys crowd round his gaudily-painted stall, licking vanilla ice out of thick eggcup shaped glasses, or absorbing sandwiches compacted of a layer of strawberry or vanilla ice between two wafer biscuits. This trade is mainly in the hands of Italians, of whom there is a large colony in London.

Photo, Will J. Taylor



LONDON ART GALLERY FOR THE MAN IN THE STREET

Against the wooden palings the pavement artist has propped the boards on which he has executed his works of art in coloured chalks. Further to awaken the material sympathy of the hurrying passers-by, he writes appeals on the pavement, not infrequently emphasising his plea by the legend, "I am a poor artist!" His drawings are often of a topical character.

Photo, Donald McLeish

proficiency in games and general "good sportsmanship." Those boys who had a natural turn for scholarship or who realized that they had their own way to make, and must prepare themselves for the struggle, were permitted to follow their bent, but none had culture thrust upon them. A very small amount of mental exertion was sufficient to pull any boy through without disgrace.

The advantages of the public school system were many It removed boys from their homes during a period of their youth in which they were apt to be restive and unmanageable. It taught them to be clean and active, to delight in their strength, to understand the value of team-work, to recognize a standard of honour. When they left they could, if they had profited by their five or six years' stay, play the games usual among "gentlemen," they had the right accent and could use the right slang, they believed in the public school spirit, they had a genuine desire to "do the right thing" and a genuine dislike of meanness, puffery, ostentation, boasting; they were saturated with the determination never to do anything which was "not cricket" or which, according to the public school standard, would not be "playing the game." They were also class-conscious in a very marked degree They admitted only one kind of social value—the kind which they themselves possessed. The word for those who did not possess this varied from time to time. At one period it was "cad," at another "bounder." These epithets were applied without ill-humour to all "outsiders."

Thus, instead of a number of classes, there came eventually to be no more than two—at all events, in the



THAMES WATERMEN ENGAGED IN A ROUND-UP DURING THE "SWAN UPPING"
Many swans make their nests in the upper Thames. Being the property of the Crown and the Dyers' and Vinters' Companies of the City of London, they are carefully preserved. Each summer watermen round up the cygnets, or "clear bills," and cut distinguishing marks on their bills. Owing to the fight the swans put up, this practice is far from easy, and involuntary duckings are frequent

judgement of the public school class. There were those who spoke in the same way, used the same language, wore the same clothes, observed the same code of manners, handled their knives and forks in the same way; and there were those who did not. Among the latter there continued to be numerous distinctions. Even the very poor, among whom the idea of social differences seemed to the public school class to be absurd, were divided up by the subtle tests invisible to anyone not knowing their lives intimately. All these, however, were ignored by what Arnold Bennett called so aptly "the passengers on the promenade deck." They lumped all the other people on board together as "impossible."

Faults of the "Old Nobility"

There was less snobbishness in this than might be supposed by an unfriendly critic of the English mind. The difference insisted upon was quite a real one. When the nobility prided themselves upon being above other folks by reason of their descent they provided matter for laughter. When Lord Chesterfield kept Dr. Johnson waiting because he was an earl and the doctor had to earn his own living, Lord Chesterfield showed that he and his age accepted a false standard of human values. The difference between the peer and the commoner was all in the commoner's favour. And so, when a certain noble lord spoke of his fellow-tourists in Switzerland as "cads" he was assuming to himself a superiority which he certainly did not possess over many of those whom he scorned. He was keeping up the old notion that because he was the son of a duke he was of finer make than the mass of his fellow-creatures.

Sound Public School Tradition

The public school class, which rules England politically and socially, and has ruled it, together with the British Empire, for the best part of half a century, is under no such antiquated delusion as that. It sets no store by birth or blood. It accepts a man for what he is, not for what his ancestors may have been. He may be the son of a sweep or a road-mender, he may have begun life as a workhouse child or a draper's assistant; such matters are trifles. Anyone who can pick up the current fashions in speech, in dress, in behaviour, is admitted to be "all right" until something is definitely proved against him. But the least suspicion of an "accent," the wrong choice of a tie or collar, any lapse from the cool, incurious, polite, unemotional demeanour which marks the "elect," is enough to cause the barriers to be put up. A navvy became a Trade Union official, then a member of Parliament; during the war he was given a commission, and became a staff officer. In his uniform, red tabs, and "brass hat," he moved on terms of perfect equality with officers who might be dukes, country gentlemen of immemorial descent, regulars of the old Army school. He could not go wrong in the matter of dress, he had been clever enough to copy their way of talking, he was "one of us."

Dominance of the Governing Class

The result of this is to soften the asperity of political conflict, to hinder the holders of revolutionary theories from attempting to put them in practice. The endurance of the influence of the governing class is moreover largely explicable by the law of human nature which makes youth impetuous and revolutionary and age cautious and conservative. The men who begin their careers as extremists soon begin to tone down the fierceness of their attacks. Position and responsibility restrain them within ordered ways. Mr. Joseph Chamberlain was a Republican when he entered Parliament, and ended his active political life as virtual leader of the Conservative party. Mr. John Morley was for some while an uncompromising Radical, but found his way in due course to the House of Lords. Neither Mr. Asquith nor Mr. Lloyd George was born in the governing class, but they assimilated its characteristics so completely that few remembered their lowly origin or that they had ever denounced the class which accepted them as its leaders.



"PASSING THE TIME OF DAY": NEIGHBOURLINESS AT MOUSEHOLE

Cornwall is one of the most distinctively individual of all the English counties. On the south west coast fishing, especially for pilchards, is the main industry, millions of pilchards being taken in a single day. The boat hauled up beside his cottage, and the curing cellar at the foot of his front steps, indicate that this hale old fisherman is a "warm" man.

Photo A. W. Cutler



GLITTER OF SUN ON SEA IN THE CORNISH RIVIERA

With climate and scenery so charming that it has become known as the Cornish Riviera, the Penzance district of Cornwall ranks very high among the holiday resorts of England. About a mile to the south west of Penzance is the fishing village of Newlyn, one of whose old inhabitants is here seen scanning the glittering bay for a glimpse of the fishing fleet homeward bound.

Photo A. W. Cutler



"LEISURELY DOES IT" IN NEWLYN'S NARROW STREETS

Newlyn has preserved its outward aspect unchanged through long years, despite its invasion by excursionists from all parts of the country and its world-wide reputation as the home of the Newlyn open-air school of painters. The Newlyn Art Gallery and Opie Memorial Museum is one of the attractions of the place, and Newlyn artists have adorned the church with mural paintings

Photo, A. W. Cutler



COLLECTING THE HARVEST OF THE SEA TO AID THE HARVEST OF THE LAND

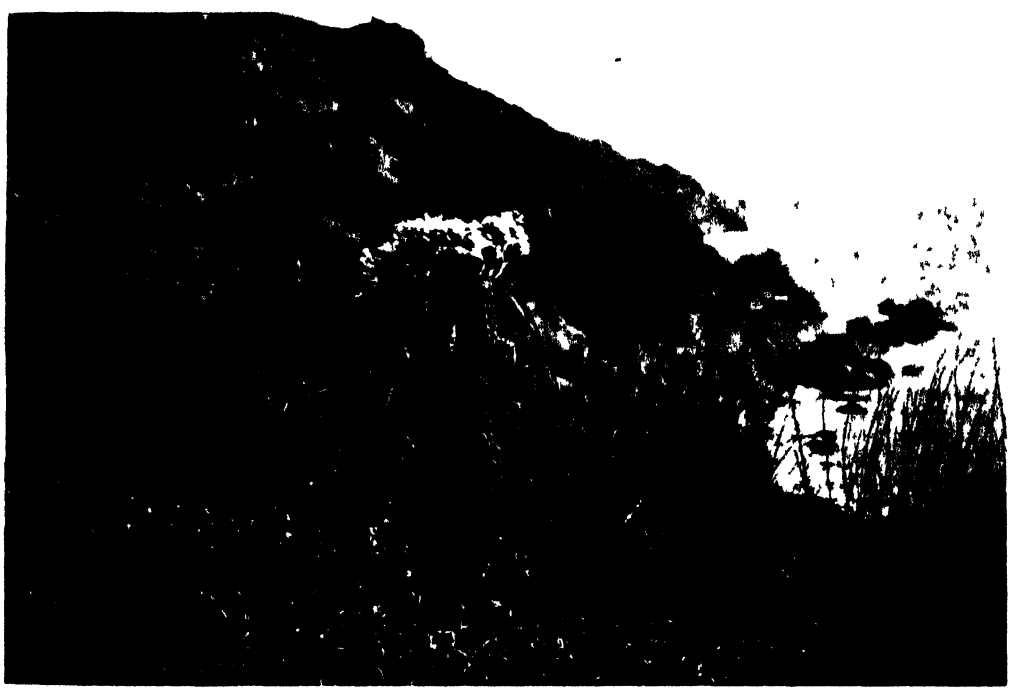
When the tide has ebbed leaving an irregular line of seaweed to mark the limits of its advance the lumbering farm carts come creaking down to the seashore In this photograph farm hands are to be seen busily loading up their carts with seaweed on the beach near Penzance The weed is carted back to the farm where it is used as manure and although not so valuable as other forms of fertilizer it costs nothing beyond the carting

The Illustrated London News



STUBBORN LABOUR THAT WILL BE CROWNED WITH RICH REWARD

Deep combes and valleys running down from the moorland to the sea are a feature of Cornwall's physical conformation. Sheltered, well wooded and nourished by the streams that run adown them, they contain much good arable and pasture land. As suggested in this charming photograph, the farmer's work is strenuous, but peace and prosperity are enjoyed in these quiet coves



FAIR DAFFODILS WHOSE HASTING DAY HAS RUN TO EVENSONG

Fruit and flower growing is an important industry in the district of Cornwall round about Penzance. The supply of cultivated blooms is largely augmented by those of the native flora, which attains a comparable perfection in the mild climate of the duchy. In the spring, wild daffodils and, later, golden gorse and purple heaths clothe the cliffs and moorlands with glory

Photos, Will F. Taylor



LABOUR-SAVING METHOD OF HAY STACKING ON A KENTISH FARM

To the high masts suggestive of a wireless installation are attached pulleys to which is fastened a large cage fork The pulleys are worked by the horse in the foreground, the hay being raised in the fork from the cart on the right to where the men are building up the stack Although a cumbersome looking method, it is an expeditious one

Photo, A W Cutler

English Life & Character—3

The "Classes" & the "Masses"

JOHN BURNS said once that a Labour Member of Parliament ceased to be of any use to his constituents as soon as he put his legs under a Cabinet Minister's dinner-table. He knew how skilfully the social hook was baited with intent to persuade anyone who seemed inclined to fight against the existing order to accept a comfortable place in it. The House of Commons was described at one time as "the best club in Europe." That was the footing on which members treated one another. They acted in the spirit of Shakespeare's line:

Strive mightily, but eat and drink as friends.

The English have always kept up a connexion between eating and public life, and dinner-parties formed a regular part of their political arrangements. At the opening of each Parliamentary session the leaders of parties entertained their chief supporters. All through the session the Speaker gave dinner-parties, at which members of all opinions met one another upon neutral ground, and discovered, as a rule, that their opponents were "better fellows than they had thought." There was nothing unusual in friendships between men on opposite sides of the House of Commons, men who belaboured one another in their speeches, but walked away arm-in-arm after the debate was done.

Change in Parliamentary Amenities

The first political leader who declined to follow the social custom of the House was Mr. Parnell. He did not dine he made no friends outside his own party, he treated politics as the serious business of his life at Westminster. From that period dates a change in English politics. The Home Rule split in the Liberal Party envenomed relations between the two sides. Mr. Gladstone's attempt to satisfy the Irish brought back a violence of speech and a bitterness of feeling which had been for a long time unknown. Before this had subsided, Mr. Lloyd George's avowed desire to "make it hot for the rich" still further inflamed political animosities. And then came the rise of the Labour Party—not altogether Socialist, nor altogether inclined to develop the aim of Mr. Lloyd George, but with views which certainly did not fit in with those of either of the "historic parties."

Labour Party and the Commons

Mr. John Burns had become reconciled with "the system." He had accepted a place in the Cabinet and had worn a gold-laced uniform at a Court function. Mr. Keir Hardie's appearance in the House wearing a cloth cap sent a shudder of apprehension through all who cherished the traditions of Parliament, conceived as a gathering of men who had been at the same schools and colleges, who acknowledged the same basic principles, though they might differ as to the best means of putting them into practice, who were "the gentlemen of England" in council, the fine flower of the nation taking thought for the national welfare.

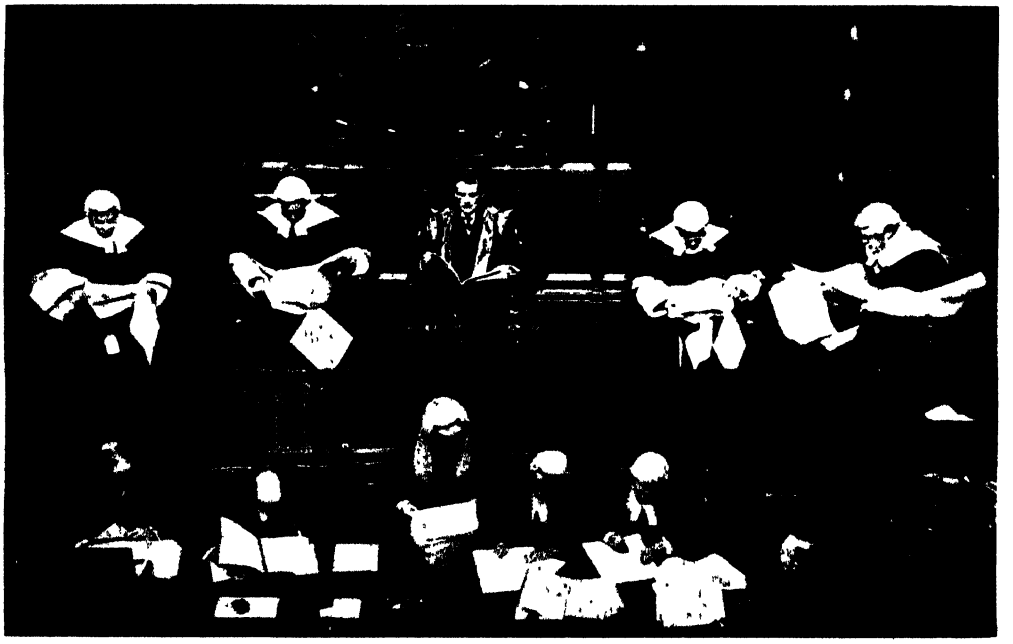
The walls which had heard hitherto only the polished tones of orators with cultivated voices, now echoed the accents to which the dockside, the coal mine, the cotton mill were accustomed. Measures that affected the daily lives of "the poor," of that mass of people living below the level of decent subsistence whose numbers a Prime Minister had put at thirteen millions, more than a quarter of the population, were discussed now by men who had been born in mean alleys, who had gone to work as little children, who had known what it meant to be hungry and to have no meal waiting for them, no money to buy even a loaf of bread. To the credit of the assembly, such speeches were listened to with attention and sympathy. The men who made them gained the respect and often the liking of their fellow-members. Some of them

became useful on committees, mastered quickly the rules of procedure, made their value evident, so that no surprise was felt when Labour members were included in the Ministry formed soon after the beginning of the Great War. They served the country well in office, their public spirit and their aptitude for the business of the State were at least equal to those of the class from which Cabinets had been hitherto drawn.

It was hoped from this and other signs that the War would break down that separation of classes which Queen Victoria had deplored in a letter to the editor of "The Times" (Delane), written in the year 1870. She described as a "great danger and misfortune" the "contempt for those below you and the treatment of servants." This she laid to the charge of "the Higher Classes," and asked the editor to write articles frequently, "pointing out the evil of the wretched frivolity and levity of their views and lives."

From his earliest school days the boy belonging to these "Higher Classes" was taught to look down upon the "Lower Classes." At his preparatory school he had it instilled into him that he was of superior flesh and blood; he believed it because his parents and nurses had very likely brought him up in that belief and treated him accordingly. The public schools emphasised the gulf fixed between gentlemen and "cads." The Universities, the Army, and the Navy followed the same line of thought. The working-man was the subject of perpetual jokes, both in conversation and in the papers which reflected the opinions of those who were called in the phrase of the street the "Upper Ten." He was taunted with idleness, with beeriness; was represented in a manner, not bitter or ill-natured, but contemptuous to a degree that would have been impossible in America or France

Certainly the Great War did breed better understanding and therefore greater sympathy between Englishmen. To many young officers there was revealed for the first time the truth

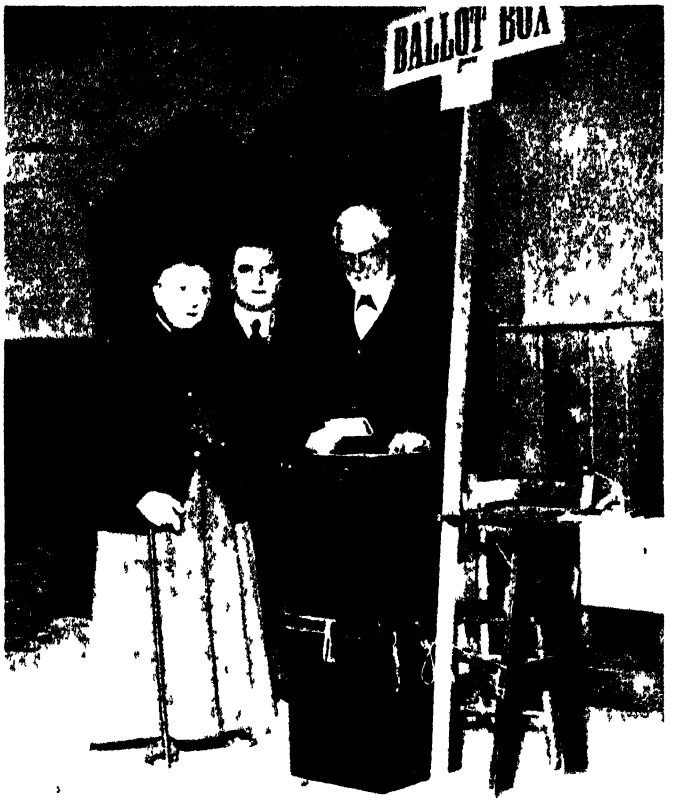


OLD-WORLD CEREMONY OF "PRICKING" THE SHERIFFS

Each English county has a sheriff, or shire-reeve, who is in office for one year. Ancient custom requires that three "good" names for each county be submitted to the King after selection by the Chancellor of the Exchequer, who is seen seated in the centre listening to the names being read out by the King's Remembrancer. The nomination ceremony takes place annually at the Lord Chief Justice's Court on November 12, the morrow of S. Martin

that barriers of class are artificial and harmful, that men are very much alike whatever their occupation and rank may be, that there are no distinctions of character between rich and poor, that in each layer of society there are good, bad, and indifferent, and that men must be judged as individuals, not according to their birth or station in life.

The cheerful endurance of the private soldiers, their humour and kindliness, their generosity, their respect for women, their quick appreciation of the qualities of an officer, changed entirely the attitude which numbers of men of the public school class had been trained to take towards the working man. Upon the privates also an effect was made by the discovery that many whom they had disdainfully considered 'young swells' could work as hard as anybody, put up with discomfort and suffering as gaily, show as much consideration, hold out the hand of friendship as frankly and with as warm a heart.



RECORDING HER VOTE AT THE BALLOT BOX

Although one of the older school she takes advantage of modern privileges and votes as conscientiously as any man. English women first admitted to the franchise in 1918 form more than a third of the electorate in many constituencies.

But even while the War lasted there were in England murmurings on both sides which made it more than doubtful whether any permanent bettering of the relations between the Few and the Many would be left behind. The workers were severely blamed for demanding higher wages in munition factories. Because they spent their money freely, buying luxuries which had never been within their reach before, they were satirised keenly, and the belief was propagated that their women all wore furs and that all their homes were provided with pianos. Talk of the 'large incomes" earned "in munitions' was common in drawing rooms and around the dinner tables of the Few, though when official inquiry was made into the wages paid to munition workers it was reported that the average did not much exceed three pounds a week.

As the prices of necessary foods and other indispensable commodities went up the wages paid in almost all manual occupations rose to keep pace with them, and here again there were bitter comments upon the cost of labour, upon the "selfishness" of the working man. During a railway strike, which lasted for a week, in the autumn of 1919, numbers of young men belonging to the "Higher Classes" offered their help as volunteers, and proclaimed their satisfaction at being able to take part in defeating the men's demands. On the other side there was resentment against

what was vaguely called profiteering; resentment against the large increase in individual fortunes; anger that rises in wages should be grudged them; a dissatisfaction that the end of the War had not brought the new order of social relations which had been so confidently promised.

The consequence was an enthusiasm among sections of the manual workers for the new remedy, Direct Action, and will. The Russian Revolution, which put aside the idea of a parliament on the familiar lines and established councils (soviets), filled the minds of a few who did and of many who did not understand what had been done with the conviction that here lay the next development of democratic rule. To make the change at once was, however, plainly impossible, so, as the next best thing, strikes as a means of compelling



LONDON SCHOOLBOYS BEING TAUGHT TO "PLAY THE GAME"

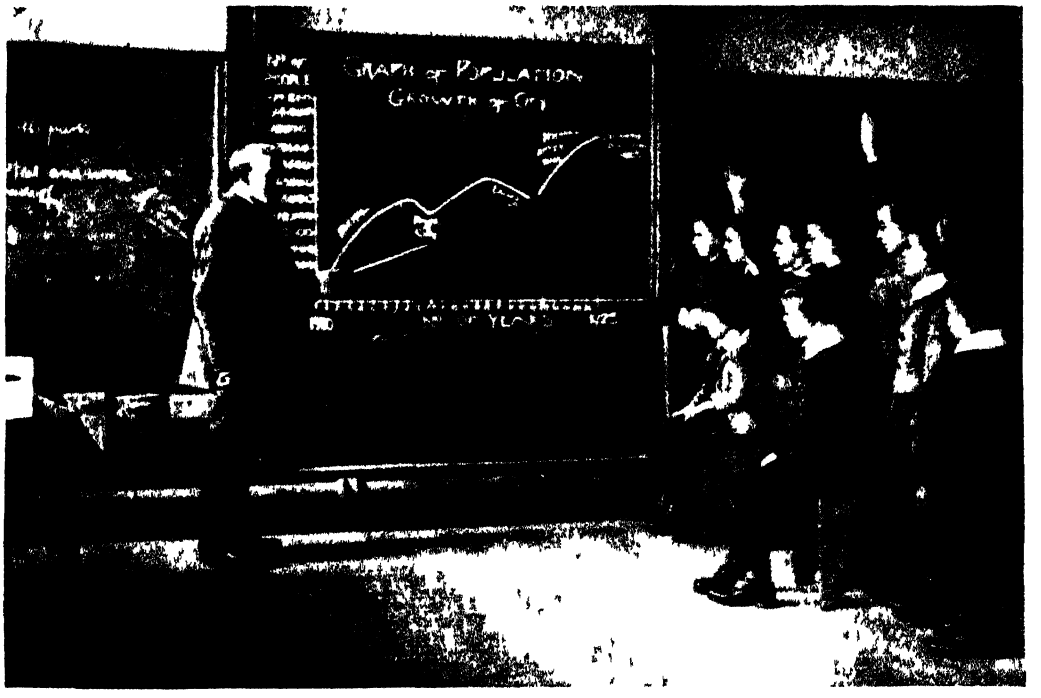
Parliament Hill, which has many historical associations with London, was secured as an open space for the metropolis in 1889. The level ground near Gospel Oak and Highgate is maintained for cricket, football, and other outdoor games, and boys from the London County schools in the neighbourhood are taught to play the national game according to the rules

a restless interest in "revolutionary" schemes. "Direct Action" arose out of the growing disbelief in the value of parliamentary action. In all countries which had adopted democratic institutions, modelled mostly on those which through many centuries had come into being in the English State, there was a feeling that more positive and rapid results might be produced by some other method of registering the popular a Government to adopt or abandon particular policies were warmly advocated by a small group. But the conservatism inborn in the English was not slow to declare itself. The mass of the Labour Party showed that it was as yet far from being convinced that nothing further in the way of reform on a wide scale was to be expected from parliamentary government. Their moderation was applauded, and for a



MUSICAL DRILL AT A COUNTY COUNCIL INFANTS' SCHOOL

Acquisition of mere learning is no longer regarded as the principal object of education, and much more importance is attached to training children to use their own brains and initiative. These infants, in a County Council school, are conducting a musical drill on their own account, one beating time, another playing the drum, and the rest going through the evolutions with their teacher as spectator.

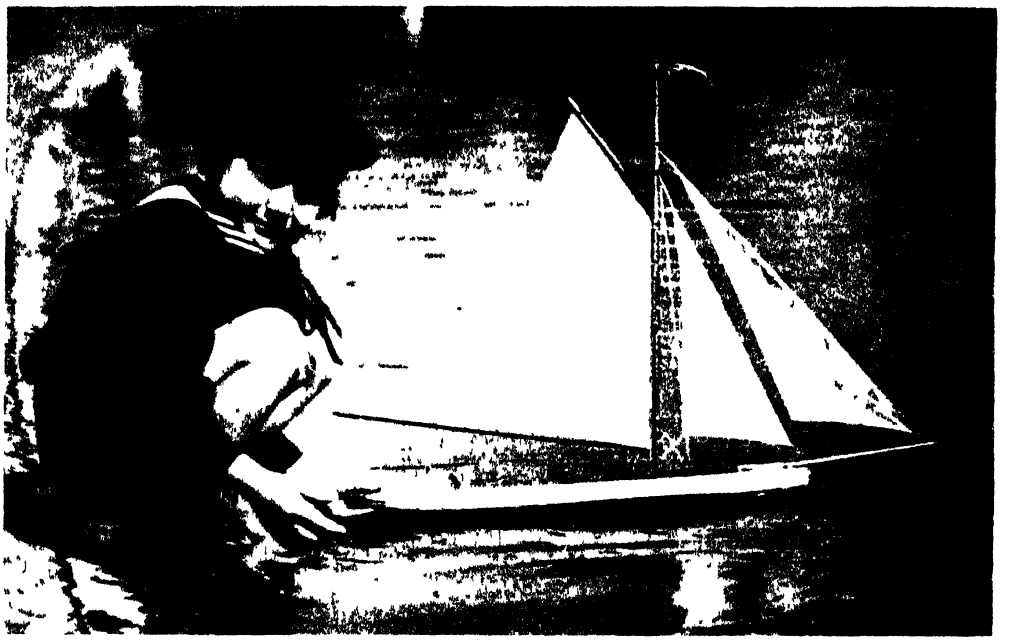


NEW SPIRIT IN EDUCATION SHOWING THE "USE" OF FIGURES

Things have altered in Yorkshire schools since Wackford Squeers made his pupils at Dotheboys Hall spell windows and then clean them. These lads are being shown the practical use and personal interest of figures, and methods of using them, by means of a graph tracing the increase of population in their native town—something of sociology thus being grafted on to arithmetic.

time the prospect of lessening that separation of classes which had disturbed the mind of Queen Victoria seemed to grow brighter.

In part this unfortunate division was due to the shyness which afflicts so many Englishmen, not as painfully as it did, but still to an extent unknown among other nationalities. Dickens parodied this "reserve," this "aristocratic hauteur," in many amusing pages, never with greater effect than in his sketch of Mr. Dorrit on the Continent. Edward FitzGerald described with admiration the "haughtiness" of Frederick Tennyson, the Poet Laureate's brother. Employers who would have been glad to make friends with their men were tongue-tied and awkward. Masters who felt that it was unnatural and uncomfortable to live in the same house with servants from whom they were so completely cut off, became more uncomfortable still when they tried to approach their butler or their parlourmaid upon the human level. With their grooms and coachmen they were often on excellent terms, so long as the conversation confined itself to horses; they would discuss shooting with their gamekeepers and gardening with their gardeners without any feeling of restraint. But to regard those who worked for them and waited upon them as men and women like unto themselves, which is the American attitude, though it may be obscured by the occasional vagaries of "resolute" employers, was almost impossible to the English governing class. They had not been brought up to take this view. They had been encouraged to suppose that, just as the English were superior to all other races, so they, the cream of the English, were entitled to consider themselves above the rest of the nation. In justice to them, it must be allowed that the rest of the nation agreed with them—or at any rate appeared to do so. Children were warned that they must



YOUNG ADMIRAL OF THE FLEET IN PETER PAN'S KINGDOM

Kensington Gardens, immortalized by Sir James Barrie as the haunt of Peter Pan, is a paradise for London children. Its open spaces and leafy trees provide a splendid setting for their games. The Round Pond is one of the most favoured spots, and boats of all types and sizes make the perilous journey across its surface, their youthful owners following their progress with the keenest anxiety



BY SPORTS LIKE THESE ARE CHILDREN'S CARES BEGUILED

St James's Park is mother of the open spaces in London where children's interests are specially considered and expanses of smooth sand spread for their particular pleasure Here City pent little ones may play happily while mothers watch them from under shady trees



HAPPY CHILDREN AT THE "SEASIDE" IN A LONDON PARK

Next to the improvement of their dwellings practical philanthropy's most beneficent work for the poor children in cities has been the provision of playgrounds Especially popular are the ponds and sand-pits, like those at Fulham Park, where paddling and building sand castles may be enjoyed by children too poor to be given a holiday by the seaside

' respect their betters " All who belonged to the Higher Classes were addressed as " sir " and " ma'am " Caps were touched to them, and up to not very long ago curtsies were dropped by the women and girls A hymn learned by all children spoke of

> The rich man in his castle
> The poor man at his gate

as being appointed to their positions by Providence, which expected them to remain contentedly as they were While the artisan or labourer stood up for his rights and was quick to resent injustice or harshness, he accepted his inferiority It was not so much " high birth ' or long ancestry that he respected, for many families living in small cottages and earning their bread by field toil could trace their descent a very long way back by means of parish register and tombstones in the village churchyard His feeling was that he could not expect to be the equal of those who had " eddication " By that expression he did not mean learning—he had discerned that what the schools of the Higher Classes imparted was not scholarship but social distinction The gap between him and those who spoke, dressed, and behaved so differently from him could not, it seemed to him, be bridged They had, by being " eddicated, ' established their right to be on the promenade deck, to live in comfort, luxury even those who had no ' eddication must be content with a standard very much lower

The Act passed in 1870 which provided instruction for all and enforced school attendance, indirectly helped to alter this humble frame of mind It created an immense mass of opinion ill-informed certainly and without any basis of firm reasoning but far more sure of itself and far more ready to be influenced by those who made fun of the old social hierarchy and urged the working-man to assert himself Actually the enforcement of education had little effect on the nation so far as culture



WITH BUCKET AND SPADE ON THE SUSSEX SANDS

More fortunate than many of their contemporaries, these children have, besides the pleasure of playing on the sands, the added benefit of real sea air For they are spending their summer holidays at Hastings filling their lungs with the tonic ozone of that famous resort on the Sussex coast, and strengthening their limbs by paddling in the salt water of the English Channel



SUNSHINE AROUND AND SUNSHINE IN THEIR HEARTS

Golden sands warm sea and unlimited opportunities for getting delightfully wet are attractions that English children prize highly While the sturdy youngster on the right splashes about in the sea to his heart's content the little maid with her spade and pail is busily engaged in building a castle on the sand from the top of which she will defy the incoming tide

or the training of the mind to rapid and exact habits of thought was concerned The taste of the newly schooled was very much like that of the greater number of those who had been educated before them

The cheap newspaper, which came into being as soon as the new generation that had learned to read came to man's estate, was accused of playing down to the desire of the masses for crime, sensationalism, and gossip Those who brought this charge had clearly never studied the newspapers and journals of the past Up to the middle of the nineteenth century they had been more flagrantly sensational, abusive, and scandalous than anything known since Crime was given full prominence Gossip which would to-day be followed instantly by the issue of writs was tolerated and enjoyed Charles Lamb, in his Detached Thoughts on Books and Reading," spoke of the pleasures of finding in the window-seat of an inn two or three numbers of the old 'Town and Country Magazine, with its amusing tete-a tete pictures, 'The Royal Lover and Lady G,' 'The Melting Platonic and the Old Beau,' and such-like antiquated scandal '

Elsewhere Lamb discussed the gossip columns which were then a feature of every morning paper The chat of the day, scandal, and above all dress, furnished the material' After the middle of the nineteenth century, the sprightliness of the daily and periodical Press waned, dullness became the aim But crimes were still reported at great length, social disgraces or follies were still revealed, with due regard for the law of libel, and recognized as the favourite theme of conversation among their readers, then the Higher Classes All that the cheap Press did was to restore a small amount of the sprightliness and to make reading easier by means of headlines, cross-headings, explanations which made

news intelligible, and so on. The same likeness of taste between the masses who attended what were called the Board Schools until the County Councils took over their management from the original School Boards, and those who had up to 1870 prided themselves upon being the only educated class in the community, was illustrated further by the fiction which was soon produced in vast quantities to satisfy the imaginative hunger of the new reading class. In all respects save that of being not quite so correctly written, this was identical with the fiction which had mildly excited and harrowed the sympathies of the "educated."

Fiction as a Gauge of Culture

Thoughtless people suppose because Jane Austen and Maria Edgeworth, Dickens and Trollope, George Eliot and the Brontës, are read to-day, that the level of novel-writing was much higher in their times than in our own. If they had ever had occasion to study the entire output of fiction during those times, they would see at once that only the best survived from a great quantity of poor stuff, no whit preferable to what fills the booksellers' shelves at present.

Whether the newspapers have made the city populations of England more easily excitable, more "hysterical," as many put it, or whether they merely reflect a change in temperament, is a question frequently disputed.

English Reserve Exaggerated

That there has been a decided alteration in the character of the English townsman, especially of the Londoner, seems to many to be beyond doubt. Such displays of interest in persons who had gained wide newspaper prominence as marked the arrival in London of the airmen who fell into the ocean while they were attempting to cross the Atlantic for the first time in an airplane, and the visit of the cinema star, Mary Pickford, are regarded as proof positive that the qualities of the English are no longer coldness, imperturbability, and what used to be known as "phlegm." But here arises the query: Were these qualities ever really in the English as a nation? Were they not merely the hall-mark of a caste? Did they not begin to be noticed during the nineteenth century? Have they not been for some time passing away even from the caste which once cultivated them?

A well-known American, Mr. Reginald T. Townsend, of the American "Red Cross Magazine," wrote during the War a "personal experience of the 'stand-offish' Briton." Before he went to England an English friend told him: "I'm afraid you won't like us. We Britons, you know, are rather reserved, and strangers find us cold and stand-offish." By "Britons" he meant, of course, Englishmen. No one ever accused the Scots, Irish, or Welsh of nourishing reserve. And he was undoubtedly a member of the public school class. He thought that it was "good form" to be stand-offish, he therefore tried to be stand-offish, and gave out that he was. But Mr. Townsend discovered none of these unpleasant qualities with which his English friend credited himself and his fellow-countrymen.

Testimony by an American

His first experience was being carried off to the house of a man who learnt from him, late at night on Waterloo Station, where he had just arrived, that he had nowhere to go. Next evening he was waiting for a table at a restaurant when another Englishman, an officer like the first, suggested that, if he were alone, they should dine and spend the evening together.

"It was the same thing during my entire stay in London. In two weeks I don't believe that I had more than three meals alone. Someone always joined me, and they were not always young men, either. Some were middle-aged, and some were old. The most part of them were in uniform, but there were quite a few civilians as well. Not one of them proved to be anything but most interesting, and not one of them 'intruded,' as they themselves termed it, but in a way that left plenty of



FAIREST OF EVE'S DAUGHTERS THE ENGLISH GIRL

Waist high amid the corn and carrying a sheaf of ripe ears she justifies Sir William Gilbert's affirmation that "There's no such gold and no such pearl As a bright and beautiful English girl"

To face page 1856

Photo H. W. Nicholls



AN ENGLISHMAN'S HOME: THE SHRINE OF HIS LOVE AND HONOUR

These are the conditions that Englishmen most jealously prize at home, and remember most affectionately when abroad: the peace and comfort when the whole family is gathered at the hearth, care shut out and love shut in, with the blaze of a cheerful fire for only light upon dear faces alert with sympathetic interest in intelligent conversation

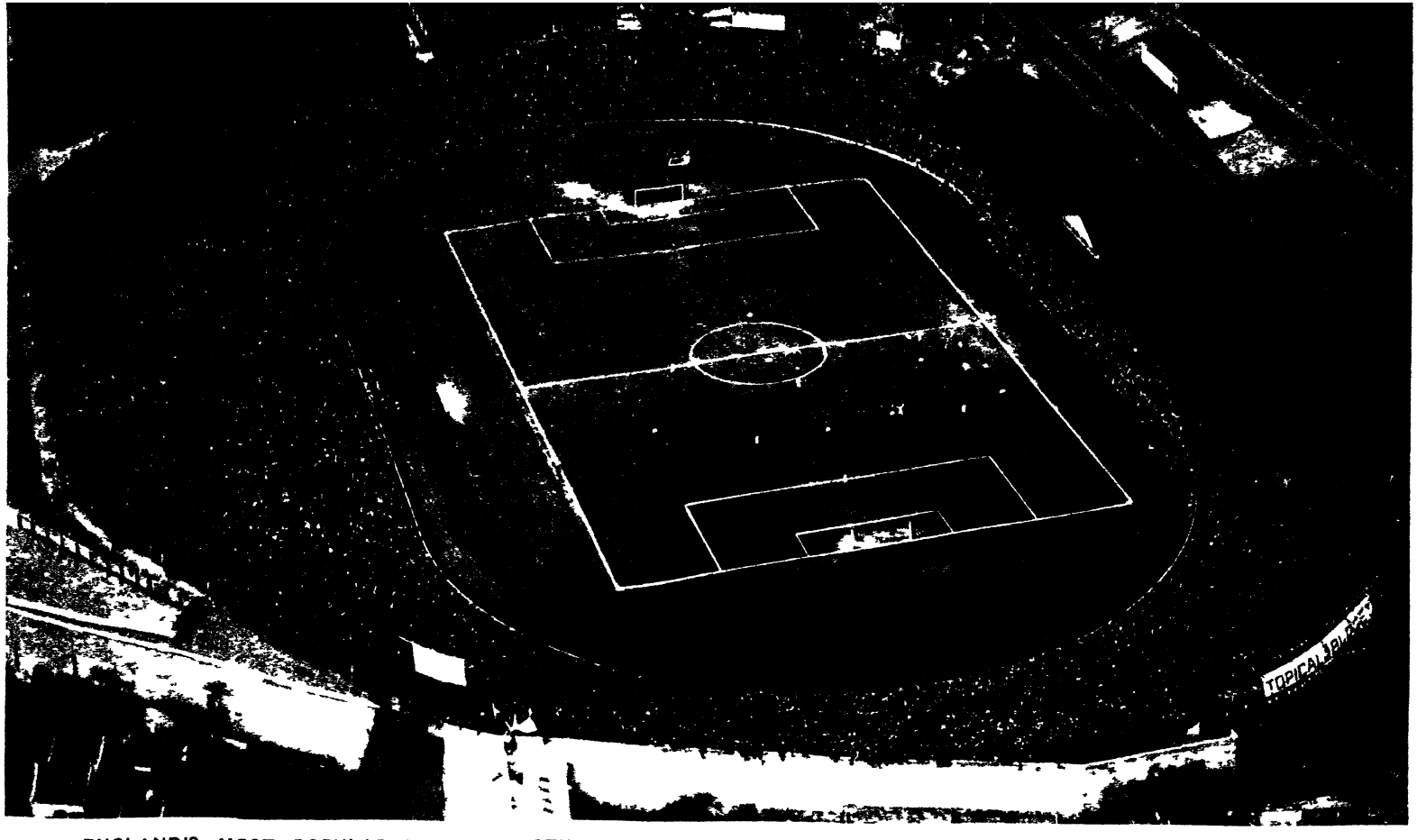
Photo, Horace W. Nicholls

loopholes for a graceful escape if I had felt so inclined.

"It will give me great pleasure," Mr. Townsend concluded, "to meet my friend who told me that the English were cold and reserved. When I do, I shall ask him, in the picturesque slang of the American doughboy, 'Where do you get that stuff?'"

The history of the English does not show them to be imperturbable. "Not easily perturbed" would be true of them, but once they are moved they give way to their feelings readily enough. The Gordon Riots in 1780, which Boswell called "the most horrid series of outrage that ever disgraced a civilized country," proved that the Londoners of that day were liable to be stirred by skilful provocation to extreme lengths of violence. They burned houses, destroyed Roman Catholic chapels, broke open and set fire to prisons, kept the city of London for some days under mob rule of the most disorderly character. John Wilkes, who took part in quelling these disturbances, was himself the cause of rioting in London and other parts of the country, owing to his expulsion from the House of Commons. He was, in the phrase of the historian, John Richard Green, "a worthless profligate," but he wrote against the puppet ministers of George III. in a manner which won over the greater part of the public, and the King's endeavour to keep him out of Parliament was worked up into a grievance which inflamed public spirit to a dangerous degree.

In these instances was the same "hysteria" which is thought to be a new symptom of over-excitable nerves, and many more could be brought together. We find, too, that the same enthusiasm for actors and other performers in public, which is lamented to-day as something never known in



ENGLAND'S MOST POPULAR WINTER PASTIME 80,000 LOOK ON WHILE TWENTY-TWO MEN PLAY FOR THEM

So great has become the popularity achieved by professional football that the marshalling of the enormous crowds that flock to watch their favourite teams in the Association game calls for expert organization The Chelsea Football Club ground at Stamford Bridge London with its huge concrete terraces, its massive grand stand, and its well planned entrances and exits, shows what vast proportions catering for the football public has assumed An immense number of club officials, police, and ambulance men are in attendance at the big matches to control the crowds, which sometimes number over 80,000



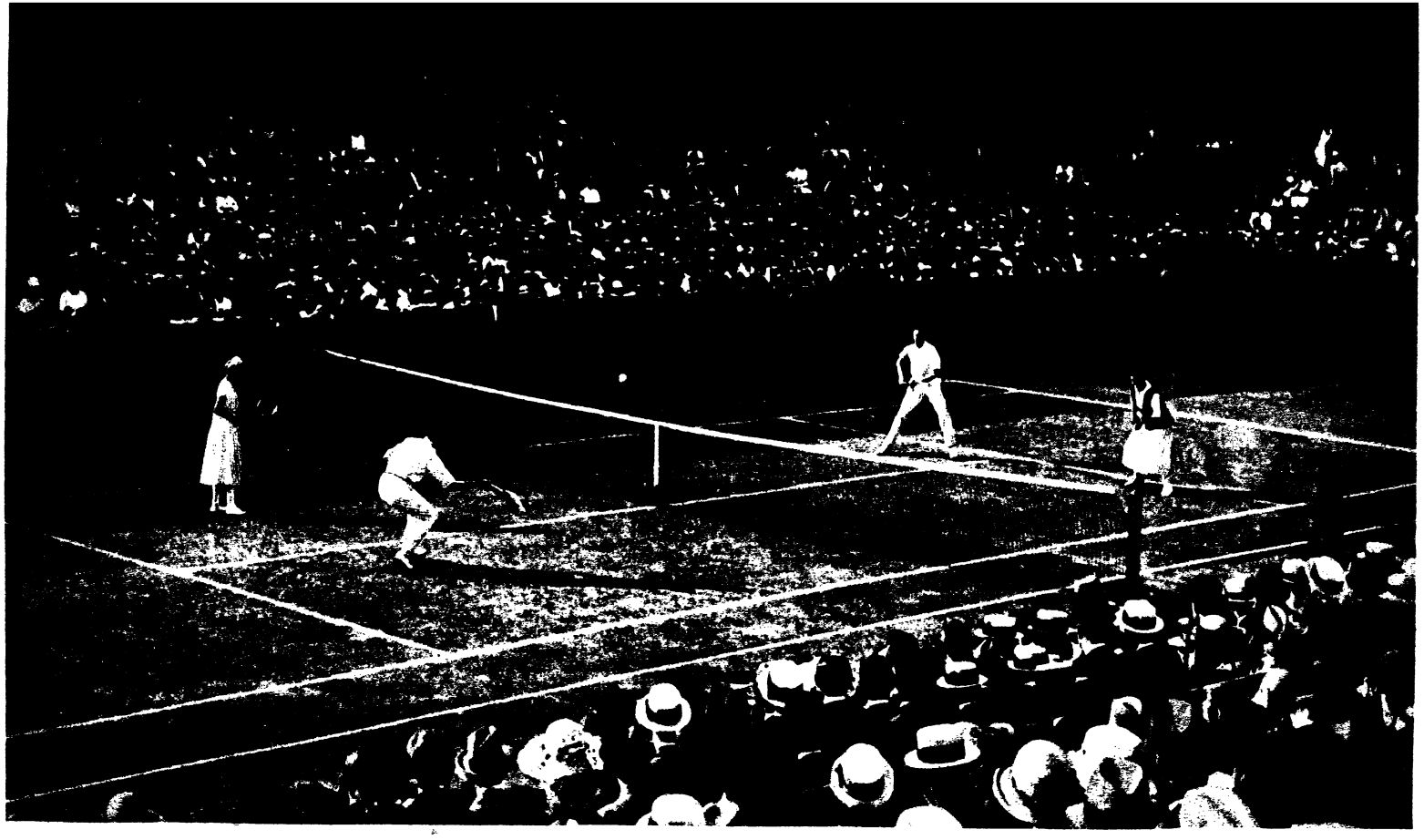
DETERMINED TACKLING IN AN INTERNATIONAL RUGBY MATCH

Apart from the 'Northern Union' which adopts a slightly different code of rules, Rugby football is played exclusively by amateurs. The photograph shows an incident in a match played at Cardiff between teams representing England and Wales. An English forward is being brought down before he has an opportunity of passing the ball back to one of his colleagues.



A "TUSSLE" IN PROGRESS DURING AN ASSOCIATION GAME

The professional footballer in England is compelled to lead a life of almost Spartan severity during the long September April season. His "managers" insist on rigid training and fitness, players are constantly exchanged from one club to another, and while there is a large display of genuine sporting instinct this professionalism has incurred a great deal of criticism as savouring of commercialism.



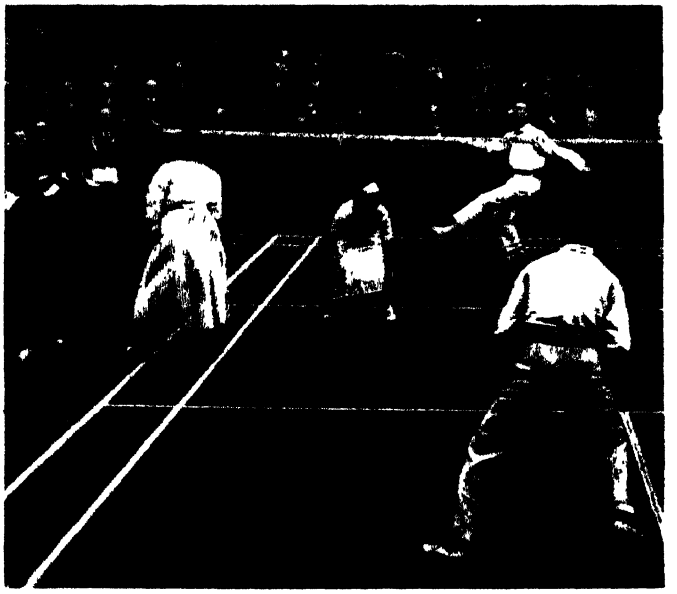
CHAMPIONS IN PLAY ON THE FAMOUS "CENTRE COURT" AT WIMBLEDON, THE MECCA OF THE LAWN TENNIS WORLD

Every year sees a marked increase in the ranks of English lawn tennis players, and, despite the enormous increase in public and private courts, the demand still greatly exceeds the supply. This photograph shows a match in progress on the famous "centre court" at the All-England Club's old ground at Wimbledon. Owing to the limited accommodation, the club moved to larger premises at Wimbledon Park in 1922. Lawn tennis originated in 1874, and since 1882 no material change has been made in its laws

England before, was observed in past ages. The boy-actors of Shakespeare's day were the cause, according to Sir Sidney Lee, of "an extravagant outburst of public favour." Lamb described thus the farewell performance of an actor named Munden:

> The house was full. *Full!* Pshaw! That's an empty word! The house was stuffed, crammed with people. A quart of audience may be said to have been squeezed into a pint of theatre. Every hearty playgoing Londoner who remembered Munden years agone mustered up his courage and his money for this benefit, and middle-aged people were therefore by no means scarce. . . . When he entered, his reception was earnest, noisy, outrageous . . . waving of hats and handkerchiefs, deafening shouts, clamorous beating of sticks —all the various ways in which the heart is accustomed to manifest its joy were had recourse to on this occasion.

For a long time the play stood still. Later performers who stirred the same frenzy of admiration were Taglioni the dancer, Mario in opera, Jenny Lind and Adelina Patti on the concert stage.



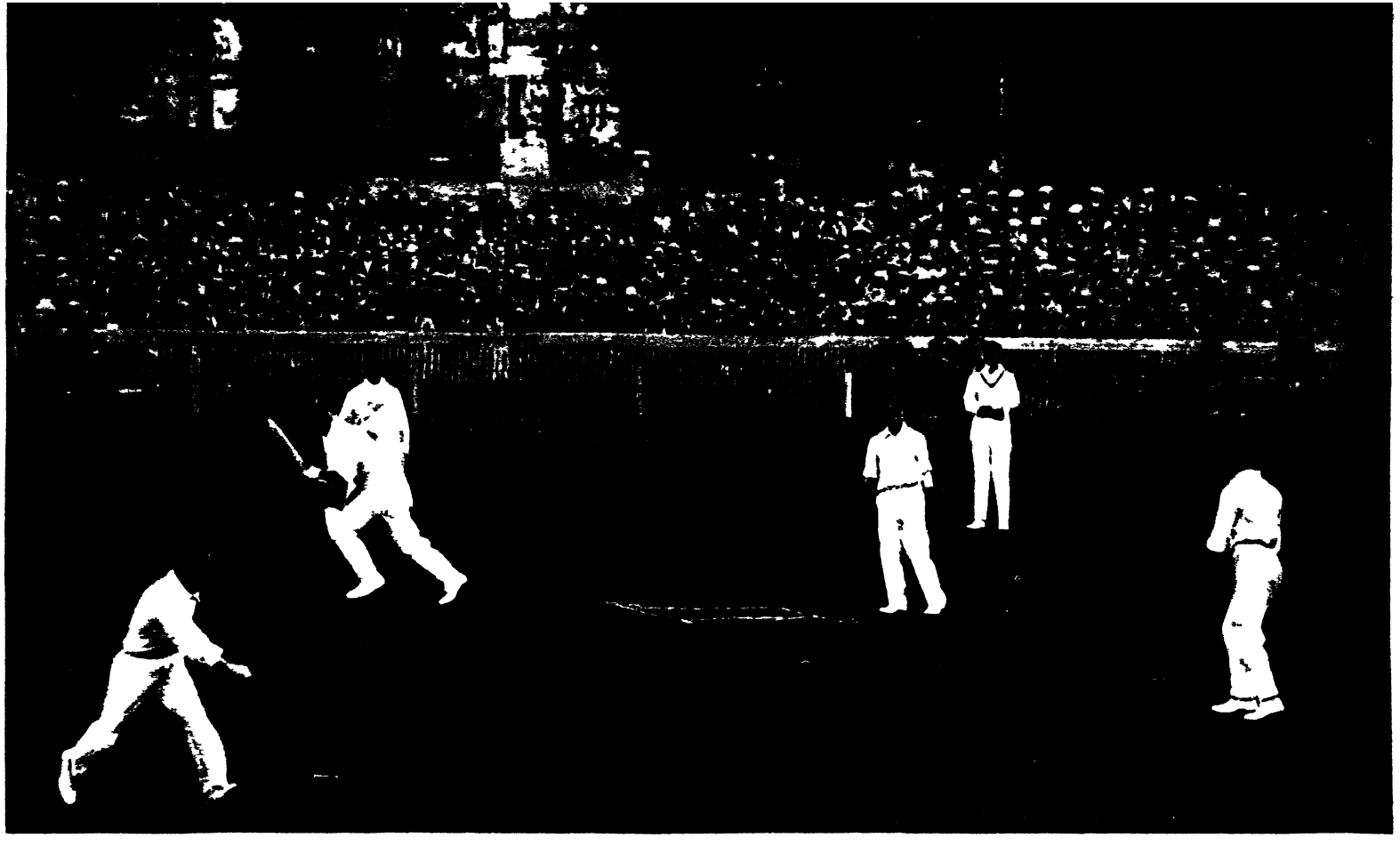
STRENUOUS PLAY ON A BADMINTON COURT

Badminton, introduced into England from India in 1873, has been described as "the most strenuous of indoor games," and to judge from the attitudes of the players seen above the cult of the shuttlecock justifies the description.

To suppose, therefore, that either the spread of education or the nature of life in enormous cities has altered the English character, making it more easily excitable, is only possible to those who are unacquainted with that character in the past. The English have always been mainly occupied with their own affairs, satisfied with their own conditions of life, suspicious of strangers, and not as a rule kindly disposed towards them. There is truth in the story of the two miners who noticed a face in their village that was not familiar to them. "Who's yon man?" asked one. "He's a stranger," was the reply. "A stranger? 'Eave 'alf a brick at him, then!" Yet at times the English welcome strangers with exuberance. In this and in other directions they have shown themselves susceptible of emotion quickly aroused and quick also to subside.

Often this emotion has been put at the service of reformers striving to abolish cruelties and hardships, to ease the lot of those who do the rough, hard work of civilization, and enjoy too little of its comforts and conveniences. It was by appealing to the sentiment of the English, to their kind hearts, their generous sympathies, that men like John Howard the prison reformer, Lord Shaftesbury the champion of the oppressed factory children, Samuel Plimsoll who insisted upon ships being made safer for seamen, William Booth who planned to reclaim the "submerged tenth" of the population, were able to push through their reforms and plans.

To show the English that an abuse or a hardship exists is not enough. To point out that they may have to pay dearly for neglecting to remedy it carries no conviction. They can shut their eyes to anything which they do not care to see. They can persuade themselves that whatever is, is useful, and had better not be disturbed. They



KING CRICKET "CUT" AND RUN DURING A TEST MATCH BETWEEN ENGLISH AND AUSTRALIAN ELEVENS

Cricket holds premier place among summer games in England, and in its earliest form dates back to about 1200 Test matches are played against Australia and South Africa, the team being selected from players who figure prominently in county cricket The above photograph shows an Australian fieldsman racing to intercept the ball, which has been smartly cut to the 'off' by a left handed English batsman, who is starting his run down the pitch

sometimes appear to be callous in the extreme. Touch their hearts, and they are changed immediately. Now they resolve that no time shall be lost over making the defect good. Now they pour out their money, they attend meetings, they applaud speeches, they vote vigorously-worded admonitions to the Government; the matter is settled without delay.

For a long time this susceptibility has been systematically heightened in the cause of public charities by the peculiarly English method of securing funds to keep these active. In accordance with its preference for individual effort over State activity, the English nation has from time immemorial kept up by the gifts of individuals all kinds of charitable foundations for the benefit of various classes of "the poor." Upon the walls of their hospitals were inscribed the words "Supported by voluntary contributions." Schools, homes, missions, soup kitchens, every sort of assistance to the needy was provided in the same ungrudging way.

Organization of State Charity

This was in addition to the immense sums voted by Parliament and paid by the taxpayers for relief of "the poor" by the State. The English interpreted the saying "The poor ye have always with you" as implying that "there must be poor as well as rich." Their habitual disinclination to probe down into the reasons for what they saw around them prevented them from asking why there should be so many persons unable to provide themselves with the necessaries of life. They took it for granted that this was part of the ordained order of the universe, and an elaborate organization was established to deal with it.

As is the way with all elaborate organizations the machinery of the Poor Law grew more and more expensive. In 1841, out of a population of 16,000,000, there were as many as 1,300,000 paupers who were maintained, either entirely or in part, at the cost of not quite £5,000,000. As the population increased, the proportion of paupers dwindled, and the actual number of them was steadily diminished. Yet the expense of their maintenance went steadily up. By the end of the century the total of persons receiving relief was 778,084, out of a population of 32,500,000, and the amount spent on them was between £11,000,000 and £12,000,000. Within less than ten years it had risen to £14,000,000.

Defects Due to Lack of Discrimination

It was the mixture of sentiment with common sense and a business-like view of the problem which made "the poor" so costly. The application of the pronouncement, "He that will not work neither shall he eat," would have reduced the number of able-bodied paupers to almost nothing; but there were always too many well-meaning but illogical people ready to ask the English how they could bear to sit down in comfort at well-covered tables and recollect that there were fellow-countrymen who had nothing to eat.

The consequence was that a large number of undeserving poor were relieved, and that the deserving had to be treated so hardly that the workhouse was more dreaded than the grave. Old people who had done their best to keep their homes together, and had brought up families, and worked hard all their days, were separated from one another, dressed in hideous workhouse clothing, subjected to rules and regulations, herded with many whose language and behaviour were offensive to them, and often made sufferers from the petty tyranny of officials.

Superfluity of Well-Intentioned Folk

It would have paid the nation well to establish the system of Old-age Pensions long before it became law, as the student of the "Life and Labour of the Poor," Charles Booth, urged. As in so many other matters, compromise was preferred to resolute action in any particular sense, and the result was in every way bad. Reform came at last after many inquiries and many reports (the usual Government method of shelving a difficult question is to appoint a Royal

Commission to investigate it), and there has been in recent years improvement, though after the Great War the number of appeals to the public to support every class of charity was overwhelming, the inference being that there were just as many people needing help as ever.

This was, of course, untrue, and if the English had been in the habit of using their reason, they would have soon had the number of societies for relieving distress cut down by a good deal more than half. But the societies existed, they had secretaries and other officials who did not like the idea of losing their employment, they had presidents and committees which got a certain satisfaction from the small importance which their position gave them, so, in spite of the notorious improvement in the conditions of the classes that had hitherto depended upon receiving charitable assistance, the whipping-up of subscriptions went on even more vigorously than before. Vast sums were spent upon the machinery of appeal, upon printing, postage, stationery. The public were begged to patronise all kinds of entertainment. The habit of dining for the purpose of stimulating benevolent instincts was revived.



GOLF: A SCOTTISH GAME NOW PLAYED ALL OVER ENGLAND

In recent years no game has made more progress in popularity than golf. The photograph shows a player following the flight of his ball after a drive. Should a ball be driven into the "rough" on either side of the fairway the chances are that it will be lost unless its flight is carefully marked. Four miles or more in length, golf courses are laid out in eighteen holes at varying distances apart



FEMININE DEVOTEES OF "THE ROYAL AND ANCIENT GAME"

Golf, requiring but an average degree of physical strength, is one of the few outdoor games where men and women are able to compete against each other with any degree of equality. In consequence it has many women devotees, and there are several golf clubs in England devoted entirely to women members. The player in the photograph is just finishing her drive in a tournament at Beaconsfield.

The charity dinner is a peculiarly English institution; so, indeed, is the entire method of supporting efforts for the relief of distress and suffering by means of perpetually shaking the money-box in public. One result of this was for a long time to release a large number of employers from the obligation of paying a just wage. So long as the parish could be counted upon to provide doles and a shelter for the labourer when he was past work, so long as the charitably inclined kept up societies for helping the manual workers along, there was no necessity for employers to pay a full economic wage. It was this which maintained the barrier between 'the poor" and the self-supporting classes. Here and there might be found families reckoned "poor" which preferred to remain independent of charity in any form. But in general "the poor" took what they could get, and did not perceive any more than did the supporters of charity that the real beneficiary was the employer of labour.

Whether employers perceived this themselves, or merely accepted, after the manner of the English, the established order of things, they contributed largely to benevolence. When the subscription lists went round after dinner they, like the rest, well warmed with wine and rich food, thrown into a state of sentimental generosity by speeches aimed at their hearts, put themselves down for the sums expected of them. It was considered to be the duty of all Englishmen, who were either born to wealth or in a position of affluence through their own exertions, to give handsomely on such occasions, to figure in the lists of subscribers to

hospitals and other charities, to show a kindly interest in "the poor" Nor were they held to have completed their duty when they had helped to make their less fortunate fellow-countrymen more comfortable

The English, among other nations deemed it incumbent upon them to send out missionaries for the enlightenment of the heathen, and to this habit they clung Every year, in the month of May, London became the scene of numberless gatherings in support of missionary effort Exeter Hall, in the Strand, was the favourite meeting-place, until it was pulled down to make way for an hotel Among the frequenters of Exeter Hall were not only old ladies of assured income, clergymen, and retired naval and military officers (who in England often become devotees of religion), but also substantial men of business, peers of the realm, bankers, aldermen

As for the charity dinners, they were attended by almost all men of prominent position, from the sovereign down The combination of good living and doing good was particularly pleasant to the English mind Dining is also the recognized English method of doing honour to a public character, to one who has deserved well of his country After a long and heavy meal, with a quantity and a mixture of wine which surprise and affright foreigners from wine making countries, speeches are made in celebration of the guest's achievement, whatever it may be Unfortunately, the Englishman is rarely accomplished in the art of after dinner speaking His matter is neither lively nor illuminating his manner lacks assurance He hesitates, stammers, fills up frequent pauses with "er," 'er—er, even 'er—er—er" He follows the example of the parson in Tennyson's 'Northern Farmer" who "said what he owt to a said,' seldom offers the results of his own reflection, usually contents himself with the commonplace There have been Englishmen who could make delightful after-dinner speeches, but most who have excelled in the art have been Irishmen like Lord Dufferin, Scotsmen like Lord



WILLING HANDS HELP TO LIGHTEN THE DONKEY'S HEAVY LOAD

The costers go in their hundreds to Epsom on Derby Day which they consider as one of their great annual holidays There are three distinct types of men in Costerland the costermonger who sells from a barrow the hawker who sells from a basket and the general dealer who uses a donkey cart but the donkey does not always belong to him for he may hire one by the week



ARRIVING AT THE RACECOURSE IN APPROVED STYLE

With a clatter of hoofs and a swirl of dust the coach rattles up the steep road leading to the racecourse on Epsom Downs. The coach and four still ranks as the most fashionable conveyance to the course on Derby Day, and crowds line the roadway to watch the new arrivals as they come rapidly up the hill to the accompaniment of the guard's horn.



FOUR-IN-HAND AND MOTOR-COACH IN FRIENDLY RIVALRY

On Derby Day the call of the Downs comes to high and low, rich and poor. While some still travel to the races in the time honoured way on the four in hand coach, others prefer to do the journey in motor charabancs, or in the comfort of their own motor cars. But the variety of vehicles seen is extraordinary, and the cycle remains a favourite with many.

Rosebery, or Welshmen like Mr. Lloyd George.

Private dinner-parties have long been the principal English form of entertainment. As the hour of dining fell later, so the length of the meals diminished. At one period the guests sat for hours at the table, and the men drank so much wine that they were often unfit for anything but to be carried to bed.

Convention and the Diner-out

Though few knew or cared very much about the nice distinctions between wines, it was the ambition of diners-out to be regarded as connoisseurs. Good form required them to take, or, at any rate, to affect, an interest in vintages, in "bouquet," to "know a good glass of wine," to keep as good a cellar as they could afford. Many who drank water at home because they liked it, or because it suited their health, many who preferred beer to any other beverage, forced themselves to take at dinner-parties several different wines—sherry with soup, hock with fish, claret or burgundy with meat, champagne with the later courses, punch about half-way through, port with dessert, and a liqueur with coffee. Thus they sacrificed upon the altar of social custom both inclination and digestion, and left to their descendants a legacy of trouble in the shape of weak stomachs, rheumatism, or gout.

Sumptuousness of City Banquets

To see the dining habit carried to its fullest height of gormandising it was necessary to go to the hall of some City company. These companies, which had been once trade guilds (as of Fishmongers, Merchant Taylors, Saddlers, Loriners), remained in the possession of funds left over from days when there was a reason for their existence. A certain part of these funds they expended upon sumptuous entertainments. The tradition of long and costly dinners was still kept up in the City of London when it had died out elsewhere. The hospitality of the Guildhall, where famous visitors were received, and where, once a year, Ministers dined with the City Corporation, had, it is true, decayed. What one enjoyed there was the pageantry of furred gowns, gold chains of office, uniforms, the display of the Corporation gold plate, the historic associations bound up with the place. At the Mansion House, however, where each Lord Mayor lived during his year of office, and in the companies' halls, the old enjoyment of food and drink prevailed, and was indulged to an extent which ages more moderate and more careful of their digestive organs will scarcely be able to believe in.

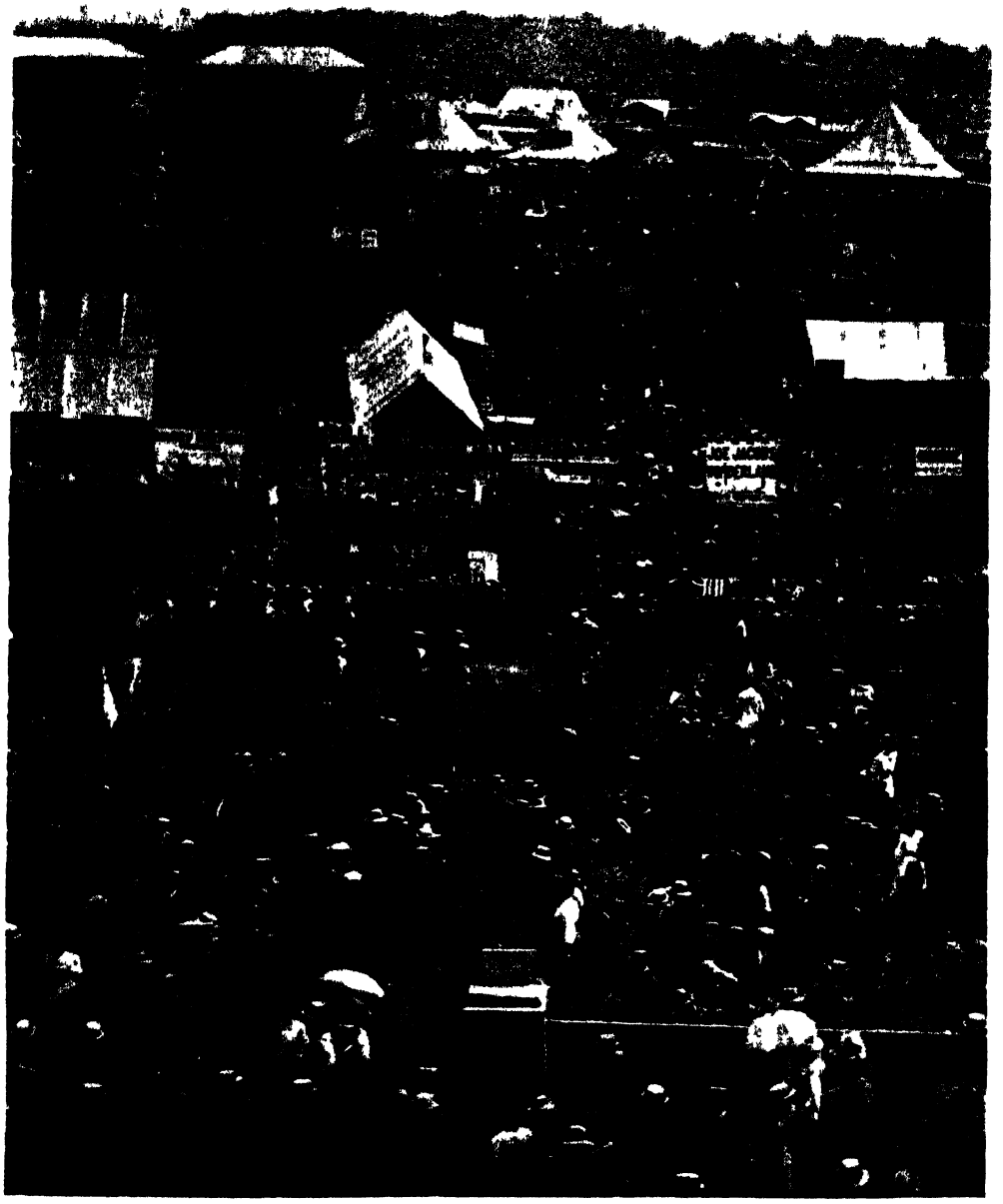
Foreigners in England are amazed by the fullness and variety of the meals which are served to them. Where the French take a cup of coffee and a roll, the English have been used to sit down to a breakfast of porridge, fish, bacon and eggs, or kidneys, or cold ham, with toast and marmalade as a finish

The Englishman's Four Meals a Day

Lunch they make a substantial meal; tea in the afternoon is a regular habit, not only at home, but in offices; dinner or supper in the evening is a repetition of lunch on a more extended plan and with a greater variety of dishes. Those are the customs of the fashionable world, and of those who can afford to follow where fashion leads, as the following advertisement from "The Times" of a recent date indicates:

> Terms at —— Hotel, —— Square, ——, include three-course breakfast, four-course luncheon, tea, five-course dinner.

The usual plan adopted by the mass of the nation is to dine in the middle of the day, and to have what is called "high tea" between six and seven. This combines meat, eggs or fish, with pastry and jam, and in the North of England with many tempting kinds of home-made scones and cakes. Some have a light supper after this just before they go to bed. In the household of the manual worker tea is generally ready for the master when he gets home from his day's toil, and "something with it"—a kipper, it may be, or a



DERBY DAY SCENE ON THE FAMOUS EPSOM DOWNS

What could better illustrate the popularity of Derby day in England than this photograph of the famous Downs, teeming with people as far as the eye can see? Scattered over the ground are the stands of the bookmakers, from whom arises a continuous roar as they vie with each other in shouting the "odds" and marking their prices on their blackboards

Photo, Horace W Nicholls



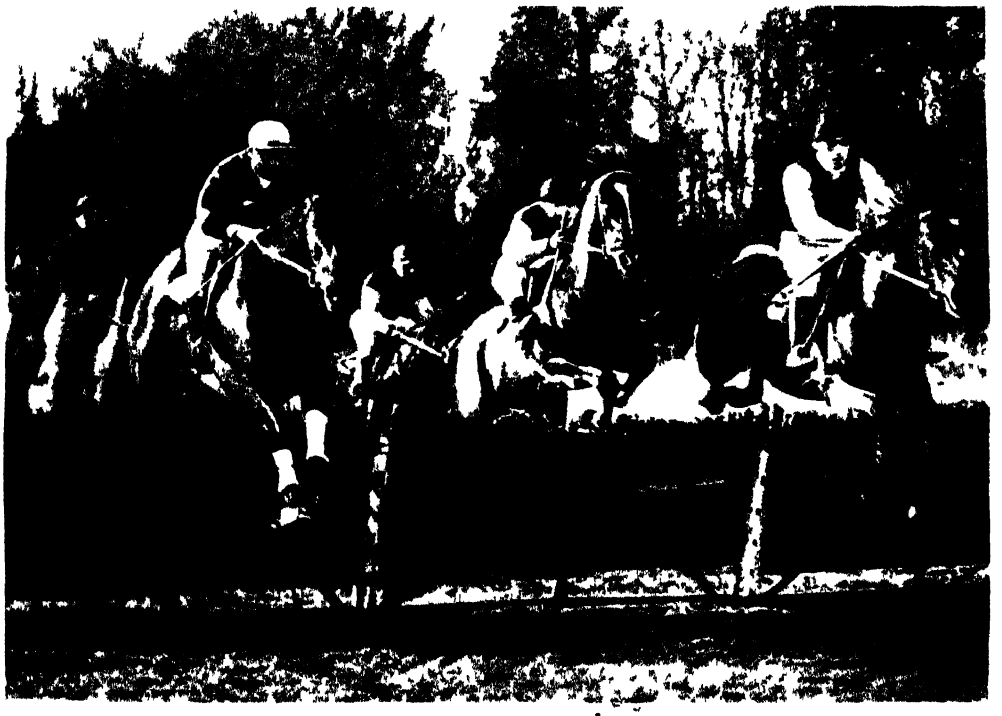
EXCITING MOMENT AT THE CRUCIAL CORNER OF THE "CLASSIC' SURREY RACECOURSE

Tattenham Corner, the sharp uphill turn on the Epsom course provides the supreme test of jockeyship Here the clever rider will often secure a good position for his horse close to the rails and thus gain a decided advantage over his less successful rivals Many a horse has been deprived of victory by taking the corner unsatisfactorily and thus losing its good position when the field enters that part of the course known as the straight

piece of steak Supper follows in the shape, usually, of bread and cheese and beer All classes like a good breakfast, which may be taken to mean fried bacon, with or without accompaniments The origin of the practice goes back to the ages when the English lived mainly out of doors when they were a nation of farmers and hunters It has often been suggested that those who live in cities, go to their work in tube or omnibus, sit all day at desks, enjoy little fresh air or exercise, would find a lighter diet better for them, but here, again, the dislike of the English to drop any habit which has become ingrained in them, or to make experiment of anything new, prevents most of them from taking the advice offered

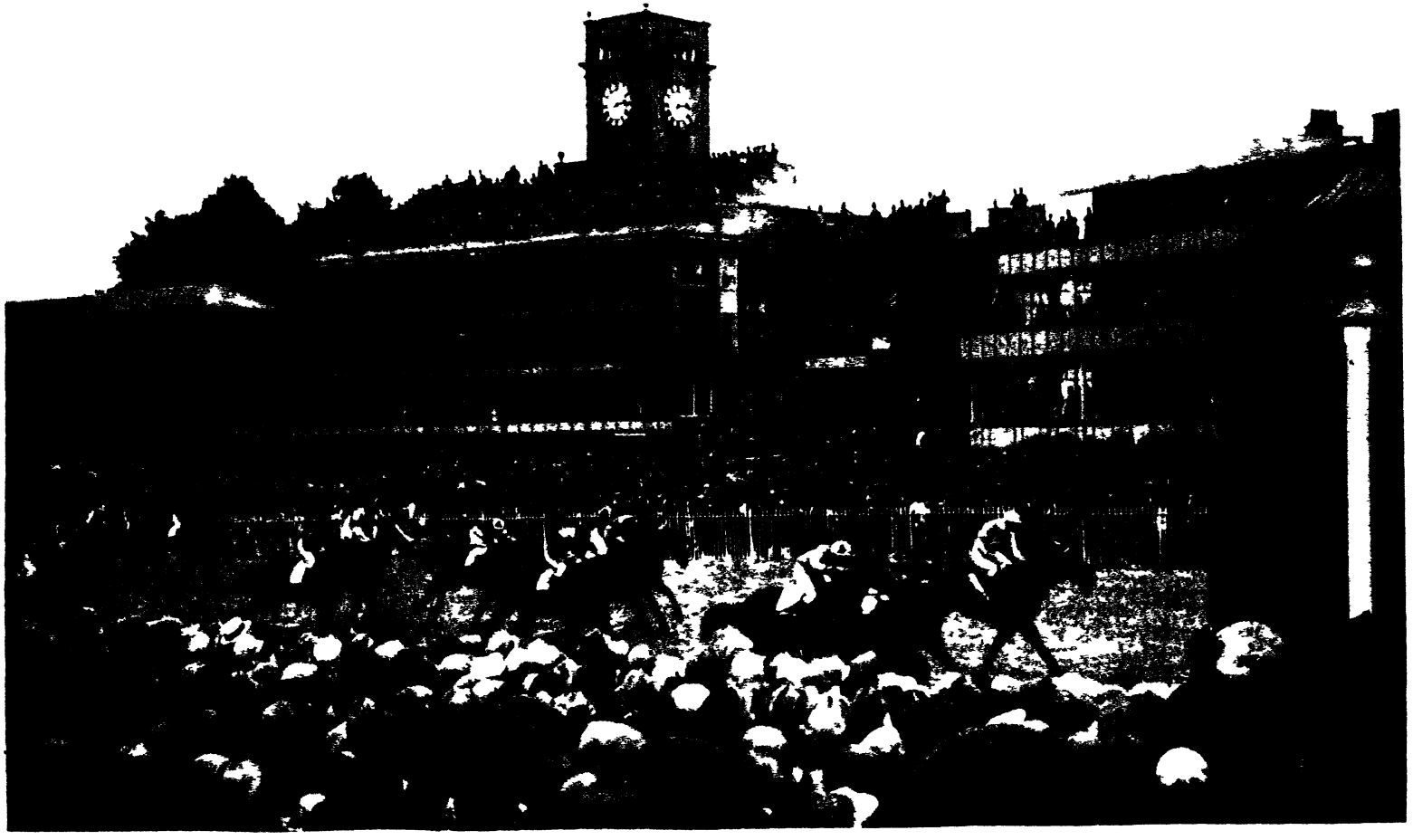
The clinging to this tradition is all the more productive of discomfort among the mass of the English people for the reason that their methods of cooking are primeval There is no diffused knowledge as to the value in nourishment of different kinds of food, skill in the preparation of food is rare among the wives of working-men The consequence is that few in this class get much enjoyment out of their meals, not a hundredth part of that which is the Frenchman's daily portion they are also very often ill-nourished

Efforts are made to instruct girls in the management of homes and husbands but in spite of them the Englishwoman of the manual working-class remains in general uninterested in cookery for its own sake she does not herself enjoy food temptingly prepared, like the Frenchwoman, therefore she is in all that pertains to meals incurious and unimaginative She is too often wasteful, too often spoils good material from ignorance or carelessness or both The sale of tinned foods in England is enormous The shops which sell fried fish and potatoes are thronged by women and children wanting a meal



"OVER THE STICKS" STEEPLECHASING AT KEMPTON PARK

Horse racing in England goes on all through the year The summer months are devoted to flat racing, while steeplechasing is the order of the day during the rest of the year The above photograph shows the field taking one of the jumps in a hurdle race held at the racecourse in Kempton Park Middlesex The blue ribbon of steeplechasing is the Grand National, run at Aintree Liverpool



CLOSE FINISH FOR THE ROYAL HUNT CUP AT THE FASHIONABLE ASCOT RACE MEETING

Laid out by order of Queen Anne in 1711 the racecourse on Ascot Heath, in Berkshire, is the scene of an annual meeting in June notable for the Royal procession instituted in 1820 and for the great display of toilets made by the fashionable world One of the most popular fixtures controlled by the Jockey Club, the events include races for the Ascot Gold Cup and the Royal Hunt Cup The winning post is shown here on the right facing the Royal stand a portion of which is visible

ready-made. In many countries, cooking is as much an art among people who live on weekly wages, among the shop-keeping class, among those who live simply and have little to spend, as it is in the kitchens of the well-to-do. In England it might almost be said that, as an art, cookery is understood only by the well-to-do. Nothing could be more satisfactory than what is called "plain English" cooking. Joints of meat, chops, steaks, pies, stews, puddings, tarts, savouries, all are both appetising and wholesome. But these in their excellence are found seldom outside the homes of the comfortable class. Vegetables, excepting the potato, the English do not understand as the cooks of other nations understand them. It used to be the custom of those who lived in the great London houses and spent large incomes to employ foreign cooks, but this is not so common to-day.

The great London house is not any longer what it was during the nineteenth century. Many have passed out of the hands of the families which entertained so agreeably in them. Some have been pulled down. Few people now care about living in palaces, which is what they really were; vast saloons are not comfortable to sit in, domestic servants cost more and are more difficult to find. The first thought of an English family, when it is forced to consider economies, will probably be to take a smaller house or to move into a flat. The state and dignity of a big house make next to no appeal, save when the new rich are looking out for a means of flaunting their changed circumstances in the world's eye. What the English like is solid comfort; they do not care about show. The man of ancient lineage, clinging to his ancestral acres, living penuriously in a few rooms of his old hall or castle, with one or two retainers, used to be a sympathetic figure in fiction, but has now become a butt for ridicule. The aristocrat whose income has dropped lets or sells his house, puts his land up to auction, gives up all unnecessary show, and keeps his comfort. Public opinion approves that as the sensible way. Yet though the aristocracy have lost their feudal influence, have ceased to govern the country as they did for so long, are no longer distinguishable from other people who live as they do, it would be an error to suppose that their influence is altogether extinct. There is still truth in the saying that "the Englishman dearly loves a lord." The names of peers on company prospectuses have still their effect upon the simpler kind of investor. And to them and their forefathers must be attributed in large part the passion of the English for sport.

Not only racing, but cricket and football, too, were made fashionable by the peerage and the public school



HURRIED LUNCH BETWEEN THE RACES

Standing round the little table at Ascot the sportsmen hastily swallow their cold lunch while the "bookie," behind them, marks up the "odds" for the next race. The ground is littered with the betting slips of unsuccessful "punters"

class. Now they have become the pastimes of a vast number. When, during the Great War, all other special trains were stopped, when holiday excursions passed into the realm of memory, racing specials were run still.



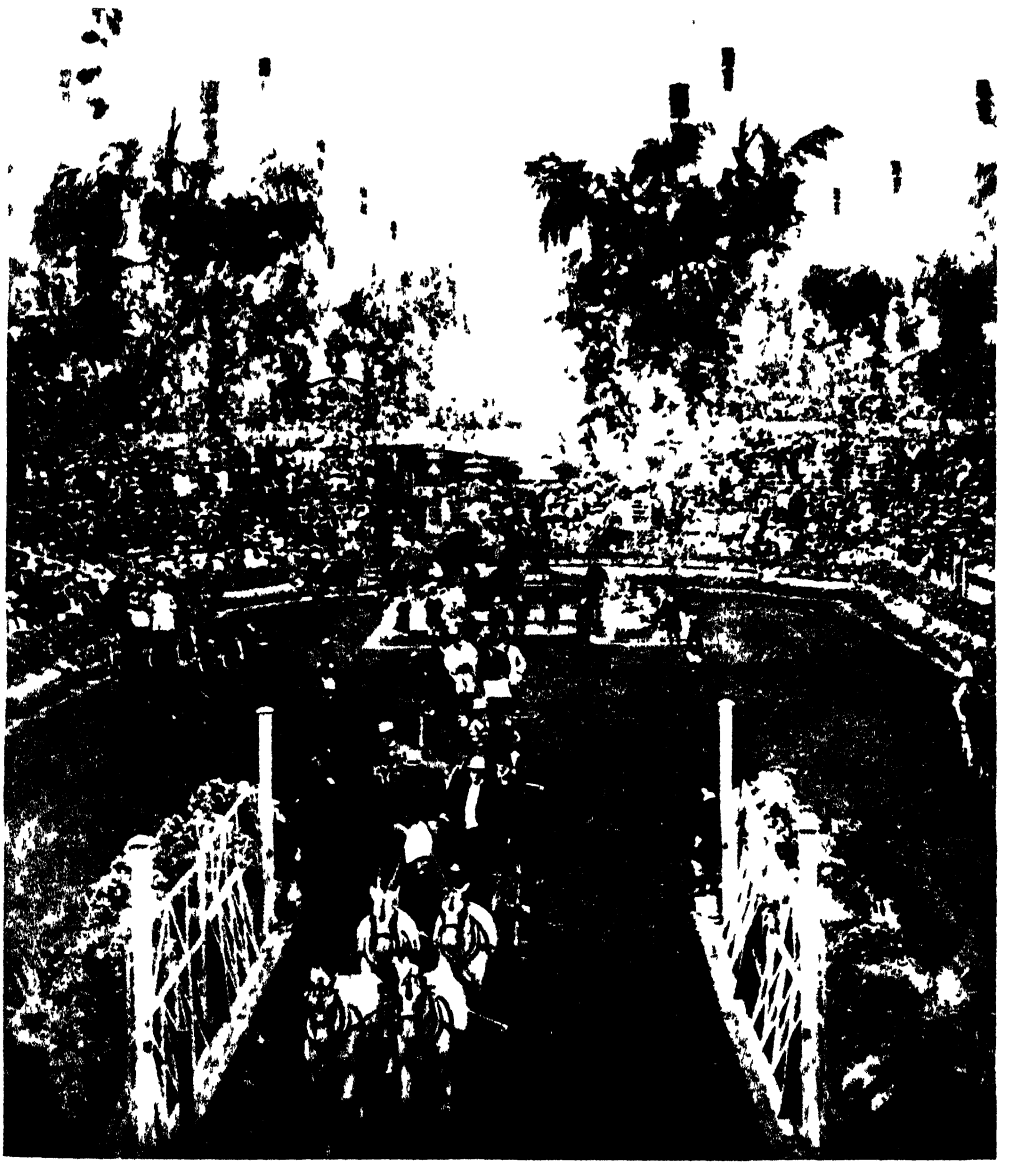
"CROSS THE GYPSY'S HAND WITH SILVER"
With her cup for reading fortunes by tea-leaves as a second string, the gypsy is deciphering the lines on her client's hand. Fortune-telling is one of the traditional side-shows at English race meetings
Photo, Horace W. Nicholls

When the final match is played in the Association football competition for a national cup, many thousands of spectators converge on the capital from the midlands and the north. At county cricket matches enthusiasts sit all day to mark and applaud every nicety of batting, bowling, fielding. The conversation of Englishmen turns constantly on sport. At one moment lawn tennis is discussed, at another boxing, for a few days in summer the merits of rowing crews are canvassed. There are men of eminence in all the professions who have never missed a University cricket match. About the Derby everyone talks, even those who for the rest of the year take no interest in racing whatever.

Betting on horse races provides the outlet for the gambling proclivity in human nature of the city type, which in Latin countries is furnished by State and municipal lotteries. Most of it is done, far from the racecourses, by gamblers who merely follow their luck in the morning and evening newspapers.

Technically, it is illegal, but no law can be enforced which runs counter to public sentiment, and though a large number of English people strongly object to betting, they do not carry the mass of the nation with them. Here, again, we may notice the power of fashion. Betting was begun by the noble lords and the landed gentry, who created the sport of the Turf. Therefore, it has always been looked on with a lenient eye. Even those who consider it a vice admit that it is a "gentlemanly" failing. When the Prince of Wales won a sovereign off a bookmaker in Australia the news was cabled all over the Empire, and no voice was raised in protest.

On the racecourses the bookmaker is allowed to do business; he fills the air during the intervals between the races with confused shouting of the odds. Seldom does he swindle those who make bets with him; he knows that, should he default or be convicted of cheating, his occupation would be gone; he might be chased off the course, and perhaps ducked, if a good pond were handy, into the bargain. Racing news and discussion of probable winners occupy a great deal of space in the newspapers, not so much for the benefit of those who attend race meetings, a small number, but to keep the large number of those who bet at a distance currently posted as to the form and the chances of the animals on which they risk their money. Altogether the amount of news which



COACHES AND FOUR AT THE INTERNATIONAL HORSE SHOW, OLYMPIA

Of the numerous exhibitions, military tournaments, motor car, aircraft, and cycle shows held in London at Olympia, the International Horse Show provides perhaps the most brilliant spectacular entertainment. In this colossal glass roofed building, which covers no fewer than six acres, the Horse Show is held annually, and attracts a vast concourse of spectators who, seated round the magnificent arena, witness unparalleled displays of fine horsemanship

Photo, Horace W. Nicholls

is published daily about sports of all kinds is several times as voluminous as that which is devoted to literature, music, and the drama Cricket scores provide contents ' bills " for the evening papers very often during the summer The Saturday evening editions in wintertime are given up entirely to football Both games are played mainly by professionals As the newspaper interest in them developed, the time and energy required for systematic training and practice grew to be more than amateurs could afford unless they had enough money to keep them without work The line between the amateur and the professional is still kept up in theory, but many who remain technically outside the professional ranks are supported in some way for the sake of their services to their county or club Expenses are allowed on a generous scale, or else some employment is found for them which leaves plenty of leisure The only branch of national pastime which has remained entirely free of professionalism is Rugby football This arouses far less interest than the Association game

Sport is one of the strongest bonds between Englishmen all over the world From the remotest corners of their Empire they follow in the journals they receive from home the ups and downs of county cricket and League football They make efforts to play these games under the most unpromising conditions They have discovered that a cricket pitch can be made with coconut matting in climates which are not favourable to grass lawns They do their best to teach football to the aborigines Further they are sure to lay out golf links for golf although a recent importation from Scotland rapidly became the fashion among the English and is now one of the necessary accomplishments of those who belong to or who are trying to work their way into the public school class Here again employment has been provided for a large number of professionals They began by looking after the courses and teaching the inexperienced how to ' drive and loft and put Now they have a professional championship and a regular standing at times they and the amateur players who compete with them for the open championship become national heroes, their names and their chances of victory are on all lips



ON A YORKSHIRE GROUSE MOOR

The grouse shooting season opens on August 12 and ends December 10 The birds are either shot over dogs or driven to guns by beaters dogs either spaniels or wavy coated retrievers being employed to pick up and bring in the dead birds

No other race has cultivated the playing of games to the same extent as the English At the public schools there are teachers of cricket, there are " football coaches For several weeks before the annual boat race between the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge the crews go into strict training They are excused from all work, they are put upon a special diet, they devote



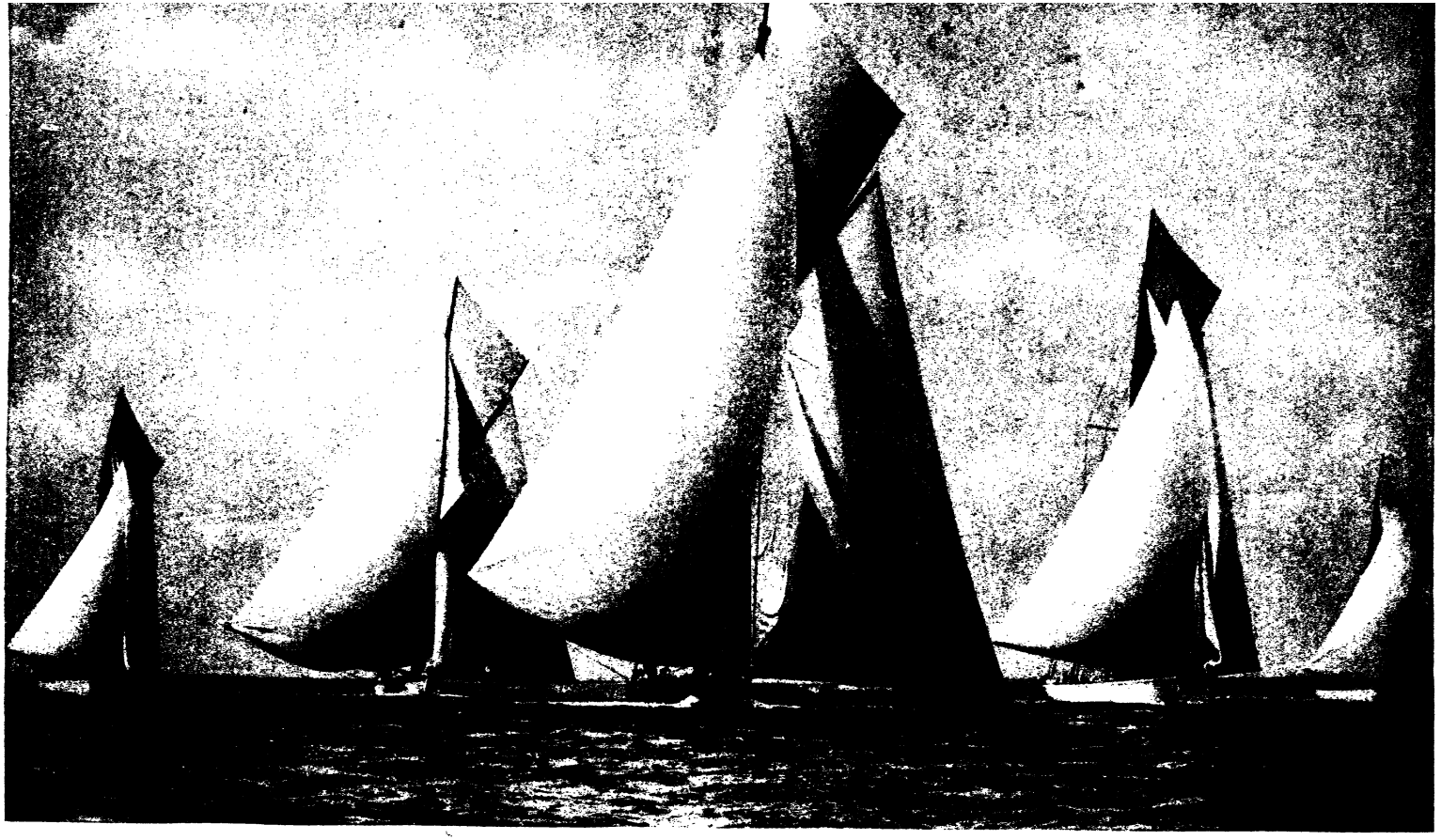
'THE TWELFTH ' GROUSE SHOOTING FROM BUTTS ON AN ENGLISH MOOR

Shooting driven grouse from butts has been a favourite form of sport since about 1850, but was practised for some fifty years before that A line of butts is constructed, where possible in depressions in the ground to conceal them from the birds, and in these the shooters take their place, remaining motionless until the driven birds are coming at them when they throw up their guns and fire



A DECENT DAY'S SPORT: KEEPERS BRINGING HOME THE "BAG"

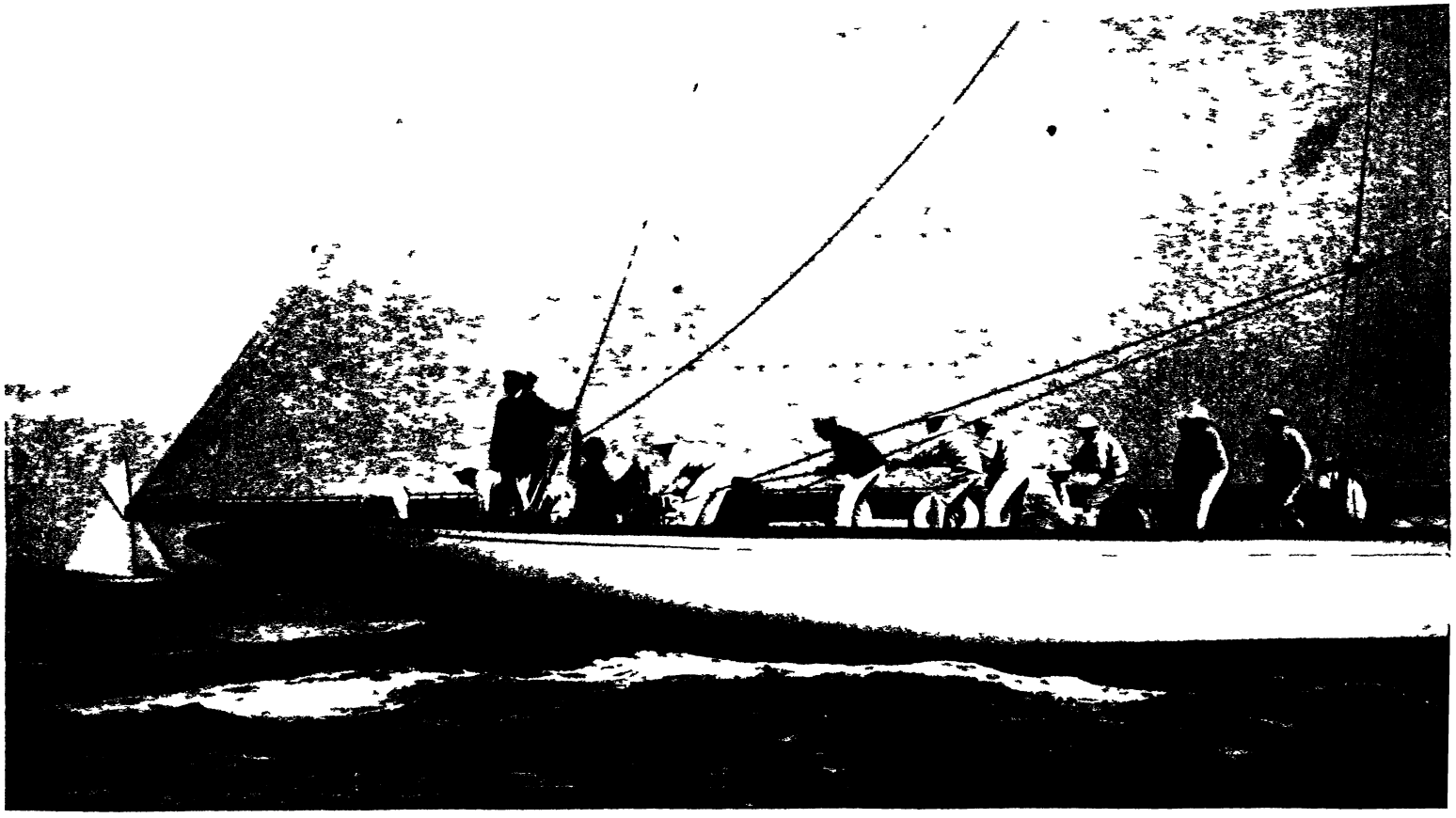
Pheasant shooting in England begins on October 1 and ends on February 1 Careful breeding has produced a type known as "rocketer" which, flying high and fast, provides excellent sport Beaters drive the birds from the coverts down hill to the guns, and on flat ground the shooters stand far enough from the covert side to allow the birds to attain height and speed



TRIM RACING YACHTS WITH SAILS OUTSTRETCHED SKIMMING LIGHTLY OVER THE SPARKLING SOLENT

The yachts present a delightful picture with their large white sails clearly outlined against the blue of the sea and sky. Spinnakers and mainsails full set and bellying in the brisk following wind, they cleave their way through the waters as they manoeuvre to gain the best positions in the wind and current. Yachts of all sizes are sailed in English waters during the summer months, the chief racing meeting of the year being that held at Cowes, in the Isle of Wight

Photo, Horace W. Nicholls



STRENUOUS WORK ON THE DECK OF A RACING YACHT DURING COWES WEEK

The crew of a racing yacht have to be carefully trained in their work for at moments of crisis a hitch in executing a hoisting or slackening of sail may result in the vessel losing a considerable amount of way In the above photograph the crew are seen hauling with a will on the main sheet as the yacht heels over to a touch of the wheel from the steersman seen on the right of the two upright figures in the stern

Photo Horace W Nicholls

themselves entirely to preparing for the race. Masterships at schools are often given as much for proficiency in sport as for intellectual attainments. It is, speaking generally, the higher classes which play games and the mass of the people that merely reads about matches and competitions and discusses the points of the play without ever having taken part in the pastimes.

Physical Need Satisfied by Games

There is a good deal of cricket played still on village greens. Football of a rough, informal character works off the superfluous vigour of most small boys, whatever the class. In the city parks there have, in recent years, been laid out grounds for these games and for lawn tennis; also bowling-greens for the older men, and in London games are now permitted on Sundays. But only a very small proportion of the people can take advantage of these facilities.

If one ponders to reason for the English absorption in games, whether they are played or only read about, one is led to the conclusion that it lies in a preponderance of bodily over mental activity. Where French or Russians would talk, the English must be "doing something." Thus, even the aged and those who are unfit for more energetic pastimes amuse themselves by playing croquet.

Occupation Preferred to Conversation

Nor is the desire for occupation in preference to conversation merely an out-of-doors mood. Card games have been popular since the eighteenth century. To play whist competently used to be one of the social virtues, and now that bridge has taken the place of whist it has attracted a larger number of devotees. Many women spend afternoons at bridge clubs. Many men play a rubber or two every day between tea and dinner. As an after dinner amusement bridge has established universal sway. There are few societies in which guests can be left to provide their own entertainment by talking.

Women talk together about children, dress, domestic management. Men's tongues are loosened when they are gathered round the smoking-room fire. But the topics discussed by all save a few, men and women alike, are all concrete, material, related to the every-day life. The English are not interested in the wider field of abstract discussion. Ideas do not divert them unless they can be turned to practical use. Problems of conduct have no attraction for them, excepting such as press for immediate solution. They have little to say about books, plays or pictures beyond the statement that they like or do not care for them. They can talk about their business affairs or their professional activities; they can talk politics so long as they have something definite before them, a measure or the chance of an election, or the shortcomings of a Minister; they delight in talking about games.

Solemn Sanction of Sportsmanship

But their intellects are neither speculative nor fanciful; conversation, therefore, soon tires them. They look round for something to occupy their leisure. Games supply them with what they require.

To games must be added the field sports which all "gentlemen" were brought up to enjoy during the period of rule by the landed aristocracy, and which are still considered by many to be the hall-mark of superior station in life. Not quite so many country landowners now spend their existence in the pursuit of these amusements, but the hunting of foxes and hares, the shooting of pheasants, partridges, grouse, and other birds, together with hares and rabbits, are regarded by the public school class as pastimes with an almost sacred sanction. In a book about fox-hunting, written by Lord Willoughby de Broke, a peer who gave up a promising career in politics to devote his entire energies to this sport, scorn and abuse are hurled at any who are so "un-English" and unpatriotic as not to share the author's conviction that to stop hunting would be to doom the country to decay.

Another titled author (Sir Ralph Payne-Gallwey) wrote the standard



SPARE TIME PUT TO PROFITABLE USES

All those who "go down to the sea in ships" have perforce to be handymen but none is more so than the sturdy fishermen who take out their smacks in the roughest weather In their oilskins and sou'westers these rugged sailors ply their needles with practised skill, repairing the sails of their boat in readiness for their next trip to the fishing ground

Photo Horace W Nicholls

book on shooting · the literature of field sports would fill a library. A number of periodicals exist for the discussion of all cognate themes. Until a few years ago members of Parliament counted upon being released from their duties before the Twelfth of August, the date on which it became legal to shoot grouse, and all men who wished to be reckoned as belonging to Society felt it necessary either to go away to a moor of their own or to join a party and to slaughter as many of the little birds as they could.

Notable Days in the Calendar

The first of September and the first of October, on which the legal shooting of partridges and pheasants began, were scarcely less notable than "the Twelfth" in the country gentleman's calendar, while the newspapers and weekly journals gave them an almost national character. But sport in the English sense must have an element of uncertainty, of fairness in it. The odds must not be overwhelming, the dice must not be too heavily loaded.

Since Cabinet Ministers have been drawn from the lower ranks, the tradition which made the Parliamentary timetable conform to the sporting calendar has lapsed. Since the country has become more densely populated, especially around the cities, hunting has been restricted, and the re-creation of a small-holding class, which is so much talked of, will restrict it very much more.

Sport as a Moral Agency

Since an opinion has grown up which regards as detestable the killing of animals except as a necessity, and in particular the slaughter of great numbers, whether in English coverts or in the wide spaces where so many Englishmen have gone to shoot "big game," the field sports which were once belauded as the foundation of England's greatness have become less sacrosanct. Yet it must not be forgotten that, while their value has been no doubt exaggerated, they have contributed a good deal to the health and vigour of the national temperament.

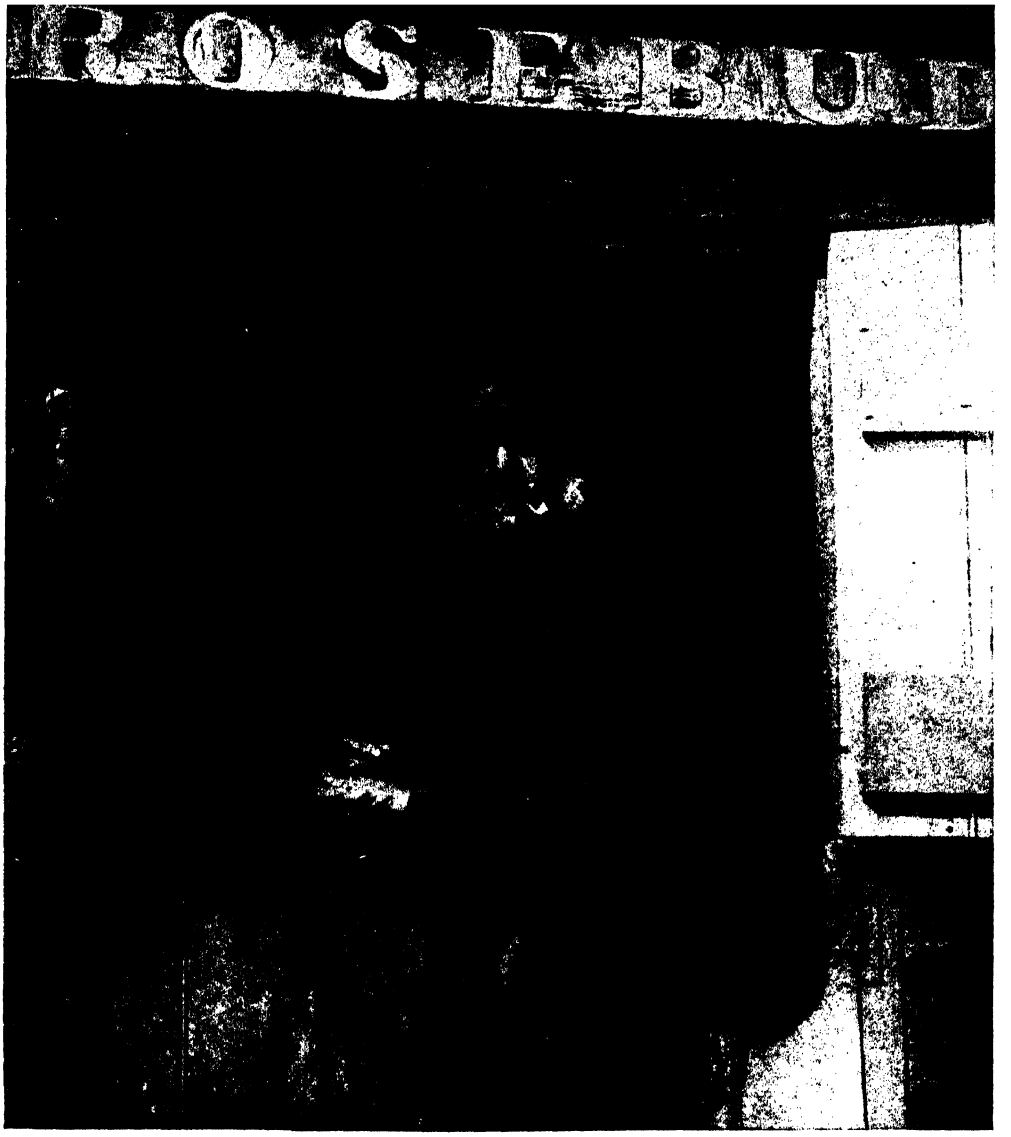
It would be absurd to say that the hardiness gained by riding across country and by tramping over the stubble or the moors had made the British Empire, for this was the creation almost entirely of men who had never been able to indulge in these sports. But the delight in open-air and violent exercise, the insistence upon a certain amount of fairness to the quarry, the habit of being out in all weathers and of training brain and hand to act quickly in unison, have certainly helped to form the mould of what is called all over the world, and respected if not everywhere liked, as the English character.

"England," wrote Mr. Price Collier in his study of the people, "has kept in view the laudable ambition to bring up her rich with the hardness and resourcefulness of the poor." That is an exaggeration, but there is truth in it, nevertheless. Seton Ridler, the millionaire's son in Mr. Richard Whiteing's penetrating "Number 5, John Street," lives luxuriously, thinks of nothing but his amusements, yet keeps himself fit and hard by polo.

Sport as a Leveller of the Sexes

"Good physical training has made this youth as hard as nails, yet in some points he is fastidious to effeminacy. He had rather starve, I believe, than eat his soup with a plated spoon." Mr. Whiteing saw both sides where Mr. Collier saw but one. Certainly there has been profit for the class and for the race in the sports and pastimes which stand out so prominently in the picture of English life, and so there need be, seeing that more is spent upon them than is spent on either education or religion. Hunting alone was reckoned a few years back as costing £9,000,000 a year, and shooting only a million less.

Here is another aspect of the matter. It cannot be disputed that the participation of girls and women in many sports and pastimes hastened the process of freeing them from the state of dependence felt by many of them to be a state of inferiority, in which they remained until towards the end of the nineteenth century. They began with lawn tennis,



SON OF THE SOIL WHENCE NELSON SPRANG

This hardy old East Anglian employs methods of repairing his nets similar to those adopted by his prototypes who, nearly two thousand years ago, were found " mending their nets by the sea of Galilee." The entrance to his rough, tar-coated hut is ornamented with a board bearing the name of a favourite fishing-smack, and in the eyes of the owner there appears nothing incongruous in naming a building redolent of fish and tar " Rosebud "

Photo, Horace W. Nicholls

they went on to hockey and cricket, they took up golf when it became fashionable. The safety bicycle was a powerful instrument in freeing them from the checks of Victorian conventionality. It relieved them of the constant chaperonage of parent or governess or maid, filled their lungs with fresh air, gave them a liking for change and adventure, abolished the notion that showing their ankles was " indelicate," and started a series of changes which revolutionised women's dress. Now they took to riding astride instead of on side-saddles ; for a long time they had been numerous in the hunting-field, since, oddly enough, riding to hounds had been an allowable amusement for women, even in the days before emancipation was thought of. Fresh



SUFFOLK FISHERMAN SIGNING ON A NEW MATE
The herring fleet has just returned to Southwold in Suffolk and the skipper of one of the smacks has found his way to a nearby jetty He is anxious to sign on a mate for a voyage on the troubled sea of matrimony
Photo Horace W Nicholls

air and exercise have thus made the Englishwoman taller, more robust more self reliant, this has been part of a change which has vitally modified the manners and customs of the nation

Until this change began to be noticeable most Englishmen had thought of women as an order of being different from themselves In the highest and the lowest class there was probably less of this discrimination than in the classes between Women of property and title frequently made themselves personalities, some took an active part in political intrigues, some gave their attention to farming, estate management or business, they moved among their men-folk very often as equals their opinion was respected, their advice was sought Among the poor there might be found a similar equality based on the natural likeness between men and women disregarding the artificial barriers which especially in the middle classes, were kept up to separate them Even the habit of wife beating (which unfortunately prevailed to such an extent that a French observer, the clever schoolmaster who wrote over the name of Max O Rell, declared that there was need for a Society to Protect Women from Men) was not a proof that men considered themselves superior to their wives, but the outcome of a conviction that women were in no respect distinct from men, and therefore could be handled as roughly

The middle-classes made a pretence of setting women upon a pedestal of keeping them unsoiled by the ugly things of life ' The supposition was that women were of a more delicate texture in soul as well as in body and must be treated accordingly No subject must be mentioned in their presence which concerned the relations of men and women for example nothing ' unpleasant should be allowed to offend their ears An ideal woman was fashioned in the imagination of middle-class men, an ideal to which Tennyson's poetry contributed and the vague image of the young Queen Victoria and Coventry Patmore's idyll, " The Angel in the House, crystallised it, the featureless anaemic " good women " of Dickens and Thackeray satirised it unconsciously Fashionable boarding-schools for girls did their best to turn out their pupils devoid of intelligence and individuality

It was because this ideal had become so integral a part of the middle-class mind in England that the plays of Ibsen,



SAILORS THREE IN SOLEMN CONCLAVE AT THE DOOR OF THEIR STORE

Hardy sons of East Anglia, these old tars, "bearded like the pard" and with faces tanned by years of exposure to the winds and rain, are enjoying an "easy" With skilful fingers the white jerseyed figure on the right is busy repairing his fishing nets, which are stored in the rickety hut erected on the foreshore Despite their weight of years these sturdy fishermen still take their turn in the boats

Photo, Horace W Nicholl

which began to be seen at out-of-the-way performances soon after Queen Victoria's Jubilee in 1887, aroused such a fury of resentment. Clement Scott, a dramatic critic of strong, commonplace opinions, to which he gave vigorous expression, represented the "idealists," and the violence of abuse to which the women of Ibsen goaded him was an indication of the discomfort inflicted upon the middle-class by the disturbance of their comfortable optimism. It was not because there were "bad women" in the Norwegian dramatist's plays that he was so savagely attacked. Bad women had been common enough on the stage. No melodrama was complete without one. But these bad women had all been conspicuously labelled.

Ibsen as an Iconoclast

They dressed in a loud fashion, which proclaimed their character. They smoked cigarettes, which then was considered an unmistakable sign of depravity. It was because Ibsen put his women on the stage without labels that he infuriated Clement Scott and his like.

Ibsen drew no fixed and immovable line between "good" and "bad." He showed women as much a prey to criss-cross impulses and motives as men are. Nora forged a cheque and left her husband, yet it was impossible not to feel that there was a great deal to be said for her. Hedda Gabler was a minx; she encouraged men to make love to her, she shot herself when complications became too wearing. One could not suppress the thought, however, that her life in a small town, with a stupid husband and annoying relations, must have been galling to a woman of her vivid temperament.

His Effect on Fiction and Drama

That was what Clement Scott and the middle-class disliked so intensely; they did not want to hear anything of the "bad woman's" side of the case; they wanted to condemn her with an easy mind, feeling quite sure they were right. Black was black to them and white was white. Women must be one thing or the other. Into the minds of the good ones there must never enter a thought which was not gentle and pure. The bad ones could not experience any generous, kindly emotion; they must not have excuses made for them; they were wholly vile.

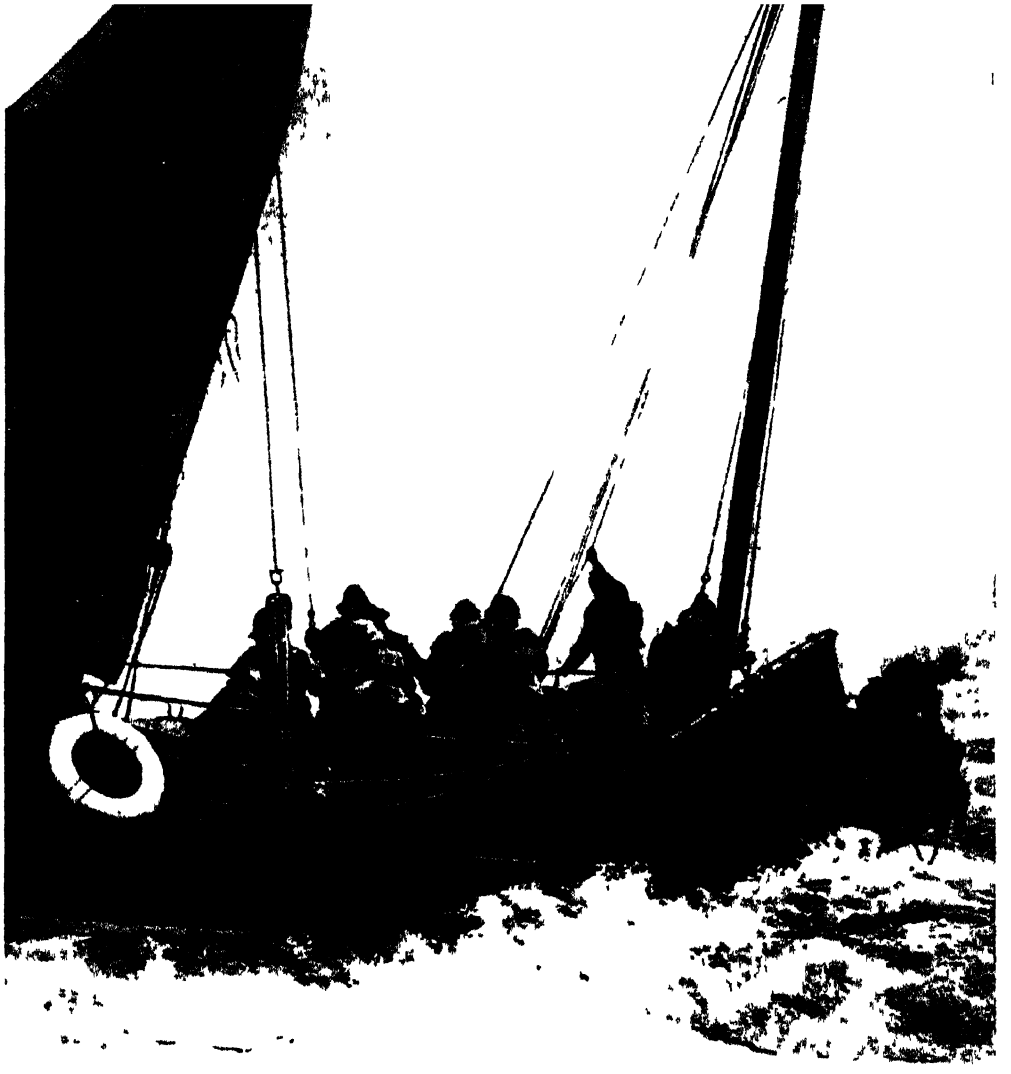
The middle-class mind was not misled when its instinct told it that Ibsen was an enemy to its peace. His plays were revealing women to themselves, they were preparing the way for the Women's Movement, which twenty years later was perplexing Cabinet Ministers and filling the gaols with rebels against the established order, many of them trying to starve themselves to death in order that the cause might have martyrs to inspire its devotees.

Ibsen's influence on English fiction, the novel as well as the drama, was revolutionary. It triumphed almost without a struggle, save that which was made by the handful who followed Clement Scott. The leading dramatist of the English theatre, Arthur Pinero, capitulated immediately, his acute Jewish intellect perceiving that the old stage treatment of women's character had no life left in it.

Doom of the "Early Victorian"

He wrote "The Second Mrs. Tanqueray," which presented a woman of the type hitherto known on the stage as "adventuress," in a sympathetic light. Here was another shock for the Idealists! And this time it came not from an obscure foreign writer, but from the principal dramatic author of the day; it was produced, not in a hole-and-corner way, but at the fashionable St. James's Theatre, with the fashionable actress of the period in the chief part. As usual, the middle-class bowed before the fashion. Their idol lay shattered. The Victorian conception of woman had passed away.

Soon there began the agitation for the vote. This was confined for some time to women of the more intellectual sort, to those who had been foremost in education, had penetrated as pioneers into the Universities, who had wrested from men the right to practise as



LAUNCHING THE LIFEBOAT BRAVE SERVICE THAT ASKS NO REWARD

Many of the finest deeds of heroism accomplished by Englishmen have been enacted by the rough seamen who comprise the volunteer crews of the lifeboats. Wearing oilskins and cork belts they venture out in the wildest weather to the aid of vessels in distress, frequently making more than one journey to a wreck. In many places the old fashioned sailing lifeboat has been superseded by motor driven craft but the courage of the crews remains the same as of old

Photo Horace W. Nicholls

doctors, had contributed to the solving of problems in local government and the care of "the poor." Along with them went a small band who were moved by enthusiasm for what they had done, who took their view that, if there were any abstract right to citizenship, women could not be excluded from it, and that if the old English cry, "No taxation without representation" had any justice in it, it must be unfair to compel women to pay taxes and to deny them a share in the election of members to Parliament and other bodies entrusted with the management of public affairs. A certain amount of ground was gained slowly by the dignified methods of the Women's Suffrage Societies, but no impression was made on Parliament or on the opinion of the country until

more vigorous means were employed. By this time the demand for the vote came from a vastly more numerous body of petitioners. The high schools had been at work, sharpening girls' minds and giving them an outlook very different from that of the " parlour-boarders " and the expensively " finished " misses of the schools for young ladies. Many of the high school teachers were women of actively progressive tendencies ; they imbued many of their pupils with the conviction that women ought not to be content with anything which fell short of equality with men. As these pupils grew up, they saw that the movement towards equality was a crawl, they wanted it to be a run. A new society, the Women's Social and Political Union, gave them the centre they required, the militant suffrage movement was started. Dignity was dropped, drawing-room meetings gave place to open-air demonstrations, the police were provoked into making arrests, the Suffragettes, as they were nicknamed, earned the reprobation of all respectable people, and their cause made rapid headway.



ENGLISH ARCHERY: SIGNALLING A HIT

When an archer succeeds in hitting the target the marker throws himself on his back and waves a white cloth attached to a short stick in the air, at the same time shaking his legs. His fellow " woodmen " see nothing strange in these antics

Violence succeeded to moderation that had not got within sight of triumph. It took a little time to persuade the House of Commons that the women's demand must be granted. What settled the matter was the activity of women during the Great War. Their measure was passed into law, though not quite as they had drafted it, and they voted for the first time at the General Election of 1918, when the Coalition, under Mr. Lloyd George, was given an immense majority. As the result of this was, according to general opinion, a House of Commons with less character and less independence (though more riches) than had been known within living memory, the fears of those who anticipated great changes from the Women's Vote were quieted, and when Mr. Asquith, who had been a resolute opponent of the Suffragettes, was returned for Paisley at a by-election in 1920 by the weight of women electors' votes, there was a good deal of amusement at the shortness of memory which gave the Liberal leader the benefit of the franchise extension that he had done his best to prevent.

Besides giving to a large class of Englishwomen a share in controlling the government of their country, the War did a great deal to put men and women in England more on an equality than they had ever been before. It was found that girls could do a large share of the work in munition factories ; they were employed as railway servants, as omnibus conductors, as motor drivers, as bank clerks, in many capacities which had been considered the special province of men. The ideal of the " sheltered life " for women was finally exploded. Henceforth it was admitted they must be allowed to compete with men in all occupations from which they were not barred by physical disability. Henceforth the girls in families must be considered as much as the boys when education was discussed and opportunities of earning a living canvassed. Frequently it



"WOODMEN OF ARDEN" COMPETING FOR THE SILVER ARROW

An old society of archers with traditions dating back to the eighteenth century, the Woodmen of Arden hold their annual wardmote at Meriden, Warwickshire, on the skirts of the forest. In white trousers and green coats with brass buttons, bearing the badge of their order, they are here seen shooting at small wicker targets called "clouts," for the silver arrow

had happened in the past that the girls were sacrificed so that a boy or boys might be sent to a public school and then the University. The argument was that the boys must be fitted to make their own way in the world, while the girls would probably marry, and even if they did not would have some small provision made for them by their parents, and in any case they could not profit by prolonged education if they had it. What parents forgot who reasoned in this fashion was that girls who were given no chance to develop their talents and their characters would not be likely to find husbands. The consequence was the existence in England of a large number of elderly unmarried women who were known as "old maids." Scarcely a family was without some of these members. If they could find occupation in household duties or in looking after nephews and nieces, they were happy and useful. But the most of them suffered from not having anything to do. In English fiction the "old maid" sometimes is drawn as charming, kindly, helpful, but more often the novelists made her spiteful, a scandal-monger, a starved and stunted soul. Already the "old maid" is a disappearing type. There are likely to be always a number of women in England who have not married, since there are more of them than there are of men. But the woman who has taken her part in the work of the world, who has mixed with her fellow-creatures, who has spread her interests over a wider field than that of the home, has an intelligence and sympathies far different from those of "old maids."

It had been predicted that the participation of women in public life, and their association with men in so many more activities than were open to them formerly, would instal higher standards of conduct, a finer morality, nobler ideals in business, in marriage, in the up-bringing of children, in the ordering of public services, in all human relationships. No such improvement appeared immediately; any change



STOOLBALL: "MIXED" TEAM OF ENTHUSIASTS AT PRACTICE

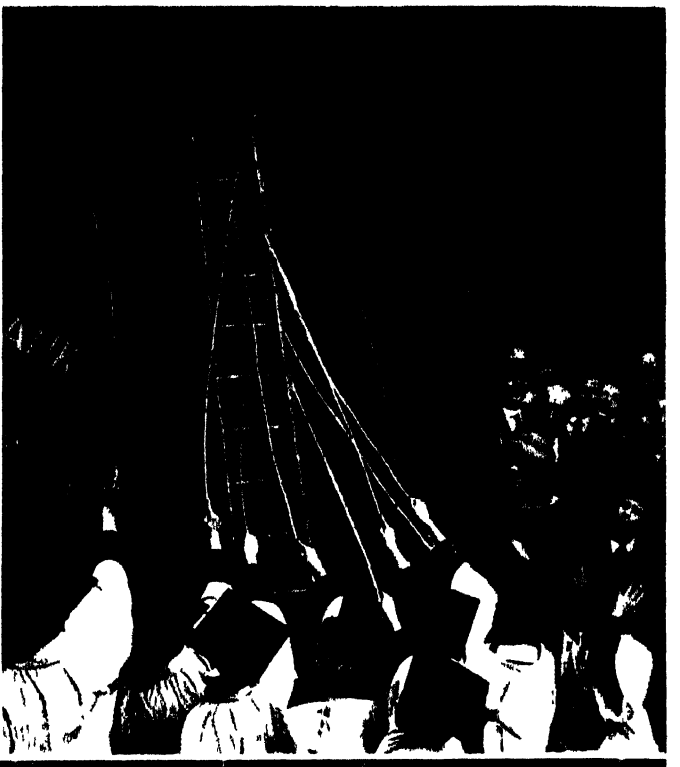
Generally regarded as the ancestor of cricket, stoolball was originally played by one person tossing a ball at a stool placed on the ground, and another player endeavouring to strike it away with his hand. Since the game has been revived small wooden bats have been used and the stools replaced by pieces of wood one foot square on poles four feet eight inches above the ground

which could be noticed was in the other direction. For example, the election which resulted in the return of the first woman member of the House of Commons was marked by features of unpleasant vulgarity. The extravagant luxury which came into fashion as soon as women had broken the bonds of Victorianism, the freedom of manners and conversation which followed, the increased prevalence of divorce, arranged by lawyers for couples who were tired of one another, the headlong rush of women to be among the smartly-dressed, to frequent the most expensive restaurants, to keep up with the latest sensations in the domain of amusement and art, were all lamented as a falling-off from the more austere behaviour of the "unemancipated" women of an earlier age.

But these were eccentricities observable only among small numbers; they were due merely to a form of hysteria originating in excitement and unrest; similar phenomena had been seen many times before in English social history. The effect of "emancipation" on the mass of women has been in most ways healthy and agreeable. It has opened out to most girls wider horizons, added to the interests of their lives, strengthened their characters by letting them feel that they could shape their own destinies and not wait for a man to take them by the hand and show them that they are born for a purpose. At first it is possible that freedom inclined a good many towards a looser view than had been taken by their parents of relations between men and women. It was significant that two novels which just after the War were placed highest in a competition for writers who had not had books published before were both written by young women, and both illustrated the progress of a young woman towards "finding herself," the process including in each case an affair of more than sentiment with a married man.

There was no evidence, however, of any widespread change in the

ttitude of women towards any of the established conventions of civilized existence, in spite of the fact that with the disproportion in the numbers of women and men in England there had come into existence what might almost be called a Third Sex. This was made up of women who, foreseeing no probability of marriage to provide them with interest and occupation, either worked for a living or threw their energies into work of a social or charitable kind, and included a great many who have laboured with most commendable results in the fields of education, medicine, literature, commerce, science, and social reform.





OLD ENGLISH CUSTOM IN MODERN GUISE: BEATING THE BOUNDS

The custom of beating the bounds dates back to Roman times, and is said to be a survival of the Terminalia, or festival of Terminus. It was general in medieval England and still survives in a few places. One of these is S. Clement Danes, London, where once a year the parish officials walk round the parish boundaries with the choristers, who beat the boundary marks with long rods



LUMBER HAULING IN A QUIET HEREFORDSHIRE LANE

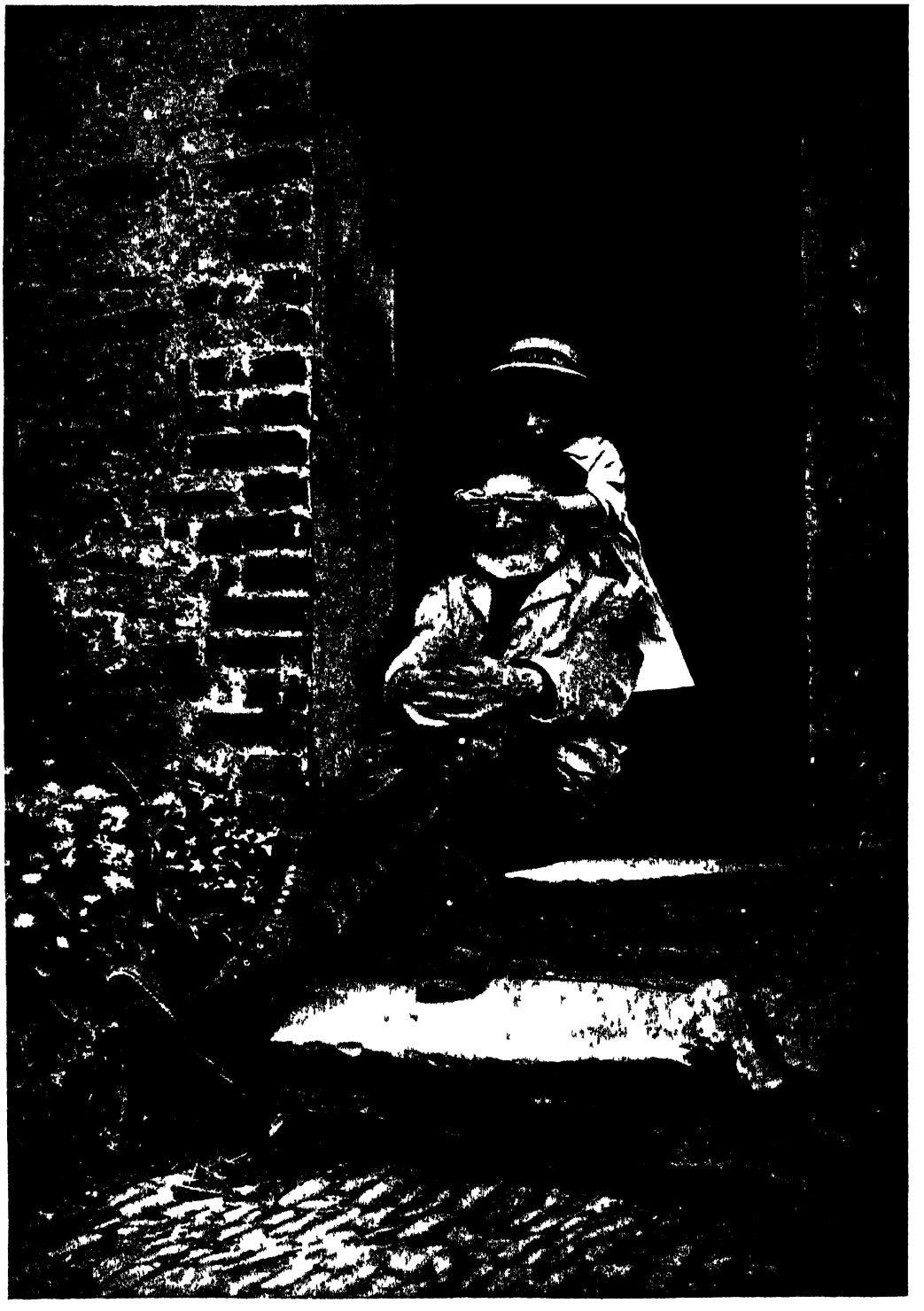
Famous for its cattle, sheep, hops, and cider, its cathedral city and the quiet English beauty of its scenery, Herefordshire is notable also for its many castles recalling the strife of which it was a centre in the days following the Norman Conquest It is watered by the Wye, and has the picturesque Malvern Hills on its eastern border



"CONTENTED WITH A LITTLE AND SET APART FROM DANGERS"

England has many humble homes hidden away in unexpected places and approached by narrow lanes, so deep cut and overgrown as to be little more than muddy runnels in winter and early spring. The cottages are often extremely picturesque, especially when, like this one near Lucton in Herefordshire, their solid timber framework is exposed and flowering creepers cover their mellow walls

Photo, A. W. Cutler



AGE AND INNOCENCE "YOU CAN'T GUESS WHO I AM, GRAND-DAD"
Apart from its human interest as a study of the family affection and purity of home life on which the entire English social system is based, this picture has value as a presentation of English physical types the old man with his fine kindly face fringed with short-cut hair, sinewy frame, and gnarled hands, the child with her clean cut features and graceful lines
Photo, A W Cutler



MONDAY'S NEXT TO SUNDAY, AND CLEANLINESS TO GODLINESS

In every form of work, however humble or laborious, the conscientious worker can find interest and the onlooker beauty There may even be pleasure in washing clothes, under conditions like these—the mother rinsing them in soft water outside her cottage door, and the child spreading them out to dry on the scented bushes in the garden the other side of the flower fringed fence

Photo, A. W. Cutler



AT THE CENTRE OF THE PUBLICITY DEPARTMENT IN A HEREFORDSHIRE VILLAGE

Many an item of public news can be picked up at the village post office and carried home for later discussion, so it is generally worth while to pause on one's way up or down "town" and exchange a word with the postmaster leaning over his half door He is a good and willing listener, too, with a born genius for absorbing and retailing the latest local gossip Thus these two ladies are saving themselves the expense of a newspaper and, very possibly, getting even earlier information

Photo A W Cutler



FASCINATING OCCUPATION FOR ANY YOUNGSTER HAULING TIMBER WITH A TEAM OF DONKEYS

Among England's many beautiful regions high rank must be given to the Forest of Dean, a district running twenty miles northwards from the confluence of the Wye and the Severn It is a Royal forest of great antiquity studded with oaks and beeches These children are hauling small timber from the clearings employing a low wain, drawn by four donkeys harnessed tandem a team requiring much skill and patience from both the driver and the waggoner at the leader's head

Photo. A W Cutler



WHERE THE TOUCH OF NATURE HARMONISES HEART TO HEART

Homeward bound with one of his plough horses the farmer stops for a chat with a buxom neighbour watched by his wife from the farmhouse door The scene is a farm at Holt Fleet in Worcestershire, and the time early spring Later in the year the homestead will be almost completely concealed by surrounding foliage Cart tracks across the pastureland give access to many houses in this part of England necessitating much opening and shutting of gates by the drivers

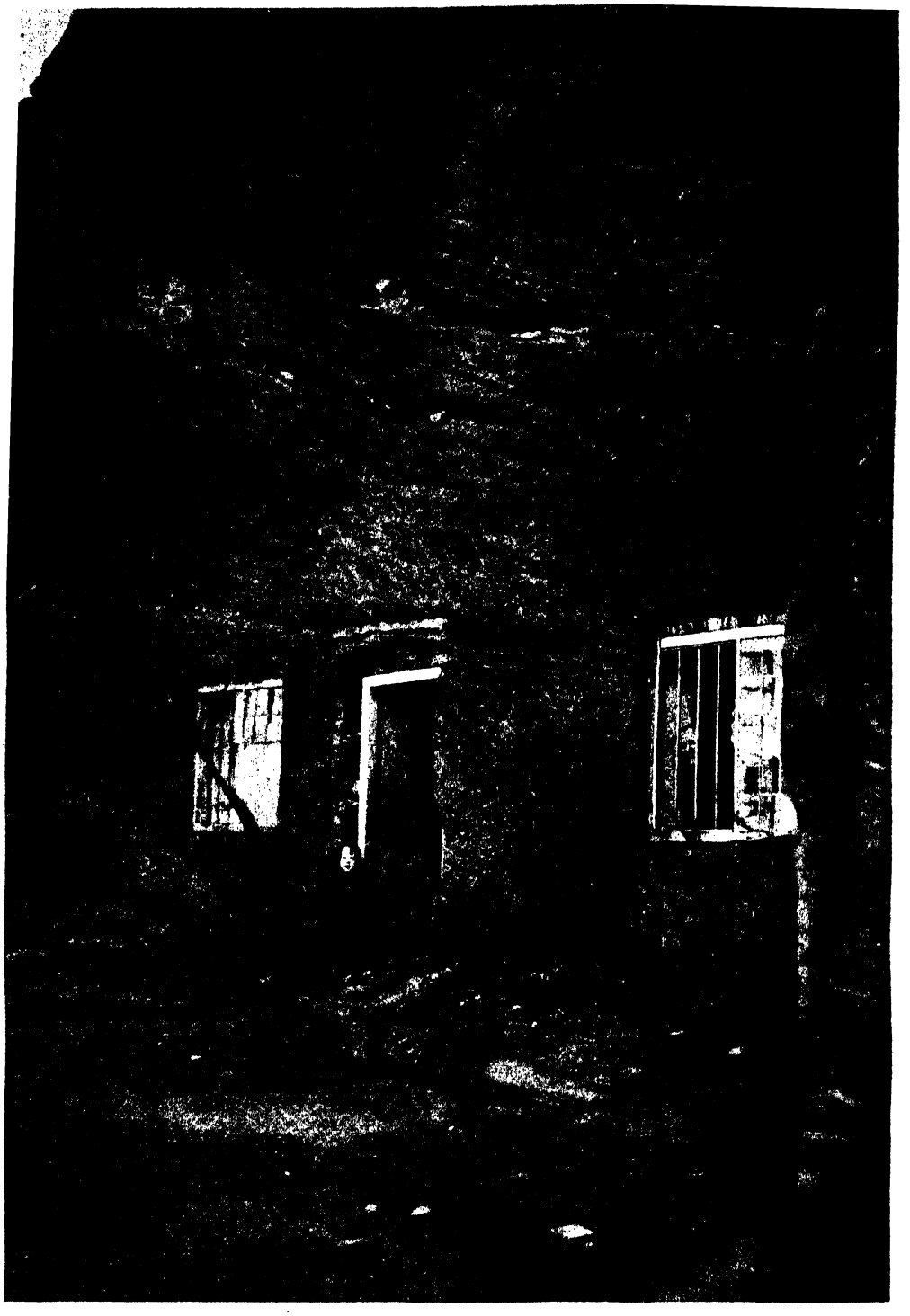
Photo A H Cutler



'FAR FROM THE MADDING CROWD" IN A QUIET WORCESTERSHIRE VILLAGE

There are still to be found in the more remote parts of the countryside villages which have remained unspoiled by the ravages of the motor or the tripper Such a spot is the old village of Little Comberton with its thatched cottages and flower filled gardens and air of peace and quiet The sight of one of the village ancients with his wheelbarrow sweeping the street provides a spectacle of great interest to the children watching his slow movements

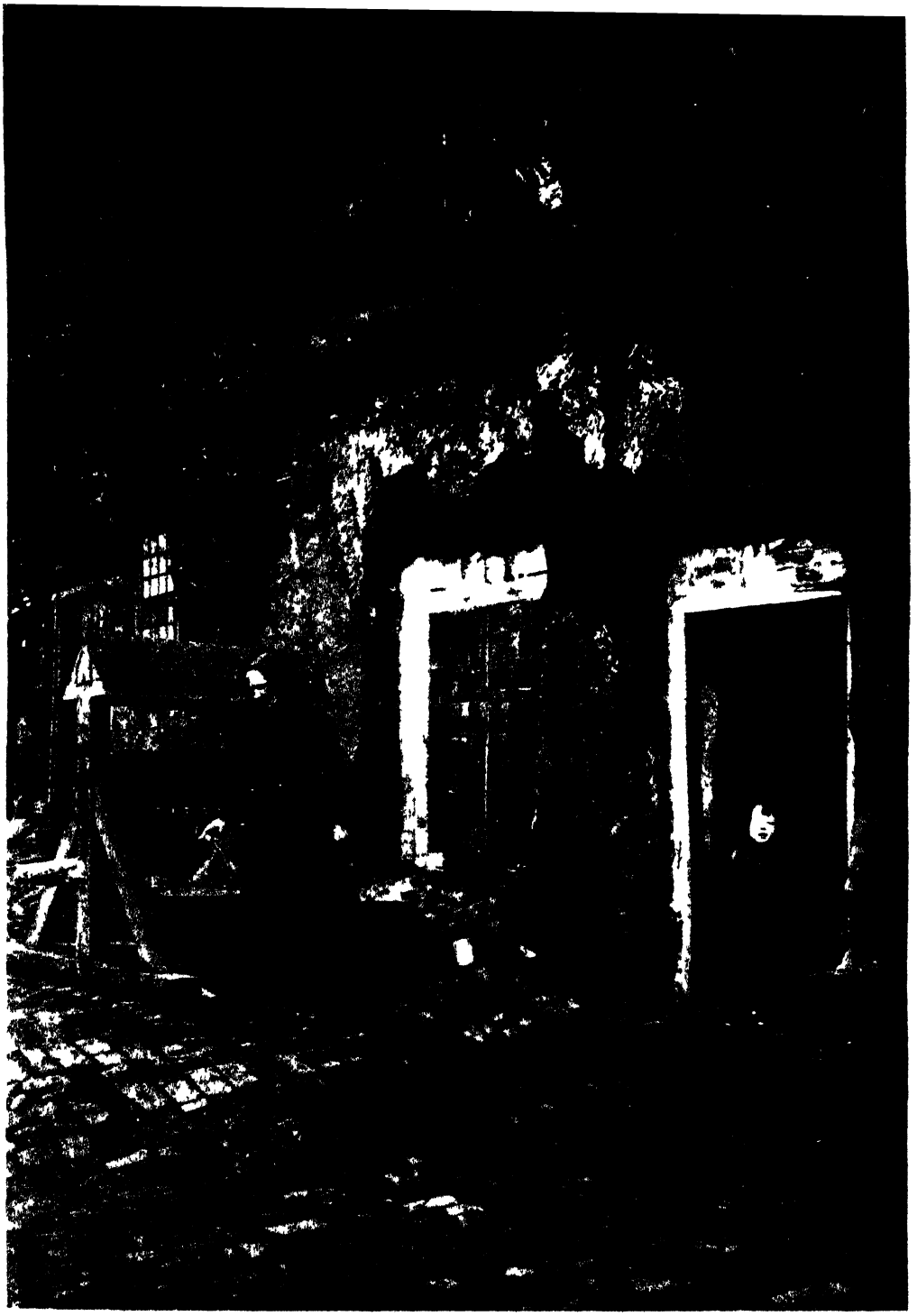
Photo A W Cutler



MODERN ENGLISH TROGLODYTES AND THEIR ANCIENT DWELLING

Built out of the hard stone of the Holy Austin Rock at Kinver in Worcestershire, these quaint dwellings atone for the formidable aspect of their exterior by the solidity of their construction. Used as dwellings for hundreds of years the only sign of modernisation is the tall brick chimney which is built against the face of the rock, seen on the left of the photograph

Photo, A W. Cutler



WHERE JERRY-BUILDING IS AT A DISCOUNT

The Holy Austin Rock in which several Worcestershire families dwell in quaint but strong little houses fashioned out of the stone, has been used for human occupation for hundreds of years In the fifteenth century certain of the Augustinian friars took up their abode in the caves of the rock which takes its name from these early tenants

Photo A W Cutler



SMILING WELCOME FOR THE OLD ROADMENDER ON HIS RETURN HOME

For over thirty years this sturdy old Worcestershire countryman has set out from his quaint thatched cottage in the village of Little Comberton to mend the roads in the vicinity and keep them in good repair His wife, a motherly figure, in her sunbonnet and apron, stands at the entrance to their old home to welcome her lord and master

Photo, A W. Cutler



DAY DREAMS AT THE DOOR OF THEIR LITTLE COTTAGE HOME

Many a townd weller in his house of brick and mortar might well envy these serious little folk at the cottage door. Far from the noise and dirt of towns this little Worcestershire cottage takes on an added charm by very reason of its picturesque untidiness. With its thatched roof, old oak beams, and general air of rural simplicity it is redolent of the quiet, restful country in which it stands

Photo, A. W. Cutler



STILL HALE AND HEARTY, OLD AGE HAS LAID BUT LIGHT FINGERS ON THE STURDY WORCESTERSHIRE YEOMEN

An outdoor existence, free from the hustle and worry of the town dweller, leaves these old fellows strong and well in their declining years. Working all day in the fields they acquire a healthy appetite, which bread and cheese, washed down by beer from a stone jug, does much to appease. The old man leaning on his sticks was the last person in Worcestershire to wear the smock or "slop," once so distinctive a feature of rural dress

From the Editor's Desk—continued

A Reader's Plan of Study

G. H. U. (Blandford), who tells me that, as the Parts of this work are published, he is "becoming more and more struck with the educational value provided at so small a cost," outlines a method of study which may possibly appeal to other readers. He writes:

I read up first of all the country I want to know about in the "Harmsworth History of the World," of which you were joint editor.

Then I refer to your "Atlas," making special note of the information there, not forgetting the many illustrations.

Then I go carefully through the same country in the PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS, so bringing the information right up to date; and finish by hunting up the articles, including men, towns, religions, etc., relative thereto, in the "Harmsworth Universal Encyclopedia."

I think then I know practically all there is to know about any country without actually visiting it.

Wishing you every success in this and all future undertakings of a similar kind.

This method, says G. H. U., enables him to learn in a simple way "an enormous amount of interesting facts" unobtainable from ordinary text books.

卐

MR. KANHAIYA LAL sends me a long and appreciative letter from Allahabad City. He congratulates me upon the successful completion of "Harmsworth's Universal Encyclopedia," and adds that while he has been a subscriber to that publication as well as to the "History of the World" and the "New Atlas," he "was never so pleased with the pictures" as he is with those in PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS. "This," he adds, "does not mean that the pictures of the other serials were in any way bad, but, to be frank, they were in no way equal to these." Mr. Lal goes on to make a suggestion the adoption of which, in his opinion, would please many thousands of our readers. This suggestion concerns our cover pictures.

卐

"A Guarantee of 'Good Stuff'"

As he says, these cover pictures are "costing a good deal," but he thinks we could dispense with them in favour of some such standard cover as that of "Harmsworth's Universal Encyclopedia," and the money thus saved be spent in providing extra colour plates that could go in the bound volumes. I am always grateful to those of my correspondents who take the trouble to go into such matters as this, but where our present publication is concerned, we stand committed to our present plan. However, I am sure it will be a source of gratification to Mr. Lal to know that many of our special cover pictures will not be "lost"; they will be reproduced, in improved form, as volume frontispieces. Mr. Lal, by the way, thinks that "attractive covers" are not necessary for our publications; "the word 'Harmsworth' is a sufficient guarantee of 'good stuff.'"

卐

"White" and "Black" in Burma

ANOTHER correspondent, S. N. P. (Cambridge), has, I fear, read our Burma chapter somewhat hastily. He says:

Sir George Scott, in criticising the Young Burmans (page 1076 of Part 10) for having "chosen to maintain that pagodas should be approached by none except with bare feet" is unnecessarily insulting towards the Indians by calling them "the despised Kalā of India." Sir George ought to know better, that an Indian cannot help being "Kalā," which in Hindustani means "black," as he (Sir George) himself cannot help being "Gora," which again in Hindustani means "white."

People in the East take off their shoes while entering temples only as a mark of respect, and I don't see much point in criticising their rule, and much less in bringing in of Indians. The underlying principle in publishing the history of the PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS ought to be to give an impartial idea about them, and not to express the author's political prejudices.

With the last quoted remark of my correspondent I am sure that Sir George Scott is, with myself, in cordial agreement. For the rest, here is Sir George's reply:

The "despised *Kalā* of India" is no phrase of mine, but represents the self-satisfaction of the Young Burman and the cocksureness of youth.

Moreover, *Kāla* in Hindustani certainly means black, but the *Kalā* of Burma means a "heretic." The stress is on the penultimate in Hindustani, and on the ultimate in Burmese. The vainglorious Super-young Burman distinguishes between *Kăla-byu* and *Kăla-net*, which mean respectively white and black heretics.

I would further point out to S. N. P. that the ordinary Hindustani word for "white" is *safēd*, and that *gora* is more particularly applied to the white soldier.

By "political prejudices" I imagine S. N. P. means racial antagonism. I should be sorry to think that there is any suggestion of this in what I wrote.

A pagoda is not a temple. For not far off a century Europeans have not been required to take off their shoes *before* Burmese religious shrines. There is a considerable difference between slippers and shoes.

Very many Englishmen made a practice of taking off their hats when entering the chapels round the *celid dāgoba*. That was their way of showing religious tolerance. No Burman, still less an Indian, removes his turban in an English church.

My correspondent will admit, I think, that his suggestion of political prejudice in this particular instance is somewhat wide of the mark. I am glad to have had his letter, if only for the very interesting and conclusive reply it has brought from Sir George Scott, our foremost authority on all things Burmese.

The entire contents of PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS are protected by copyright in all countries signatory to the Berne Convention. The literary and most of the pictorial contents are copyrighted in the United States of America.

CONTENTS OF PARTS 1-16

OF

Peoples of All Nations

This list of the contents of the last numbers of "Peoples of All Nations" is published for the convenience of subscribers who may desire to refer to a particular article or set of illustrations in the loose fortnightly parts. It indicates that ***nearly 2,000 photographs,*** *the majority of which are* ***exclusive and published for the first time,*** *are contained in Parts 1 to 16*

Part 1

DAWN OF NATIONAL LIFE by Sir Arthur Keith
ABYSSINIA I Ethiopian Races by Herbert Vivian
II History by Lt Edward Gleichen
AFGHANISTAN I Description by Sir Thomas Holdich
II Its Story by R W Frazer
ALBANIA I Quaint Balkan Peoples by M Edith Durham
II Story of Albania by H F Montague Bell
ALGERIA I Garden of Allah by A McCallum Scott
II Old Barbary by Rachel Humphreys
Colour Plate A Bejewelled Beauty of the Kabyles and 149 pictures including 16 in photogravure

Part 2

THE DESTINY OF NATIONS by W Ramsay Peaton
ANDORRA Freemen of the Pyrenees by Edward Wright
ANNAM I Civilized and Savage by Gabrielle Vassal
II Its Story by Edward Wright
ARABIA I The Desert Land by Hamilton Fyfe
II The Desert Kingdoms by D G Hogarth
ARGENTINA I Men and Manners by J A Hammerton
II A Republic in Making by W A Phillips
Colour Plate The Emperor of Annam and 127 pictures including 16 in photogravure

Part 3

ARMENIA I Last of an Ancient Race by Nevill Buxton
II Its Long Struggle by F C Conybeare
AUSTRALIA I Our Kith and Kin by Frank Fox
II The Natives by North to W Hodge
III Historical Sketch by Evans Lewin
AUSTRIA I A Land of Charm by Hamilton Fyfe
Colour Plate The Austrian Mechanic Man and 108 pictures including 16 in photogravure

Part 4

AUSTRIA II The Hapsburg Empire by Geoffrey Drage
AZERBAIJAN The Tartar Republic by Hamilton Fyfe
BELGIUM I Fleming and Walloon by Hamilton Fyfe
II Its History by Demetrius C Boulger
BELGIAN CONGO Its Races by Demetrius C Boulger
BHUTAN An Enchanted Land by Sir Thomas Holdich
BOKHARA Land of the Rainbow Robe by Iklal Ali Shah
Colour Plate The Deb Raja of Bhutan and 121 pictures including 16 in photogravure

Part 5

BOLIVIA I Life and People by J A Hammerton
II Empire to Republic by C R Enock
BRAZIL I A Great Republic by Hamilton Fyfe
II Brazil's Story by Rev Geo Edmundson
SPIRIT OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE by Sir Sidney Low
BRITISH EMPIRE IN AFRICA I The African and His Country by Sir Frederick Lugard
Colour Plate Gee gaws of Primitive Society and 107 pictures including 20 in photogravure

Part 6

BRITISH EMPIRE IN AFRICA
I The African (*contd*) by Sir Frederick Lugard
II Survey of Lands and Peoples by Hamilton Fyfe
Colour Plate An Accra Belle and 131 pictures including 16 in photogravure

Part 7

BRITISH EMPIRE IN AFRICA
III Its Native Races by Northcote W Thomas
IV Story of Africa by Sir H H Johnston
BRITISH EMPIRE IN AMERICA
I Islanders of the Western Seas by A L Aspinall
II Pirates Fairs to Crown Colonies by A D Innes
Colour Plate An East African Idyll and 112 pictures including 16 in photogravure

(Part 7 ends Vol 1)

Part 8

BRITISH EMPIRE IN ASIA
I Peoples of the Aden Gulf by Lt Col H F Jacob
II Folk of British Borneo by Dr Charles Hose
III Hongkong A Link of Empire by H B Morse
IV The Straits Settlements by Sir Frank Swettenham
V The Malay States by Sir Frank Swettenham
VI Outposts of Empire by Demetrius C Boulger
Colour Plate Borneo Young Iban Grace and 116 pictures, including 18 in photogravure

Part 9

BRITISH EMPIRE IN AUSTRALASIA
I Islands of Enchantment by Sir Basil Thomson
II South Sea Islanders by A D Innes
BRITISH EMPIRE IN EUROPE
I In the Channel Islands by Edith F Carey
II Gibraltar & Gate of Empire by Major C W J Orr
III Malta and the Maltese by Prof J J Myres
IV Cyprus by Major C W J Orr
Colour Plate A Malayan Chief and 129 pictures including 18 in photogravure

Part 10

BULGARIA I The Peasant State by H Charles Woods
II Its History by Sir Reginald Rankin
BURMA I Burma Past by Sir George Scott
II Burma Present by Prof J H Parker
CAMBODIA The Khmer by Gabrielle Vassal
Colour Plate Bulgarian Rustic Beauty and 117 pictures including 18 in photogravure

Part 11

CANADA I Peoples and Pursuits by Frederick J Niven
II Canada History by A G Bradley
CEYLON I Its Ceylon Past by G E Mitton
II Its Races and Occupations by A D Innes
Colour Plate Bridal Pair Rajput Prince and 114 pictures including 2 in photogravure

Part 12

CHILE I Varied Climes and People by J A Hammerton
II The Evolution by H Hesketh Prichard
III Story of the Republic by W H Koebel
CHINA I Its Teeming Millions by A Corbett Smith
Colour Plate A Peach Blossom Princess" and 135 pictures including 2 in photogravure

Part 13

CHINA I (*con*) Teeming Millions by A Corbett Smith
II Past and Present by Lionel Giles
COLOMBIA I Land of Eldorado by J A Hammerton
II History Sketched by E Lorraine Petre
Colour Plate Chinese Actor and 131 pictures including 21 in photogravure

Part 14

COSTA RICA I Country and People by Hamilton Fyfe
II Historical Sketch by Percy F Martin
CUBA I Pearl of the Antilles by Richard Curle
II Spanish Rule and After by Percy F Martin
CZECHOSLOVAKIA I Its People by Walter Jerrold
II History by C Townley Fullam
DAHOMEY Past and Present by Frank R Cana
Colour Plate Daughter of Czechoslovakia and 117 pictures including 16 in photogravure

(Part 14 ends Vol 2)

Part 15

DANZIG The Modern City State by Herbert Vivian
DENMARK I The Danes by Shaw Desmond
II A Stirring Story by J A Brendon
ECUADOR I The Equator Republic by Hamilton Fyfe
II Its Turbulent History by C R Enock
EGYPT I The Modern Egyptians by A E Weigall
Colour Plate Girls of Stromo Island and 122 pictures, including 19 in photogravure

Part 16

EGYPT I (*con*) The Modern Egyptians by A E Weigall
II Bedouin & Senussi by Captain R S Gwatkin-Williams
III The Ancient Egyptians by W M Flinders Petrie
ENGLAND I English Life & Character, by Hamilton Fyfe
Colour Plate The Ever-Welcome Water-Seller and 123 pictures including 16 in photogravure

18 PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS

Edited by J.A.Hammerton



Contents of this Part

ENGLAND I.	English Life & Character *(continued)* - - -		Hamilton Fyfe
	Influence of Religion & Pride of Race	64 *Photographs*	
	Public Opinion & Spread of Education	20 *Photographs*	
ENGLAND II.	Political History of the English People	2 *Illustrations* -	A. D. Innes

PHOTOGRAVURE SECTION: ENGLAND: SCENES OF LONDON LIFE (*16 Photographs*)

COLOUR PLATE: Strong Arm and True Metal: The English Smith

COVER PICTURE: Yeomen of the Guard

From the Editor's Desk

THE FLEETWAY HOUSE, FARRINGDON STREET.
LONDON, E.C.4.

IN a little book about Culture, published by an eminent firm of London publishers, and written by the Rev. James Pycroft nearly eighty years ago, I find a passage which seems worth quotation in connexion with PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS. The writer advises all young people to avail themselves "of all the illustrated works they can procure, as the most fertile source not only of rational amusement, but of serious instruction." At that time, of course, by illustrations, sketches and drawings were meant. With photography perfected as it is at the present time, the advice gains in pungency and force.

Uses of Comparison

As the mentor to whom I am referring proceeded to point out, merely looking at pictures is not only not enough- it is apt to be misleading. Let me quote again: "With the productions of the pencil, as with those of the pen, methodical application and careful comparison of things of the same class are essential to real improvement. By carelessly turning over prints to please the eye, without any effort of the mind, we cannot reasonably hope to receive distinct or lasting impressions. Views of foreign lands and famous cities will serve to fill up many a blank in an inquiring mind, but, unless we read and reflect on the scenes we contemplate, we shall soon perceive that we have become more confused than informed," and different parts of different countries will insensibly blend in the same picture. PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS affords an unsurpassed medium for useful and instructive comparison.

The Camera Mightier than the Pen

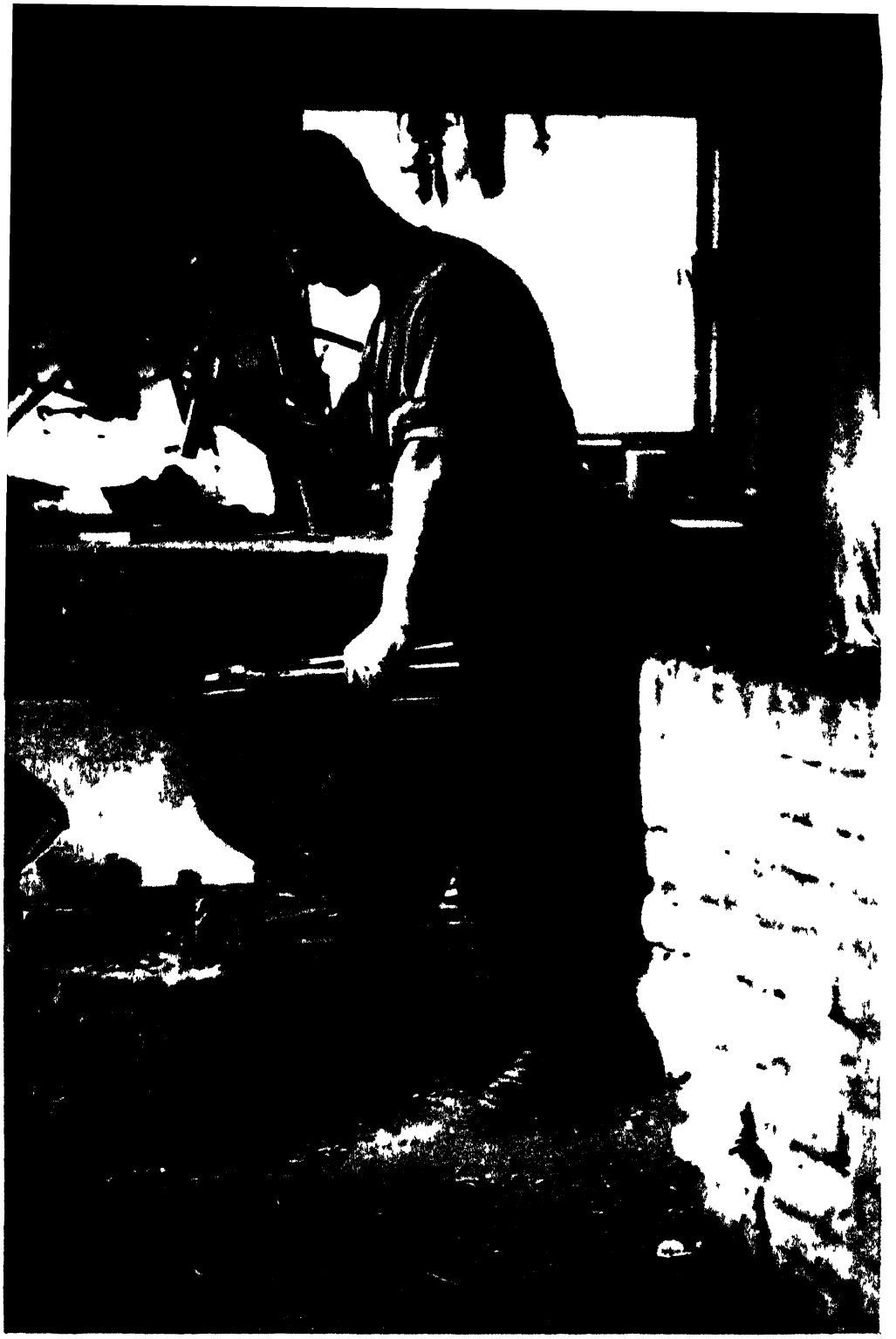
THE writer of 1844 had a gift of prophecy. After naming a number of guide books for the use of those able to go abroad, he went on to supply a list of illustrated works specially adapted for the home-bound reader. In doing this he committed himself to the following opinion: "In conveying ideas of scenery and architectural curiosities"—he might have included peoples of other countries—"the pen must give place to the pencil. No description," he said, "can place the same view of a fine landscape before the minds of any two persons, nor, indeed, fix a correct impression on the mind of one." Then comes this observation: "The daily increase of such works as 'The Pictorial Times' and 'The Illustrated London News,' gives reason to hope that in a few years publishers will be obliged to employ almost as many artists as authors." If Mr. Pycroft were living to-day he would have used the words: "More photographers than authors." After all, the first languages were picture languages; so, to drag in an old tag, the wheel is merely coming full circle.

"England": A Book Within a Book

WHILE seeing makes a much more lively impression than either hearing or reading, and to meet this view, PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS contains on a moderate estimate as many pictures as pages, any reader who follows Mr. Hamilton Fyfe's masterly essay on the Life and Character of the English People,

[*Continued on page iii. of this wrapper.*

The entire contents of PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS are protected by copyright in all countries signatory to the Berne Convention. The literary and most of the pictorial contents are copyrighted in the United States of America.



STRONG IRM AND TRUE WITH THE ENGLISH SMITH

With hammer ringing on the ringing anvil the blacksmith shapes shoes for the horses that plough the soil of England as Wayland the Smith shaped them before him for the Anglo Saxon forebears

H. J. Sylvia Nicholls

English Life & Character—4

Influence of Religion & Pride of Class & Race

TO women is largely due the keeping-up of religious observances. They fill the churches in the cities, with but a sprinkling of men among them. In country places more men are seen, though here also the congregations are mainly composed of women. Church-going is no longer looked upon as an indispensable duty. Sunday is no longer marked by the suppression of all recreations and amusements. The higher classes do not, as they once did, keep Sunday for home-life. Luncheon parties and dinner parties are given as on other days of the week.

Week-end parties fill country houses with guests who play golf or lawn tennis in the daytime and bridge at night. Often it is announced by the hostess that anyone who cares to go to church can be driven there in a motor, and usually one or two take advantage of the offer. But the regular Sunday morning parade of all large families and households with all their guests, in Sunday clothes and with Bibles and Prayer-books in their hands, to walk or be driven to church is a custom of the past.

Waning Influence of the Clergy

One result of this is that the clergy have lost most of the influence they possessed, above all in the country, during the greater part of the nineteenth century. In many villages the parson ruled the community with firm, though kindly sway; in some he was both a tyrant and an inquisitor. He might be High or Broad or Low—that is, he might be a user of elaborate vestments and altar candles and an ornate ritual; or he might consider all forms and ceremonies equally valuable from one point of view and equally worthless from another; or he might be resolved that his services should be as plain and severe as the absence of ornament and the reduction of music to a minimum could make them; but whatever his beliefs and formalities, he was as likely as not to aim at spiritual domination and at making himself the chief and, if possible, the only arbiter among his parishioners in all matters of conduct, custom, and behaviour generally.

Wordsworth called the English clergy "the link which unites the sequestered peasantry with the intellectual advancement of the age." But he would have written more truly if he had put "social" instead of "intellectual," for intellect has never been the distinguishing mark of the rank and file of the Church of England, however brightly it may have shined in some of the bishops, deans, and canons of its cathedrals.

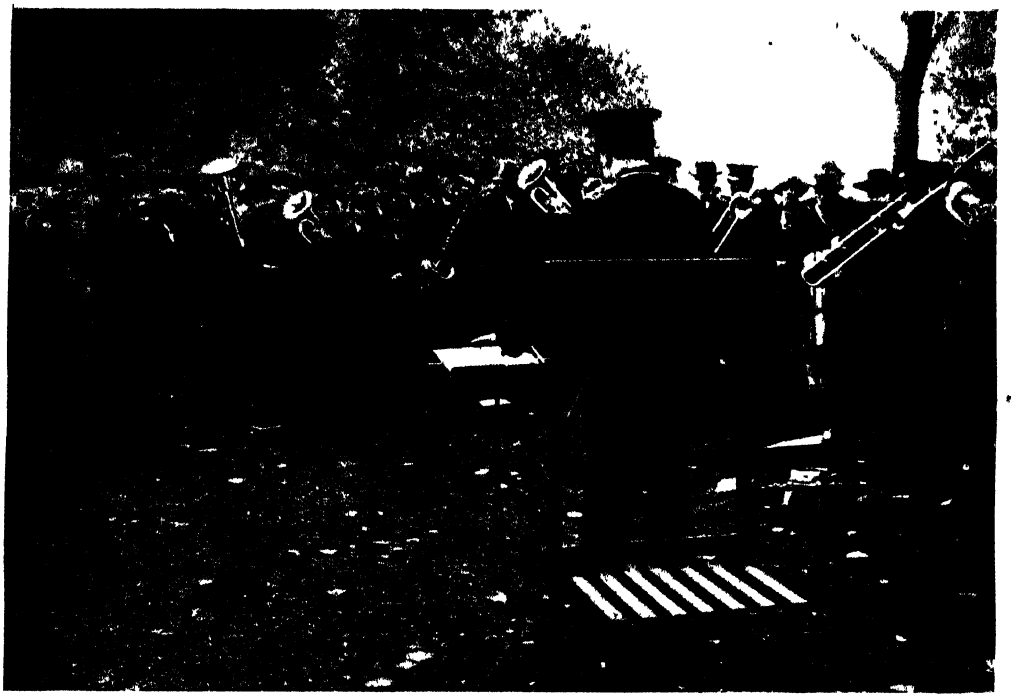
Importance of the Parsonage

The real service which the parish clergy rendered to the nation was that in numberless villages they alone possessed education, refinement of manners, knowledge of men, and that they usually did their best to share these gifts, so far as possible, with the people committed to their care.

Much has been said against the English clergy. But to the credit of the parsons it must be said that they have on the whole, with some deplorable exceptions, fulfilled their parish duties conscientiously, shepherded their flocks with assiduity, visited the sick, fed the hungry, made their churches and parsonages centres of a warm humanity, and kept alight the torch of civilization in many places where, but for them, the darkness of barbarism might have brooded unopposed.

Many of them have lamented that by the tradition of their order they had to live as "gentlemen" and not, after the example of their Master, as poor men among the poor. They have seen how this set up a barrier between the shepherd and his flock, how often it caused their preaching and their practice to be different. Yet it is improbable that they would have possessed the same influence if they had not been on a higher social level than the mass of the people to whom they ministered. This

Copyrighted, 1922, by The Amalgamated Press (1922), Limited.



PRAISE WITH A MERRY NOISE AND THE SOUND OF THE TRUMP

"Why should the Devil have all the good tunes?" is a question attributed to General Booth when challenged as to the propriety of adapting popular music to religious uses. Acting on his point of view, the Salvation Army rely upon the good rendering of familiar music to draw people together, and crowds gather round their brass bands playing at open air services

gained them respect, gave weight to their admonitions and their counsel. Laying no claim on the tremendous authority which is behind the Roman Catholic priesthood, they needed some other support, and this was found in their position as "gentlefolk." It was more especially useful seeing that most of them were married. It gave their wives a standing which enabled them to take the lead with unquestioned right in all parish activities of the social kind. And in many parishes it was the parson's wife rather than her husband who kept the congregation together and managed all the agencies for the material and spiritual benefit of its members.

When one thinks of an English village, one's mind's eye sees at once the ancient church with the tombstones of many generations of villagers around it, with its chime of bells that ring so winningly on Sundays their call to morning and to evening prayer. And when one's thoughts wander thence to the life of the village folk one sees just as quickly the parson's wife, and perhaps their daughters, active in kindness, untiring in good deeds, sitting by the aged and the afflicted, taking soup or nourishing jelly to invalids, helping girls to find "places" as domestic servants and to fit them out for their new life, holding mothers' meetings and sewing classes, spending their lives and their strength in trying to meet every need for sympathy and help.

Often their position as gentlefolk is hard to maintain. The Church of England has never been administered fairly in the financial sense. While the high ecclesiastics are highly paid and have palaces provided for them to live in (though it must be added that some spend most of their income upon their work), many of the parish clergy are paid scarcely enough to keep them in food and clothing. And the hardship of this is heightened by the absence of uniformity in the scale of stipends.

There has never been any serious attempt in the Church of England to apportion the funds equitably and establish a standard rate of pay. The reason



CHURCH INFLUENCE IN ENGLISH VILLAGES

One of the features of English life to-day is the waning influence of the clergy, a phenomenon perhaps more noticeable in the towns than in the villages, where, though the clergy may not "rule" with the firm but kindly sway of former times, their influence remains considerable, as evidenced by this photograph of an open-air ecclesiastical procession in the Cornish village of Little Petherwick

of this is that many "livings" are in the gift of private persons, usually laymen, sometimes members of Nonconformist bodies. It is possible to buy the "presentation" to a living—that is, the right of the purchaser to appoint himself or anyone he chooses to the care of a parish. The bishop's approval must be obtained, but this cannot be withheld so long as the presentee's character is beyond open reproach, nor can a parish clergyman be removed from his office, even though he be manifestly unsuited to hold it, unless some grave moral delinquency can be proved against him. Something has been done to modify the most glaring of the hard cases resulting from the system, or want of system. There is a society which provides funds for a certain number of curates. Some are paid out of diocesan funds; in many parishes private members of the congregation provide the money for their support. This haphazard manner of carrying on the ministry of the Church is one of the causes for the movement among clergymen in favour of Disestablishment. Even bishops have declared themselves in sympathy with the freeing of the Church from the ties which bind it to the State.



"OYEZ! OYEZ! OYEZ!"

Gorgeous in blazoned tabard, Garter, Principal King of Arms, reads royal proclamations in London at St. James's Palace, Trafalgar Square, Temple Bar, Wood Street, and the Royal Exchange. The proclamation is preluded by a fanfare of trumpets

These ties give it certain advantages. Bishops have seats in the House of Lords. The clergy are State officials, they have a position which cannot be attained by the ministers of any other religious body, since they are the privileged and appointed dispensers of the comforts and consolations of the Christian faith. But on the other side must be set the power of the House of Commons, which includes a great many who are not even technically members of the Church of England, to overlook its formularies and to prevent it from acting with the freedom that it would enjoy were it independent of State control.

Another argument used in support of Disestablishment is that an independent Church of England would be in a far better position for amalgamating or federating with the Free Churches and forming one truly national body. Until lately the Establishment held entirely aloof from the Free Churches. It did not acknowledge their existence. They were thrown into opposition to it. In recent years



IN LITTLE TOWNS THE BELL-MAN PLAYS THE HERALD'S PART

Despite the astonishing development of methods of obtaining publicity, the town crier survives in many small English towns. Attired in conspicuous dress and crowned with a gold braided hat, he proceeds through the streets and, ringing a bell to arrest attention, proclaims in stentorian tones the hour and place of public meetings and the reward offered for the return of chattels lost, stolen, or strayed

Photo, Horace W. Nicholls

a broader spirit has appeared Pulpits have been exchanged between parsons and Nonconformist ministers, one of the latter was even invited to preach in a cathedral The Nonconformist bodies have gained so much in strength owing to the attainments of many of their ministers that they are always represented now in any national movement Even General Booth of the Salvation Army, became a representative Englishman, received marks of royal and official favour, and was invited to take part in deliberations affecting the nation's welfare



NAVAL OFFICERS IN FULL DRESS UNIFORM

On ceremonial occasions cocked hats epaulettes and swords are still worn by officers of the Royal Navy Gradations of rank are denoted by gold bands on the cuffs of the uniform and all decorations are worn on their respective ribbons The nearer of the two figures is a captain his companion being an admiral

Photo Stephen Cribb

The life of William Booth is worth glancing at by all who seek to understand the English character It illustrates, firstly, the error of supposing the English to be unemotional Booth, a very poor man himself, married to a very poor woman of mystical temperament and noble ideals, resolved to devote his energy—which was immense—to bringing a knowledge of Christ among the lowest of the population He saw that in the cities they were utterly neglected With an instinct that proclaimed him a born religious leader he used emotion as his lever He preached at street corners with a fervour that silenced jeers he shed tears himself and drew tears from many of his hearers he put his message into the simplest, most dramatic form Further, he stimulated the emotions of those who gathered round him by inducing them to sing hymns to popular tunes of the hour His motto was Blood and Fire There was in his preaching, and in the hymns a great deal about the blood of the Lamb and a great deal about the fiery torments of hell which awaited unbelievers and those who knowingly lived evil lives

The new sect to which he gave a military organization, with uniforms and bands and military titles—gained adherents quickly For some time it was ridiculed by the educated classes, regarded as a nuisance, denounced as the trick of a mountebank to make himself notorious But the fierce sincerity of its founder, and the change which it made in many of the worst slums of London and other cities, forced a recognition of its value The methods adopted by Mr Booth were copied by University missions and other agencies which set to work among the same people he tried to influence

Many of these, in particular Toynbee Hall, founded in 1884 in memory of a social enthusiast, brought into many



ON DUTY IN THE ENGINE-ROOM OF A SUBMARINE

Space is limited in even the largest submarines and the naval engineer works in low, narrow quarters tending the powerful petrol driven engines. With compressed air supplying their only ventilation, and often working under conditions of extreme discomfort at great depths below the surface the crew of a submarine must possess strong physique to enable them successfully to perform their tasks

Photo Stephen Cribb



NAVAL STOKERS ON SHORE LEAVE

Freed from the grime and heat of the ship's stokehold they are waiting, dressed in their clean uniforms, to join the remainder of the "liberty men" Their arduous work develops their physique immensely

Photo Stephen Cribb

homes of the more intelligent workers, and even into the wretched rooms inhabited by the very poor, a new sense of comradeship, a glimmering vision of beauty, a widened horizon of interest. But they could not stir men and women to repentance and ecstasy as the Salvation Army had done, since they were managed by educated people, whose whole nature and conception of life unfitted them to strip off all the coverings which overlay primitive emotion and to play upon it by the crudest, most elementary means. By no other means could the success of the Salvation Army have been won, nor could there be any more compelling proof of the susceptibility of the English nature to emotional appeal.

Secondly, the life of General Booth illustrates the curious individual character of the English. If he had happened to be born in a Continental country he would almost certainly have been a member of the Roman Catholic Church; his energies would have redounded to its credit and added to its strength. The Church of England has never sought to make use of religious reformers and enthusiasts It let John Wesley go, and Whitefield, and many another who might have increased its power to do good It let them establish bodies



THE EARS OF THE NAVY

In his wireless cabin with his receiver and transmitter the wireless operator keeps in touch with distant lands and passing ships. His services are vital in the conditions associated with modern warfare

Photo, Stephen Cribb

that weakened both its influence and its material fabric.

Later it paid no heed to the intellectual struggle through which Newman, Manning, and others passed, as the result of the Oxford movement, towards authority as the ruling principle in religion. It did nothing to keep them within its boundaries. The most poetical theologian and the most philanthropic prelate of the age became shining lights of the Church of Rome. The strength of that Church has been its catholicity, its readiness to find places within its borders for reformers and for zealots who struck out into untravelled paths. Saint Francis of Assisi, Saint Benedict, Savonarola, are names that will occur to all, and a great many others could be produced as evidence.

The genius of the Roman Church is Latin, and therefore comprehensive. The genius of the institutions of England allows to each individual the fullest freedom to shape his own destiny and to follow his own inspirations. Those who cannot fit in comfortably with what exists are at liberty to create something more to their inclination and to gather followers. This explains why out of one Church embracing the whole people there have grown up some four hundred different religious communities. Once the process of splitting off began, it could not be stopped. The right of private judgement allowed everyone to decide just what interpretation he or she would put upon the Bible. Those who outgrew the formularies of one sect left it and founded another. Sometimes the founder would be a great divine like Wesley, sometimes a great lady like the Countess of Huntingdon, sometimes a man of highly-cultivated intellect like Edward Irving, sometimes one who had scarcely been to school at all, like William Booth.



GUN CREW AT BATTLE STATIONS

Constant gun practice is essential to skilled efficiency. The sailor in the left background is sighting his gun, while a comrade slips a shell into the breech, which will be swabbed out after firing by the man in the foreground

Photo, Stephen Cribb

There must be, therefore, a strong religious element in the English character. This is made evident, in all times of crisis or humiliation, by proposals for a special day of prayer or for special forms of intercession to be read at the customary services. It may be discerned in the rapt devotion of High Church congregations at a Communion service which is scarcely distinguishable from the Roman Mass, in the heartiness of singing and the uplifting of hearts in prayer among the Nonconformists, in the hoarse cries of "Hallelujah!" and "Glory, glory!" which were once

usual, and may still be heard, at Salvation Army meetings

Emerson was wrong when he wrote in the forties "The religion of England is part of good breeding" That is true of an important, though not a large part of the nation It was fashionable to go to church in the Victorian Age, therefore, the churches were full, therefore the writer of a book published in 1851 said "Whether there be really more vital religion among us than existed fifty years ago we have no means of judging, but that there is at the present period a much more general recognition of its duties and ordinances among all ranks of the people, and that society at large professes at least to be governed by its laws cannot be disputed" This was the period in which Emerson said "When you see on the Continent the well-dressed Englishman come into his ambassador's chapel and put his face for silent prayer into his smooth-brushed hat, one cannot help feeling how much national pride prays with him, and the religion of a gentleman So far is he from attaching any meaning to the words that he believes himself to have done almost the generous thing, and that it is very condescending in him to pray to God"

Of the governing Englishman that was true, with individual exceptions He went to church because it was the custom of well bred people to do so he took whatever part in the maintenance of religious observances was considered proper He might have family prayers for example to which the servants would be summoned he might read the lessons or hand round the collection plate But when it ceased to be fashionable to go to church he was seen there no longer except upon special occasions



SIGNALMEN ON THE NAVIGATING BRIDGE

The sailor on the right is reading the signals flown from the mast of the flagship some distance away His bare footed companion is making an entry in the ship's log book, the official diary, which must always be kept up to date

Photo, Stephen Cribb

But this was not the way of the mass of English people A very large number continued to feel the need for common worship on Sunday, and draw from it genuine refreshment of soul They never went to church or to chapel (until lately all places of worship outside the Establishment were called chapels) because it was the fashion to be seen there, they did not cease to go when the fashion changed Among the mass rather than among the governing class must the religious spirit of the nation be looked for It is the spirit which came into being not at the English Reformation, regarded as the act of a king, and which was not



NAVAL GUN TEAM ASHORE FOR EXERCISE

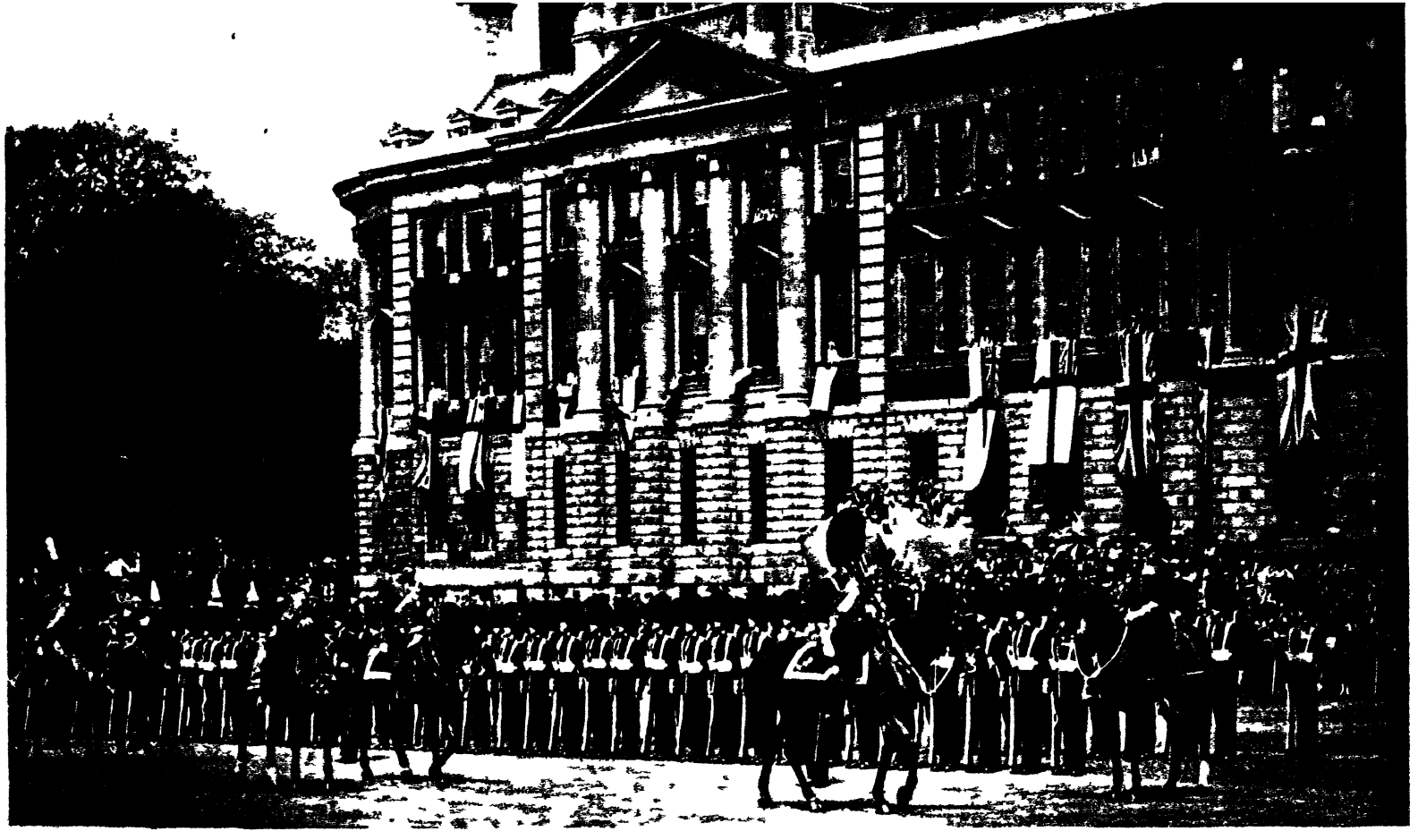
In their white singlet and blue trousers these seamen of the Royal Navy serve as a living testimonial to the health and vigour gained by a life at sea. A gun team, they have come ashore for exercise on one of the big naval parade grounds where they perform herculean feats of strength, hauling on the ropes of their gun carriage as they rush it into action



UPPER AND LOWER DECK IN FRIENDLY CONFERENCE

The bond of sympathy between officers and men of the Royal Navy is enhanced by informal discussions. The photograph shows one of these conferences at the Royal Naval Barracks, Portsmouth. Held under the aegis of the Naval Welfare Committee, the meetings are attended by members of the lower deck elected by their comrades to lay their grievances and suggestions before the officers present

Photos, Stephen Crabb



PAGEANTRY AT THE TROOPING OF THE COLOUR ON THE HORSE GUARDS PARADE, LONDON

King George V inspecting the guard of honour preparatory to the trooping of the colour on his birthday The inspection completed, an escort receives the King's colour, which is carried slowly past the lined up troops to the music of the massed bands of the Guards The ceremony ends with a march past of the troops behind their regimental bands The custom is said to have had its origin in the reign of George I

really popular (John Richard Green says that when Queen Mary came to the throne "the Mass was restored with a burst of enthusiasm"), but in the days when the Puritans struggled against the forces of the Established Church for freedom to worship God in their own way.

The Church of England had at that time altered the formulae of religion, but not the spirit, which had been in the Church of Rome. It resented any departure from its formulae; it wished to say, "Thus far and no farther" to the tide of innovation. That having claimed the right of private judgement for itself, it could not in justice deny it to others, it would not admit. But its denial was useless. Once the Bible could be read by the people, an end to hard-and-fast religious system was bound to come. To quote J. R. Green again: "No greater moral change ever passed over a nation than passed over England" between the later part of Elizabeth's reign and the fight between Roundheads and Cavaliers.

> England became the people of a book, and that book was the Bible. . . . The whole moral effect which is produced nowadays by the religious newspaper, the tract, the essay, the lecture, the missionary report, the sermon, was then produced by the Bible alone. And its effect in this way was simply amazing. The whole temper of the nation was changed. A new conception of life and man superseded the old. A new moral and religious impulse spread through every class.

Puritan View of Life

That impulse culminated in Puritanism, which was an exaggeration due to the folly of the Church of England and the governors of the realm in trying to check the results of Bible reading. And the impress left by Puritanism on the English character is by no means exhausted yet. It has had its bad sides; it bred hypocrisy and cant, which are more common in England and among the Americans of English stock than among any other people; it stood in the way of natural gaiety and recreation and pleasuring; it was afraid of beauty and adornment. The Puritan cut himself sternly off from amusements and delights belonging to this life in order to be certain of deserving the blessedness of the life to come. He lived in contemplation of an invisible world which made the visible seem trifling and sinful. He imagined God as a Father easily offended, "hotly offended and severely threatening some grievous punishment" to those who, like John Bunyan in his youth, played "cat" (probably our tip-cat), and hiding His face from the insufficiently earnest until they were made to avow themselves, as Oliver Cromwell did, in spite of his virtuous and devout temper, "lovers of darkness and haters of the light."

"The Brotherhood of the Saints"

Thus the Puritans, in their eagerness to obey what they supposed to be the will of God in the very smallest, as well as in the larger issues of life, lost their sense of proportion. They "learned to shrink from a surplice or a mince-pie at Christmas as they shrank from impurity or a lie." They lost, too, the belief in the brotherhood of all men, exchanging it for the narrower and more barren conception of a "brotherhood of the saints"—that is to say, of all who held the faith as they did. With the rest they desired no converse in this world, deeming them to be under condemnation of hell-fire in the next. It was largely their anxiety to avoid intercourse with "the ungodly" which drove the Pilgrim Fathers of the seventeenth century first to Holland, and then to America. They were fearful that their eternal salvation might be endangered by dwelling among people who seemed to them to be "unbelievers."

Tyranny Born of Bigotry

When to this trembling and anti-social habit of mind was added the theory of Presbyterian authority, the Puritans threatened liberty as well as joy. This theory was the natural outcome of the idea that every action ought to be regulated by divine ordinance. It set up as the ideal form of



PICTURESQUE IMMOBILITY IN WHITEHALL

In his plumed helmet, flashing cuirass, and long boots, the trooper of the Life Guards as he sits his black horse at the entrance to the Horse Guards in Whitehall is one of the "sights" of London

Photo, Donald McLeish

government the absolute rule of the servants of God, which meant the Presbyters chosen to conduct divine service and to look after the morals of their congregations. Since they were the men admitted most intimately into the mind and purposes of the Almighty, they must be fitted to wield despotic power. Those who were the official exponents of the Presbyterian doctrine claimed the right to exterminate "heretics" just as the Roman Catholic Inquisition had claimed it; they were not to be spared even if they repented. "If this be bloody and extreme," wrote the chief of these exponents with self-satisfied blasphemy, "I am content to be so counted with the Holy Ghost."

So, within half a hundred years of the English Reformation, the strongest of the reformed sects was putting forward exactly the same intolerant demands as those to which Rome had clung, and the Church of England was actually exercising, through the Ecclesiastical Commission, a tyranny quite as galling as the old, and more irresponsible, because it had behind it no tradition or body of doctrine, but merely the personal opinions and sentiments of the archbishops. Both these evils were the results of efforts to control the minds of the nation. If, when the Bible began to be read freely and the clamps were taken off the religious spirit, there had been no attempts made to hinder the development of that spirit in as many directions as it chose to take there would have been no exaggerated Puritanism. Then the Calvinistic plan of government by Presbyters would have gained no hold in England, then the Church would not have expelled so large a number of its finest ministers, then it would not have required a civil war to prove that "Presbyter was only priest writ large," and to cast out finally the desire for religious persecution.

Never since the tragic failure of Cromwell to justify the claim to earthly power made by the "servants of God" has there been any effort or any wish among the English people to punish any man for his religious beliefs. The



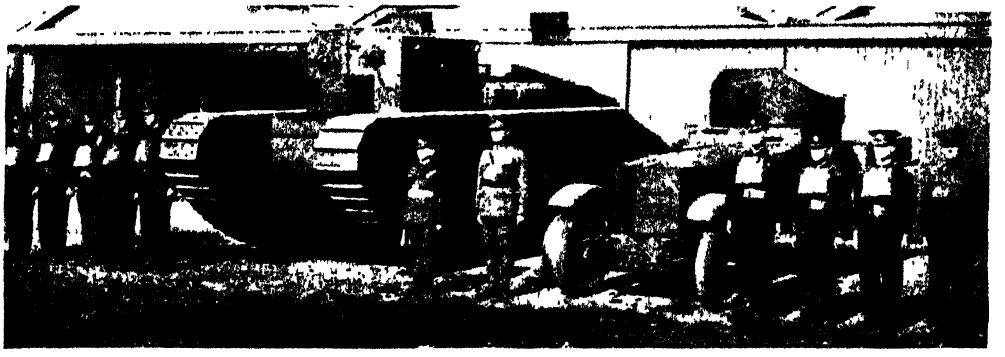
LIMBERED FIELD GUNS PASSING A SALUTING BASE ON SALISBURY PLAIN

The drivers of the teams extend their right arms and turn their heads in the direction of the officer as the battery passes the saluting base. The guns are 18 pounder field guns, one of the most effective types of artillery used in the Great War. Very mobile, they sustain a rapid fire

Photo, Gale & Polden, Ltd

disabilities inflicted upon Roman Catholics, and the fury with which at times they were assailed were due, not to their religion, but to their politics, to their setting the authority of the Pope above the authority of their sovereign and the civil government The long-continued refusal to give Jews the same electoral rights as Christians arose, not from any intention to penalise them for their faith, but from a suspicion that they might be a danger to the State. Disastrous though the Civil War was, it swallowed up the persecuting spirit. It was followed by a century of the widest toleration. To those who looked at England from the outside only, it seemed that Puritanism had disappeared and left not a wrack behind.

The outsiders were entirely wrong in that belief. The levity and coarseness of the Restoration stage, the disregard of moral standards which led, in one direction, to the corruption of the House of Commons under Walpole's management, and, in another, to the "fastness" of high society, the refusal of the learned, as well as the witty, to be bound by doctrines drawn from the Bible, were merely surface ruffles. In the hearts of the mass of the people the Puritan influence, so far as it was based on the Bible, remained firmly fixed. It added solidity to the national character. It engendered gravity, steadiness of aim, attention to business, the prosperity which rewards industry, high seriousness, and fair dealing. Thus, in spite of the drawbacks of



THE SWIFT ARMOURED CAR BESIDE ITS MAMMOTH OFFSPRING

The crews are ranged alongside their charges, the huge Tank on the left quite overshadowing the armoured car of which it was the outcome. Slow and cumbersome, the Tank is designed for action over rough and broken ground, and lumbers forward, taking obstacles in its stride, like some huge Juggernaut car. The motor on the right, possessing great speed, is invaluable for use on roads

Photo, Gale & Polden, Ltd.



LANCERS PASS WITH FLUTTERING PENNANTS AND RATTLING BITS

One of the most picturesque arms of the service, the Lancers, even in their war-time khaki, present an inspiring picture as they ride slowly by, their tall lances glinting in the sunlight. Consisting of six regiments until 1921, in that year two regiments, the 5th and 21st, were abolished. The Lancers saw service in the opening stages of the Great War as mounted troops, later serving in the trenches



SHERWOOD FORESTERS ON THE MARCH WITH THEIR REGIMENTAL BAND

First comes the signalling section, then, accompanied by the inevitable small boy, the band, and next the remainder of the battalion marching in column of route. The 2nd Sherwood Foresters, seen above, fought in all the early battles in France and Flanders during the Great War. First formed in 1741, the regiment earned the nickname of "The Old Stubborns" while on service in the Crimean War

Photos, Gale & Polden, Ltd.



ROYAL ENGINEERS BRIDGE-BUILDING IN TIMES OF PEACE

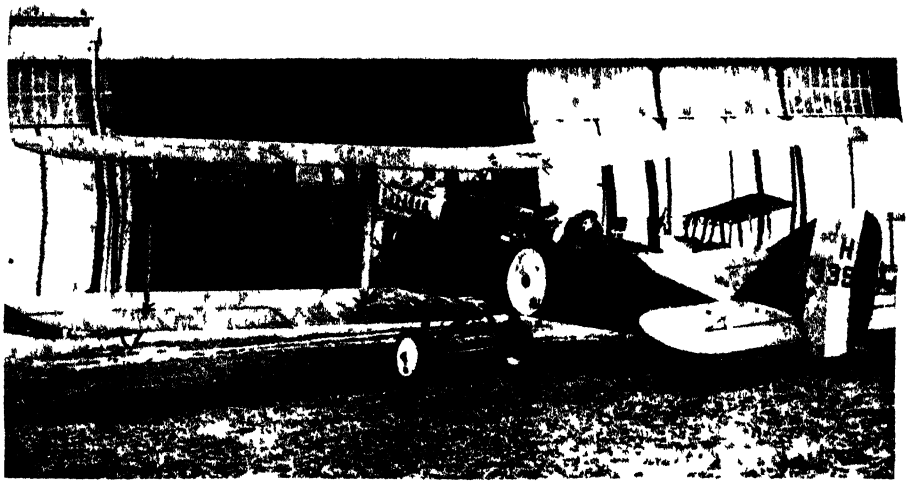
On the Thames above Marlow Bridge the Engineers are giving a display of bridge-construction. They are laying the planks on strong pontoons placed across the river. Under intense shell and rifle fire the "sapper" performed many similar tasks with just the same methodical dispatch during the Great War. It is his proud boast that he can "go anywhere and do anything"



ROYAL ENGINEERS TESTING THE LINE OF A FIELD TELEPHONE

The odd-job men of the British Army, the Engineers are equally at home when laying telephone-wires, digging trenches under heavy fire, or erecting stands for a regimental gymkhana. In the above photograph an officer is seen getting into touch with his headquarters by means of the field telephone. During Army manoeuvres the white band round the officer's hat indicates the force to which he belongs

Photo, Gale & Polden, Ltd.



ENGLISH AIR SCOUT GETTING READY TO TAKE WING

De Haviland 4 machines were used largely during the Great War for reconnaissance and bombing duties by the Royal Air Force This photograph shows one of the machines being turned up preparatory to a flight All controls are centred in the pilot's cockpit in the front of which is set the instrument board containing many devices to assist the pilot in flying his machine

Photo R A F Official



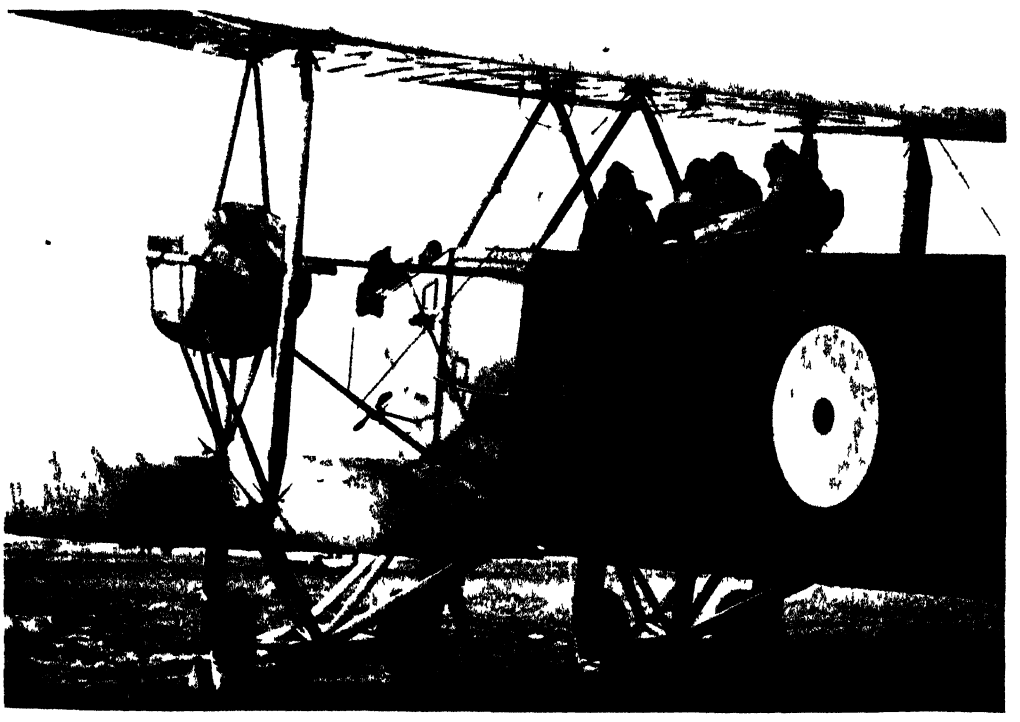
MEMBERS OF THE R A F NURSING STAFF OUTWARD BOUND

Although the famous W R A F 's were disbanded on the termination of the Great War a certain number of women still find employment in the nursing service of the Royal Air Force At home they wear a blue uniform but when on active service the khaki uniform shown here These nurses were photographed when sailing on the Braemar Castle for service in the East



OFFICER INSTRUCTORS AT A ROYAL AIR FORCE TRAINING SCHOOL

The officers seated at the ends of this group of flying instructors at the Air Force college at Cranwell and Inshurc are wearing the official flying dress the Sidcott suit Made in one piece of strong waterproof material it affords the wearer considerable warmth, being lined with thick fur The remaining seated officers are from left to right squadron leader flight lieutenant and flying officer



ENGLISH AIRCRAFT THAT OUTCLASSED THE GERMAN GOTHA

A party of Royal Air Force officers is seen in the pit of a large twin engined biplane of the Handley Page type During the later stages of the Great War aircraft such as these were used mainly for long distance raids, and also as troop carriers for taking Royal Air Force pilots to France This method of conveyance proved to be the most speedy way of transporting officer units for duty

Photo, R A F Official



THE VILLAGE BLACKSMITH: A FIGURE FAMED IN SONG AND STORY

The clink of metal on metal and the showers of sparks flying upwards in the dim recesses of the forge are sounds and sights known and loved in the villages of England. Just such a man as the smith seen in the above photograph, shoeing the horse that stands patiently waiting the completion of his task, inspired the poem that holds a favoured place among English verse

Photo, Horace W Nicholls

Puritanism, it gave the English people a core of God-fearing honesty and true religion which withstood the effect of both the polished immorality among the fashionable, and the degraded habits of the very poor These habits were the consequence first of the cynical apathy of the Church of England, secondly of the gathering of people into towns as the result of the growth of manufactures It is true there were to be found clergyman who did their best to improve the conditions and the character of the mass of poor people But the clergy were then mostly without influence They were ill educated, their duties were ill-paid They were looked down upon by the well-to do, and seldom managed to win the respect or affection of the others Those who were not intent upon their own interests and preferment, or who did not lead the same lives as the country squires—hunting and shooting and fishing and making good cheer—were usually of the simple kind whom Fielding and Goldsmith drew in Parson Adams and the Vicar of Wakefield

Among the bishops there were men of sincere faith and upright conduct,



CAUSE AND EFFECT AT A BIG RAILWAY TERMINUS
In his cabin overlooking the permanent way the signalman pulls over the lever which gives the " all clear " to the express The guard sees the signal fall, and holding his lantern above his head, sounds the whistle that notifies the driver that he can start



BRAWNY SUBJECT OF KING COAL

Begrimed with coal dust he has completed his lift and has stepped out of the cage that transports him from the darkness of his labour to the upper air. He is setting off to his well-earned meal carrying safety lamp and pick.

but as a body they were satirised, not undeservedly, as self seekers and political hangers on who were more often seen in the ante rooms of Ministers than in their cathedrals, and sometimes did not reside in their diocese at all. It was due to this disastrous disregard of duty that the industrial revolution—that is to say, the change from home-work to factory work—was the cause of so much misery and degradation. If the Church had boldly proclaimed the teaching of its Master, Christ, if it had demanded that the factory workers should be treated fairly and had denounced the employers who refused decent conditions of labour, if the shameful cruelties practised upon little children had aroused the same indignation as the proposal to prevent clergymen from holding several offices at once, one of the most painful pages in English history would not have had to be written, and there would have been no such crop of evils as were gathered in the years that followed, evils from which the English still suffer to day.

It might have seemed to an observer who did not know how deeply the Puritan strain of personal religion had penetrated into the English character that the nation had lost its faith and that any revival of belief which might occur would be in the direction of a vague Deism rather than Christianity. He would have listened to conversations in fashionable houses which made religion a joke. He would have seen how the bishops were men of fashion or of business rather than right reverend fathers in God, and how parsons were put on a level with upper servants, though they were not paid quite so well. He would have been horrified by the squalor and coarseness of the city poor, as illustrated by notices outside gin-shops announcing that anyone could "get drunk for a penny, dead drunk for twopence." And he would have been justified by the surface indications in concluding that religion had ceased to be an active force in English life.

Had an observer visited the country again after, say, twenty-five years' interval, he would have been astonished by the spirit of devotion and of well-doing

which had driven out the apathy of the past and he would have learned that this spirit arose among the men and women who had been most deeply influenced by Puritanism among the less wealthy and less considered section of the middle class

Like the later movement which began a century afterwards the religious revival known as Methodism was started by Oxford men John Wesley, whose gifts as a leader and organizer gave it permanence and turned what without him might have been a local sect into a world wide community was a Fellow of Lincoln his brother Charles the writer of so many familiar hymns held a scholarship at Christ Church George Whitefield the impassioned preacher who converted thousands at a time, was a servitor of Pembroke

None of these men or the others who gave the movement its direction wished at first to leave the Church of England



PERILOUS WORK THAT PROVIDES FUEL FOR ENGLAND'S FACTORIES

Although much has been done of recent years to ameliorate the hard and trying conditions under which the miner works his task is still one that entails considerable hardship He descends to the scene of his labours in a narrow lift or cage one of which is seen in the above photograph The men are carrying safety lamps now in universal use

They hoped to stir up the fires of energy and sacrifice within that body, and John Wesley could never reconcile himself to the idea that he had created a rival organization. A rival it proved to be, however, in spite of its founder's wish, the most powerful of the many religious bodies that prevent the Church of England from becoming what its name implies. The name Methodism came from the stricter methods of life and self-examination which were enjoined upon members of the new sect.

Nonconformity and the Poor

There were many among them who, like the Puritans, prided themselves on their holiness, and, like Will Maskery, in George Eliot's "Adam Bede," denounced the clergy as "dumb dogs and idle shepherds." But the greater number were sincere and humble believers, honestly seeking for a warmer faith and a practice more in accord with Christian teaching than they could find elsewhere.

It might have been supposed that, with leaders of education and cultivated address, the new "methods" would have attracted many of the same type. But for some reason it remained a form of faith which appealed chiefly to the poor and those who, although they were well above the poverty line, had no social position or aspirations. The truth, probably, was that it failed to become "the fashion." It was never considered so "respectable" to be a Nonconformist as to belong to the Established Church.

Stimulus to the Establishment

It has always been fairly common to see Nonconformists who rose out of the class in which they were born drift towards the Church, purely as a social manoeuvre. "Chapel" has never lost the deprecating sound which it had as compared with "Church" in the eighteenth century, due partly to the employment as preachers in chapels of men lacking education and culture, often artisans or small shopkeepers, the congregation being too poor to pay the salaries of more accomplished ministers. But if Methodism did not either rise to stand on an equality with the Church, or succeed in reforming the Establishment from within, as Wesley hoped, it brought about a complete change in the character of the clergy. Some seized the chance to work upon the awakened conscience of the nation generally, others were shamed into paying greater heed to their duties. The result was that in a short space of years respect for them revived, the profession attracted a better class of recruits, the reproaches against them died away. At the same time the fresh manifestation of the spirit which had made Puritanism powerful set going many efforts towards making life less harsh for those who formed the base of the social pyramid. Then began the education of the people; then began the change which turned the prisons from torture-houses where the foulest injustice was committed, and where the wretched prisoners suffered all kinds of undeserved miseries, and died in large numbers from gaol fever, into well-ordered, and as far as possible, humane institutions for the reformation of wrongdoers, not merely for taking revenge upon them.

Surge of Philanthropic Emotion

All kinds of societies for assisting the needy date from that epoch, at which it became evident that the mill and the factory, while they were enormously to increase the wealth of the country as expressed in material affluence and comfort for the few, would also increase to alarming figures the number of the poor. The feeling of dread and enmity which made the poet Blake speak of "the dark Satanic mills," in which prosperity was being enlarged at what seemed a miraculous rate, filled many even of those who profited by them with a wish to do anything they could for the relief of the misery and degradation which they saw growing around them.

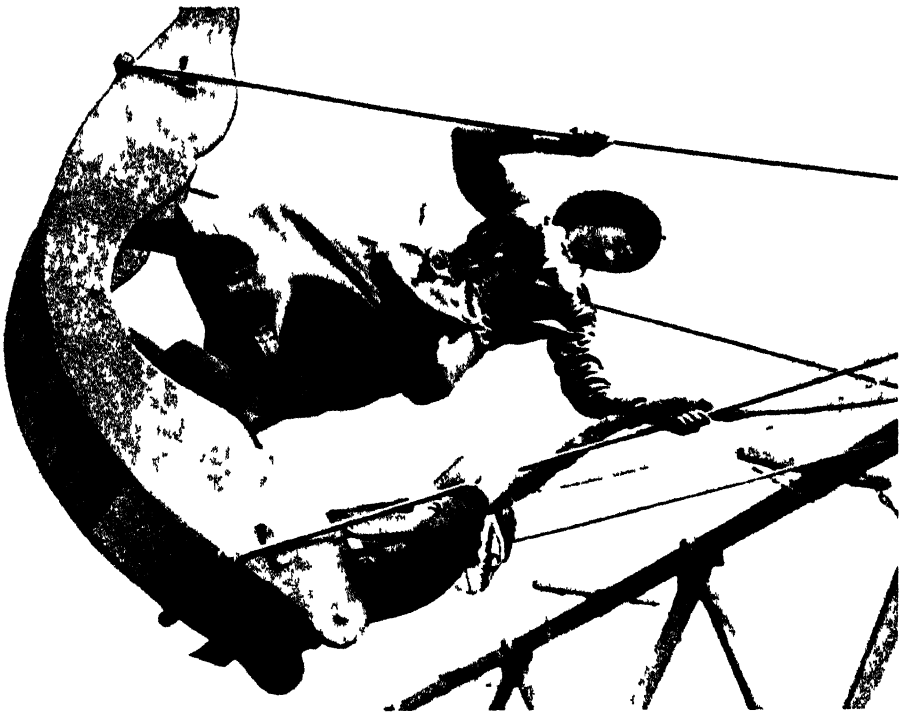
This national impulse to alleviate with one hand the ills and sufferings that had been caused by the other lasted all through the nineteenth century, and has not spent itself yet. It accounts

for the vast quantity of agencies in England which aim at improvement of one kind or another. In no other land do these abound to the same extent, nor in any other European country are there so large a number of religious communities, all preaching more or less the same doctrine, but divided from one another by the ceremonial of worship, and by differences of opinion as to how a church should be governed. The Establishment adheres to the rule of bishops, the Congregationalists make the worshippers the governing body, the Methodist communion is ruled by a conference of ministers. There has been much talk of uniting all Christians in one body, but the differences between parties in the Church itself have so far prevented any action from being taken which seems likely to secure union. Roughly, these parties may be described as the High Church, the Low Church, and the Broad Church, though the last-mentioned was more heard of in the days of Charles Kingsley and Frederick Denison Maurice than it is at present. It was the result of the reaction from the doctrines of the High Church party which came into being in the first half of the nineteenth century. These doctrines were the



ENGLAND'S JEWRY: YOUNG ISRAEL IN PRAYING-SHAWL, OR TALUS

The Day of Atonement sees the Great Synagogue at Aldgate, London, packed with a vast congregation, comprising well-groomed, prosperous Jews and poorly-clad, poverty-stricken children of the Ghetto. Yom Kippur, this day of days for the Hebrew race, has been named the Great White Fast by the Gentiles, because of the numerous white praying-shawls and white caps seen in the synagogue



UPS AND DOWNS OF LIFE ON HAMPSTEAD HEATH

Perched precariously in one of the many swing boats to be found in London's playgrounds on Bank Holidays these girls are enjoying themselves to the full There is an old saying to the effect that the English take their pleasures sadly but a few hours spent among the happy noisy crowds that make merry on public holidays would suffice to prove the fallacy of this assertion

outcome of another Oxford movement, which aimed at proving that the Church of England was as much the inheritor of the traditions and the authority of the earliest Christians as the Church of Rome The practical consequences of this theory were seen in the endeavour to strengthen the power of the priesthood, and in the adoption of a more elaborate ritual for the Communion service (hence the name Ritualist, applied to High Churchmen)

The 'reforms' thus introduced into many parishes, not always with the approval of the parishioners, had the effect in some places, especially in the poorer districts of the great cities, of quickening the spirit of the Church Several of the Ritualists had a strong and wholesome influence upon masses of people—the names of Father Dolling, Father Stanton, Father Mackonochie, occur immediately as examples But in other places the results were merely increased spiritual pride in the clergy and dissension among their flocks

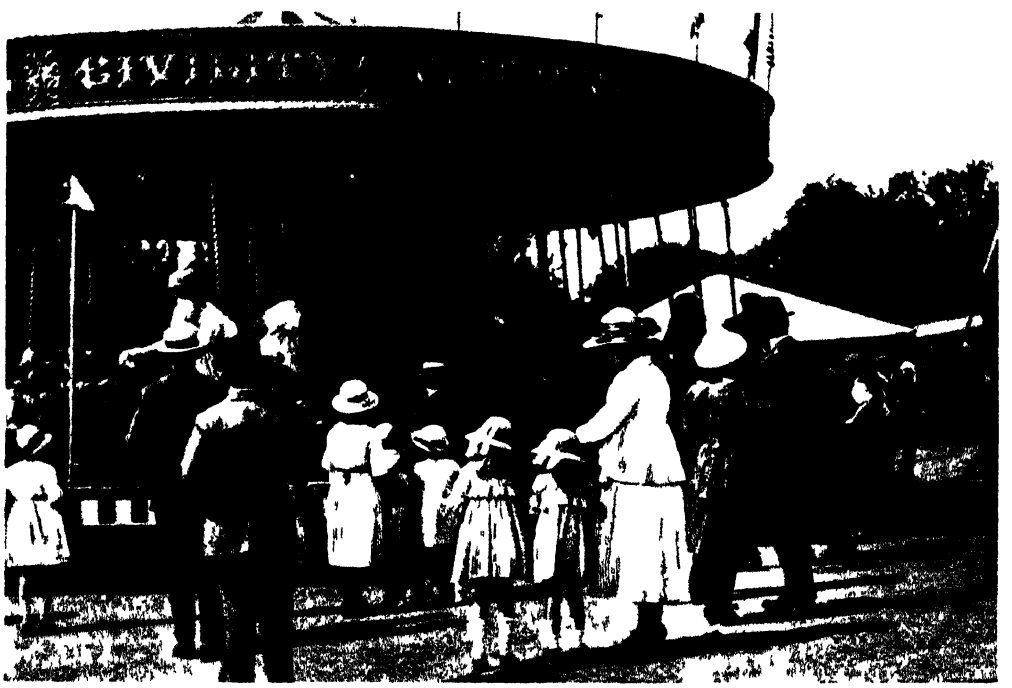
Worse than this for the Church was the drift towards Rome which was caused among the Anglicans by the examination of the claims of the two bodies to have inherited the gifts conferred by Christ on His Apostles A number of clergymen of high distinction went over, and two of them Newman and Manning, were in course of time made cardinals

The Low Church party in England seemed for a time to be strengthened by the Oxford movement It had a great deal in common with the Nonconformist attitude towards doctrine as well as ritual, it denied that the priesthood had the authority claimed for it by the High Church party, it acknowledged its affinity with the Puritans who were regarded by Ritualists as pestilent sectaries, scarcely Christians at all The Low Churchmen might easily be brought to agree to union with the Free Churches It is the High Churchmen who oppose the recognition of any ministry that has not the authority of 'apostolic succession'

Their doctrine is that the succession has been kept up since the time of the Apostles by the laying-on of hands in the act of consecrating priests This is the Roman doctrine, but the Roman Church denies the validity of Anglican orders, maintaining that the Anglican Church broke away at the Reformation and became a schismatic body (the same reproach that the Anglicans make against the Nonconformists)

Thus, it will be understood, religious matters in England are difficult for outsiders to unravel Once they aroused the greatest interest and even excitement among the English people even in recent times the fight as to how much and what kind of religious instruction should be given in elementary schools inflamed passions and made political controversy brisk But there is no longer the same importance attached to matters of belief More and more the conviction spreads that these are personal and private and that so long as men and women obey the laws and discharge their obligations as good citizens, there is no need, nor does there exist any right, to demand that they shall subscribe to any particular tenets or conform to any particular method of worship

Before leaving the subject of the influence exercised by Puritanism upon the English character we must notice the effect it had in making them the most successful race of colonisers and empire builders in the modern world It was not in truth until after the Puritan influence was established that the expansion of England began, in the sense which that phrase has now acquired The idea that the English have always been of an adventurous turn have always regarded the world as 'their oyster," does not survive examination The first known proposal that English colonies should be founded was put forward by Sir Humphrey Gilbert towards the end of the sixteenth century He suggested that England might seize any unoccupied countries



WHERE THE MERRY-GO-ROUND DISPLACES THE COMMON ROUND

Public holidays are the occasion for general merry making, and the innumerable swings, roundabouts, and entertainments that spring up on the open spaces near big towns are the descendants of the maypole and Jack o' the Green of "Merrie England" Here on Hampstead Heath, amidst the shriek of sirens and cries of the cheapjacks, the Londoner enjoys "one crowded hour of glorious life"



WELL-RECOGNIZED AUTHORITY

Unmatched anywhere in the world is the control of the street traffic by the London police. The City police especially regulate the swollen stream of vehicles with a methodical skill that is the admiration of all foreigners

she could find (unoccupied, that was, by white men), " and settle there needy people of our own which now trouble the commonwealth." Before this the project of sending out criminals to Newfoundland upon its discovery by Sebastian Cabot had been discussed, though nothing came of it ; it was left to a later age to colonise Australia in this way. Thus the impulse towards acquiring possessions in the New World which had been brought to the knowledge of Europe by the voyages of explorers, mostly Spanish and Portuguese, was not among the English a taste for adventure, nor the desire for wider horizons and richer opportunities, but, in the first instance, the possibility of finding dumping-grounds for those who " troubled the commonwealth."

It is true that before any actual colonisation began risks had been taken and perilous journeys made for the sake of trading. Companies such as the Muscovy Company (1550), which got a concession from Ivan the Terrible to do business with Russia, and the East India Company (1600) were formed to carry English wares to far countries. The Elizabethan sea-rovers, too, made themselves, and those who fitted out their expeditions, rich by piracy and privateering; they were certainly adventurous, but they had no idea of settling anywhere outside of their own country.

When Raleigh tried to colonise Virginia, the attempt failed twice over because the settlers found that they would have to work hard to get a living. They had expected to be " picking up gold and silver." That was the inducement which led them thither, as it led Spaniards to South and Central America, and Portuguese to the Malay Peninsula: to find precious metals was the only motive at that time for acquiring oversea possessions. Not until the desire for trade and wealth was replaced by the desire to find some land where all could worship God as they chose and live at liberty under a system of government suited to free men did English colonisation, in reality, begin to flourish; not until then was the founding of the British Overseas Empire taken in hand.

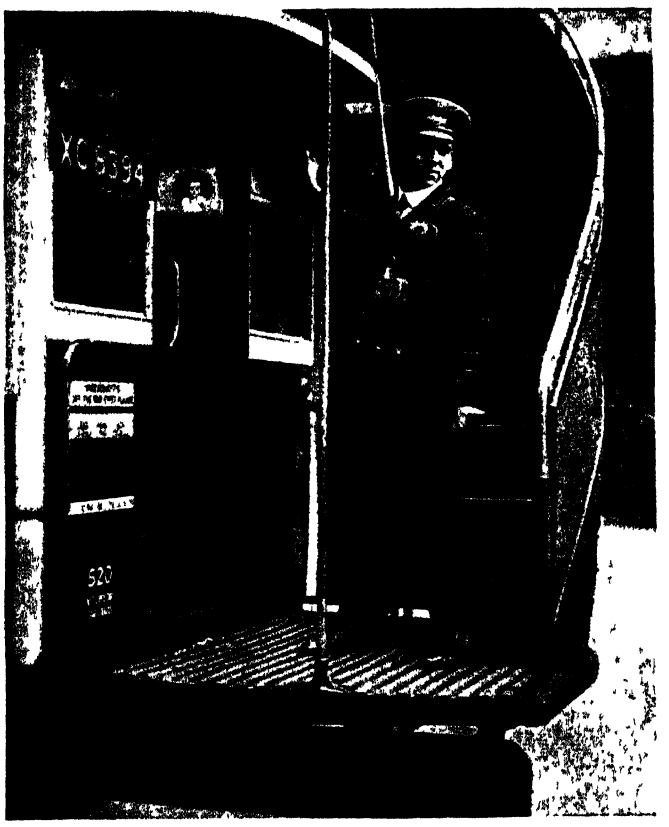
Now the assurance of the Puritans that they were a chosen people proved a mighty aid to the spread of the English over the earth. They went forth feeling certain that God was with them, as He had been with the Israelites in the

wilderness, guiding them towards the Promised Land. They were sure, too, that they had divine sanction for driving before them the heathen, as the Israelites did the Amalekites and the rest of the tribes which worshipped other gods than Jehovah. In time this useful conviction permeated the entire English nation, or, at all events, those portions of it which were of any account in the settlement of national policy. The Duke of Marlborough declared that his victories were due to his employment as an agent of Providence.

When the English turned the French out of Canada and India, the Spanish out of the West Indies, the Portuguese out of what are now the Straits Settlements, and the Dutch out of North America, they gave thanks to the Almighty for using them as His instruments and designing that they should inherit the earth. The officials and the officers who created and enlarged the Empire enjoyed a calm certainty that they were doing God's will, that the English race had been specially gifted with ruling ability, and that it was meant to take over and govern lands inhabited by what Mr. Kipling has called "lesser breeds," whose duty it was to be grateful and obedient, accepting without question what their superiors did for them.

Late in the nineteenth century Lord Curzon of Kedleston dedicated a book "to those who believe that the British Empire is, under Providence, the greatest instrument for good that the world has ever seen." That was the faith in which the Empire was made; that was the spirit in which the English carried their rule into the uttermost parts of the earth. It made them strong, it made them sometimes ruthless, but it made them just according to their conceptions of justice, reverently humble as those who must give account of their deeds, honourable and fair and even kindly, when there was no risk that their kindness would be construed as weakness. It is impossible that the British Empire could have come into being without that spirit, it is impossible that it could have been so ably administered, with so much regard for the interest of native peoples, without that faith.

There is an inclination to laugh now at utterances of racial pride, such as that of a prominent politician in the mid-Victorian age, Mr. Roebuck, who asked whether in past history there had



IN BLUE AND SILVER

Well equipped with a neat and serviceable uniform, and reasonably well paid for not excessive hours of work which yet is exacting, conductors on the London omnibuses are a highly competent and intelligent body of men

been anywhere in the world anything like England, where property was safe and every man was able to say what he liked, and could walk from one end of the country to the other in perfect security, this making up, according to Mr. Roebuck's opinion, a state of



HOMEWARD BOUND AT EVENTIDE

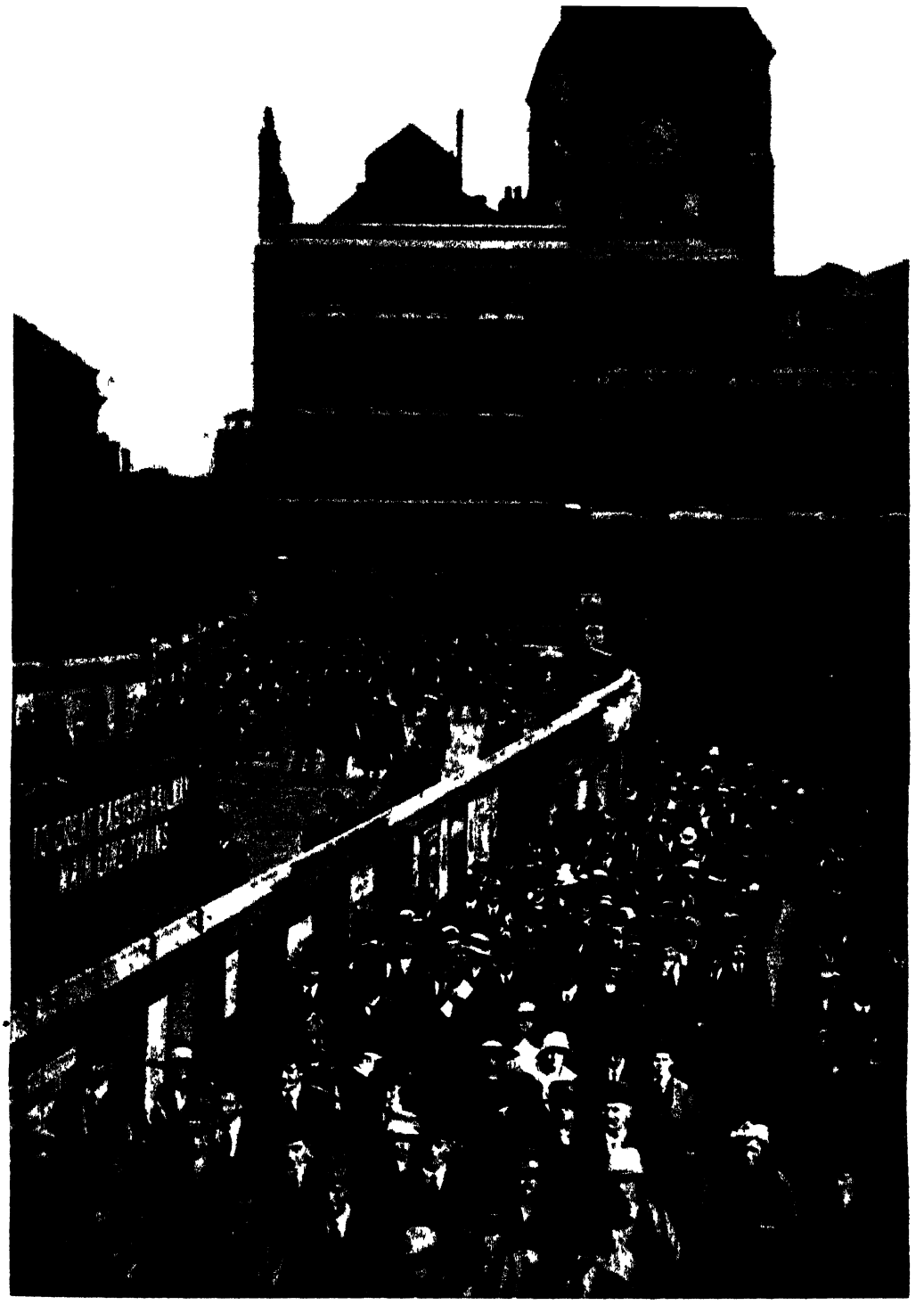
About 6 p.m. the City of London empties as rapidly as it filled, and the myriad workers hurry to the railway stations and press across the river, as here, over London Bridge, to reach their suburban homes on the south side of the Thames

"unrivalled happiness." There is an inclination to make impatient mock of self-satisfied vaunting like that in which Sir Charles Adderley indulged—he was of the same period as Mr. Roebuck, a landlord of wealth and influence who was raised to the peerage—when he declared that "the men and women of England, the old Anglo-Saxon race, are the best breed in the whole world . . . The absence of a too enervating climate, too unclouded skies, and a too luxurious Nature has produced a vigorous race of people which is superior to all the world."

But it must not be forgotten that this racial pride, this vaunting of superiority, were in chief part the causes of English supremacy, and that they were rooted in the Puritan conception of a chosen people doing the will of the Lord and with a great destiny specially mapped out for them by the Lord's hand. It was not possible that such a belief in themselves and in their mission should make the English favourites among other nations. It was not likely that a nation which cherished this belief and which looked down upon foreigners, holding that "one Englishman was a match for any three Frenchmen" or men of any other stock, would avoid wounding susceptibilities and arousing resentment. But those who approve of the result must not cavil too harshly at the means used to bring it about.

It was because they considered that they were a people set apart for the fulfilment of a great purpose, and therefore made "superior to all the world," that the English were able to do what they did, that they occupy in modern times the place which the ruling genius of the Romans made for their Empire in the ancient world.

What in the English scandalised and irritated other nations even more than their assumption of superiority was the quality which is known on the Continent of Europe as their perfidy. Want of good faith seems a strange charge to bring against a people which has prided itself especially upon its perfect straightness, upon everybody knowing that "an Englishman's word is as good as his bond." Yet this is the accusation regularly made when there is conflict between England and any other country—her statesmen are taunted with being hypocrites, with professing one kind of



MAN GOING FORTH TO HIS LABOUR MORNING AT A LONDON STATION

From about 8 a m onwards a swift succession of trains arrives at every London terminus, bringing hundreds of thousands of business men and clerks and shop assistants of both sexes from the outlying suburbs Here is shown a small section of the procession streaming out of Liverpool Street the terminus of the Great Eastern Railway which serves the crowded area of extra metropolitan Essex

morality and following another; the favourite Continental caricature of John Bull is a hideous figure of a man turning up his eyes piously while he holds a Bible in one hand and picks a pocket with the other.

The explanation of this low estimate of English good faith seems to lie in this, that they have had different standards for their public and their private morality. As individuals the English are careful to stand by their bargains, to make no misrepresentations, to be true and just in all their dealings. As a nation they have often through their statesmen and diplomatists said one thing and done another. Such discrepancies between profession and practice are very likely capable of being cleared up so as to leave no stain of chicanery on England's fair name, but the English are not eager to defend themselves. They care very little what other nations think about them, they are contemptuous of abuse, they prefer letting themselves be misjudged to offering the explanations which would put their critics right. Further, their firm assurance of being the instruments of the Almighty has sometimes led them on to act in such a manner as would cause them painful misgivings if they were not conscious of their own rectitude.



LINKS WITH LONDON'S PAST

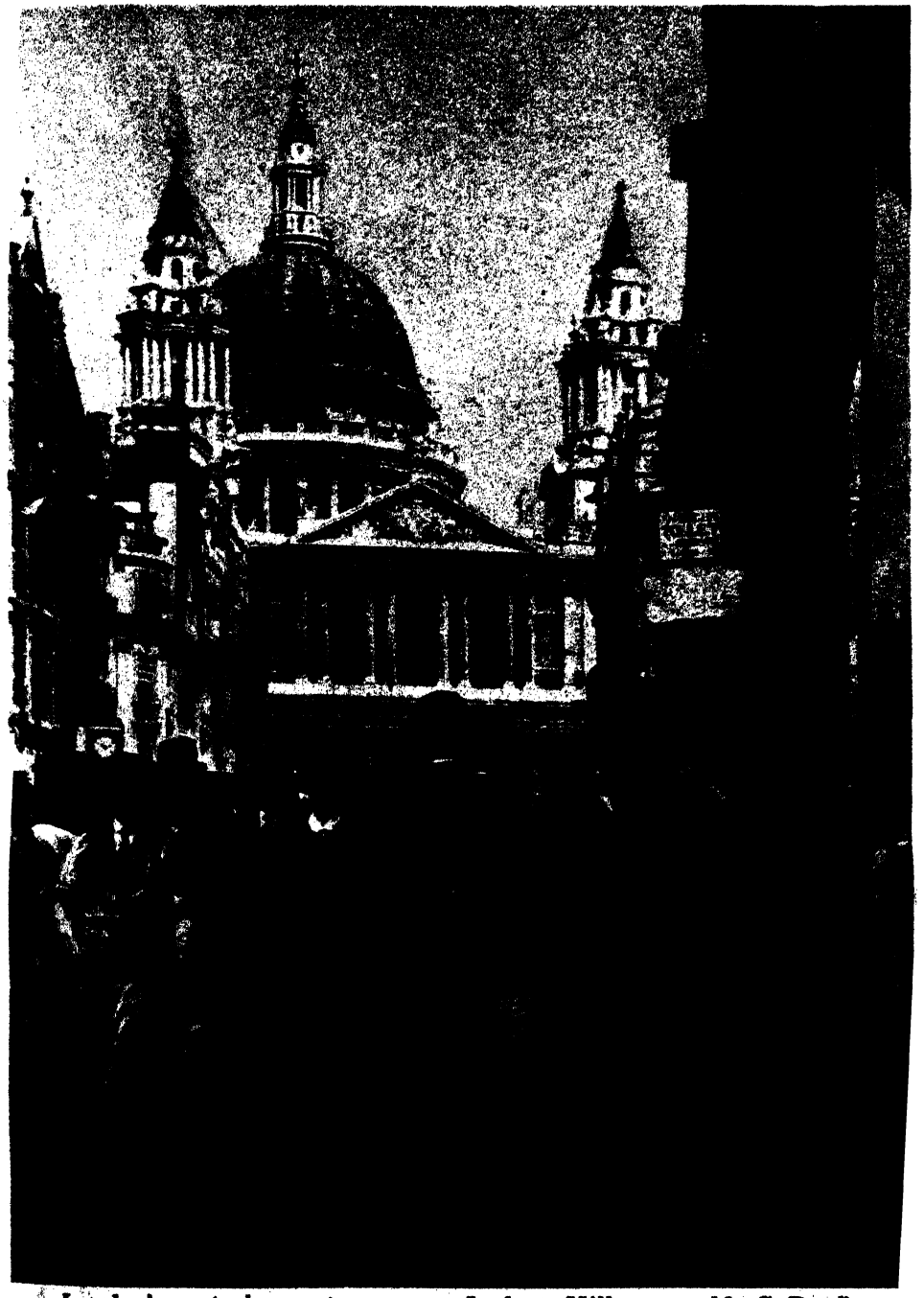
In quaint hats and ruffs, scarlet tunics, breeches and hose, and rosetted shoes, and bearing tasseled partisans, the King's Bodyguard of the Yeomen of the Guard forms one of the most interesting links with London's historic past

The reproach of "perfide Albion" dates, it is true, back to the eighteenth century, when political morality was low, when wars were made upon any or no pretext in the expectation of profit, when politicians did not even trouble to pretend that they had acted honestly. Burke related how he had conversed with many who had stirred up the nation to make war upon Spain after the affair of "Jenkins' ear," which was supposed to have been cut off by Spaniards and was used to beat up a frenzy of manufactured indignation. "None of them, no, not one, did in the least defend the measure or attempt to justify their conduct, which they as freely condemned as they would have done in commenting on any proceeding in history in which they were totally unconcerned." Napoleon had some reason to complain that he could not understand English policy and to blame the refusal of the English Government to give up Malta after they had promised to do so in the Treaty of Amiens.

But the cry of perfidy has been kept up until quite recent days, and some examination is required to clear the matter up. Let us take two examples. The English, it is said, declared in the early eighties of last century their intention of taking their troops out of

ENGLAND

Scenes of London Life



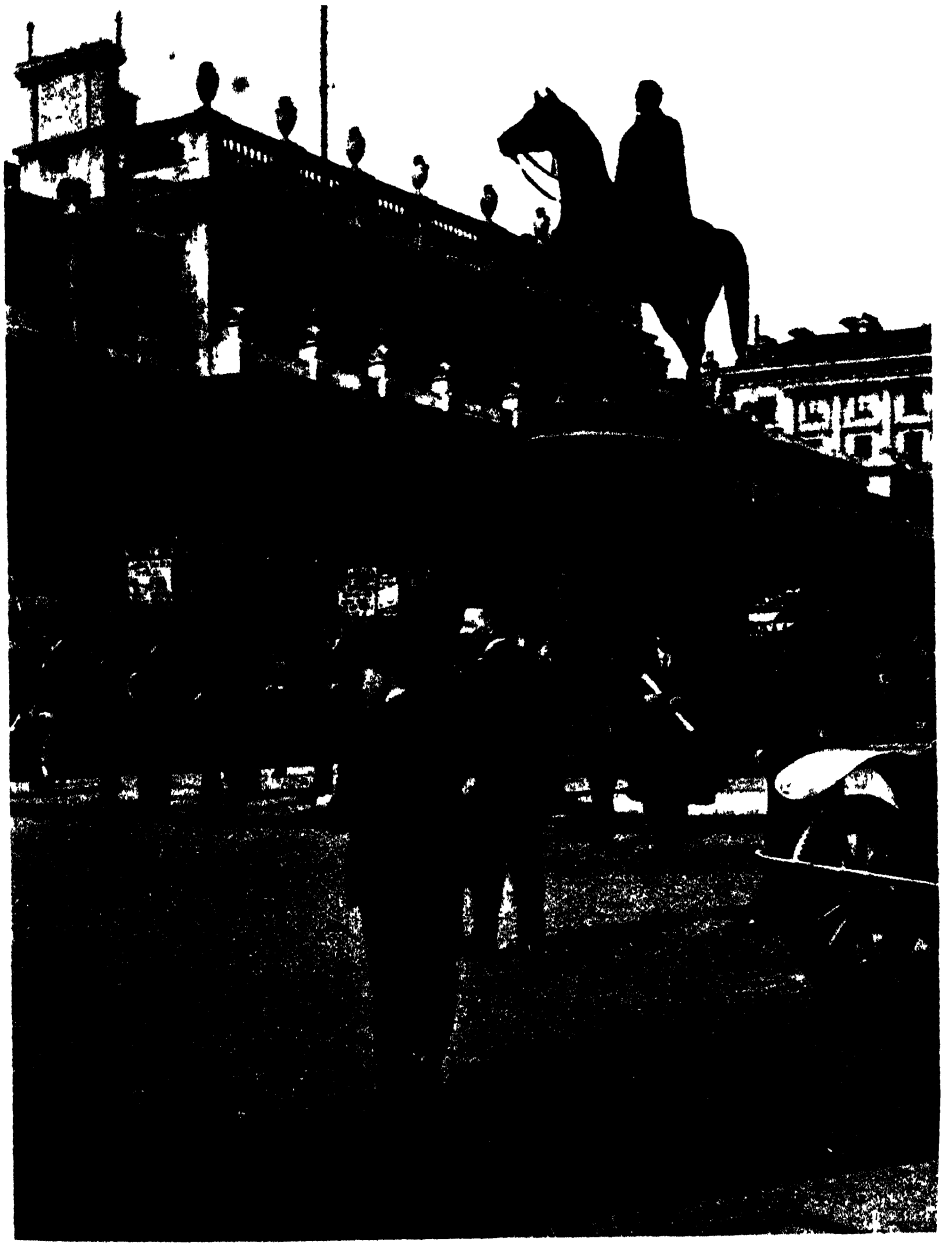
London's central roar streams over Ludgate Hill, crowned by S. Paul's Cathedral with its "cross of gold that shines over city and river"

Photos, except those on pages 1940, 1942, and 1946—from Kodak snapshots



True Cockney is he who is born within sound of Bow Bells that peal from the tower of S. Mary-le-Bow, here seen on the south of Cheapside

1938



Symbol of England's financial credit, "The Bank" in the heart of the City is fondly nicknamed "The Old Lady of Threadneedle Street"

1939



English justice is worthily housed in the fine gabled and pinnacled Royal Courts of Justice that give a Gothic splendour to the Strand



Britannia's mastery of the sea is proclaimed in spacious Trafalgar Square, where Nelson's Column rises from among its guardian lions

1941



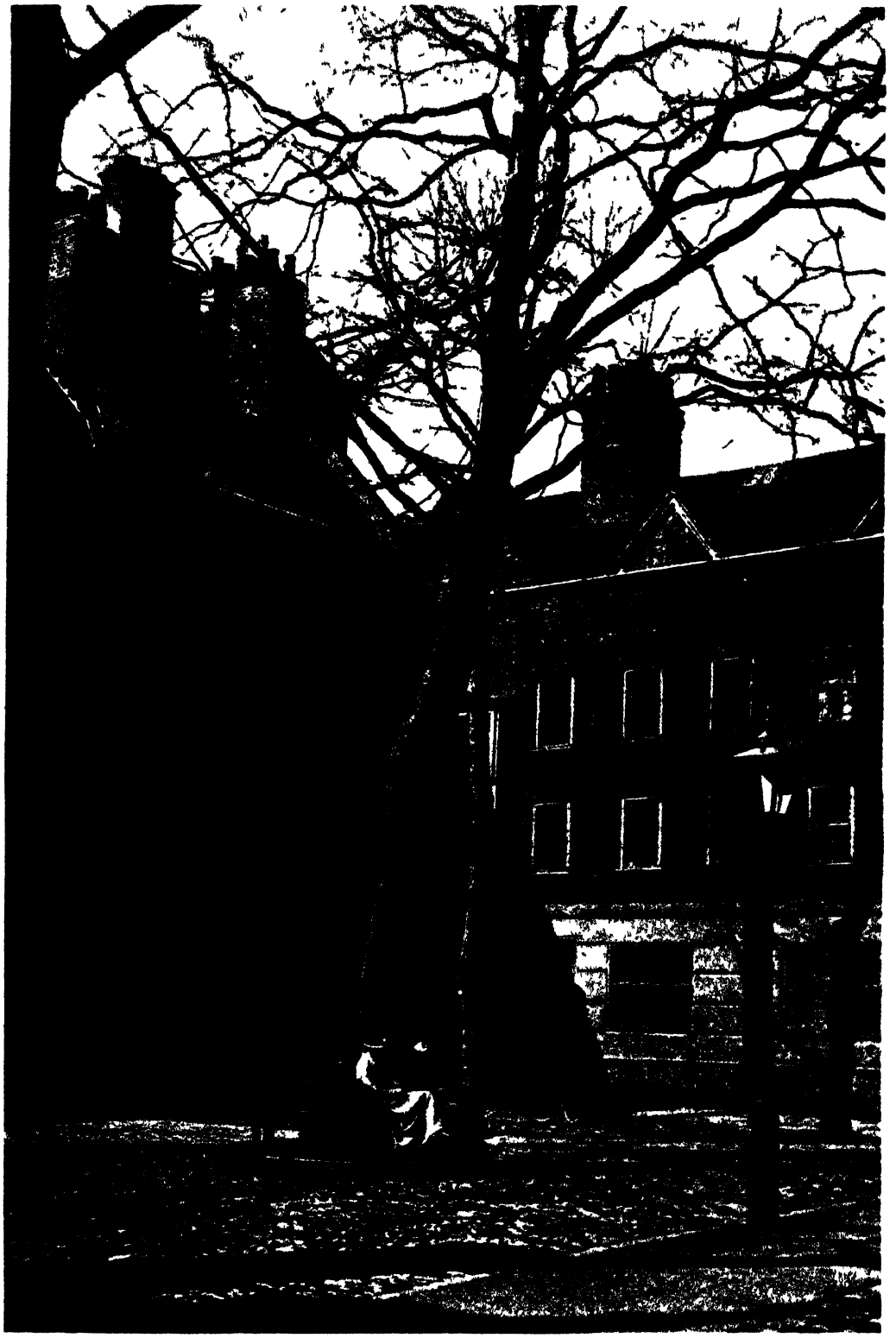
Billingsgate has been a free market for fish alone since 1699, *but fish have been landed at Billingsgate Wharf for a thousand years*

1942



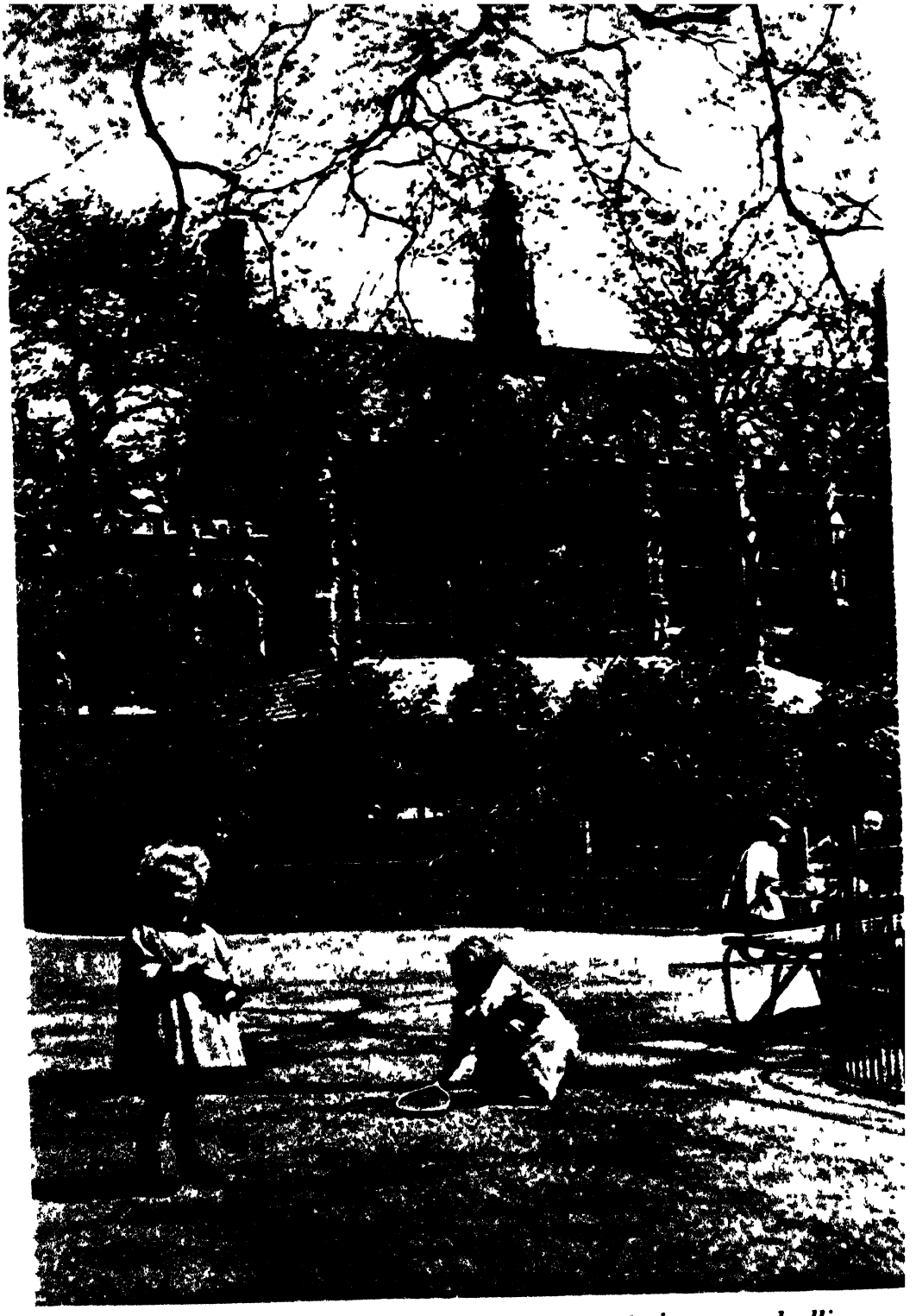
Wonderful balancing feats with boxes and baskets of flowers vegetables, and fruit are performed by the porters of Covent Garden Market

1943



Immemorial peace broods in Staple Inn, in ancient times associated with the wool staplers and a Chancery Inn from the time of Henry V

1944



Children play in Lincoln's Inn Fields, once notorious as a duelling ground. The New Hall of Lincoln's Inn is seen beyond the trees

1945



By the sale of cheap and popular weekly periodicals the crippled newspaper vendor gathers many a penny in London's main thoroughfares

Photo, W. L. F. Wastell

1946



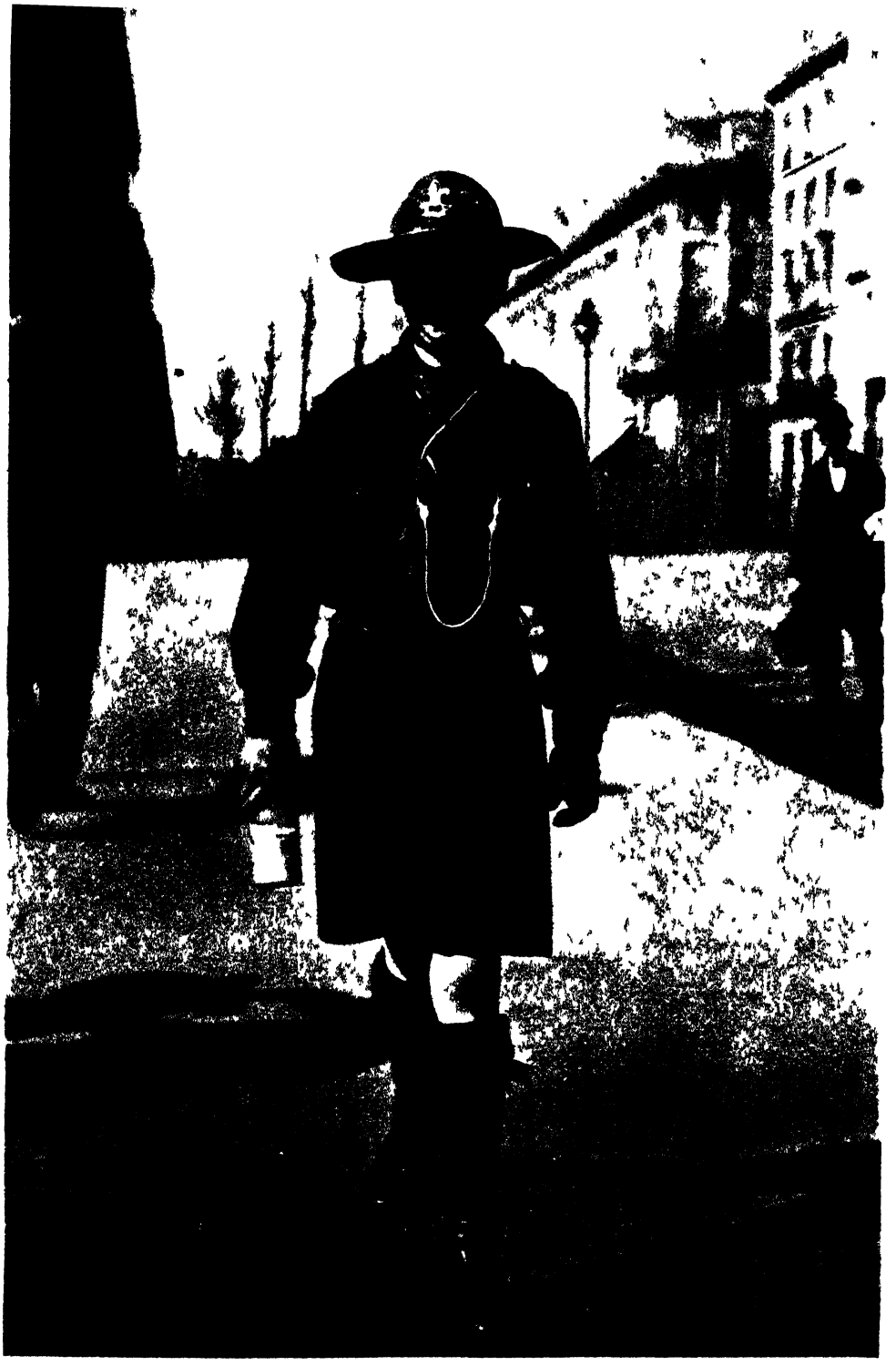
Standing beside the kerb the street hawker silently offers his wares to passers-by: matches, bootlaces, collar-studs, and pipe-cleaners

1947



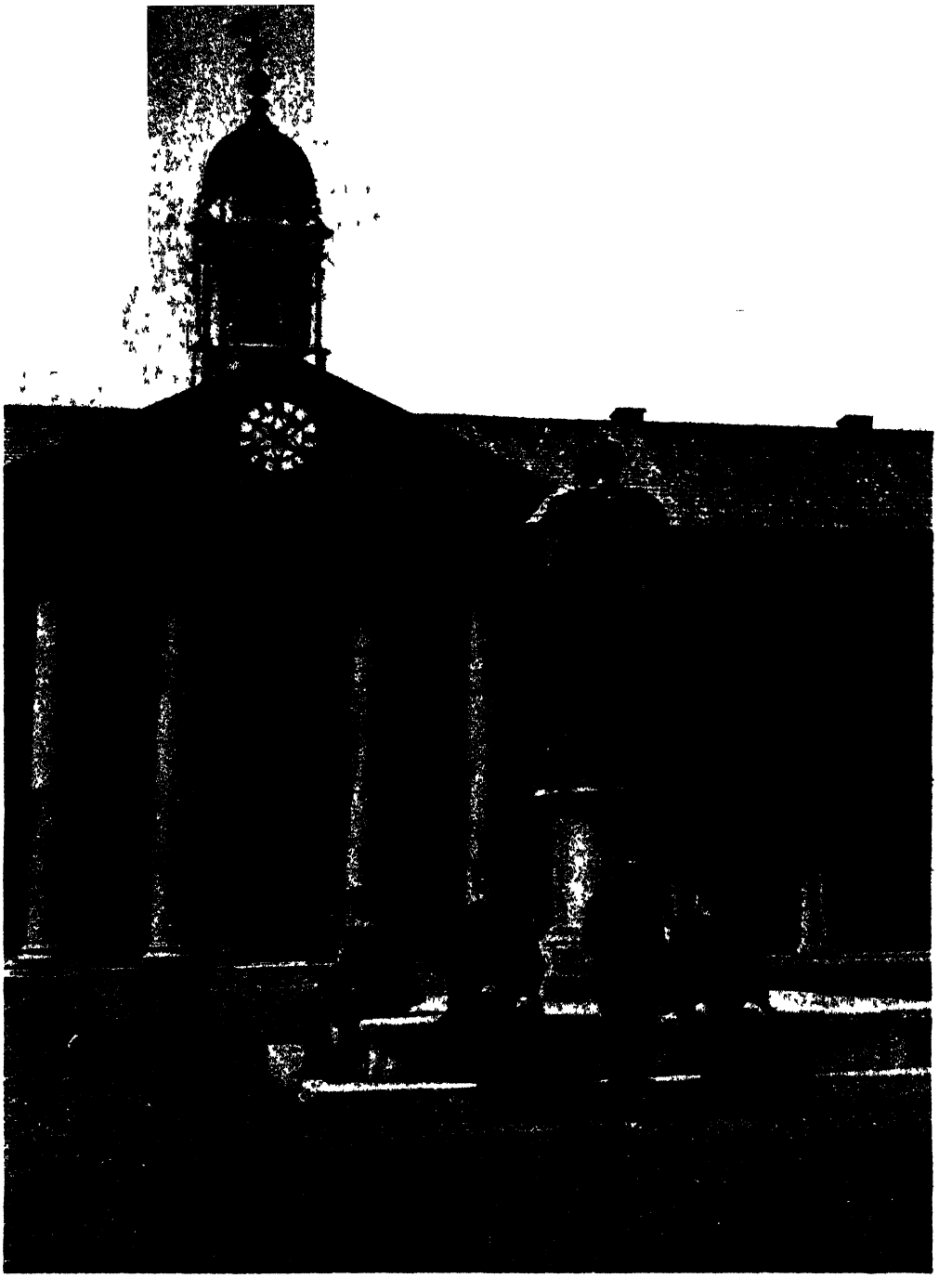
"By your leave, please!" Good-tempered and civil, the railway porter trundles a truckload of kit down to Paddington departure platform

1948



Willing for any service, from exploring Antarctic seas to fetching a bottle of milk, the Boy Scout lives up to his motto "Be Prepared"

1949



In the central court of Wren's fine building scarlet-coated Pensioners gather round the statue of Charles II, founder of Chelsea Hospital

1950



Spanning the Thames beside the old fortress that once was London's defence, the Tower Bridge is a stupendous Gateway to the City

1951



Under the limes and elms of Rotten Row, in Hyde Park, wealth and fashion gather for riding exercise in the height of the London season

1952

Egypt and leaving the country to manage its own affairs, yet they did nothing for nearly forty years but tighten their grip upon it. Again, it is pointed out that Lord Salisbury, as Prime Minister, asserted at the beginning of the war with the Boers in 1899 that England sought neither gold nor territory, while at the end of the war both the gold mines and the whole of the territory of the two Boer Republics remained in England's possession.

Now in each of these instances the statements and the actions alleged against the English are indisputable. But it should also be remembered that circumstances changed in both Egypt and South Africa, fresh interests became involved, it was no simple act of renunciation that was called for in either case. At the time when the declarations were made they expressed what was in the mind of the nation, but they were not in any sense binding, no promise was given to anybody, and there is sometimes a duty higher than that of carrying out intentions which prove to have been too hastily formed."

This would be the line of defence adopted by the English, if they ever thought it worth while to take notice of such charges, and by the same reasoning they could account for all additions to their Empire which have, as it were, fallen into their laps almost in spite of their wish to be spared greater responsibilities. It is not, however, the habit of the English to excuse themselves or even to discuss their national behaviour. They have not minds which can readily marshal telling arguments, nor are they inclined for speech which they consider unnecessary. Their economy of words and the absence from the manners of most of them of any desire to please or make a good impression on strangers are additional reasons for the mixed feelings with which they are regarded by other peoples. While their solid ability



KINDNESS PERPETUATED THROUGH LONG CENTURIES

Quaint customs attend the distribution of many charities in England. The origin of this one at the church of S. Bartholomew the Great in Smithfield is lost in obscurity, but every Good Friday after a sermon by the rector twenty one new sixpences are dropped on a certain tombstone in the church yard and picked up by as many women previously selected, preference being given to widows



HARVESTING THE POTATO CROP THE MACHINE DIGGER AT WORK

Owing to the amount of starch it contains the potato is a valuable article of diet and is increasingly grown throughout Great Britain In 1921 no fewer than 558 000 acres were devoted to this crop in England and Wales the produce being nearly 7 000 000 tons The Holland district of Lincolnshire is especially notable as a potato growing area



TIRING WORK DOWN LONG FURROWS: GATHERING UP THE TUBERS

Agricultural implements for use in connexion with this particular crop include potato planting machines, potato sprayers, and potato raisers, one of these last, drawn by three horses, being shown in operation in this photograph and in the one above. Men follow in the track of the machine gathering up into baskets the tubers which the ingenious mechanism disinters without injury

Photos Horace W Nicholls



FROM BASKET TO SACK AND THENCE TO THE WAITING WAGONER

From the basket the potatoes are put into sacks and carted to the clamp. The labour involved in much stooping to pick up the tubers and in lifting the filled sacks into the cart is heavy for the farm hands but under normal conditions and provided it is not attacked by the dreaded potato disease the crop is a remunerative one for the agriculturist.



END OF THE POTATO HARVEST. MAKING THE CLAMP ON THE LAND

The last operation in harvesting the potato is making the clamps in which the tubers can be stored on the land throughout the winter without risk of damage by frost or damp. Land along a trench and built up into a mound running alongside a protecting hedge, to leeward of the prevailing winds they are covered with a thick thatch on which a layer of earth is superimposed.

Photos Horace W. Nicholls



PREPARING BREAKFAST AT A GYPSIES' CAMP ON THE EPSOM DOWNS

In their camp near the famous racecourse on Epsom Downs the gypsies are early astir preparing for the day's hard work among the crowds which will later throng the downs The crockery is already laid out on the upturned packing case which serves for a table and while the head of the family holds the frying pan over the wood fire his daughters prepare the tea An outdoor life produces hearty appetites and makes for health and strength

commands respect, there is little liking for them until their reserve is broken down—then their friendship is valued highly, their estimable qualities outweigh the rest.

Not only the Continental nations, but the Americans, are perplexed and annoyed by the form which this reserve is apt to take. An American in an English railway carriage saw some buildings which made him curious as to their character. He said to an Englishman sitting opposite to him: "Can you tell me what those buildings are?" The Englishman looked out of the window, looked at the American, and, returning his eyes to his newspaper, replied: "Better ask the guard."

An American author, in a book written to defend the English, suggested that no rudeness was meant, that the Englishman did not know what the buildings were, and made the suggestion quite civilly that the American should ask someone who would be more likely to have the information desired. But this author went on to explain that it was also possible the Englishman did intend to rebuke his questioner, not knowing him to be an American; he might have thought that here was another Englishman infringing his right to privacy, his right to travel without being asked questions, his right to read his paper undisturbed as if he were the only occupant of the carriage.

That explanation shows an understanding of the English nature. They can be the most courteous and agreeable of companions, even with strangers, if they are approached by the suitable path; they will take trouble and go out of their way to be helpful. But this is unfortunately not the side of their nature which they show most plainly when they travel in foreign countries. They are, to begin with, seldom able to speak foreign languages, which cuts them off from anything like friendly intercourse. It is not that they have any difficulty in mastering alien tongues when they set about it—they will not



PROFESSIONAL CARAVANNING: ENGLISH GYPSIES ON THE ROAD

The love of colour inherent in the gypsy is seen, to a marked degree, in the gaudy caravan which comprises his home and travelling coach. With gaily painted woodwork and windows draped with bright curtains the caravans are usually divided into two compartments, the front being used as a kitchen and living room, the rear as the family bedroom. The gypsies take great pride in their travelling homes, which seldom lack a new coat of paint

Photo, J. W. Cutler



SABBATH-DAY SCENE NEAR A KENTISH HOP-GARDEN

The primitive life under canvas delights the hearts of all town bred hop pickers The children especially flourish like young plants in the free air of the beautiful meadows and woodlands of the Garden of England Even the tubbing process is less irksome here for the kiddies find it impossible to accumulate in a week the amount of grime London deposits on them in a day

Photo A W Cutler

go to the trouble of learning what is not necessary either to their business or their comfort They find that they can usually depend on finding someone who speaks English wherever they may go, if not, they can make signs " which these foreigners understand all right, for they're always gesticulating among themselves ' To the Englishman who seldom goes abroad all who are not English are " foreigners," even when they are at home in their own country And he does not expect foreigners to be as sensible, as cool in judgement, as impassive in behaviour as his own countrymen Their customs are not what he is used to, therefore he makes fun of them



THE WEEKLY TUB IN NATURE'S NURSERY

On Sunday a notable day in the hop fields the mothers find time to attend to their household duties which however owing to the minute proportions of their canvas homes are by no means arduous Taking it in turns beginning with the small ones of the family the weekly wash is indulged in, and, having donned the Sunday best, the rest of the day is passed in friendly gossip

Photo A W Cutler

An Englishman in Paris stood near one of the points where the omnibuses stop, and saw the people who wanted to ride tearing off the little numbered tickets which hang in such places He watched with curiosity, wondering what this meant Then the omnibus arrived, and the conductor began to call out numbers, and the ticket-holders entered in order as their numbers were cried Then the Englishman understood "Why," he said, "they're actually taking tickets for omnibuses! What a ridiculous thing!" And he laughed heartily at the poor foreigners' way of doing things

It did not occur to him to contrast this orderly scene with the struggles,



GYPSY LIFE IN AN ENGLISH WOODLAND SETTING

Gypsies are often haphazard unmethodical folk who are content to pitch their little camp in the first field they come to that is available In the above photograph two of the women are preparing the midday meal in the centre of the camp they have pitched on a Kentish hop picking estate On the steps of the caravan sits an elderly woman enjoying her pipe till the meal is ready



HOME FROM HOME IN A HOP-PICKERS' ENCAMPMENT

In former days rough hordes of a very inferior type supplied the labour in the hop gardens of South eastern England Nowadays however, the accommodation for the workers having been vastly improved a better class immigrant has made his appearance Homely scenes, such as this one are chiefly enacted on Sunday when the hop gardens are destitute of their despoilers

Photos A W Cutler



HOP PICKING CELEBRITY ON THE FIELD OF ACTION

In hobnailed boots and with coloured kerchief round her neck the old lady who is enjoying a pipe after the midday meal is a well known figure in the Kentish hop fields for this veteran hop picker has been in the business for more than two score years She claims to be the happy possessor of a brewery and only engages in the hop picking each year by way of a holiday

Phot 4 *W Cutle*



YOUNG GIRL PICKER STRIPPING THE HOPS OFF THE BINE

Pulling the bine down from the cords on which it climbs, she picks off the cone shaped flowers and deposits them in a large basket, her earnings amount to a few shillings a day during the hop harvest, which lasts about three weeks Many women spend the summer in Kent, where they find employment until the hops are ripe in attending to the bines, or picking fruit in the orchard districts

Photo, W F Taylor



SOME MEMBERS OF KENT'S "HOPPING" POPULATION

The hop planters of Kent, England's greatest hop growing county, engage their pickers before the harvest Three distinct batches of workers are sometimes employed in a hop garden the home pickers or the local population, the town folk from London, and the gypsies or the migratory caravan-dwellers They work in the fields in groups, in separate sections at an agreed scale of pay

Photo W T Taylor



MEASURING AND BOOKING THE DAY'S WORK

The measurer empties the picked hops into long sacks called " pokes," each poke holding ten bushels ; the booker records the gross amount and the amount picked by each individual The hops are then carried off to the kilns or oast houses, where they are dried, some ten hours being necessary for the drying process, and after cooling are packed in readiness for the brewhouse

Photo, A W Cutler



HOP-PICKER ENJOYING AN AL FRESCO SHAVE

An al fresco toilet is often a necessity in the home life of the hop pickers, nevertheless, despite the limited space within the "house," the easily erected and mobile tent is the private residence preferred by the majority of them. The immigrants into Kent for the annual fruit and hop picking number several thousands, and without this outside help the fruit growers and hop planters would experience great difficulties during the harvests

Photo, J. W. Cutler

the fights even, which rage round the steps of London omnibuses. He did not conceive it possible that London could have anything to learn from a foreign city. This was a new idea to him, therefore he condemned it without thought. He did not want new ideas; the old ones in which he had been brought up were "good enough for him."

That is an expression frequently heard in England. Very often it takes the form of "what was good enough for my father is good enough for me." The English do not aim at perfection; any method which serves sufficiently well for its purpose will content them. This certainly saves them from a good deal of disappointment, and it must be observed that, as soon as a method ceases to suffice, they set about changing it, though the change may be a long time getting itself accomplished. Matthew Arnold taunted them with being "Philistines" because they took no interest in ideas for their own sake, but even he was obliged to admit that the prosperity and liberty of modern England were due to the national habit of "regarding the practical side of things in its efforts for change, of attacking not what was irrational, but what was



TREATING THE "MOKE" AT A WAYSIDE PUBLIC-HOUSE EN ROUTE TO THE HOP-GARDENS

The four-legged member of the family is not forgotten when the costermonger, his wife, and child partake of light refreshment at the roadside inn, and it is obviously enjoying to the full its share of the refreshing liquor. In the hop picking season there is a great immigration into Kent, special travelling facilities being afforded by the railway companies, but many families prefer the road where packed tightly in miniature conveyances, they may jog along at leisure

Photo A. W. Cutler



ON THE ROAD TO LONDON AT THE CLOSE OF THE HOP-PICKING SEASON

A meal is a simple thing with these simple people The loaf of bread, which figures conspicuously in their diet will not be lacking now for some time to come, for they have earned good money during the Kent hop harvest and with well filled purses, are returning to their homes where the quiet charm of the country will be soon forgotten in the hubbub of town life Hop growing forms an important industry in England, and about two thirds of the hop acreage of the British Isles are in Kent

Photo A W Cutler



ENGLISH MILK GIRL ON HER DAILY ROUND FROM FARM TO COTTAGE

In many country places, even where there is no exceptional shortage of male labour, girls carry their duties connected with dairy work to the further stage of delivering the milk daily to customers It is pleasant enough employment when the "milk woman" has the use of a pony and cart to carry the heavy cans along the roads Learning to know the houses of call the pony waits unattended outside while the girl goes through the gate and exchanges greetings with the housewife

Photo Charles Reid

pressingly inconvenient, and attacking as one body, moving all together if it move at all."

It has been noticed that this plan of waiting, first, for evils to lift their heads dangerously, and then waiting until the mass of the nation has been brought to agree upon the shape that shall be given to reform, generally increases the difficulty of reform and is more costly than "taking Time by the forelock" would be. But they prefer to grab Time by the back-hair. They take almost a pride in "muddling through," to use a phrase coined by Lord Rosebery and adopted into the language as a perfectly just description of the English method.



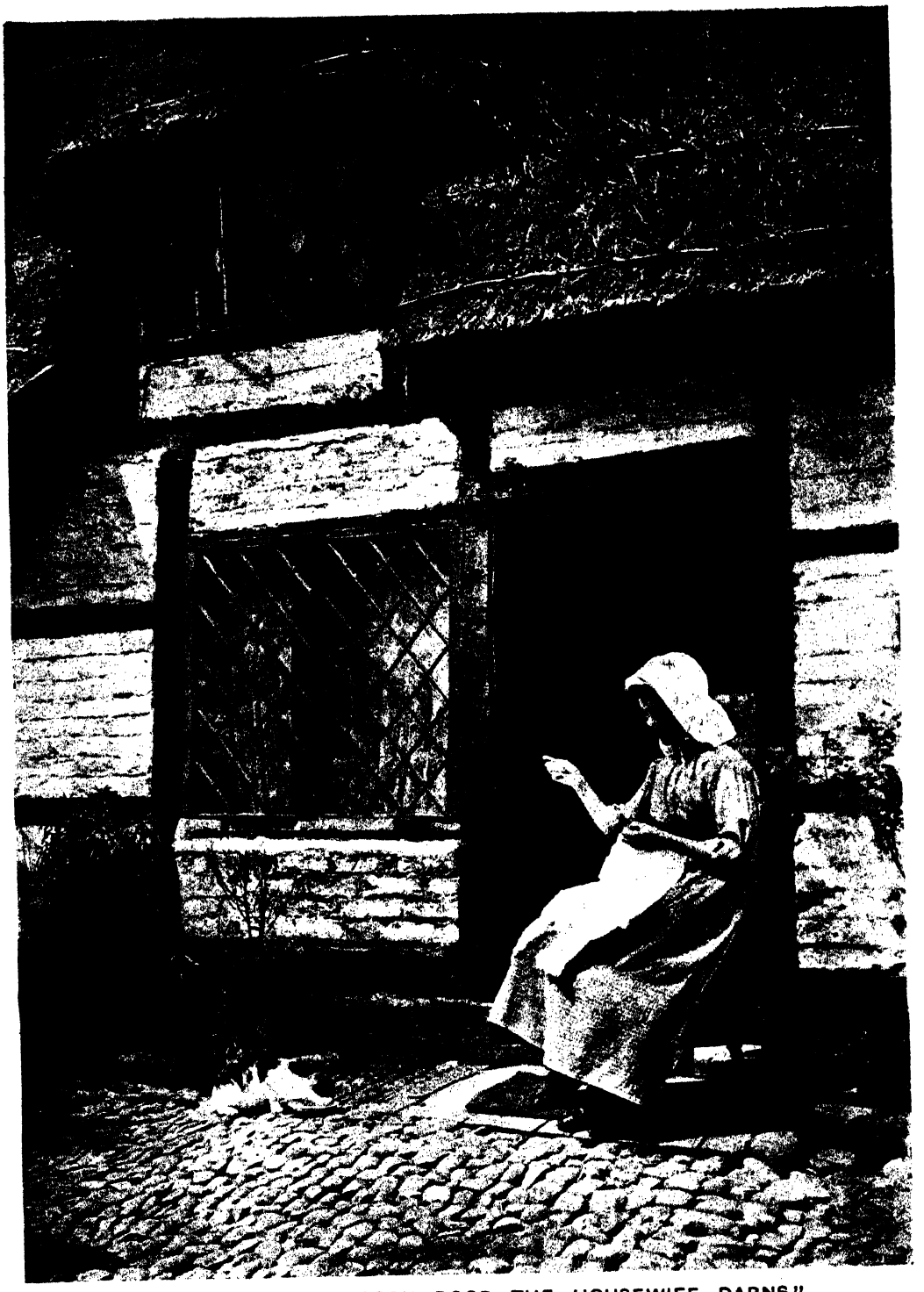
RAGGLE-TAGGLE GYPSY OF TRUE ROMANY STRAIN

Unlike many of the vagrant knights of the road this little fellow can claim to be a true gypsy. His dark skin and large, expressive eyes bear eloquent testimony to his Eastern origin

Photo, A. W. Cutler

It is conceivable that through unwillingness to make plans in advance of circumstances, their disinclination to attempt any foresight of the turn events are likely to take, may be the result of their climate. In countries where the seasons are fixed and the weather constant to a certain type, the inhabitants are accustomed to thinking ahead. They can count upon fine weather at one time of year, upon rain at another; they know that if they lay their plans accordingly they are not likely to be deceived. Hence there arises a national habit of looking forward and calculating probabilities and adopting measures to meet them.

In England there are no certainties of this kind, nor can there be much useful calculation beforehand of what nature is likely to be doing at any particular time. This breeds in the mind a disinclination to "lay great bases" for the future, an acceptance of uncertainty as one of the basic elements in life. Mr. Asquith, when he was Prime Minister, persistently was ridiculed by his opponents and lost a good deal of ground with his own party by reason of the phrase "Wait and See," which he had used with reference to some political issue about which he and his Cabinet were undecided. But Mr. Asquith was then adopting a characteristically English attitude. Because the English prefer to "wait and see" rather than to rush into unconsidered acts, they have achieved some of their greatest successes—and suffered some of their most lamentable humiliations.



"WHERE AT HER OPEN DOOR THE HOUSEWIFE DARNS"

Shropshire is rich in cottage homes like this, to enchant the artist and inspire the lyric poet. Essentially English are the raftered ceiling of the main living-room, the casements with diamond panes of glass set in lead, the dormer windows in the thatched roof, and, outside, the cobbled path with a narrow border of earth to afford root room for climbing roses and other fragrant, homely flowers

Photo, A. W. Cutler



"WHAT EVERY WOMAN KNOWS" IN SHROPSHIRE HOW TO MAKE BUTTER

Undulating and well cultivated Shropshire is mainly an agricultural county with much beautiful scenery. Once heavily forested its timber has always been a principal local building material and many of the cottages are fine specimens of the carpenter's art. The tiles and bricks also used in the local architecture have long been manufactured in the county in the neighbourhood of Broseley

Photo A W Cutler

IF3

1969

D 18



DELICATE WORK SHEARING BY HAND ON A SHROPSHIRE FARM
Shropshire has always been noted for its sheep In the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries Shropshire wool was valued at a higher rate than any other English wool and was an important source of revenue to Shropshire abbots and monks who exported it The modern Shropshire sheep is descended from the old native stock, crossed with Southdown blood and is steadily growing in favour with breeders
Photo A W Cutler



TOIL THAT LEAVES AN ADDED BEAUTY TO THE EARTH

Spring delicious everywhere is quintessentially delicious in the market gardens of the Scilly Isles. Here she paints whole acres with broad washes of colour and fills the air with fragrance. Belts of narcissus lie like white snowdrifts on the fields succeeded by other belts of daffodils whose golden trumpets nod among their leaves like oriflammes amid a forest of spears.



SUNSHINE AND SCENT IN A SCILLY FLOWER-PACKING SHED

Much care and long practice are required in the packing of flowers if they are to arrive fresh at the market after a long journey by boat and rail. In the busy season, too, the work is tiring, but it has its peculiar grace and refinement, and affords pleasant, healthy, and remunerative employment to many women in the Scilly Isles.



FRAGRANT FLOWERS TO GRACE MY LADY S TABLE

He proudly displays the bunches of narcissus newly cut from the great fields of nodding blooms near his home in the Scilly Islands Quite young children work at cutting, binding, and packing the flowers which find their way to the big



A TASK THAT BUSY CITY WORKERS MIGHT WELL COVET

Far removed from the noise and worry of city life her work lies among the narcissus fields that have long been one of the most alluring sights in the Scilly Islands With her basket laden with fresh blooms she is returning to the

English Life & Character—5

Public Opinion and the Spread of Popular Education

IN England it is impossible ever to be sure of the weather. There are no regular seasons for rain and sunshine. One summer is dry, the next wet; spells of cold with a north wind may set people shivering in July or August; spells of warmth and west wind may make February or March like June. For years together winters will be mild, without snow or ice of any duration; then there will come a period of hard weather lasting, perhaps, for many weeks. Plans which depend for their execution upon the weather must, therefore, be made in England always with an "if." It must be uncertain whether they will be carried out; repeated disappointments have taught the English to be chary of making them. They suit their occupations to the state of the sky. Fine days are seized and made the most of, and fine days in England fill one with a special gaiety and thankfulness. The air is light, the sun-heat is tempered almost always by a breeze, one is exhilarated, a keen edge is put to enjoyment by the knowledge that at any moment the weather may change.

Farmers everywhere are at the mercy of the skies, and everywhere they are addicted to grumbling. In England they grumble more than elsewhere, and perhaps not without cause. It seldom happens that they get the dry spells and the wet, the sunshine and the warm rain and the winds, just as the crops require them. A promising hay harvest will be jeopardised and possibly ruined by a rainy June or July. Fields of wheat and oats that are almost ready for the reaper will be beaten down level with the ground by wind and wet.

Ever Variable and Changeful Weather

On the whole, however, taking a long view, far less damage is done by the weather than the complaints of farmers might lead one to suppose. Many people imagine that "muddling through" is a modern habit of the English, just as many believe that the seasons in England used to be more fixed and constant than they are now. This opinion cannot be held by anyone who knows the familiar letters and diaries of the past, or indeed by anyone who bears in mind what the English poets have written about the weather. Its character has not altered since the island became inhabited, cultivated land instead of forest and marsh, nor can it alter so long as the unquiet seas are round it and a warm current washes its south-western coast. Therefore, if this theory of the influence of climate upon the English mind has in it any substance of truth, we are bound to find in history the same lack of prevision in political and especially in international affairs as the present age has revealed, nor can it be considered likely that the future will bring any rapid change in this direction.

Constant Topic of Conversation

What is certainly true is that the sudden and continual changes of weather in England account for the prominence which is given to that topic in conversation. In the country, more particularly, interests are so nearly touched by these changes that it is natural one should hear on a bright morning cheerful remarks about the sunshine, and, when the day is unseasonably dripping and morose, laments over the effect which it is likely to have. Even in cities there is so much difference between good and bad weather, spirits are so quick to rise under warming rays, or to droop beneath the burden of lowering cloud and muddy roadways, that the subject is prominent in nearly everyone's thoughts. Most conversations therefore start with "Fine day" or "Wretched weather we're having," and often the theme is pursued and embroidered with prolonged variations and commentaries.

Although the climate is a natural and inevitable topic of discussion in a country where it is of so uncertain a temper, it also happens to serve a useful end in keeping talk down to the level of banality while the English are



GAUDY MARQUEES, ROUNDABOUTS AND STALLS MAKE THE STREET GAY WHEN PINNER HOLDS ITS FAIR

Institutions of immense antiquity fairs became of great commercial importance in England early in the twelfth century as bringing trade to the towns to which charters to hold them were granted With the specialisation of markets they began to disappear and where they survive, as here at Pinner in Middlesex are merely local holidays when van dwellers and travelling showmen may set up their equipment in the streets and drive a roaring trade at their cheap stalls, swings, roundabouts and side shows Pinner Fair is held annually on May 26



ROASTING AN OX WHOLE IN A STREET IN STRATFORD-ON-AVON

The picturesque old Warwickshire town of Stratford on Avon is renowned the world over for its Shakespearian associations and still preserves many features which link it with its illustrious son In the above photograph white aproned butchers are observing the time honoured custom of roasting an ox during the celebration of the Mop Fair which is held every October

Photo I Anthony Tyler

recovering from the shock of being spoken to Whether this shock is caused by shyness which is a complaint from which most Englishmen suffer or by that sense of outraged privacy which the American author diagnosed, is hard to decide, but there is no doubt that both men and women are frequently seen to be struggling with either nervousness or indignation in the opening moments of a conversation with a stranger or a mere acquaintance With their friends they are on terms of intimacy much closer than are usual in other countries They exchange greetings that are scarcely perceptible, slight nods and smiles, a wave of the hand, a casual "hallo" They call each other by nicknames, engage in a great deal of what they call "chaff," speak a language of slang unintelligible to persons outside their circle of intimacy, and appear to treat all subjects with a bantering refusal to be serious about anything

Thus a visitor plunged into a houseful of English people of the governing class seems to be listening to an unfamiliar language, unless he is one of the initiated and can speak it himself Anything like formality they abhor one of their reasons for disliking foreigners is that 'they are so confoundedly ceremonious" They are not fond of shaking hands, this they would prefer to consider a sign of friendship, as embraces are reserved to be a mark of love Yet if they are among persons who shake hands a great deal (as, for example, the Americans) they fall in with the practice for courtesy's sake It has always been the mark of a gentleman in England to put people at their ease, never to cause them discomfort by making them feel that they have a different standard of manners The stories are familiar of the host who, seeing a guest unaccustomed to asparagus take a fork to it instead of eating it from his fingers, took his fork also, and did not let his guest notice that he had made a mistake, and of another who drank the water from his finger-bowl because he had seen his neighbour at dinner do so from ignorance In more important matters the same

ready generosity and wish to prevent anybody from feeling at a disadvantage are common among all well-bred Englishmen. Those who incur censure, not only from foreigners, but from their own fellow-countrymen in Canada and Australia, by depreciating all methods and all forms of behaviour which are not in exact accordance with the English standard, are the ill-bred.

Gentlemanhood an English State

Nearly all Englishmen in their hearts dislike habits and manners which differ from their own, but none who are correctly defined as gentlemen allow their dislike to be noticed.

It is worth remark that this word "gentleman" has spread from England to all European lands; nowhere else was there any word which had quite the same significance. The French "gentilhomme" had a very different meaning: it is applied to those who are "gentle" by birth. At one time this was also the connotation of the English word, but as it became clearer that birth was no real distinction, and that honour should be paid only to those who merited it by their acts, "gentleman" came to be used as a description of personal qualities and not of station in society. Its implication has never been completely defined, but is a matter of general agreement, as we see by the employment of the term in French, in Russian, in German, and even in Chinese.

Altered Connotation of the Term

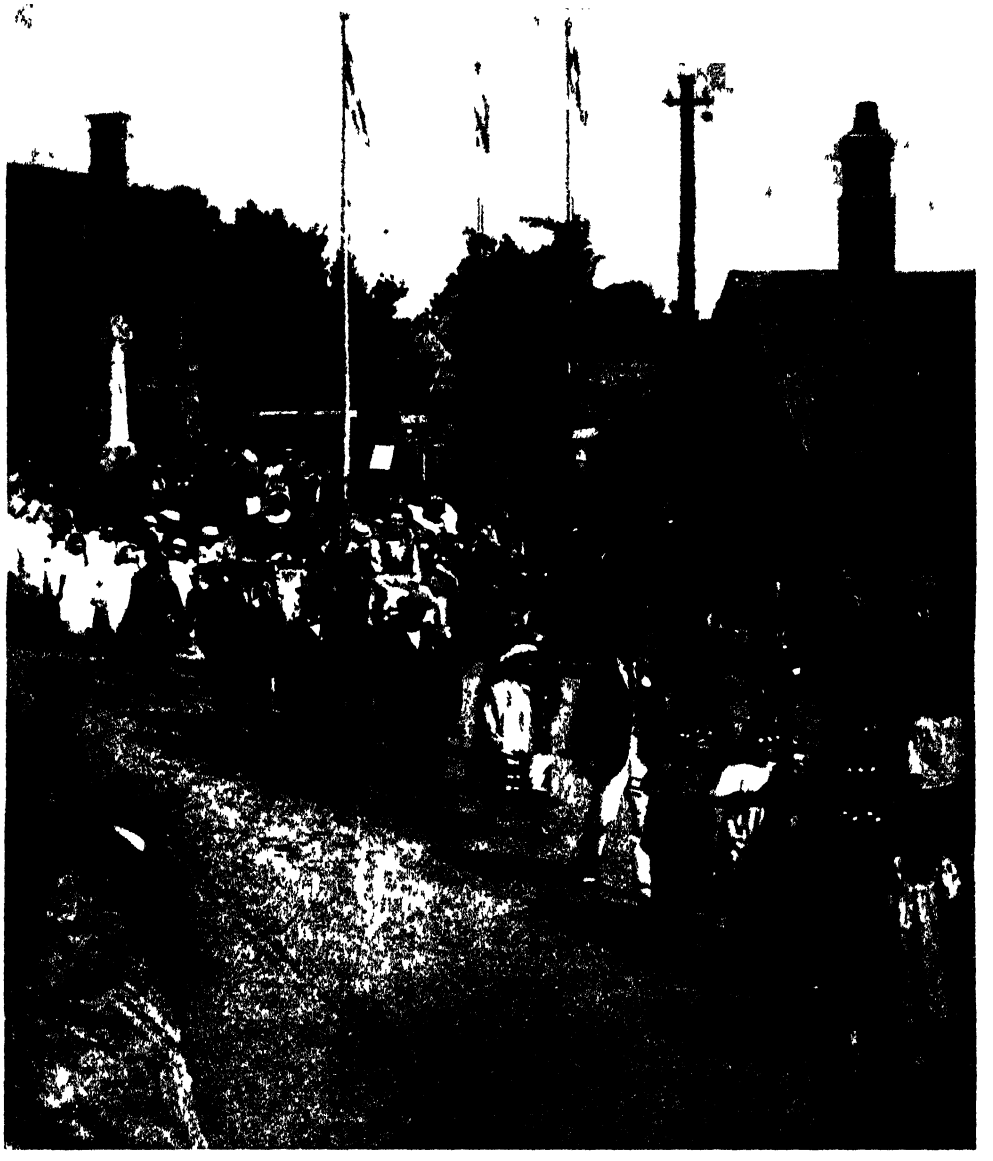
Since other nations were without any word of like meaning, it must be admitted that a "gentleman," in the sense of a man who endeavours always to do as he would be done by, was recognized earlier in England than elsewhere. Yet it was not until late in the nineteenth century that this recognition was accomplished. Up to that time "gentlefolk" had been classified according to their birth. A man who rose from the lower rank, became rich, and associated with the gentry was not "a gentleman." His origin was remembered by everybody. He might be respected for energy and perseverance, he might win gratitude by good deeds, but nothing could induce people to overlook the fact that he had been born "a common man."

His children, however, could assume the title which had been denied to their father. They were admittedly gentlefolk, since they had never been obliged to work for their living. That was the real distinction set up between "ladies and gentlemen" and "common people." The former had never needed to earn their bread; they enjoyed incomes from land or investments left to them by their parents, they had been brought up in easeful circumstances; they had a right to feel that they were superior, not only to the classes which lived by manual labour, but to all who engaged in trade or business, no matter on how large a scale.

Gulf between Gentry and Peasantry

Even the keenest of bucolic minds, wrote George Eliot in "Adam Bede," "felt a whispering awe at the sight of the gentry, such as men of old felt when they stood on tip-toe to watch the gods passing by in tall human shape." That was at the beginning of the nineteenth century; something of the same humble reverence remained in the minds of the mass of English people for the best part of a hundred years. No sentiment of the kind was observable among other European nations. The French seigneur was sometimes respected, sometimes feared; he was never regarded as a demi-god. The German barons were seldom distinguishable from their peasants by anything but their larger possessions; in appearance, in speech, in manners, there was little to mark them off from their servants and farm labourers. Had they been put into liveries or rough field-working clothes, no incongruity would have betrayed their superior position. In Spain and Italy a sense of human dignity made even the poorest hold their heads up and saved them from servility.

In England, until lately, there was still that "awe" of the gentry which George Eliot described, still an admission by the mass as well as an assumption by "gentlefolk" that there was a great gulf fixed between them, fixed by Providence for good and sufficient



FAIR DAY IN A NORTHAMPTONSHIRE VILLAGE

Every twenty years a Pole Fair is held in the Northamptonshire village of Corby. Queen Elizabeth, when travelling through Rockingham Forest, was overtaken by a dense fog. The villagers of Corby went to her aid, and the Queen granted them the charter for their fair in return for their services. The procession commemorating the event is seen passing through the village street

reasons, not to be disregarded without impiety. And this separation of classes was based upon a real difference. The gentry became more and more elegant in their manners, refined in their appearance, comfortable in their surroundings, as the mass grew more habituated to coarse and scanty food, cramped space, grimy streets, cottages that perhaps looked quaintly picturesque, but were made unhealthy by leaking thatch, floorboards rotting and gnawed by rats, carelessness in disposing of sewage.

It is forgotten now by all but the very old how common fever was up to fifty years ago, even in country villages, where all natural conditions favoured health and long life. Deaths from scarlet fever and typhoid were many. Few families escaped the loss of some



OLD VILLAGE THATCHER OFF TO WORK WITH HIS LOAD OF STRAW

His outfit consists of an iron toothed rake paring knife bell hook and a forked stick to contain the drawn load He uses tarred cord and wooden pegs to secure each course, starting at the bottom of the eaves and working upwards The best thatch is of reeds but as this usually proves too expensive, the materials generally used are straws of wheat and rye

Photo Harry Cox

children from these causes, and often parents went as well "Ladies and gentlemen" could be distinguished at a glance from the rest of the population, no disguise would have hidden their more delicate physique, their proud bearing, their confident belief that the world was made for them It was all very well for a Scots poet like Burns to say

An honest man s the noblest work of God

The English knew better

A gentleman's the noblest work of God

was their emendation The whole nation was agreed upon that As Charles Kingsley showed in "Alton Locke," even a young man with Radical ideas was liable to be overawed and fascinated when he was invited to a "gentleman's house" and brought into contact with cultivated people Alton was an intellectual, he imagined that he was a revolutionary, he fought against the snobbery which he felt to be in his blood, but he was intoxicated beyond measure by the condescending patronage of members of the gentle class, induced to forswear his opinions in order that he might not give offence

Nor had the gulf between the classes and the masses been much narrowed when Mr Wells fifty years later, wrote Kipps" When this young man brought up in the same stratum of life as Alton Locke, and employed as a shop assistant, first visited a "gentle man s house' he was 'troubled as to how he should knock at the door, and "descended to tea in a state of nervous apprehension at the difficulties of eating and drinking He was among people whose pronunciation and subjects of talk, whose habits and tastes were unlike those of any people he had ever known before He knew that, although he had come into a little fortune which relieved him from the burden of work, he must suffer from the misfortune of having been a shop assistant, he was acutely conscious that the fact of not being a gentleman born was stamped

all over him. Kipps was, however, a disappearing type even when Mr. Wells embedded him in the imperishable amber of literature. Soon the type will be extinct. The Great War was the end of an epoch. It completed the change in the meaning of the word "gentleman" which had been slowly taking place for many years. To have been a shop assistant or a labourer or a child of the parish is now no bar to being a gentleman. Behaviour is the test, not birth or occupation. In Canada, in Australia, in the U.S.A., a shop assistant, a teamster, a navvy, even, a carpenter or bricklayer certainly, would chat on equal terms and sit down to meals unconcernedly with anybody.

There is an actual as well as a political equality which does not yet exist in England. But it is on the way. The newspapers have done a great deal to hasten it. By dragging into the fierce light of nation-wide publicity the follies and meannesses, the crimes or the imbecilities, of the "well-born," they have effectually exploded the fiction of gentle-people's superior virtue and wisdom; and at the same time they have brought into prominence the excellent qualities of persons humbly born, have paid tribute to their merits and their worth. Thus they have altered almost entirely the relative social values which were once accepted as unalterable, and gone far towards eradicating that snobbish, "awe-ful" deference to "the gentry," that supposition of two kinds of flesh and blood, the one reserved for gentlefolk, the other good enough for "common people," which used to be a peculiarly English trait.

The newspaper has in many other ways modified the national character It is the strongest influence now being brought to bear upon that character. There does not exist any longer the same superstitious belief that whatever is printed must be true, but as almost all take their opinions from the newspapers and are forced to rely upon the newspapers for a knowledge of events,



RUSTIC JACK-OF-ALL-TRADES WITH HIS TRAVELLING OUTFIT

Although he has the use of but one arm this strapping countryman can turn his hand to many jobs. Travelling about in his open cart he seeks temporary employment at the farms he reaches on his travels. He will be in turn rat-catcher, thatcher, or labourer, and is quite content to dwell during the summer months in his rough portable shelter seen on the left of the photograph

Photo, Will F. Taylor

it follows that as a rule the daily journals read by a large majority of the population can, for a time at any rate, mould the national judgement. Now and again the public refuses to be led. This happened in 1906, when three-quarters of the Press throughout the country urged upon electors the advisability, the duty even, of returning the Conservatives to office. In spite of all this urging, the Liberals were given a greater victory at the polls than any party had ever won before.

Source of the Power of the Press

This has sometimes been quoted as a proof that the power of the Press is illusory, but another explanation is simple enough. The public in this instance paid no heed to the advice and beseeching of the newspapers, for the reason that they had been able to form their own judgement upon the Conservative Government which had been so long in office. Not only was there the usual disposition to "give the other side a chance," there was also a strong sense of dissatisfaction with the conduct of the party in power, based upon knowledge of the facts. The pleadings of journalists in favour of that party were disregarded, because they did not correspond with the facts.

Not often, however, does it happen that knowledge sufficient to permit independent opinions to be formed can be obtained except from the newspapers. Therefore, as a rule, the views which find favour with newspaper proprietors are adopted by the nation At one period the editors of great journals shaped the thought of the governing class and the policy of the State.

Development of the Cheap Newspaper

Delane of the "Times" left the most famous name among them, there were a good many more of less notoriety but considerable influence. Newspaper proprietors were scarcely heard of. This has been changed. It is now the proprietor who figures in the public eye; editors are held to be of small account, few of them are known even by name to the readers of the organs they edit, under the direction of a proprietor who decides all important questions of policy himself.

In England the development of the cheap newspaper began. It was made possible by the discovery that paper could be made from wood-pulp as well as from rag-pulp. This discovery was made just at the period when compulsory education had created, for the first time, an enormous class which could read, but which had not learned to think; which wanted "something to read" that would not make any demand for concentrated attention; which preferred a newspaper to a book because it seemed to be more alive and to give them information more likely to be of practical use. In a few years the existence of this class transformed the newspaper Press from a staid and usually dull purveyor of Parliamentary debates, reports of trials, missionary meetings, political speeches, and fashionable intelligence, into an Autolycus, snapping up all sorts of trifles hitherto unconsidered, and offering a daily bagful of miscellaneous reading, cut up into short lengths so that it could be easily assimilated by the daily travellers to their work in railway carriages, and by the vast number who could not keep their minds fixed for any length of time upon any particular topic

Facts, Fiction, and Insurance Policies

In the trains and omnibuses which carry men and women to and from the places where they earn their living, it is rare to see anyone without a morning newspaper in hand, and, as they go home, almost as many have their heads bent over some evening journal. To the greater part of the public which reads the newspaper supplies all the material for thought which they absorb, apart from their occupations and their home lives. Upon most matters of public interest it forms their opinions, and upon a good many matters of private concern as well, for it will as readily discuss "the right age to marry," or "the best way to keep a husband's love," or "how to keep fit," as proceedings in Parliament and disputes between Foreign Offices. It provides a daily instalment of fiction;



AFTER THE "LITTLE GENTLEMAN IN BLACK": SETTING MOLE-TRAPS

Moles abound in England, and are regarded with small favour by many country people, who are apt to exaggerate the harm they do by burrowing under the roots of growing plants and crops. Mole-catching is still a recognized occupation, and men like this old fellow move about mole-infested districts trapping the little animals and earning a fair living by selling their velvety skins

Photo, Horace W Nicholls



FOUR OF THE KING'S HORSES A SCENE IN THE HOME PARK OF WINDSOR CASTLE

As befits the principal residence of the King of England Windsor Castle has splendid parkland attached to it South of it is Windsor Great Park, studded with splendid timber and stocked with deer On its north side is the Home Park four miles in circumference wherein four of the King's horses are here shown hauling the massive ruin of a tree that may have grown side by side with the Herne s Oak that Shakespeare knew under which the Merry Wives of Windsor made mock of Falstaff

Photo Horace W Nicholls

it gives advice on dress and household management; it can be consulted on legal difficulties; it is an insurance policy.

It has not got the length of the American newspaper in creating uniform waves of sentiment or anger throughout the entire nation; the English still attempt to cultivate the habit of making up their own minds, and there is enough difference in the points of view from which proprietors of journals with large circulations regard human nature to make the occasions very rare when all English newspapers speak with the same voice. The influence of the party system which is in the English blood, and the deep distrust between classes as well as parties, make it almost certain that any course urged as desirable by one set of editors will be opposed as dangerous by another set.

Yet the influence of the newspaper has increased vastly since paper became cheap; it seems to be increasing still, and there is no counter-influence in sight which appears likely to check it.

Lack of the Critical Spirit

This is deplored even by certain newspaper proprietors themselves, who see that the absence of a critical spirit is a misfortune to any country, especially to one that has come to England's stage of development. The old leaders of the nation have lost their hold, partly because they did not rise to the level of their great task, partly because the old system which they represented and the old traditions in which that system was rooted have passed away.

A mass of people apt to be led hastily into supporting either wild-cat schemes of reconstruction or unimaginative reaction must clearly be a peril to any community and to the just balance of interests in the State. It may be that education will give birth to the critical spirit, though its effect so far has been in the opposite direction. This is explained by the view that schools and colleges exist, not for the purpose of training the mind, but for imparting information. An "educated man" is still thought of in England as one who knows a great deal that others do not know: questions as to whether his knowledge can be turned to account, whether his brain is the more active, his judgement stronger, his power of decision more vigorous, are held to be beside the point. In the past, from one end of the ladder of education to the other end, the aim has been rather to cram minds with facts than to induce thinking. Lately a change has begun; there has been a movement away from the former conception of teaching as a process of supplying food; now there are many who look upon education as having the same relation to the brain that exercises have upon the body.

The True Function of Education

But it must be a long time before the new conception gets firmly established. In the public schools it gains ground more quickly than it can hope to do in the elementary schools; a public school headmaster who is active-minded, and who has thought out for himself the meaning of the occupation in which he is engaged, can revolutionise methods of teaching, can put his ideas in practice far more easily than the headmaster of an elementary school, who has to please the local education committee as well as the government inspector.

For nearly a generation after education was made compulsory in 1870, School Boards were elected for the special purpose of administering the Act. Then this was added to the duties of the county councils, which managed other local affairs. No alteration in the system resulted from this.

Value of Learning Over-estimated

Schooling is looked upon still as something of a mystery. What is learnt is considered more important than the effect of the act of learning upon the mind. Therefore the elementary course includes a large number of subjects in most of which only a smattering can be picked up. For the same reason examinations of all kinds, even University examinations (if Oxford be excepted), are inclined to rate more highly the accumulation of knowledge than the stimulating

of the critical and reflective faculties by means of the knowledge accumulated.

Not a century has yet passed since the State first showed any interest in education. Up to 1833, and for many years after, this most important of formative influences remained in private hands. Dickens exaggerated his picture of Dotheboys Hall, where Mr. Squeers and his family carried on the grossly fraudulent business of pretending to "instruct, board, clothe, wash, provide with pocket-money, and furnish with all necessaries" the small boys entrusted to their care. But there was a core of truth in the satire.

Survival of Medieval Traditions

At that time even the public schools were places of harsh, rough-and-ready, rule-of-thumb methods. Their teaching was regulated by the tradition of the Middle Ages, when Greek and Latin were accounted necessary accomplishments for scholars. Roman history was taught, and continued to be taught for a very long time, and in some schools is taught even to-day as if it were more interesting to English boys than their own history. A great deal of time was spent on writing Latin verses. At the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge this classical leaning was equally powerful; the efforts required to shake it off have been continuous from that day to this.

Research and Technical Training

The new Universities established in Manchester, Liverpool, Leeds, and other of the big cities were fortunately able to break with it from the start. They concentrated their energies mainly upon engineering and other technical courses; they encouraged research so far as their resources would allow; they sought to bring education down from the clouds into the region of actual life. They have succeeded in their aim of training young men and women for practical work, in addition to giving them such of the elements of culture as will enable those who choose to go farther later on. In many of the public schools the technical side has been introduced with good effect, in response to the feeling that work done with the hands is quite as useful in an educational sense as bookwork which calls into activity the brain only, and very often can be got through without mental disturbance, merely as a matter of routine.

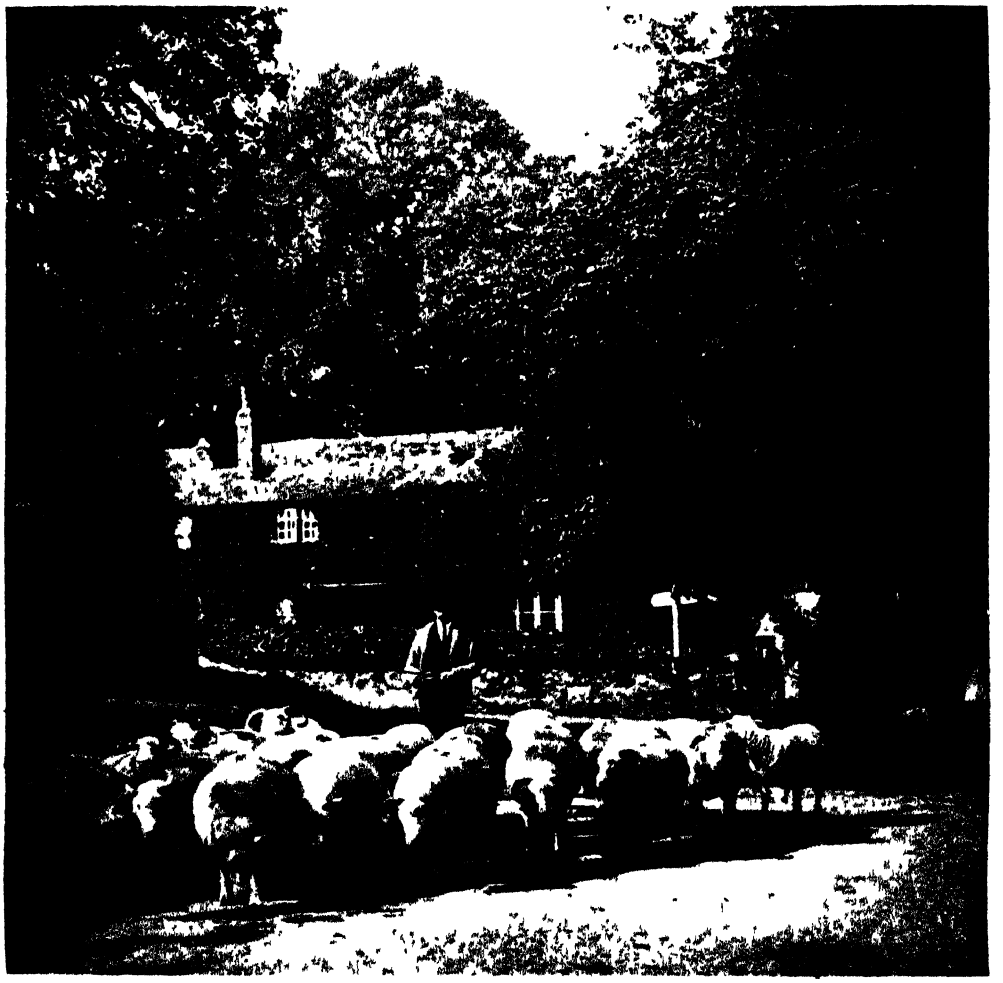
From the beginning of State-regulated education in England progress has been made difficult by quarrels between the Church and the Nonconformist bodies. The first schools for poor children were opened by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, which interpreted its title in the same spirit as that which made a downright English member of Parliament declare once: "When I speak of religion, I mean Christianity, and when I say Christianity I mean Protestantism, and Protestantism signifies to me the Church of England as by law established." Later, when an attempt was made to found a school system which should not pin itself to any particular religious communion arose the "National Society for Promoting the Education of the Poor in the Principles of the Church of England."

Moral Effect of the English System

When Board schools were set up in 1870, the National schools were left as rivals to them. In many villages there was only the National school; in other parishes all children had to attend the Board school. Hence there sprang up frequent disputes as to how much definitely Church teaching should be given, and how far it was possible to make religious instruction "unsectarian."

The Free Churches suffered so bitterly under a sense of injustice that some of their members refused to pay rates so long as the Church was given privileges over other denominations, and even went to prison for their refusal (they were known as passive resisters). The hostility between the Establishment and Nonconformity became entangled with education in such a close fashion that they were by most people thought of as part and parcel of the same problem. Now the fire of controversy is latent, but the ashes are not yet cold. What English education accomplishes

better than any other European system is the implanting of notions, vague, perhaps, and rather instinctive than reasonable, in favour of fair play, justice between man and man, straight dealing, honest speech. The English nature is at bottom generous It does not cherish hatreds; it does not easily change its opinion about friends. This trait is found among all sorts and conditions of the people In the House of Commons a man who acknowledges that he has been in the wrong wins warmly approving cheers Among the roughest of manual labourers, the like avowal will produce a like approbation. In a fight the English are always inclined to side with the weaker combatant. Their anger is inflamed instantly by anything like sharp practice or unfair tactics in games. Their maxim, "Honesty is the best policy," enshrines their considered judgement and experience. In matters which they understand their minds are balanced, cool, free from the discoloration of prejudice. An Italian who wrote a book about them in 1908 called them "il popolo pratico ed equilibrato per eccelenza" (by far the most practical



PASTORAL SCENE AMID THE SYLVAN LOVELINESS OF SUSSEX

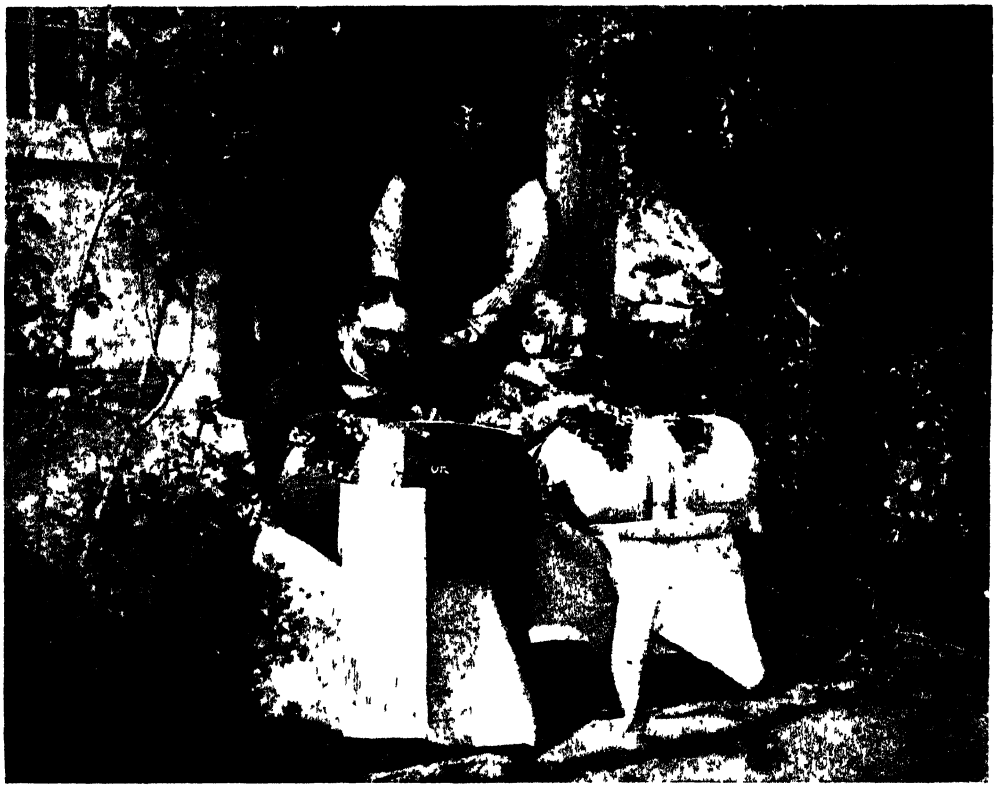
The shepherd is driving his flock through the tree shaded lanes of the village of Fittleworth, one of the "show places" of Sussex and a noted centre for angling Sheep rearing plays an important part in the local industries, and many flocks are to be found grazing on the grassy slopes of the South Downs and in the meadows that lie in the undulating plains

Photo, Horace W. Nicholls

and well-balanced of peoples). They are, indeed, so practical, there is so nice an adjustment between their interests and ideals, that until they can see their way without serious loss or inconvenience to abolish evils they will not even admit that they exist. For too long they tolerated the shame of child work in factories under cruel conditions. They would not acknowledge the cruelty "except in certain cases." They argued that the parents needed the money. After they had abolished the practice they spoke with horror of the sufferings of the poor mites, and pointed reproachful and indignant fingers at any country where such wickedness was allowed to continue.

So long, again, as they had made up their minds not to stir from Egypt, they derided the pretensions of those Egyptians who urged their capability to govern themselves. They denied that the Egyptians wanted to be independent. They asserted that the demand for self-government was an artificial cry raised by a very small clique. Then suddenly it was decided to let the Egyptians rule themselves. The old arguments were quietly dropped, all that had been said in the past was forgotten, and they plumed themselves on their generosity in granting the wishes of the nation to whom they had for so long declined to listen.

There is no mean hypocrisy in this. The English hate hypocrites, or, more wisely still, they make mock of them. None of Dickens's figures of fun are more treasured than Pecksniff and Chadband. On condition that a man is sincere, they will merely smile at his



PAST-MISTRESSES OF THEIR ART: BUCKINGHAMSHIRE LACE-MAKERS

Hand lace-making has been an established industry in Buckinghamshire for over three hundred years. For crippled people it is an especially suitable home industry, and Lady Inglefield accordingly started a lace making school at Long Crendon for crippled girls unfit for other work. Two of the lace-workers are here seen at the school door with their bobbins and great pillows



SPINNING-WHEELS WHIR PLEASANTLY IN A WILTSHIRE VILLAGE

Winterslow, a remote village on Salisbury Plain, is noted for its cloth, spun and woven by hand by the villagers, the wool, of the finest texture, coming from the sheep on the plain. The industry, founded by the Duchess of Hamilton, is pursued enthusiastically by the villagers, even the youngest girls being taught it at school, and working at their own spindles at home



WHERE THE STREETS RESOUND TO THE STACCATO CLATTER OF CLOGS

Despite the long hours of hard work to which she is subjected, the Lancashire lass is usually full of high spirits. In her clogs and shawl she resembles in appearance the Walloon women of Belgium as she clatters her way over the streets to the mill or factory where she is employed. Hats she scorns, and in cold or wet weather merely wraps her shawl over her head

Photo, Underwood Press Service

follies, they will tolerate his fanaticism even. But they never forgive one who has been shown to preach one thing and to practise another. They certainly do not consciously condone abuses; if they are persuaded that their existence accords with the will of Providence and the natural order of the universe, they do not see them as abuses. They may be regrettable, but it is almost certain that they are exaggerated, and in any case, "What can be done?" Such matters they do not care to discuss even among themselves. When they decide to alter them they act quickly. They appear to have made up their minds in a hurry. In reality they are carrying out an intention which has been slowly formed.

Their fair play they mix with justice in a manner bewildering to those who are accustomed to the Latin method of considering all persons on trial guilty until they have proved their innocence. The English proceed on the supposition that every accused person is innocent until he has been proved guilty. This may occasionally result in guilty persons being acquitted for want of evidence, but it gives everyone "a fair run for his money," to use a favourite saying. If a prisoner is too poor to employ counsel to defend him, or if he refuses to do so, the Court invites a barrister to undertake his defence and to put forward all that can be said in his behalf.

No record of previous conviction is allowed to be brought to the notice of the court until a prisoner has been found guilty by the jury. The jury must not be prejudiced against him; they must take into account nothing but the facts alleged against him in support of a particular charge. After they have found him guilty the record is read out so that the judge may take

it into account in passing sentence. But no mention is made, while an habitual burglar is on trial, of the fact that he has been in prison several times before.

The same desire for fair play makes them argue that a man or woman who has been in prison ought not to be treated harshly afterwards, since they have suffered for their offence and do not deserve any further punishment. Indignation is aroused when it is shown that the police have been making it hard for offenders to earn a living by warning employers against them. Police methods which are common in other countries of entrapping prisoners into admission of guilt or of extorting confession by the use of torture, more often mental than physical, are abhorrent to the English mind. Here the sporting instinct comes into view again. Just as they are inclined to regard a general election as if it were a cricket match, so they put trials into the same category as fox-hunting or killing rats with terriers If the fox or the rat can escape, why, "let it go," they say, "let it have its chance", and they adopt the same attitude towards the criminal in the dock Yet another aspect of the English



ENGLAND'S HERRING FISHERY: A SCENE AT YARMOUTH

The herring fisheries form one of the largest industries of England, the fish being found at all points along the coast, and packed in large quantities, at Yarmouth especially, for export, the export in 1921 amounting to more than 250,000 tons The fishwife on the left is packing the fish into strong wooden casks, which will later be trundled to the railway shed seen in the background for distribution

Photo, Horace W Nicholls

love of fair play is seen in their attachment to old favourites. They will endure the senile performances of aged singers and stage players, the vagaries of once popular politicians, the shortcomings of tradesmen with whom they have dealt all their lives, with good-natured tolerance. When they have got accustomed to anybody or to anything, they do not willingly let him, her, or it go. The separation causes them a pang. Which proves again how wrong are those who call them unemotional.

Loyalty to Old Favourites

Once acquire a reputation among the English and it is a lifelong possession. Even if old favourites fail to give them any pleasure, they remind themselves of the pleasure which they enjoyed in the past. Their faithfulness may be in part dislike of change, but it is chiefly accounted for by their desire to be perfectly just.

Perhaps, in so far as actors and singers are concerned, the tolerance which allows them to " lag superfluous " after their talents have decayed must be attributed a little to blunt sensibility in the region of art. When it is suggested that the English are not an artistic people, the retort is often made that they have paid and still pay for the best in opera and drama, and that they have added as numerously as any other people to the number of the world's famous artists, whether creative or merely reproductive. But here, once more the sway of " fashion " must be taken into account.

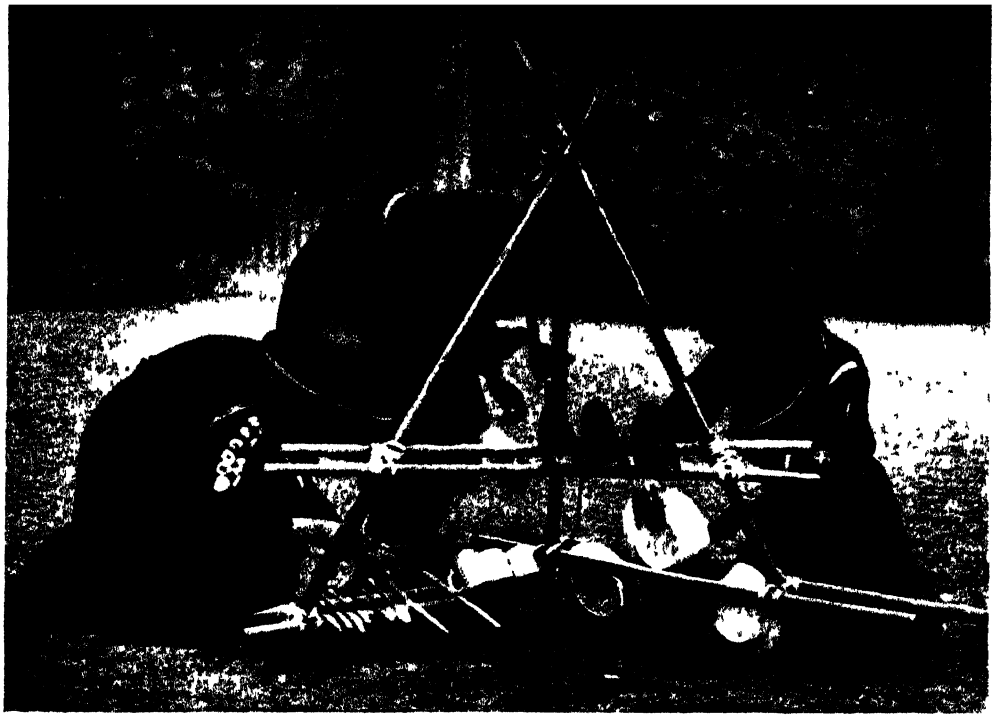
Want of Discrimination in Art

It is impossible to argue that the English have ever been stirred by the same delight in opera that stirs the Italians, or by the interest in acting and drama that possesses the French. They are not musical, as the Welsh and the Slav nations are musical; they have not the same instinct for style in architecture that the Latin nations had before they confused the grandiose with the grand. That there is always a welcome for good art in England, if it be well recommended to the notice of the " best people," is true: but bad art is equally sure of patronage, if its badness is of a certain kind. This appears to have been so from the earliest days of the stage.

The spectators who listened with delight to the poetry of Shakespeare and the other famous Elizabethans were fond, too, of the goriest melodrama and the most elementary comic relief. The famous actors and actresses of later days—Garrick, Mrs. Siddons, Edmund Kean—performed in plays that were unmitigated rubbish as readily as they acted Shakespeare. Henry Irving was as loudly applauded when he attempted parts beyond his powers, such as Romeo, Macbeth, and Lear, as when he turned commonplace into literature by his perfect rendering of Becket, or moved with exquisite dignity and distinction through Hamlet, Benedick, or Dr. Primrose. The same audiences that filled the Savoy Theatre while it was making itself famous by producing the operas of Gilbert and Sullivan—delicious humour joined with deliciously tuneful and clever music—turned with satisfaction not in appearance less complete to the inane japes and the barrel-organ melodies of musical comedy.

Altered Attitude Towards the Stage

This may be because the English have no tradition of drama or opera, as the French and the Italians have. Until the latter part of the nineteenth century the theatre was denounced by a very large part of the English people as shameful and debasing. All the Nonconformists and most of the Evangelical section of the Church took this view and forbade their young people to enter a playhouse, giving such accounts of what they might see there as made them resolve to take the first opportunity of seeing it. In the eighteen-eighties it was unusual for clergymen to be seen at the theatre. There was an entertainment in London called German Reed's, which consisted of little musical pieces and of a performance by the favourite humorist, Corney Grain, who gave sketches at the piano; this was exempted from the condemnation which embraced the regular theatres, for the



GIRL GUIDES IN CAMP: HANDY YOUNG WOMEN FIXING UP A "GADGET"
Started as a complementary institution to the Boy Scouts, the Girl Guides are doing first rate work in moulding the character of the women of to morrow, teaching them discipline and developing their initiative and practical powers. They find their greatest enjoyment in the Guide camps, when they live under canvas and are taught to make and do things for themselves in a workmanlike way

reason, presumably, that it was given in a hall. For many a year it prospered, through the patronage of those who liked amusement but who " thought the stage wicked."

Clergymen were frequently seen here; from this they spread to the Lyceum, under Henry Irving, and to the Savoy, where the Gilbert and Sullivan operas were guaranteed, as Gilbert seriously claimed for them, not to contain anything which would shock a young lady of sixteen. Then came the invasion of the stage by society, and of society by the stage. Very quickly the prejudice which had endured since the days of the Puritans and the scandalous character of the Restoration comedy was got rid of. The theatre became the most popular indoor amusement among all classes. Musical comedy, invented in the nineties, enlarged its attraction. The number of theatres in London and other cities rapidly increased.

During the Great War the ache for distraction lifted the stage to its high-water mark of fortune. Every playhouse was filled, no matter how poor the entertainment offered by it might be. The rents of theatres went up to figures which had never before been dreamed of. Speculators became rich very quickly. By this time the actor-manager, who had for a long time held his position unassailed, had been succeeded for the most part by men who treated the stage simply as a means of money-making, controlled a number of theatres, and produced whatever they thought likely to attract without any reference to their own taste or inclination, attempting to provide what they supposed the public wanted, and putting drama on the same level as groceries and soap. The quality of it sank, therefore, very low, and by large strides the cinema began to overtake the stage. The possibilities of the film play had not been discovered in England so quickly as in America, Italy or France, but when once they had been realised the industry went vigorously ahead. In

the cities and larger towns cinema halls were numerous. Even in the villages travelling operators set up their screens and lanterns in any available building, and found the enterprise highly profitable.

Populace Captured by the Cinema

The cheapness of this new form of entertainment, the rapid movement of the stories which it put before the spectator, the absence of any strain upon the attention, the vivid and complete illustration of every incident in a plot, soon gave it a powerful attraction for immense numbers of people, and made it a dangerous rival to the stage. There were many who deplored the desire for amusement of which the cinema proved the existence, and the large amount of money spent in gratifying it. But the more general opinion considered it a good thing that the mass of people should have easy access to a diversion which " took them out of themselves," and made them more contented, as it undoubtedly did, with their toilsome and uneventful lives.

It was apparent, too, that the screen lent itself most aptly to the purposes of what had become known as " propaganda." Pictures were found to convey a more immediate and more lasting, because more forcible, impression to the minds of the mass than the printed page, whether newspaper or book.

Propaganda by Pictures

The same warmth of feeling which makes spectators hiss the villain of a piece, and clap their hands when the persecuted heroine's troubles are brought to an end, could be aroused, it was seen, by representing certain aspects of current events and tendencies. The cinema was welcomed for this reason by political and business groups which were anxious to impress certain opinions on the public mind, and news films were prepared and supplied for this purpose.

The rise of the cinema habit, which sent millions to the screen theatres who had before frequented regularly no place of entertainment at all, was part of the change which came over English life during the last years of Queen Victoria and the reign of her successor, King Edward VII. This was a reaction from the formal manners, the exaggerated sense of propriety, the insistence upon the virtue of staying at home, and the suspicion in so many minds that pleasuring was but the prelude to evil courses, which had been features of the Victorian age.

A writer who made an inquiry into the state of English morals about the middle of the nineteenth century doubted, in the course of his remarks about the theatre, " whether the representation of the stronger and more evil passions of our nature—of anger, hatred, revenge, or love in its violent and exaggerated form does not involve a state of feeling too serious for amusement and too exciting for refreshment and recreation."

Craving for Change bred by Monotony

He admitted that " it might not be altogether profitless if these passions and their results were contrasted with the opposite ones produced by the nobler and more amiable qualities of our nature," but he clearly considered that the stage was more than likely to be dangerous to public morals, and to act with a depraving effect upon character. The same attitude of dubious head-shaking was adopted towards dancing and, indeed, towards almost all amusements.

The tendency always observable in public opinion to swing far away from any extreme point which it has reached was reinforced in this instance by the growth of cities and the consequent increased artificiality of life. Country folk who work in the open air are tired early after their day's work. They do not need amusement to help them get through the evening. The changes of nature in the woods and on the hillsides give them an interest which is lacking amid endless streets. The city worker's toil is as a rule monotonous ; it develops only certain sides of his mind and character. It leaves him, and still more it leaves *her*, with a craving for the colour and emotional texture of an existence more varied, more complete. In the educated classes this craving was

met by music, especially music of the kind which stirs restless longings or borders on the purely eccentric; by such art forms as the Russian ballet, which became a touchstone of culture, and by the rapid movement from place to place which was made possible by the motor-car.

The masses found their satisfaction in the dramas which they could watch on the photo-play screen. Their taste in this direction ran in the same grooves that had been recognized by the Sunday newspapers of immense circulation, and by the most popular forms of fiction, the newspaper serial and the cheap novelette. A film which enjoyed a long vogue had in it several sex-interest themes, treated with a crude mixture of sentiment and sensuality; a good deal of physical suffering; fierce satire at the expense of people, women especially, who set up to be better than their fellows; prison scenes culminating in the appearance of the hero on the scaffold, to be brought within a second of being hanged; a large amount of fighting and hasty movement. While much of it must have been unintelligible to the greater number of spectators, seeing that it covered several different periods of history, its attraction for crowds of weary folk who wanted to be violently removed from the pressure of their everyday concerns could easily be understood

Thus the cinema served to do for the mass what the motor-car did for the few, and what that was it is of some importance to inquire It is only now beginning to be realised how powerful motoring was in modifying the structure of society. There were already some cracks in the solid edifice of aristocratic supremacy, based to such an extent upon the ownership of land that those



PERFUME AND PROFIT IN THE LAVENDER FIELDS OF MITCHAM

Lavender growing has long been a principal industry at Mitcham, in Surrey The flowers are gathered in August and taken to distilleries for the extraction of the oil which is used in the preparation of the perfume, lavender water, and in pharmacology. The lavender-sellers' musical call, "Will you buy my sweet lavender?" is almost the last survivor of the old London cries

who became rich in business purchased estates as a matter of course. But it would have lasted for a very much longer time had the motor-car not charged full tilt against it and brought it down with a run. Motoring not only changed the habits of the class which almost up to then had ruled with next to no opposition (the two parties being drawn in the main from the same sources), it introduced a new order of ideas.

Influence of Motors on Manners

A generation brought up to whirl about at the rate of thirty, forty, fifty miles an hour on the roads which until the invention of the petrol motor had been accustomed to the dignified trot of carriage horses, varied by the more sprightly pace of high-stepping mares in smart dogcarts, with an occasional tandem or four-in-hand, could not but find the conventions of its fathers and mothers "stuffy," was bound to quicken the pace in other matters as well as driving.

Motoring became fashionable, and society began to break up just at the same time. Once the process of relaxing its bonds was started, the transformation was rapid. Freedom of manners succeeded to formality, a general slackening of the strict Victorian moral code set in. Between the old Queen's death and 1914 the change almost obliterated old social landmarks and traditions. The Great War completed that obliteration. When it was over, society as it had existed almost all through the nineteenth century had disappeared.

Disappearance of the Old Guard

If anyone who had known England in the seventies and eighties of that century and had left it, say, in 1885, had chanced to return in 1920, he would have looked about him in bewilderment. He would have found an entirely new class of rich people setting the standards of extravagant living. He would have sought in vain for the owners of many of the historic houses which had been the centres of aristocratic influence; in these houses he would have seen installed new families founded by men who had made fortunes in industry or business. The respect, almost amounting to reverence, which had been shown, when he departed, for the governing class, he would have looked for now in vain. Parliament, instead of being regarded with awe and admiration, was now attacked from all quarters. Politicians enjoyed no longer the prestige which surrounded their predecessors, they were spoken of in slighting terms, their good faith was openly challenged.

In 1885 the dukes were a power in the land, their vast estates gave them authority, their opinions and wishes carried weight, not only with the peerage, but with governments and permanent officials. In 1920 the dukes had ceased to exercise any influence; they were scarcely heard of. The possibility of a Labour Ministry taking office had no longer a terrifying effect on people; it had become familiar, and had therefore lost its alarm. Taxation had reached such a height that the spoliation of the wealthy, which had been a bugbear to 1885, was actually in process without creating anything more than a feeling of bewildered resentment.

English Character still Unchanged

Whereas in 1885 the structure of the English community had seemed eternal, too solid ever to be broken, the feeling among all classes in 1920 was that "anything might happen."

What many forgot was that periods not unlike this had been experienced by the English people before, that storms of change had been weathered by them which had seemed not less threatening, that the character which had given them their position in the world, and pulled them through earlier times of stress and dissolving values, was in truth unaltered. They were still suspicious of new leaders, but very faithful to them when they had grown into old ones. They still paid tribute to success achieved in forms which could be understood by all and officially recognized. They were still reluctant to trouble their heads much over public affairs which had so long been managed for them that they found it an effort to do more than vote at fairly wide intervals upon issues imperfectly understood. The returned wanderer, if he

bore in mind these considerations, would not have been a prey to melancholy foreboding. "This people," he would have said to himself, "is not likely, unless indeed its good sense and its regard for material interests have deserted it, to be deceived by the visions of unpractical idealists, is not likely to be tempted by revolutionaries of the violent school into rash and uncomfortable adventures. Whatever is 'bad for business' they are likely to reject with decision. They will lop off any institution which irks them, they will make experiments which seem to promise greater content, but to those who would hurry them along the path of destroying wholesale all that is familiar to them, they will say 'Thus far and no farther,' and will settle down once more to a period of satisfied and prosperous development."



MASONS' HOMAGE TO THE GREAT ARCHITECT OF THE UNIVERSE

Freemasonry has a very large number of adherents in the Eastern counties of England. An imposing spectacle is presented on the rare occasions when the Brethren of the Craft appear in public in their picturesque regalia. This photograph shows a Masonic procession to Peterborough Cathedral, where Masons from four counties took part in a special service. The surpliced figure is the Provincial Grand Master of Cambridgeshire.

While the people on one of the two principal islands off the English coast are thoroughly English in character, the people on the second are quite distinct from the elements which make up the nation. In the Isle of Wight one feels one is in England. The inhabitants belong to the same type as those of the mainland opposite, they have no special customs or qualities, they have never had a language of their own. In the Isle of Man you know at once you are not in England; if you found yourself planted down there suddenly, without knowing where you were, you might begin to wonder whether you were in Ireland or in Wales.

To hear the Manx language spoken you would probably have to go up into the hills and search out old people still using it. But you can tell from their pronunciation of English that the Manxmen are not English by descent. They have a totally different look from the natives of Lancashire, from which county you start to cross to the Isle of Man, and of Cumberland, whose

mountains can be seen from Snaefell, the highest of the Manx hills (a little over two thousand feet) They are a rugged, rather hard-featured race, yet with a pleasant, friendly air They are not very energetic, nor could that fairly be expected when one considers that their climate is so mild and damp, with scarcely any difference between winter and summer

Yet they are a very independent folk, they will not be patronized, they dislike being put under an obligation to anybody They are so unenthusiastic, so grudging in their praise, that they will seldom admit anything to be better than "middling Although an orderly folk, easily governed, they are inclined to speak disrespectfully of titles, which may be due to their long misgovernment by English and Scottish peers, who obtained by purchase the right to rule the isle, and also the privilege of being "crowned with a crown of gold" Only since 1765 has the island been under the British Crown and when it was added to the other jewels in that diadem it was allowed to keep certain of its ancient privileges which are still in vogue to day

The Manxmen have their own Parliament a nominated council sitting with the Governor as president, and a lower house, the House of Keys which has twenty four members elected by the people This Parliament is called



FORTUNE COMES TO OLD INNS BY MOTOR INSTEAD OF COACH

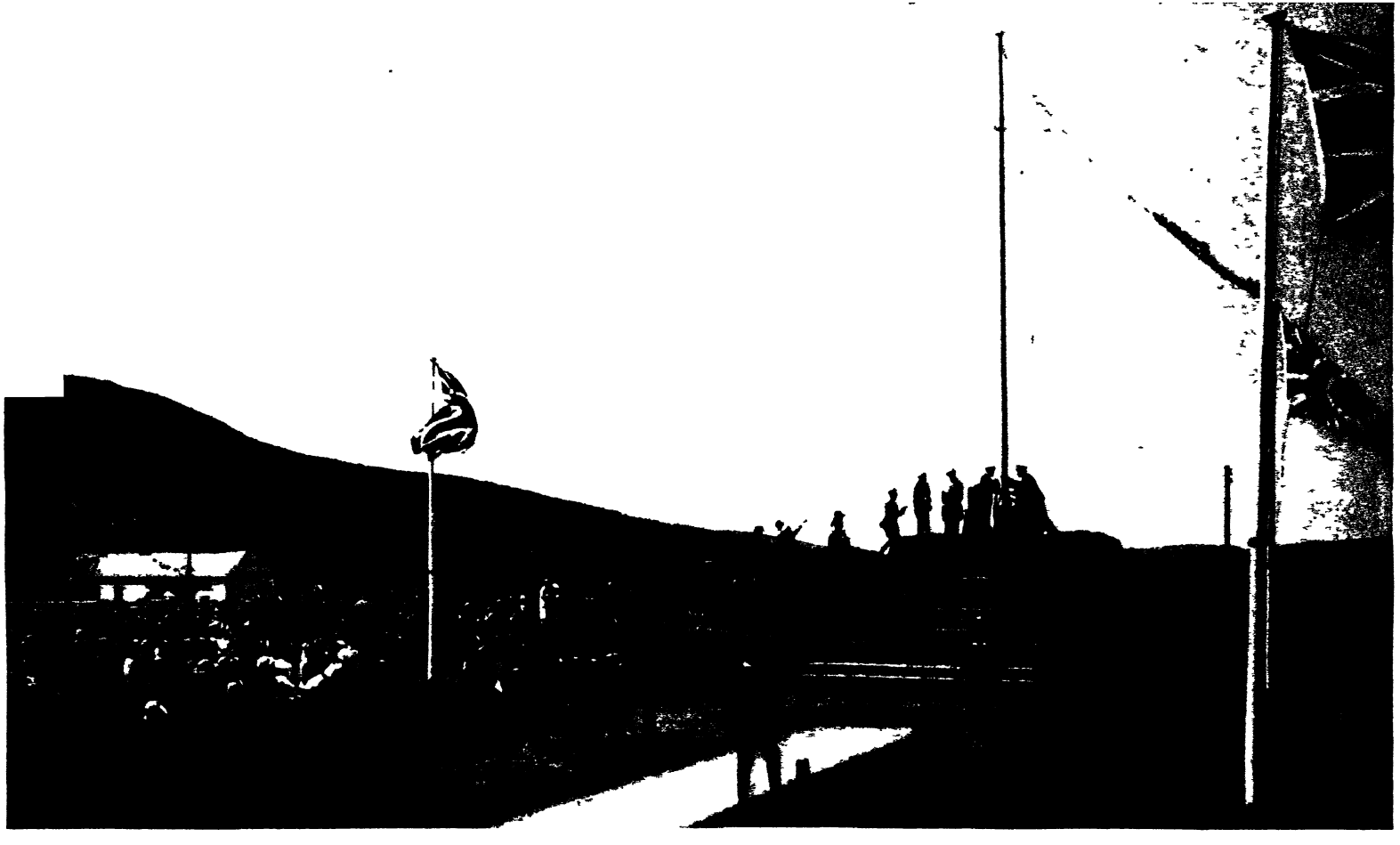
English inns once proverbial for their homely hospitality, were deprived of almost all their prosperity when coaches disappeared from the roads With the introduction of the motor car fortune came their way again and tourists may motor all over England confident of finding warmest welcome at any old world inn, of which the one shown here, the Ship, at Porlock, is a fine example

Photo, 'The Motor Owner"



LEVIATHANS OF THE ROAD DRAWN UP IN MASSED ARRAY

At the conclusion of the Great War railway fares in England had attained proportions that made long train journeys impossible for many. Then it was that large fleets of motor coaches, capable of doing the longest journeys, appeared on the roads. They achieved great popularity owing to their comparatively cheap fares and the pleasure to be derived by open air travel through the English countryside



IMMEMORIAL CUSTOM IN THE ISLE OF MAN: READING OUT THE LAWS ON TYNWALD HILL

Ignorance of the law is no legal defence in England, where every man is supposed to know what he is supposed to have made. In the Isle of Man a defendant has even less justification for pleading such ignorance, for every year on Midsummer Day the laws made by Manxmen in their own Tynwald Court are read out to the people on Tynwald Hill. This custom, which has the sanction of a thousand years, is cherished by the Manxmen as symbolical of their constitutional independence

Photo Valentine

the Tynwald Court, and every Midsummer Day the thousand-year old Icelandic ceremony of reading out the laws on the Tynwald Hill is duly observed. That is an outward and visible sign of the independence which the Manxmen cherish, and they have another more practical advantage from their separate constitution — their taxation is much lighter than that which weighs upon the rest of the nation.

Yet among the Manx people there are not seen many signs of prosperity. Perhaps it is because they prefer to look poorer than they are (except on Sundays when they like to make a show); perhaps, even if they were very well-off, they could not look it, so little have they been smoothed and polished by civilization. They have been used to pay little heed to what went on in the world beyond their shores. The words "in the island" are very often on their lips. The best of anything "in the island," whether it be poultry or preaching, hills or herrings, means for them the best to be found anywhere.

Holidays in the Isle of Man

This attitude is changing. The yearly invasion of the island by 300,000 summer visitors has linked it up with the rest of the country and the rest of the Empire. From the moment when the factory workers of the North of England became able to take holidays by the sea and discovered the charm of the island, which lay so near them, yet seemed to be a foreign country, the isolation of the Manxmen was destined to disappear.

The best time to go among them is the spring, when the flower o' the gorse turns their stretches of moorland to shining gold, and the scent of it quivers deliciously in the warm air. Then the fuchsias are in bloom, and their red tassels brighten up the cottage gardens as well as the deep solemn glens. The coast is rocky; this keeps the water clear. You can look far down into it and bathe in it with delight. It is in late July, August, and early September that the invasion from the mainland fills the "town of the ten thousand boarding-houses," as Douglas has been called, and scatters visitors more thinly elsewhere.

The three legs on the Manx coat of arms are supposed by some to be an emblem of sun-worship; they came from Sicily, it is said, and were once sun-rays. Others have seen in them the three chief activities of the population, which used to be fishing, smuggling, and farming. Now the smugglers have gone and the boarding-house-keepers have come.

Growing Prosperity of the Island

Of course, it is a material benefit to the isle to have these hundreds of thousands of summer visitors. Land has risen in price, building is always going on, the farmers find a market close at hand for all that they can produce, work is provided in all kinds of ways. Yet there are a great many poor Manx folk still. Not that they seem to mind being poor. They have the Celtic disregard of circumstances, the dignity of those who live in close communion with the many-sounding sea.

They are attached to their Methodism which, for all that they have a bishop (Sodor and Man), is the chief religion on the island, though superstition lingering on from pagan times runs it pretty hard. Many believe in fairies still, in the evil eye, in charm-doctors.

Racial Energy of the Manx People

It is surprising to find a people so unimaginative in other directions, so "dour" and matter-of-fact in their views, still in the grip of these old wives' tales. One has to remind oneself that not until the second half of the eighteenth century were the whole of the Gospels printed in the Manx language. That shows how heavy a handicap these islanders have had to struggle against and why they have reason to be proud of their two celebrities, T. E. Brown and Hall Caine. For a few thousand people on a strip of land only thirty-three miles long and nowhere more than twelve wide, to make as much noise in the world as Manxmen have done, is proof of racial energy and vigour of soul.



CENTRE OF ROMANCE IN THE HEART OF SHAKESPEARE S ENGLAND

Dating from the time of Elizabeth this picturesque half timbered cottage with its thatched roof was once a farmhouse and is popularly supposed to have been the home of Anne Hathaway and the scene of Shakespeare s court hip It is situated in the little Warwickshire village of Shottery and is approached by a pleasant field path from Stratford on Avon A quired in 1892 by the National Trust that has also under its care the house in which England s greatest poet is believed to have been b rn it contains a curious old bedstead and other relics and there is an old English garden

England

II. The Political History of the English People

By A. D. Innes, M.A.

Author of "History of England and the British Empire"

ENGLAND had begun to be England some fourteen hundred years ago —that is, at the beginning of the sixth century A.D.—when the English folk, Jutes, Saxons, and Angles, had for half a century been establishing themselves and pushing inland from the eastern and southern coasts of the island of Great Britain from the Forth to the Solent. Two and a half centuries later the border between England and Wales was defined by Offa's Dyke, and after another two and a half centuries -nine hundred years ago, when Canute (Knut) was king—the Solway and the Tweed became the boundary line between England and Scotland.

Two thousand years ago, what we now call England and Wales was occupied by the Celtic people known as Britons. In the first century after Christ it was conquered by the Romans, annexed to the Roman Empire, and garrisoned by Roman legions, and was slightly and superficially Latinised by the Roman occupation, which ended early in the fifth century. In the second half of that century began the invasions of the "Teutonic" peoples, who by 600 had extirpated, or amalgamated with, the Britons; except in Wales, which they never succeeded in penetrating effectively, and the north-west and south-west, which they subjugated later. About the time when this conquest was being more or less completed, Christianity was introduced into England by Roman missionaries, and in the course of the seventh century it completely displaced the old paganism of the English.

England in the Crucible

The conquest had been the work not of a national invasion, but of a persistent armed immigration of kindred peoples, continued through more than a hundred years. There was as yet no English nation, but only a number of separate English kingdoms, each of them roughly organized according to the common traditions and customs of the Scandinavians and North Germans. Whether in the mixed race which filled the country the proportion of Celtic blood was infinitesimal or very preponderant, the learned cannot agree. No race distinction survived; the language, the institutions, and the name common to all, were those of the English. England was England, though not yet united.

During the seventh century the northern kingdom claimed a general supremacy; during the eighth the midland kingdom; in the ninth the ascendancy passed to the southern Wessex, whose growing power was challenged by new hosts of invaders, the Danes or Northmen; who, in fact, established their own domination over the north and east—the Danelagh—but were then brought under the sway of the Wessex kings, who through the tenth century were kings of all England. The dynasty was for a time displaced by Canute, King of Denmark, in the eleventh century, but was restored in 1042 in the person of Edward the Confessor who, dying childless in 1066, was succeeded by the great earl, Harold Godwinson, who in the same year was overthrown by William of Normandy at Hastings, from which resulted the Norman Revolution.

Institutions Existing at the Conquest

The history of England, and the importance of it to the world at large, is to a great extent the history of the development of the free institutions which William the Conqueror found already firmly established. The land was parcelled out in agricultural "townships," which the Normans called "manors"; every township, every "hundred," or group of townships, every shire (which comprised many hundreds) was a self-governing community, holding periodically its town-moot, hundred-moot, or shire-moot, for the transaction of public business and administration of the law; responsible within its own borders for the maintenance of law and the provision of its quota of fighting men when levies were called up by the shire-reeve, the king's chief officer.

The law was what immemorial custom had established, modified by occasional revisions, "dooms," promulgated by the king in consultation with the Witan, the wise men—in other words, magnates lay and clerical—who were about his person, or had been specially summoned, the council which also officially elected a new king—normally, but not necessarily, by hereditary right. The great bulk of the population were the free occupiers of the soil, who, however, generally owed agricultural services or payments in the form of produce, fixed by custom, to a superior, who was "lord" of the manor and practically the supreme authority, subject

to the higher court of the shire and the final royal court of appeal.

Theoretically there was no change when the Duke of Normandy seized the crown of England. He was duly, if compulsorily, elected by the Witan, though six years passed before English resistance was finally crushed. But, in fact, the conquest was a revolution. The government passed into the hands of foreigners, who interpreted the laws of England according to their own canons. Huge forfeitures of land, the penalty of rebellion, made Normans, instead of Englishmen, lords of most of the manors, many of them lords of many manors; Normans, instead of Englishmen, received most of the important Church benefices.

Norman Interpretation of English Law

Practically all the magnates, lay and clerical, were Normans, and the Witan (the Great Council) became an assembly of Norman prelates and barons. Norman lawyers interpreted the laws of land tenure in terms of the feudal system they knew. The lords of the manor became the king's barons, holding their manors from him on condition of military service. The cultivators became the lord's tenants—mostly his serfs, very much at his mercy, bound to the soil, occupying their holdings on condition of agricultural services, often ignominious in character.

The lord became practically the judge in his own manor, the Norman sheriff the judge in the shire-court. From the barons the king claimed the feudal services and dues to which they had been accustomed in Normandy, and they claimed the like dues and services from their own tenants or "vassals." The bigger barons could raise small armies of their vassals: only a very capable king could curb a combination of barons who, under a weak king, would be each man a law to himself, a tyrant to his weaker neighbour. Yet a strong king, overmatching the barons, might play the tyrant himself.

Amurath to Amurath Succeeds

Both dangers were exemplified in the reigns of the four Norman kings. William Rufus played the tyrant; the barons played tyrants under Stephen. But the Conqueror's great-grandson, Henry II. (Plantagenet), count or duke of Anjou, Normandy, Aquitaine—more than half the realm of France, in short—was Stephen's successor (1154), and in his hands the government was remoulded. The materials for reconstruction were there, in the old laws and customs, if the laws could be enforced. Most of the barons were sick of anarchy and ready to back up a king bent on a rigorous restoration of order. The judicial system was reorganized, so that the barons could no longer exercise an irresponsible jurisdiction in their own domains. The old system of shire-levies was revived, as a counterpoise to the private feudal levies of the greater barons. Law-breakers were promptly brought to book. When Henry died in 1189, the law-abiding instinct had revived; the barons themselves had become for the most part enemies of anarchy. And they had acquired a sense of responsibility, because Henry had habitually treated the Great Council as coadjutors and partners in the reconstruction.

There had been another grave danger to England. Her kings held vast possessions in France; many barons had great estates in both countries; England might become merely an outlying province in the dominions of a great European potentate. That danger passed in the reign of Henry's second son, King John (1190-1216). Two-thirds of the French possessions were lost; barons of England ceased to hold estates in France, and thenceforth learnt to count themselves Englishmen. England was England once more; the process of blending between the Norman conquerors and the English folk was almost completed. The bigger towns were rapidly acquiring or recovering self-government free from the jurisdiction of baronial overlords. The barons, converted into maintainers of the law, were no longer the merciless oppressors of their weaker neighbours and of the peasantry on their own domains; if half the latter were "villeins" or serfs, they were not slaves, they had acknowledged rights, and their position was by no means intolerable.

Liberty Planted in the Great Charter

But John revived the alternative danger to feudal anarchy; he set about playing the tyrant on his own account. He found that the barons stubbornly refused services and payments which in their eyes were not sanctioned by the law. He sought to override the law by violence, but found the combination against him of the barons, the Church, and popular opinion, too strong for him, and was forced to set his seal to the Great Charter (1215). Its several provisions are of minor importance; its fundamental and permanent value lies in its practical assertion of the vital principle that the law is supreme, that it may be changed only by the common consent legally obtained, and that all law-breaking is rightly to be resisted, whether the law-breakers be kings, barons, ecclesiastics, or the common folk, whosoever the victims may be. In that principle the liberties of England are rooted.

From the time of the Great Charter resistance to the Crown was regularly based always on the same plea, that the

king (usually with the loyal gloss that he had been misled by "evil counsellors" whose removal had become necessary) had been, more or less, persistently overriding the law. The Royal authority within the law was not formally called in question. John's successor, Henry III. (1216-72), gave a handle to such opposition by extravagant demands for money, and at the same time by choosing as his ministers and endowing with lands and lucrative offices foreign favourites and kinsmen of his mother or his wife, instead of English nobles who, by custom if not by law, were entitled to be the king's counsellors.

Matters did not come to a head till some forty years after his accession, when the barons, led by Simon de Montfort, practically demanded that the government should be vested in a committee of magnates, since the king, left to himself, would not govern according to law, and disregarded the principle that he must be guided by the Great Council, which was now beginning to be known by the name of Parliament. Montfort's own purpose seems to have been to make the Parliament



ENGLAND: COUNTY DIVISIONS AND PRINCIPAL TOWNS

an effective consultative body, not of magnates only, but representative of all interests; while the immediate aim of providing a government which had at heart the welfare, not of a privileged class, but of the whole community, was attainable only through his own virtual dictatorship. Divisions in the baronial ranks, however, gave the victory to the Crown, and Montfort was slain at Evesham after having summoned the first Parliament (1265) at which elected representatives of selected boroughs, as well as of the shires, were present, besides the magnates who attended in person

Birth of the Mother of Parliaments

But Montfort had given to Henry's son and successor, Edward I. (1272-1307), a valuable idea which he turned to his own account. A Parliament, largely representative of the commons as well as hereditary magnates, would support a king who paid judicious regard to their interests in resisting baronial encroachments on the power of the Crown. Edward, in the course of his reign, summoned frequent Parliaments, experimentally diverse in their constitution, formulated the laws afresh in a series of statutes sanctioned by them, introduced in the same way new definitions of rights and authorities, submitted, though sometimes with an ill grace, to definitions limiting the powers which he would fain have claimed as legally inherent in the Crown, and laid down the general principle that the recognised customary exactions of the Crown were indefeasible, but that any additional taxation required the assent of Parliament. Finally, the constitution of the "model" Parliament which he assembled in 1295 gave to Parliament itself its permanent form, though the hereditary Lords and the Commons were not yet divided into two separate Chambers.

Edward's Dream of a United Kingdom

To Edward belonged also the definite conception of uniting Wales and Scotland with England, Henry II. having formally annexed Ireland a century earlier, though without establishing any effective government there. Edward subjugated Wales, which was not as yet incorporated in the English system, but remained a principality under separate administration, an appanage of the heir-apparent to the English throne. Scotland also was technically annexed, but continued in a state of chronic revolt; and Edward was actually on the march to suppress an insurrection headed by Robert Bruce—the opening of Scotland's successful War of Independence—when he died in 1307. The story of the struggle, however, belongs to the history of Scotland rather than of England.

An incompetent king in the hands of self-seeking favourites, constantly at strife with a self-seeking baronage released from the mastery of the great Edward and endeavouring to appropriate to itself the misused powers of the Crown—thus briefly we may summarise the twenty years reign of Edward II. The liberation of Scotland was won decisively at Bannockburn (1314). Edward, deserted by practically the whole baronage, was deposed and murdered by his wife and her paramour, Mortimer, in 1327, when the boy Edward III. (1327-77) was proclaimed king. Three years later he was able to seize the reins of power himself, and once more the nightmare of misrule passed away. The baronage and all the chivalry of England became absorbed in the French wars under the brilliant but ill-directed leadership of the king and his son the Black Prince.

Parliament was able to assert itself, because the wars needed huge supplies, available only if Parliament chose to grant them. In these circumstances it discovered that the possession of the purse-strings gave it an effective power of bargaining with the Crown undreamed of in the past, when the needs of the Crown could generally be met out of the king's legal revenue, and the granting of supplies carried with it, as a logical corollary, at least a limited control over expenditure.

Commerce Born in Plague and Revolt

The French wars, nominally waged for the French crown, which Edward claimed by an exceedingly slender title, had as their real objects the possession in independent sovereignty of the territories which Edward I. had still held in France as fiefs from the French king, and the security of an advantageous trade with Flanders. The startling victories of Crecy (1346) and Poictiers (1356) won mainly by the long-bow of the English archers—a weapon which no others ever learned to wield—and the capture of Calais (1347) marked the earlier stages of the war, which afterwards degenerated into a dreary series of failures, so that when Edward died (1377) nothing save Calais was retained which had not been in his possession when the Hundred Years' War began forty years before.

A terrible visitation of the plague—the Black Death—in 1348, depopulated the rural districts. The untilled fields clamoured for labour, food was at famine prices, the peasantry refused to work except at enormously enhanced wages, and the old rules of compulsory rural service were reinforced by the Statute of Labourers (1349). For a century the old system of villeinage had been fading, displaced by the economic advantages of tenure by rent and wages for labour. The great

catastrophe reinstated it for a time, for the legal claims of the lords were still valid, though they were falling into disuse. The reaction produced intense resentment, which finally issued in the Peasant Revolt (Wat Tyler's) in 1381. The insurgents were dispersed and the rigour of villeinage was even intensified; but with the recovery of normal economic conditions, normal prices, and normal wages, rent and wages again by natural process displaced forced service. The old claims were dropped under written agreements, and fifty years after the unsuccessful revolt villeinage had become merely an occasional local survival.

Despite the temporary set-back in the rural districts commerce made material advance in the fourteenth century. For some time England had been exporting raw materials, chiefly wool and hides, and importing chiefly cloths. For the wool Flanders provided an almost unlimited market when the English merchants were enabled to trade as the Chartered Society of Merchants of the Staple under the aegis of the Government by Edward III. Simultaneously there was a development of cloth-making in England itself, as a result of which the English clothiers were presently to compete with the Flemings themselves in foreign markets. But it was not till the next century had begun that companies of merchant adventurers received Government charters like the wool merchants of the Staple, and the English began to take rank as a commercial people.

Northern France Won and Lost

Richard II. (1377-99) was a boy when he succeeded his grandfather, and still a boy when during the peasant revolt his presence of mind in face of the insurgents saved a very critical situation. A new phase among the baronage is now apparent. The Royal family had ramified; the young king's numerous uncles and cousins had through marriages and endowments absorbed among them many earldoms and dukedoms—a new term in the English peerage. As a result, Richard in 1399 was deposed—the penalty not so much of tyranny as of capricious misgovernment by a king who regarded himself as above the law—by his cousin, Henry of Lancaster, who seized the crown by the aid of some of the nobles—a usurpation ratified by Parliament. That the House of Lancaster was seated on the throne by grace of Parliament was obvious, and Henry found himself constantly obliged to pay to it a deference much greater than any of his predecessors. He was reminded of the weakness of his title by the rebellions of discontented nobles, which, however, were successfully crushed.

With the accession of his son, Henry V. (1413-22), a brilliant soldier, the claim to the French crown was revived, and the French war renewed. The martial glories of Edward III. were surpassed in the victory of Agincourt (1415) and the subjugation of Northern France. But Henry's life was brief; he died with the conquest far from completed, and leaving an heir who was an infant in arms (Henry VI., 1422-61). The slow progress of the English arms in France was broken by the appearance of Joan of Arc (1429), and from that time failure and defeat set in till, in 1453, nothing whatever remained to the English in France except Calais.

Wars of the Roses Rend the Land

Even at that date the title of the House of Lancaster, weak though it was, had never been seriously challenged on behalf of its one possible rival, the House of York, which in the female line descended from the third son of Edward III., whereas that of Lancaster was derived in direct male line from the fourth son. But many years had passed before Henry VI., amiable but helpless and almost imbecile, attained his majority and married. Till then the government had been carried on inefficiently enough by factions of the nobles of the blood-royal, legitimate like the king's uncle of Gloucester, or illegitimate like the Beaufort family. The new queen, Margaret of Anjou, associated herself with the latter; on the death of the former, his place was taken by Richard of York, who was now admittedly heir-presumptive to the throne for which so far he was content to wait.

But the king fell completely under the influence of his wife and the Beauforts, whose rule was intolerable, while their power was resented by York and his associates the Neville family, lords of many earldoms. In 1453 the Court party had succeeded in losing France, and a son was born to Henry. Richard was no longer the heir. The queen's party tried to crush York in 1459. Next year he defeated them—the Wars of the Roses had begun—and claimed the crown, or at least the succession to it, for himself.

Final Ruin of the Old Baronage

He was slain, but his son Edward, supported by the Neville Earl of Warwick, "the king-maker," won the crown in 1461. Sundry Lancastrian insurrections were crushed, but ten years later Warwick had changed sides. Victory, however, again fell to Edward. Henry, his son, and Warwick all perished, and for twelve years Edward reigned undisputed master of England.

In the furious faction fight the old great families had been shattered and their estates broken up and confiscated; great



GRACIOUS WORK IN SCENTED SPRING-TIME. SCILLY ISLANDERS GATHERING NARCISSUS

Owing to their exceptionally mild climate the Scilly Isles have luxuriant vegetation, even sub tropical plants flourishing in the open Potato culture, once the main industry of the inhabitants, has been superseded by the raising of early vegetables and flowers are grown in immense profusion for the market In spring time lovely pictures are afforded by the narcissus in full bloom between budding apple trees and fruit bushes, and flower picking provides the peasantry with a rich revenue

party combinations in arms had become impossible; the Crown had acquired through forfeitures new sources of revenue which, apart from costly wars, made it independent of Parliamentary grants and therefore of Parliamentary control. When Edward died, in 1483, his son's crown was snatched by his brother Richard III.; but the usurper's murderous methods deprived him of supporters, and he in turn was slain by Henry Tudor, the accepted head of the Lancastrians, whose coronation (1485) and marriage with Edward's daughter united the rival Houses, though for a few years the Yorkist faction continued to give trouble.

Capitalism and Tudor Absolutism

The wars of the fifteenth century must have hampered, but do not seem to have very seriously retarded, the development of trade, domestic and foreign, from which, however, the rural districts suffered through the substitution, for commercial ends, of sheep-rearing for tillage, which generated a growing evil of unemployment, since the new crafts did not absorb the displaced labour. The trader buying and selling on a large scale, and the employer in whose service many men worked for wages instead of setting up in a small way on their own account, had come into being with the bigger markets; capitalism had been born, because accumulated purchasing power, whether of materials or of labour, had become necessary to operations on the increased scale.

Politically, the new feudalism had grown up, and then proceeded to commit suicide. The baronage were not again to be a menace to the Crown, and this is fundamentally the meaning of what is sometimes called the New Monarchy, which was in fact inaugurated when Edward IV. was reigning without a rival. The Tudor monarchs (1485-1603) were able to go their own way more unreservedly than any of their predecessors, and therefore we speak of the Tudor Absolutism.

Balance of Power in Europe

Yet technically the Crown had itself acquired no new powers. No Tudor ever attempted to legislate or to impose new taxes without consent of Parliament; whatever any of them did was done under colour of law without pretension that the Crown was above the law. Actually it had new powers, first because armed resistance was made more difficult by the break up of the old baronage, secondly because it dominated the judiciary from the House of Lords down.

The courts could no longer be overawed by magnates, but, whenever the Crown was a party, the decision of every court was that which the Crown desired, though the courts themselves were legally constituted. But finally every Tudor knew that the power he wielded rested ultimately upon popular loyalty, the support of a substantial public opinion; the two whose power was greatest, Henry VIII. and Elizabeth, were at the utmost pains to acquire and preserve personal popularity, and in form if not always in substance, to consult popular sentiment.

The sixteenth century was an age of development, and nowhere more than in England. Between 1450 and 1520 a new European system came into being. France was consolidated, Spain united; the king of Spain was also the head of "the Empire," which was mainly German; his brother, the heir of the German heritage, was on the point of acquiring the crowns of Hungary and Bohemia. The new order imposed upon England the new role of aiming at least at the preservation of a balance of power among the new Powers which were taking shape, lest any one of them should acquire a predominance dangerous to herself. The king of Spain was also lord of the Netherlands, which had long been of vital importance to English trade, and of which the domination was now to become a still more fundamental factor in her interests, since this was the century of maritime and oceanic expansion in which Portugal and Spain had taken the lead, France and England followed, and the Netherlands were destined by their position to play a foremost part.

Suppression of the Monasteries

In 1520 Martin Luther threw down the challenge to the Papacy which split the western world into religious camps, with a cleavage cutting across that created by nationality for a century and a half; and England was carried to the Protestant side—chiefly because it suited her king to quarrel with the Pope. Popular anti-clericalism won him popular support, and a reactionary four-years' persecution, during which some three hundred "heretics" were burned at the stake, appealed so luridly to the popular imagination that hatred of "Popery" became a popular obsession. Nothing, however, occurred in England approximating in horror to the frightfulness of Alva in the Netherlands or the Paris Massacre of St. Bartholomew. Fines and rarely imprisonment were the normal penalties attaching to Romanism under Protestant rulers in England, except during the years in Elizabeth's reign, when by both the government and the populace Popery was suspected as a mask for treason.

The Reformation in England, as carried out by Henry VIII. and his merciless minister, Thomas Cromwell, robbed the Church of its wealth—which was mostly

squandered—brought it under the direct control of the Crown, and wiped out the monasteries and the monastic system. Within the realm the antagonism became one not so much between Protestantism and Papalism—which was killed instead of being revived by the reaction under Mary (1553-58)—as between the conservative Church under the aegis of the State and the democratic Protestantism which issued in the Puritanism of the seventeenth century. The abolition of the monasteries (1536-39) and associated bodies intensified the rural depression, the monks having been at least comparatively benevolent landlords; and it was not till the end of the century that the country had adjusted itself to the new economic conditions, reached an equilibrium between tillage and pasture, and provided channels for the absorption into other industries of the displaced rural labour.

Reconstruction in the Reign of Elizabeth

The Statute of Apprentices at the beginning, and the Poor Law Statute at the end, of Elizabeth's reign (1558-1603) remained the conservators of the industrial and rural systems until the end of the eighteenth century. That reign was the great period of reconstruction in England, and to it belong two of the most striking developments in her history. At the end of the fifteenth century there existed little English literature save the works of Chaucer. English sailors had long held the ascendancy in the Channel, but they were only beginning to take rank with the mariners of the Mediterranean. At the end of the sixteenth century the charm of Spenser and the terror of Marlowe were already being eclipsed by the magic of Shakespeare; the name of Drake stood at the head of the roll of seamen, the English fleet had shattered the Spanish Colossus, and England's one real rival on the seas was the new-born Dutch Republic, whose independence was not yet acknowledged by Spain. On the last day of 1600 a charter was granted to the Company of London Merchants Trading with the East, whose enterprise was to issue long afterwards in an Indian Empire, and Raleigh had already made his first vain attempts to plant a new England in the distant West.

Accession of the First Stewart King

Elizabeth, the grandchild of Henry VII., herself died childless in 1603, leaving the land she loved with a title to reckon itself the most powerful, the most prosperous, the most free, and at home the most law-abiding in the world. By a happy accident her heir, descended in the fourth generation from Henry VII. and Elizabeth of York, was James VI. of Scotland, who became James I. of England, thus peacefully bringing about that union of the Crowns which Edward I. had long ago failed to accomplish by the sword. The long, if intermittent, hostility between England and her northern neighbour was thus at last ended perforce; the two countries could not take arms against each other unless one of them was in rebellion against the king of both.

Yet to neither for a long time to come was the union a quite unmixed blessing. It was a union of Crowns but not of governments; not a conquest of Scotland by England, which never took place, as Englishmen sometimes fondly imagine, but rather a peaceful penetration of the south by the north, which was by no means welcomed with effusion; not an amalgamation of the peoples, who spoke for the most part one language but with differing accent and idioms, and shared superficially a Protestantism in which even English Puritanism did not see eye to eye with Scottish Calvinism. Even fiscal union was still in the remote future, and the Scot in Scotland was as jealously debarred from participation in English trading rights as any other foreigner, though if he settled in England he enjoyed an Englishman's privileges.

Divine Right versus Popular Will

But beyond all this the first Stewart king, James I. (1603-25), came to the English throne with quite un-English ideas of the functions of royalty; notions of Divine Right that could find little real acceptance in a country where Parliament had deposed one king and acknowledged another in 1327 and 1399, and had unmistakably diverted the succession in 1485, while during the last century two queens had reigned in succession of whom one or the other—if not both, as the Courts had actually declared—was illegitimate. The English Parliament had no doubt whatever of its right to be consulted, to control taxation, to express its opinion freely on all matters whatsoever; rights which it had exercised without hesitation throughout the Tudor Absolutism, even when Henry VIII. had been able with a word to destroy the most powerful of nobles and the most dreaded of ministers. Yet the Stewart reckoned that it enjoyed those rights only by grace of a benevolent and perspicacious monarch.

And, unfortunately, the monarch himself, though in many respects more acute and far-sighted than most men, allowed himself, in his later years, to be managed by young men wholly without any of the qualities of statesmanship, embarked on a foreign policy which was regarded askance by most of his subjects, and sought to provide himself with funds by methods which, though endorsed as legal by the

judges, appeared to Parliament very much the reverse. Still James, however zealously he maintained his theories in word, had no mind to excite civil war by deed, and violent collision between Crown and Parliament was postponed till the reign of his son Charles I. (1625-49).

Charles, at the outset, was entirely in the hands of his own and his father's favourite, George Villiers, duke of Buckingham, the son of a country gentleman, who had urged the country into a war which he mismanaged flagrantly. The necessary expenditure could only be met by grants from Parliament, and Parliament was quite resolved not to grant money for Buckingham to fling away. It meant him to go, and granted for a year only the tax called tunnage and poundage, which for two centuries had been granted to every king for life on his accession. A strong Puritan element in it resented hardly less the control over Church doctrines and practices exercised by the ecclesiastical party favoured by the king.

Claims of the English Parliament

In effect, Parliament, finding itself in flat antagonism to the king's foreign policy, Church policy, and ministers, claimed to exercise in all these matters a control without precedent, and to enforce its claim through its legal control over supplies. The king, equally resolved to go his own way, retorted by repudiating in effect the legality of Parliament's action and by asserting still more dubious prerogatives of taxation, which still did not suffice to meet his requirements. The assassination of Buckingham made room for a far abler minister, Thomas Wentworth (Strafford), and though Charles was forced to assent to the Petition of Right, which was intended primarily to deprive him of the powers of raising money which he had claimed, he was able to dissolve Parliament and to rule without one for eleven years (1629-40).

By dropping the preposterous French war the needs of revenue were reduced, and were met by the revival and extension of obsolete taxes, among which was that of ship-money. And the repression of Puritans by the ecclesiastical Court of High Commission, in conjunction with the other arbitrary but legally constituted Court of Star Chamber, continued. Puritanism had now for some years been finding an outlet in the New England colonies, first started while James was still king; but petty persecution was making it a rapidly growing force

Then, as the available sources of supply were becoming exhausted, the king's ecclesiastical policy in Scotland brought him face to face with a nation resolved to resist it—in arms, if need be. At last, as the sole alternative to ignominious defeat in the northern kingdom, he sought supplies for a Scots war by summoning once more an English Parliament. In the autumn of 1640 the Long Parliament met, a Parliament practically unanimous and utterly hostile. Before two years were out the Great Civil War had fairly begun.

Civil War and Regicide

Parliament had struck straight at the king's greatest servant, Strafford; on realising that the legal case against him must break down, it had passed an act of attainder against him. Charles had yielded his assent, and from that hour his own doom was sealed. He was forced to give way on one after another of the points in dispute, but Parliament itself became violently divided on the Church question, and the moderates were for the most part carried over to the Royalist side, and the king appealed to the arbitrament of arms (1642).

At first the successes were mainly on the king's side, then the scale was turned by an alliance on the basis of a religious agreement or covenant between the English Parliament and the Scots, who had hitherto stood aside from the English quarrel, and through the reorganization of the Parliamentary forces by Oliver Cromwell, whose New Model was the beginning of a standing army. The Royalists met their decisive defeat at Naseby (June, 1645); twelve months later Charles was a prisoner in the hands of the victorious army. But that army was now at odds with Parliament and with the Scots The king hoped to recover ascendancy by fostering the dissension of his enemies and intriguing with them alternately. In 1648 the war broke out again. The army took matters into its own hands, crushed the Royalists, and "purged" the Parliament of its opponents. The Rump Parliament, acting as the sovereign authority in a realm where all legal authority had vanished, brought the king himself to trial and beheaded him (Jan. 1649).

Dictatorship of the Lord Protector

For eleven years England was a republic with the title of Commonwealth. Government by consent had become a sheer impossibility. In 1653 Cromwell, with the army behind him, became in effect Dictator, with the title of Lord Protector. In the five years of his rule the naval supremacy which had been established by the Dutch was wrested from them, though as yet by no means conclusively; the Protector's vigour fully restored English prestige in Europe. Scotland was temporarily incorporated in the English commonwealth. Puritanism held sway over an England by no means Puritan at heart. A military autocracy had displaced both

the Parliamentary and the Monarchist schemes of government. But on Oliver's death in 1658 the system broke down, and with almost universal assent the country in 1660 hailed the Restoration, which set Charles II. (1660-85) on the throne.

It was a restoration of the monarchy, but on the lines which the Long Parliament would have endorsed in the first months of its career. The king was to enjoy only a fixed and very inadequate revenue, beyond which he was to be dependent wholly on Parliament's good will.

Character and Policy of Charles II.

Charles, a most consummate master of state-craft, meant to make himself independent, but to do it without risking his throne, cloaking his political purpose by an assumption of reckless and irresponsible frivolity. In fact, at the end of twenty-one years he had succeeded, but at the price of making himself the pensioner of the French king instead of the English Parliament. For the last four years of his life he was able to reign without a Parliament, to maintain a small standing army which, if loyal, was sufficient to make armed rebellion impossible, and to pack a Parliament, if he should be compelled to call one, with his own supporters. Yet he had not been able to prevent Parliament from establishing its legal rights—control of taxation and supervision of expenditure. He was independent only so long as he had the French king's money in his pocket and a loyal army.

His brother, James II. (1685-88), overlooked those fundamental considerations. Himself a Roman Catholic, he was bent on reinstating Roman Catholicism, though all but a fraction of the country was hotly antagonistic to the old religion, despite the fact that Charles II.'s Parliaments had been intolerantly Anglican and hostile to the Puritanism which they had driven to separate itself from the Church.

The Revolution of 1688

James sought to override the law by claiming a royal prerogative of suspending the operations of particular statutes in favour of Roman Catholics. The leading men in the country, of all shades of opinion, appealed to his nephew and son-in-law, William of Orange, who landed at Torbay in 1688. To him the army deserted almost en bloc. James fled to France, and William was invited to assume the crown conditionally on his acceptance of the Declaration of Right, which formally rejected all claims of the Crown to the "suspending" power, the levying of taxes, and the maintenance of a standing army.

Once more the right of Parliament to depose a king and to lay down the course of succession was vindicated, though for some sixty years there survived a Jacobite party which maintained that the hereditary title to the throne by primogeniture was indefeasible, and that kings and queens reigning by any other title were usurpers. Thenceforth, in theory, the king was to govern by consent of Parliament. In fact, it had become apparent in the course of the next five-and-twenty years that his choice of ministers must be limited to those who had the confidence and represented the views of the Parliamentary majority, not merely to such as Parliament would hesitate to impeach.

The fact that William III. (1689-1702), though the husband of a Stewart and the son of a Stewart mother, was a foreigner and stadtholder of the Dutch Republic, the lifelong enemy of the French king, who on the one hand aimed at the domination of Holland and on the other was the natural protector and champion of the exiled English king and his family, drew England into the vortex of European politics more emphatically than ever before. Holland under French domination would be an intolerable menace to the English sea-power and to England's oceanic commerce, which had increased enormously under the Commonwealth and Restoration regime and was now a main source of her wealth.

English Sea-Power Supreme

As a consequence, England, with Holland, was with little interval engaged throughout the reigns of William and his successor Anne (1702-1714) in a struggle with Louis XIV., from which she emerged the premier sea-power beyond all possible dispute, and with an unprecedented military reputation won for her by the genius of Marlborough; a struggle which was the preliminary to a later duel, with Colonial and Indian Empire as the stakes For English and French colonists were now established in North America on convergent and quite incompatible lines of development, and English and French commercial companies were established as rivals in India, though as yet with no overt ideas of competitive territorial expansion. Holland had reached the limit of her powers, and was slowly but surely falling behind in the race for maritime and commercial supremacy with a people whose capacity for development was almost inexhaustible.

William's reign was diversified by occasional Jacobite plots for the restoration of James II.; England's participation in the war of the Spanish succession 1702-13) was decisively determined by Louis XIV.'s public recognition of the exiled monarch's title, and his son's, to the throne of the country which had repudiated them. The event of supreme

importance, apart from the French wars, in the reign of Anne, was the incorporating union of England and Scotland, which would otherwise have recalled the Stewarts and broken the link of the crown with England. Still another half century was to pass before Scotland's complete participation in English trade had fully reconciled her to the loss of her independence as a separate state and a real fusion began; but the possibility was due to "the sad and sorrowfu' union" of Andrew Fairservice.

The work of the Constitutional Revolution (professedly a confirmation of historic rights) of 1688 was completed by the Protestant succession which placed on the throne as Queen Anne's heir (1714) the Elector George of Hanover, great-grandson of James I. and nephew of that Prince Rupert who was nephew of Charles I. and the most famous of his captains in the Civil War. Like the connexion with Holland under William, the connexion with Hanover complicated foreign relations; but much more than in William's case it placed the direction of public affairs in the hands of English ministers almost to the exclusion of the Crown itself.

Fifty Years of Whig Supremacy

George I. (1714-27) and George II. (1727-60) held the throne—and they knew it—"quamdiu se bene gesserit," conditionally upon good behaviour, which meant mainly abstention from a too pressing interference with domestic or even with foreign policy; for until 1746 there was always an alternative "king over the water." A minister who was able to command a majority in the House of Commons practically discharged the functions which had been the king's, dictating the choice or dismissal of his fellow-ministers, but holding office only so long as he could command his majority; while the House itself was representative mainly of landowners. The Whig supremacy, controlled chiefly by a few great families, lasted unbroken for fifty years, when a young king, George III. (1760-1820), sought to recover the Royal supremacy by creating in Parliament a dominant party wholly at the service of the Crown.

The minister who, in truth, inaugurated the new regime in 1721, Robert Walpole, rendered to the country the greatest material service and no little spiritual disservice. The age of enthusiasms had passed with the Restoration; the reaction against Puritanism had lowered the standard of morals in the more cultured classes; an uninspired rationalism was prevalent; men cared for little but material prosperity, and abundant material prosperity was in reach. Its increase was the chief aim of Walpole's peace policy, and during the twenty years of his ascendancy the country garnered an immense store of wealth, which stood it in good stead in the long years of conflict which followed.

Walpole's Policy of Material Self Interest

England's trade distanced that of all competitors, because Walpole was able to apply, though not to the full, a more intelligent appreciation of the sources of wealth and of sound financial policy than was generally prevalent. He made England the world's central market; but he set before her no higher ideal than that of keeping the peace at all costs for no higher purpose than that of accumulating wealth. And he applied the same principle, that material self-interest is the only motive of human action which demands serious consideration, to the preservation of his majority in Parliament; systematising corruption though personally incorruptible.

Yet, in despite of Walpole, England in 1739 plunged into a war with Spain, singularly ill-managed from start to finish, which drew her into the European War of the Austrian Succession (1740-48), and gave the Frenchman Dupleix in India the opportunity of opening, in 1746, a contest with the British there which, in the course of fifteen years, destroyed the French expansion and established the British as rivals of the great native territorial powers.

The European war brought no gains to the British, except that the episode of the "Forty-five," otherwise notable in Scottish rather than English history, shattered the last hopes or fears of a Stewart restoration, set the coping-stone on the Glorious Revolution, and finally secured the Union of England and Scotland. It proved, however, to be only the prelude to the tremendous Seven Years' War (1757-63) which, as directly concerning England, was a duel between her and France for supremacy in North America, ascendancy in India, and decisive mastery on the seas, England achieving a complete triumph in every field.

Chatham's Inspiring Leadership

The paralysis which had enveloped her nobler energies was dispelled by the inspiring leadership of William Pitt (Chatham), and her moral torpor was disturbed by the religious revival of the Wesleys, and in 1763 she had raised herself to the position of the First Power of the World. But George III. had come to the throne during the war, in 1760, determined to "be a king"—with disastrous results. Between 1760 and 1770 he made Walpole's Parliamentary methods his own, broke up the Whig oligarchy, and provided

himself with ministers and Parliamentary majorities which existed to carry out his will. In another thirteen years (1783), though Canada stood loyal, and Warren Hastings succeeded in securing the newly-won position in India on a firmer basis, the older American colonies had severed themselves from an Empire in which England still regarded the colonies as existing for her own benefit without the rights of full citizenship; even her maritime supremacy had been all but lost through the incapacity of her administration, and saved only by the supreme skill and audacity of her sailors.

Prosperity Under the Younger Pitt

Now, however, Chatham's son, the Younger Pitt, came to the helm, not as the instrument but as the ally of the king. In the years of peace which followed, Pitt, adopting and improving upon Walpole's financial methods, long in abeyance, had still further revived or increased the country's wealth and confidence in itself; moreover, another revolution had already begun, which was making England not only the central market but the workshop of the world. Mainly to that fact she owed her success in the world war which raged almost without intermission from 1792 to 1815, generated by the more dramatic, political, and social revolution in France inaugurated in 1789.

With the fall of the French monarchy (1792) France adopted an attitude of general political aggression, repudiating treaties, and incidentally threatening a domination of the Netherlands, to which it was impossible for England to submit. The deliberate challenge of France was taken up at the beginning of 1793, and with two intervals of a few months England was continuously at war with France till the summer of 1815, generally, but by no means always, in alliance with one or more of the Continental powers.

England in the Napoleonic Wars

For many years England's share in land operations was small; her function was to subsidise her allies on land and herself to take charge of the sea. Her ascendancy on that element was conspicuous from the outset; it was developed into complete domination by the naval victories of St. Vincent and Camperdown (1797) and the Nile (1798), triumphs which culminated at Trafalgar in 1805—an event immediately followed by Pitt's death. Three years later began the series of campaigns in the Spanish Peninsula (1808-13), which, under the command of Arthur Wellesley (Wellington), raised the British military prestige to the highest point, and the war-era was ended by Wellington's final overthrow of Napoleon at Waterloo (1815).

Since 1796 Napoleon had dominated France, and for a great part of the time Europe, as a general of the Republic, as First Consul, and finally as Emperor; throughout the time Britain had stood out as the supreme obstacle to his vast ambitions, and had alone been undefeated. The weapon he had forged against her, after the last hope of a successful invasion vanished at Trafalgar—the Continental System which aimed at ruining her by excluding her from the Continental markets—had been turned to his own destruction; first, because her naval supremacy enabled her, when at war, to exclude from the seas all commerce except her own; secondly, because her mechanical inventions, her application of steam-power to machinery, and her possession of coal and iron had set her manufacturing power outside the range of competition. The Continent could not do without the products which she alone could supply, and Europe turned against the oppression of herself which laid an embargo on British goods.

Progress of the Industrial Revolution

Before the war began the change, which is called the Industrial Revolution, was already in active progress in England. Until the middle of the eighteenth century all machinery had been worked by hand, and all manufacture had the character of domestic industry which could be carried on at home. The invention in England of methods by which water could be applied as the motive power (1769) created machinery which could produce at an immensely accelerated rate, but only where water power was available, and not, consequently, beside the domestic hearth. Almost simultaneously James Watt invented in Scotland the steam-engine, which was brought into successful use in England in 1776. The abundant iron and coal acquired a new value; before the end of the eighteenth century a vast manufacturing industry had sprung up, factories were crushing domestic industries, the land no longer supported the small yeomen, who drifted to the factory centres or earned what they could as wage labourers on the new big farms, held on lease, into which their innumerable small holdings had been absorbed.

The population dependent on wages for its daily bread was immensely enlarged, and the supply of labour was so greatly in excess of the demand that wages stood at a bare subsistence level, while the men who possessed or could raise enough capital to set up as employers, reaped great profits, limited only by the keenness of competition. Only here and there was an employer bold enough to believe that higher wages and improved conditions would actually diminish the cost of production; in the country the wages fell

far below subsistence level because a misdirected philanthropy undertook to supplement the deficiency out of the rates. Losing the dole if his wages rose, the labourer had no inducement to earn increased wages by better work; inefficiency was encouraged, and the labourer, with hardly a qualm of conscience, supplemented not his wages but his livelihood by poaching.

Even without the mechanical discoveries the yeoman was probably doomed to disappear; his habits were intensely conservative and he clung tenaciously to obsolete and unproductive methods of farming. But he had kept himself afloat till the third quarter of the eighteenth century by means of the supplemental domestic industries. He was beginning to go under—in the fashion expressed with some sentimental exaggeration in Goldsmith's "Deserted Village"—when he was violently dragged under by the new spinning and weaving machines which robbed him of those by-industries. Machinery and organization reduced the total of the employment provided by the land even when the war made it necessary and profitable to extend the area of cultivation.

Period of High Prices and Unemployment

Scores of men, women, or even children could turn out at the new machines more than had been produced by hundreds of looms and spinning wheels. While mechanical inventions multiplied the product per head, the labouring population was also multiplying itself with unprecedented rapidity; hence the excess of supply over demand for labour in every field, unemployment, starvation wages, and the exploitation of the labour of children whose parents were only too eager to supplement their own meagre wage with the children's pennies.

Added to this, the war raised prices. The country had to grow its own food, and to bring the poorest land under cultivation at a high cost, which set the scale of prices. At lower prices that land could not be kept under cultivation. The end of the war once more gave the entry to food supplies from abroad. The farmers, who had been making big profits, and the landlords, who had been getting big rents, were faced with sudden ruin, and protective legislation in its most violent form sought to save them by the Corn Laws of 1815, prohibiting the importation of corn so long as English corn was not below 80s., and even so the prosperity of the farmers and the landlord was materially reduced.

Thus for thirty years after the war the bulk of the population were living on the brink of starvation, deriving no benefit from the accumulation of wealth by a few of the merchants and manufacturers. Even for these the development was slow, because an exhausted Europe, though it wanted their goods badly, could not afford to buy them on the anticipated scale. A further cheapening of goods, however, was gradually brought about by two causes—the reduction or removal of certain tariffs, especially on raw materials, which diminished cost of production, and the development, after 1830, of steam haulage or traffic, with its enormous facilitation of distribution and diminution in the cost thereof.

Triumph of the Policy of Free Trade

In the forties the doctrines of free trade triumphed; the vain hope of making England self-supporting in her food production was abandoned, and the agricultural interests (and very soon afterwards the rest of the protected traders) were left to maintain themselves in unqualified competition with the foreign producer.

Before the Industrial Revolution the bulk of the population of England had been mainly rural, engaged chiefly in agricultural occupations, supplemented by domestic industries, the families—or, at least, a great proportion of them—dependent not on employers, but on their own personal exertions. The revolution turned them into labourers to whom employers could dictate their own terms, and the majority drifted away to form a huge urban proletariat equally at the mercy of employers whose terms they must accept, with starvation as the alternative. They had no power of bargaining, because combination or collective bargaining was prohibited by law under heavy penalties until 1825, and after that was still liable to be interpreted as conspiracy. The employer prospered, while the labourer could at best hardly earn more than a bare subsistence.

Antagonism of Capital and Labour

The class antagonism between capital and labour—employer and employed—had come into being. In the eyes of the employee the employer was an oppressor, exploiting his labour and waxing fat on it, and there was a good deal of warrant for that conviction. Neither had risen to the idea that the cooperation of well-paid labour would be more productive, yielding a better return to both while actually diminishing the ratio of cost to production, than ill-paid service grudgingly rendered. A few of the more intelligent workers in the more skilled trades saw the remedy in the development of organized collective bargaining; the majority saw it only in the acquisition of political domination by the workers, a view which issued in the Chartist movement of the thirties and forties

after the failure of the Great Reform Bill of 1832 to extend the Parliamentary franchise to the wage-earners.

That bill was the first great step of reconstruction. For a century and a half the country had been governed by the will of Parliament, but Parliament had been in effect representative of the landed class, tempered in the Commons by a mild commercial infusion from some of the boroughs. The landowners controlled not only the county elections, but a large number of "pocket" boroughs which had become virtually their personal property. But now both commerce and manufacture had assumed a new importance, and the latter was almost unrepresented.

Democratic Ascendancy in Parliament

The bill abolished the pocket boroughs, created a large number of new urban constituencies, and set up a uniform franchise in the counties and in the boroughs, extending it generally to the professional classes and the small traders. It substituted, in short, a middle-class for a landed ascendancy in Parliament, which continued in force until the Franchise Act of 1867 placed representation on a basis broadly, though not yet completely, democratic.

Fear of "the revolution," which had dominated the European monarchies and aristocracies at least since 1792, was on the whole milder in England than elsewhere, as the revolutionary sentiment also was milder. But both were prevalent in diminishing degree down to 1848, when it became clear that the Chartist movement was inspired simply by intolerable and actually remediable grievances. The collapse of that movement at the precise moment when Europe was seething with revolution allayed the tendency to panic and, in fact, ensured the constitutional advance towards democracy which was the logical corollary of the Great Reform Bill.

Organization of the Trade Unions

Public opinion in the thirties and forties was endorsing industrial legislation, denounced though it was as anti-economic, for the protection of women and children and the improvement of factory conditions, and a rapid development of trade eased the problems of unemployment and starvation wages. Simultaneously the organization of trade unions was progressing, and the artisan's admission to the franchise in 1867 was followed by legislation in the seventies which gave the unions a new status.

We are here concerned not with the general imperial history, but specifically with one member of what we are now learning to recognise not as an empire, with its associations of militarism, conquest, and racial or dynastic domination, but as a Commonwealth of peoples.

In the first half of the nineteenth century, however, perhaps even through three-fourths of it, the imperial title was still appropriate. For, in the last decade of the eighteenth, the period witnessed the expansion, generally unwilling, of an actual Indian Empire (extending from Peshawar to Cape Comorin and Pegu) out of the provinces which alone were under British control when the French Revolution started. On the other hand, the Commonwealth conception as regarded the British colonies was already developing in the forties, when Canada was the first to receive the gift of responsible self-government.

The whole century after Waterloo, until its last year, was a period of almost unbroken peace, though scarcely concord, between England and the European Powers. Non-intervention in the internal affairs or private quarrels of other states was the keynote of British policy; but diversities of national interests brought England more than once to the verge of armed rupture with France, actually plunged her into the war with Russia in the Crimea (1854-56), and again brought her to the brink of war with that Power in 1879, when Lord Beaconsfield won at the Berlin Congress a diplomatic triumph.

Antagonism between Lords and Commons

The recognition of the trade unions and the inauguration of a national system of education, army reform, and voting by ballot were, perhaps, the outstanding features of English legislation in the seventies. From 1880 onwards the Irish problem held a preponderant place, and Home Rule became the crucial question which divided parties after the third Franchise Act (1885) gave the vote to the agricultural labour as well as the town artisan in Ireland as well as in England. That measure also brought to an acute stage the antagonism between the essentially Conservative hereditary chamber and the chamber of representatives developing upon democratic lines, which had been a standing feature of political life ever since Wellington had led the retreat of the peers in 1832. A violent collision seemed to be impending in 1884, but was diplomatically evaded.

But from this time it becomes difficult, not to say impossible, to treat our subject with historical detachment, or, indeed, to deal with England separately. We have reached the time when men who are still active in politics were rising to prominence, and here our summary of English history may legitimately end.

ENGLAND: FACTS AND FIGURES

The Country

Covers southern part of the island of Great Britain, excepting Wales, which, with the Atlantic Ocean and Irish Sea, forms its western boundary; the North Sea being on the east, English Channel south, and Scotland north. Area 50,874 square miles, extreme length 430 miles, extreme width 370 miles; coast line, much indented, 1,800 miles. Shape, an irregular triangle. Population (1921), 35,678,530. Isle of Man area 227 square miles, population 60,238. Isle of Wight area 147 square miles, population 95,000. Country mountainous chiefly in north and west, Pennine Range extending for 200 miles from Derbyshire to the Cheviots. Chief rivers, Thames, Trent, Yorkshire Ouse, Wear, and Tyne on the east, Severn and Mersey on the west. Lake district in Cumberland and Westmorland.

Government

Part of the United Kingdom, the government of which is vested in Crown and Parliament, England is united with Wales in a system of local government, for the purposes of which the country is divided into fifty administrative counties, in each of which the Crown is represented by a local lord lieutenant, county affairs being administered by justices of the peace and county councils. Apart from the county of London the counties are divided into urban and rural districts, each civil parish in a rural district having a parish meeting or a parish council. The administrative authority of each great town is vested in a municipal corporation.

The Isle of Man has a governor appointed by the Crown and its own laws and government. London, apart from the city area of one square mile, which is under the city corporation, includes 118 square miles under the control of the London County Council, and is divided into 28 metropolitan boroughs each with mayor, aldermen, and councillors. The London city police are a distinct force under the city corporation; the London metropolitan police are controlled by the Home Secretary; the provincial police by standing committees of magistrates and members of the councils. Since 1918 the vote has been possessed by practically all males aged 21 and females aged 30; and England returns a clear majority of members to the House of Commons. There are systems of national health and unemployment insurance and of old-age pensions.

Defence

The lord lieutenant's original duty was to raise a defence force on the occasion of disorder; when the militia existed he was its commander. In 1907 he became president of the county associations of the Territorial Force, which in peace time only serves at home, but is linked up with the regular Army and Reserve forces of the United Kingdom. The Isle of Man has a force of volunteers. In January, 1922, the strength of the British Army (excluding 75,896 troops in India) was 193,000; Territorials, 135,000; while the Navy establishment provided for in 1921-22 was 123,700; and that of the Air Force (exclusive of men serving in India) was 30,880.

Industries and Commerce

England grows two per cent. of the world's wheat and oats, four per cent. of the barley, and contains two per cent. of the world's cattle and horses, and three per cent. of the sheep. Proportion of home-grown to total consumption of wheat from twenty-two to twenty-seven per cent. Total crops in England and Wales in 1921: wheat 8,723,000 quarters, barley 5,309,000 quarters, oats 10,022,000 quarters, beans 778 quarters, peas 313,000 quarters, potatoes 2,958,000 tons, turnips and swedes, 6,611,000 tons, mangolds 6,284,000 tons, hay 5,339,000 tons, the respective yield per acre being 35.3, 29.6, 37.3, 26.2, and 23.7 bushels, and 5.3, 7.4, 16.8, and 0.92 tons. Quantity and value of fish landed in England and Wales in 1921, including sea-caught salmon and sea-trout, 558,730 tons, valued at £15,998,068.

The chief English mineral is coal, the output being one-fifth of that of the world; the chief mining centres are in Durham, Northumberland, Yorkshire, Staffordshire, and Lancashire. Salt is found in Cheshire, Lancashire, Worcestershire, and Durham. Textiles, the chief English manufacture, are made in the Manchester district, Blackburn, Oldham, Bolton, Stockport, Preston, and Rochdale. Woollens are made in Yorkshire West Riding; silk goods, hosiery, and lace are made in large quantities. Sheffield steel and Birmingham hardware are world-famous. Shipbuilding is largely carried on between Tees and Tyne, potteries distinguish Staffordshire, boot and shoe making Northampton and Leicester, harness and saddlery Walsall, chemicals the Mersey area, clothing Leeds, tobacco Bristol. England is, perhaps, the greatest market in the world.

Communications

England and Wales have over 16,200 miles of railways, 3,640 of canals, in addition to extensive light railway and tramway and motor-omnibus systems, and a large proportion of the 1,046,379 miles of aerial, 2,997,992 miles of underground, and 21,409 miles of submarine means of communication in the United Kingdom.

Religion and Education

The Established Church of England is Protestant Episcopal. There are two Archbishops (of Canterbury and York), and a membership of about three millions that in 1919 contributed £10,731,448 in voluntary contributions.

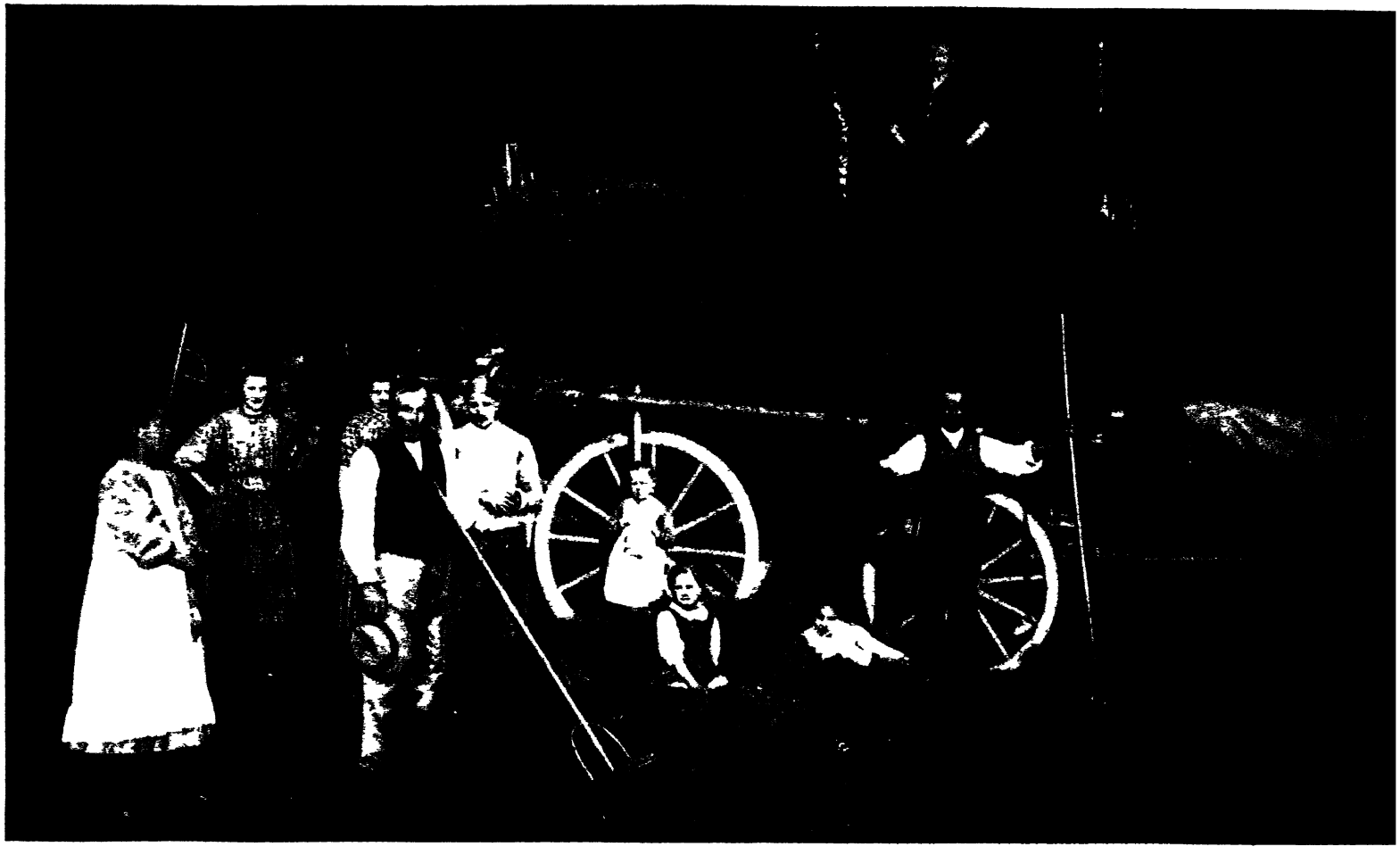
The free Protestant churches include Wesleyan Methodists, Congregationalists, Baptists, Primitive Methodists, Calvinistic Methodists, United Methodists. Roman Catholics in England and Wales number about 1,900,000, with four archbishops. The Jews number about 260,000.

In England there are ten Universities, with 3,042 professors, etc., and over 32,000 students; in England and Wales over 1,300 secondary and technical schools, with about 340,000 pupils, and about 21,500 public elementary schools, with accommodation for some 7,000,000 pupils. Training colleges for teachers for elementary schools number about 88, with 13,500 students. There are many evening and other part-time schools, polytechnics, etc. Elementary education is free and compulsory.

Chief Towns

London, capital (1921 population 4,483,249), Birmingham (919,438), Liverpool (803,818), Manchester (730,551), Sheffield (490,724), Leeds (458,320), Bristol (377,061), Hull (287,013), Bradford (285,979), Newcastle-upon-Tyne (274,955), Nottingham (262,658), Portsmouth (247,343), Stoke-on-Trent (240,440), Leicester (234,190), Salford (234,150), Plymouth (209,857), Southampton (160,997), Sunderland (159,100), Birkenhead (145,592), Oldham (145,000), Middlesbrough (131,100), Derby (129,836), Coventry (128,205), Blackburn (126,630), Gateshead (124,514), Stockport (123,315), Norwich (120,653), Preston (117,426), South Shields (116,667), Huddersfield (110,120), Burnley (103,175), St. Helens (102,675), Wolverhampton (102,373), Halifax (99,129), Northampton (90,923).

2016



MEMBERS OF AN ESTHONIAN FARMER S FAMILY SHARING IN THE DAY'S WORK DURING THÈ HAY-MAKING SEASON

The Fsthonian peasants are a hardy and diligent pe , and the long years of oppression have imparted to them a stamina which is not lightly shaken During the time of harvest they know no rest until the crops are safely gathered in and young and old of both sexes assist in the labour Many a peasant household is able to live and thrive on the products of its own small farm

From the Editor's Desk—continued

and Mr. A. D. Innes's wonderful summary of English history, will admit that the volume and quality of the photographs reproduced are equalled by the high character of the letterpress by which the photographs are accompanied. Our section on England, which began in Part 16 and ends in the present Part, is really a book within a book, and I know of no other similar literary and pictorial treatment of the country.

卐

A Task of Unprecedented Difficulty

TWO hundred and sixty pages are devoted to England, and these contain some two hundred and forty photographs, many of which are exclusive to this work. The latter total represents only a small fraction of the number from which that total had to be selected. The task of selection and arrangement presented very considerable difficulties, and its onerous nature can only be appreciated by those who have had practical experience of such work. I need hardly say I am prepared for criticism on this point from those who fail to find represented some phase of life in which they may be particularly interested. But I feel that, on the whole, I shall carry the bulk of my readers with me when I advance the claim to have produced a description of England that, within the limits that had to be set for it, conveys an unrivalled picture of England as it is to-day, and at the same time reflects the more salient features of its great past.

卐

Present-day England Photographed

IN looking over the photographs of England, I do not think any important phase of life has been neglected. Court and Senate, Bench and Bar, the Army, the Navy, and the Air Service, the cultivators of the soil, village life and town life, life in the schools and universities, the life of the workshop and the factory, religious life in its varied phases, the life of racecourse and playing-field, the nomad life that ebbs and flows in highway and byway, survivals of quaint old customs—all are represented in our pages. As a complement to the beautiful photogravures of rural England in Part 17, are given in the present Part sixteen pages, also in photogravure, illustrating the great metropolis. In addition there are two very fine colour plates.

A Vivid and Comprehensive Survey

IF attention is given to our able contributor's survey of all that goes to the making of England as it is to-day, it will be found surprisingly comprehensive as well as profoundly suggestive and vastly interesting. Mr. Fyfe has written in the spirit that animated the founders of the present school of English history, Macaulay and Green, both of whom set out to relate the history of the people as well as the history of government. And there is a great deal in what he has set forth so clearly and so well, and as a result of close and sympathetic and understanding and informed observation, that will be sought for in vain in any other publication. Withal this picture of the English people is remarkable for its realism as well as for its catholicity. It is not painted merely to please. It aims at the truth, at the right perspective. But the most patriotic Englishman—and Englishwoman—can look at it with both pride and satisfaction, for if in the England of to-day there is something to regret, Mr. Hamilton Fyfe does draw from the past well justified hope for the future.

卐

"Making the Dry Bones Live"

TO Mr. A. D. Innes I feel, and I am sure every appreciative reader must feel, deeply indebted for the way in which he has acquitted himself of the difficult task that was allotted to him. Only one who was a master of his subject, and at the same time inspired by it, and a master, too, of his native tongue, could have compressed into so few pages such a full and such an animated story of the fourteen hundred years of England's history.

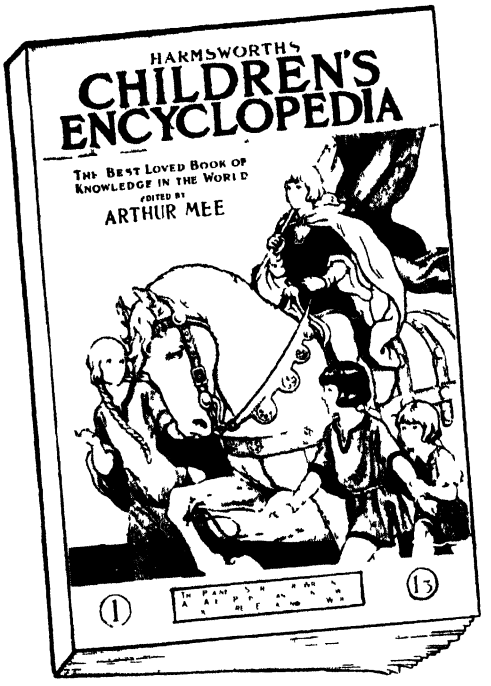
卐

Features of Our Next Part

I HAVE left myself little space in which to refer to the features of our forthcoming Part, which will be on sale everywhere on Tuesday, November 21. This will contain chapters on Esthonia, Finland, Fiume, and Formosa, all by contributors writing from actual personal experience of the countries described, and all illustrated in accordance with the standard familiar to every member of the great public that has given to PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS such an enthusiastically generous support from the start.

The entire contents of PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS are protected by copyright in all countries signatory to the Berne Convention. The literary and most of the pictorial contents are copyrighted in the United States of America.

PARTS 1 and 2 NOW ON SALE



Entirely NEW Production

of the World-Famous
HARMSWORTH'S

CHILDREN'S ENCYCLOPEDIA

Edited by ARTHUR MEE

BIGGER better and more splendid than ever before this NEW production of the CHILDREN'S ENCYCLOPEDIA will be up to date in every particular. No pain trouble or expense has been spared to make it absolutely perfect from cover to cover. So that it may be within the reach of even the smallest purse it is to be issued fortnightly at 1s 3d per part.

FORTNIGHTLY PARTS

1s/3d

Per Part

The Most Wonderful Book for Children in the World

The Children's Encyclopedia has been specially planned to open up to the child in every stage the whole marvel of the world with its people its story and its art. Every division of knowledge is treated in every part and each part carries the story of all knowledge a step further.

No other Book like it

The Children's Encyclopedia is the only book of its kind in the world the only book which enters at the right point and interests the child the parent and children of the whole family. It is just what we need in the nursery the library and the home. Every part contains pages of them in FULL COLOURS and 8 superb picture plates.

Glowing with Colour

Each page is a glowing picture. Each part contains pages of full-colour pictures and eight superb picture plates.

Its Educational Value

Here is the ideal book for the child. It is the ideal book for the parent. It is the ideal book for the home. It is the ideal book for the nursery. It is the ideal book for the library. It is the ideal book for the school. It is the ideal book for the family. It is the ideal book for the child.

HUNDREDS OF SUPERB PLATES & PICTURES IN FULL COLOURS

Be sure you ask for HARMSWORTH'S

CHILDREN'S ENCYCLOPEDIA

Edited by ARTHUR MEE

Fortnightly Parts — *1s 3d Per Part*

Printed and Published every alternate Tuesday by the Proprietors The Amalgamated Press Ltd The Fleetway House Farringdon Street London E.C.4. Sole Agents for South Africa The Central News Agency Ltd. Sole Agents for Australia Messrs. Gordon & Gotch for Canada The Imperial News Co. Ltd. (Canada) Subscription Rate Inland 1s 6d for Every Abroad 1s 6d per Annum

19 PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS

Edited by J.A.Hammerton



BACK NUMBERS OF 'PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS' CAN STILL BE HAD

Contents of this Part

ESTHONIA—The Baltic State and its People	33 *Photographs*	Florence Farmborough
FINLAND I.—The Homeland of the Finns	28 *Photographs*	H. A. Milton
,, II.—How the Finns Secured Their Freedom	2 *Illustrations*	A. MacCallum Scott
FIUME—The Adriatic City-State	7 *Photographs*	Herbert Vivian
FORMOSA—Japan's Island Province	26 *Photographs*	J. H. Longford

PHOTOGRAVURE SECTIONS: ESTHONIA IN SUNSHINE AND SNOW (*5 Photographs*)
FINNISH FOLK ON LAND AND LAKE (*4 Photographs*)
FAIR FORMOSA'S SAVAGE HILL-FOLK (*8 Photographs*)

COLOUR PLATE : Girl-Bride from Oesel Island

From the Editor's Desk

THE FLEETWAY HOUSE, FARRINGDON STREET,
LONDON, E C 4

ESTHONIA, the subject of the first chapter in this Part, affords an outstanding example of a people who, in long centuries of oppression and persecution, preserved their national speech and national ideals, and have now, as one of the results of the Great War, achieved their freedom, and are using it both wisely and well.

Unique Travel Experiences

THE writer of the chapter on Esthonia, Miss Florence Farmborough, describes the country and its inhabitants from actual personal experience, having travelled afoot through the Republic and through neighbouring lands, both before and after the war, contributing to "The Times" a number of articles on Russian matters from Vladivostok, Moscow, and Siberia, which aroused considerable public interest and discussion. She is a member of our editorial staff, and her unique experiences of European and Asiatic travel, and her wide knowledge of languages, have been of great value to this work. For a number of the photographs of Esthonia we are indebted to the Legation in London, while several are reproduced for the first time from originals taken by the writer herself.

Our Chapters on Esthonia and Finland

FOR once in a way our alphabetical arrangement brings together two peoples allied by geographical and other ties, the chapter on the Esthonians being followed by two chapters, descriptive and historical respectively, on Finland, the one by Mr. H. A. Milton and the other by Mr. A. MacCallum Scott, M.P., both of whom write from intimate knowledge of that particular country. Esthonians and Finns belong to the Finno-Ugrian race, which, as Mr. Milton reminds us, includes the Magyars of Hungary, the Lapps, the Esthonians and Livonians of the Baltic States, and a mass of tribes dwelling in Northern Russia and along the Volga. No country except Scotland, itself as poor in natural resources and as severe in climate, has aroused so fierce a patriotism as Finland, and Mr. Milton, who is a trained literary observer, brings out this fact very graphically.

A Leading Authority on Scandinavia

MR. ALEXANDER MACCALLUM SCOTT, M.A., M.P., whose historical sketch of Finland will be followed with the closest interest, is known as politician, journalist, and author. He had a distinguished career at Glasgow University, where he was president of the Union. Liberal M.P. for the Bridgeton division of Glasgow since 1910, he has been

[*Continued on page iii. of this wrapper.*

The entire contents of PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS are protected by copyright in all countries signatory to the Berne Convention. The literary and most of the pictorial contents are copyrighted in the United States of America.

Esthonia

The Baltic State & Its Unconquerable People

By Florence Farmborough

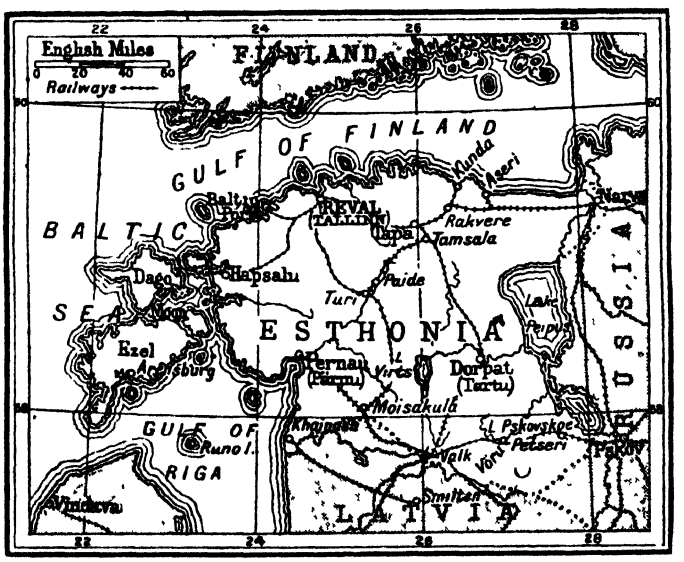
Special Correspondent of "The Times"

FROM early times the region now known as Esthonia, or Eesti, as the natives call it, has been the possession of one people. Finnish by descent, it is generally supposed they found their way into Europe on a wave of Asiatic migration, about the fifth and sixth century. Certain of these emigrant Finnish tribes settled in the north, in the country now called Finland; others in the south, in the territory which became known as Estland, or Esthland. Before they finally settled on their own coast, next door to the Finns, the Ests (Ehsts, or Esths, the aboriginal Esthonians) appear to have harried and infested the shores of Scandinavia, and their exploits as sea-rovers and pirates caused them to be feared by all dwellers on the borders of the Baltic.

The people of Western Europe have a vague notion that the inhabitants of the Baltic States, Esthonia, Latvia, and Lithuania are of the same race, speak the same language, and have the same national characteristics. One has, however, only to go among them to find out how misleading that impression is. The three peoples are of different origin, speak different languages, and are marked by totally different qualities.

So far as landscape and tillage of the soil are concerned, the Baltic States appear to possess common characteristics. They were originally covered by forests, mainly of fir and pine, but these have been cut down extensively in Lithuania, and more extensively still in Esthonia and in Lettland. Each State abounds in marshes, and each has for the most part a light soil.

The history of Esthonia is chequered, fraught with many vicissitudes. Until about seven hundred years ago, according to Esthonian writers, the country was free and self-governing, but in the early part of the thirteenth century it was overrun by Danes and Germans, who proceeded to parcel it out among themselves. Some years later the Danes sold their share of the booty to the Germans, who, in addition to the southern half of Esthonia, had possessed themselves of Livonia These were known as the Teutonic Knights, one of those Orders of so-called Chivalry which managed to mingle sentiment and business together to their own complete satisfaction. They united Esthonia and Livonia, ruled for about two hundred years, and acquired great prosperity. Meanwhile the condition of the native



ESTHONIA: MAP OF THE REPUBLIC

Copyrighted, 1922, by the Amalgamated Press (1922), Limited



HIS FAVOURITE DIVERSION AFTER THE DAY'S WORK

Despite his hoary head, the innate vigour of this old Esthonian fisherman will not sanction his retirement from the calling of his early boyhood. After a few tunes on the quaint musical instrument, he will pick up the discarded pipe and tobacco-pouch and, seated by his life-time crony, will discuss the wondrous happenings which secured freedom for his country and crowned his declining years with peace

Photo Esthonian Legation

people was pitiful Treated as serfs, they had no more rights than domestic animals to-day, and were shown far less consideration On the dissolution of the Teutonic Order in 1560 the country was again split in half by alien powers. This division involved a period of some twenty years of severe fighting, in which Esthonia suffered badly. In the end, northern Esthonia passed to the kings of Sweden; southern Esthonia was taken over by Poland. But the German landowners retained possession of their property, and German continued to be recognized as the official language.

By its cession to Russia in 1721 the condition of Esthonia was by no means bettered, and for nearly two hundred years this little land remained an insignificant portion of the Russian empire. But the Esthonians continued to wage a tireless warfare on behalf of their nationality. In spite of almost overwhelming opposition and unceasing persecution, they steadfastly refused to relinquish their national consciousness and never ceased to cherish the hope of freedom. Meanwhile the German barons continued to practise their arbitrary methods, and the country remained virtually under their control. The Esthonians were not allowed to possess land of their own, and any one of them could be turned out of his homestead at a moment's notice, nor could he invoke the law as a protection So late as the second half of the eighteenth century the barons refused to cease selling their labourers.

After the cession to Russia the Esthonians were thus under two masters —the land-owning Germans and the Russian official class. These task-masters, as a rule, were found in close alliance. As the barons possessed the only good houses, and lived usually in comfort and were able to offer a quite lavish hospitality, it was natural that the officials should be willing to make friends with them, and to adopt their contemptuous views of the native peasantry. Now and then, however, the shifting policy of the Tsardom would compel the authorities to favour the

natives and to snub the barons. The Esthonians never failed to take advantage of such opportunities to improve their methods of agriculture, to push their way into local government, and to extend their hold on commerce. They were determined, too, to secure a proper system of education, for they were preparing themselves consciously, if secretly, for the day when their desire for freedom would be satisfied and they would be left to manage their own affairs.

It seemed in 1905 that the day had come. Russia was seething with a revolutionary spirit. The Tsardom had been disgraced by its scandalous and feeble management of the war against Japan. In many places the peasants rose and attacked the barons, burned their castles, chased them and their families over the frontiers, and attempted to seize the land.

They did a great deal of mischief to their cause as well as to their oppressors. The risings were put down savagely ; the Esthonians were worse off than before. Yet they were not discouraged. They had forty newspapers



ESTHONIA'S HOPE IN HER RISING GENERATION

The establishment of the Republic has wrought many changes in the life of the Esthonian people. A happier life than that of this peasant-farmer is undoubtedly awaiting his little grandson, who, with head pressed caressingly against the crude farm implement, seems to indicate his determination to devote his energy to the soil of Esthonia, from which he is justly proud to have sprung

in their own language, and with these they kept the national spirit active. But not until 1917, when the Russian revolution had brought about the complete downfall of the Tsarist régime, were they able to manifest their strength. The Russian Provisional Government granted them autonomy, and the decree to that effect, issued in April, 1917, restored northern Livonia to Esthonia, which thereby recovered its former ethnic frontier on the south.

A National Council was elected by universal suffrage, and a National Government, staffed only by Esthonians, was set up in the following July at Tallinn (Reval), the capital town. Later in the year, when it had been decided to hold a Constituent Assembly, the Bolshevists, who by this time had seized supreme power in Russia, brought about the dissolution of the National Council.

Despite this rebuff the National Government, with Constantin Paets at its head, continued to hold its own, and on Feb. 24, 1918, proclaimed Esthonia an independent republic. Then, however, Germany, anxious to make peace with Soviet Russia, marched into Livonia and Esthonia, captured Reval, and thence threatened Petrograd. Lenin was compelled to come to terms, and by the Treaty of Brest Litovsk, Esthonia and Livonia were to be evacuated by the Bolshevists and policed by the Germans. The Baltic barons, who had bitterly resented being ignored by the Esthonians in their choice of ministers for the National Government, hailed this development with unrestrained joy, and the situation promised to become serious for Esthonian freedom.

Hemmed in on all sides by German opposition, for the Baltic barons had



DISTINCTIVE PERSONAL ADORNMENTS OF ESTHONIA

The large breast buckle is the all important and the most interesting of the various silver trinkets which add such an original touch of beauty to the otherwise simple national dress of the peasant-woman. The custom of wearing this novel and striking ornament, generally finely chased and embossed, dates back innumerable years, and figures in many old pictures of the Esthonian peasantry

Photo, Esthonian Legation



MODELS OF INDUSTRY AND WOMANLY TIDINESS

A good deal of the manual work at home and in the fields falls to the share of these Esthonian women, who dwell in the neighbourhood of Lihula, and the firewood stacked so neatly in the background speaks of a labour that demands both patience and physical endurance. But there is one day in the week when, arrayed in Sunday-best, they may sit at ease beside their cottage doors

Photo, Esthonian Legation



OLD TIME ESTHONIAN COSTUMES THAT HAVE BEEN ALMOST SUPERSEDED BY MODERN FASHIONS

Handiwork has always flourished in the homes of the Esthonian peasantry, but the beautiful old country costumes, rich in embroidery and gay with trinkets, have been replaced by more modern and decidedly less attractive garments The handsome costumes seen in this photograph are now almost obsolete, but a certain type of national dress is still in existence in the Petseri district and the inhabitants of the several islands belonging to Esthonia continue to cling with praiseworthy pertinacity to the prettily coloured and beaded attire of an earlier generation

Photo Esthonian Legation

made the most of the opportunity which they hoped would restore to them their former prestige as owners of two-thirds of the land, and had given the German military officials their full support, the Paets Government appealed to the Allied Powers. Great Britain was the first to realize the necessity for intervention on their behalf, and accorded them recognition as a de facto independent government on May 3, 1918; and before the end of the month Esthonia was recognized as a de facto independent State by both France and Italy.

It was not, however, until the German power had been shattered on the battlefields of the Western Front that the German soldiers were recalled from Esthonia. But the evacuation of the troops was effected in such a manner as to afford every possible opportunity for the invasion of the country by the Bolshevists, who swarmed across the frontier, pillaging and murdering as they advanced.

Resistance to Bolshevist Invasion

The Baltic barons openly sided with the Bolshevists, and they were supported by Germany. But just as steadfastly as the Esthonians had stood up for their rights against the Germans, so now did they exert their energies to check the advance of the invaders, and to save their country from the blight of Bolshevism.

Much could be written of the stout resistance and wonderful patriotism of the handful of Esthonian soldiers who, poorly-clad, poorly-fed, and for the most part quite untrained, rallied in such magnificent manner round the national flag. But help was at hand. In December, 1918, a British fleet under Admiral Sinclair made its appearance at Reval, carrying military stores, and, shortly afterwards, Finland, already an independent republic, came to the assistance of her kinsmen with men, munitions, and money.

This timely aid brought considerable relief to the native people so hard-beset, and before the end of February, 1919, the Bolshevists had been driven beyond the frontier. After a brief respite new attempts to invade the country were made, but were repulsed, and less than a year later an armistice was signed. On Feb. 2, 1920, peace was concluded, the full independence of Esthonia being recognized by the Soviet Government, and to-day Esthonia, after one of the longest struggles for national freedom on record, is numbered among the free nations of Europe.

Records of Esthonia's Troubled Past

Before passing from this brief historical survey of Esthonia to the brighter and more promising conditions of the country at the present day, it would seem fitting to emphasise that the deplorable condition of the Esthonians in past times had not escaped the notice of other European nations. The accumulation of chronicled material in this connexion is surprisingly great, but it must suffice to make mention of three instances which deal directly with the matter in question. One of the first to become aware of the sorry condition of these people was the Polish king, Stefan Bathory, who, in 1561, when taking over Livonia, the southern part of Esthonia, openly asserted that of all the oppressed races of the world, the Esthonians under their despotic rulers had experienced the greatest sufferings and humiliations.

Demonstration of Papal Sympathy

So widely spread were the rumours of this pitiless persecution that they reached the Pope's ears, and more than once in his indignation did he admonish the rulers of the Esthonians, but to no effect. It is to this period that Jodocus Crull, the German physician and writer, who spent many years of his life in England, where some of his most important works were written, alludes when describing the Esthonians in his book, "The Antient and Present State of Muscovy," published in 1698: "They are the greatest Slaves in the World, but it is alledged against them, that if they were not kept under such a severe Subjection they would be always endeavouring to recover their Liberty,



NETTING AS A NECESSARY HOME CRAFT OF FISHERFOLK

The household duties accomplished, the fisherman's wife attends to the nets that play such an important rôle in the homes of the shore dwelling peasantry, for sea fishing affords them more than a partial livelihood. Along the jagged sea-coast they build shelters for their implements, and fishing also forms the chief occupation of a large number of Esthonians living in the vicinity of Lake Peipus

of which they have given some Proofs, when ever any Occasion presented."

The period during which the entire land, both North and South Esthonia, was under Swedish rule forms the only respite in this cruel oppression, and to this day that régime is spoken of as the "good Swedish times." The condition of the people was then considerably ameliorated, and the power of the German knights and nobles greatly reduced, they having been deprived of their so-called privileges, one of the chief of which was the right to issue sentence of death over the peasants (jus vitae et necis).

But night again enveloped the country when it passed into the hands of the Russian Tsars, and slavery of the worst type may be said to mark this era. The following report issued in 1735 to the Russian Government by Baron Rosen, a Baltic Baron and Land Councillor (residierender Landrat), is eloquent of the antagonism manifested towards the peasants by the German nobility:

I. The peasants belong body and soul to, and are the property of, the landowner.

II. They may not own property, but may only collect it for their lord, who has right to dispose of same at will.

III. There is no limit to the landowner's power in respect of taxation of the peasants, or of the degree of their slavery.

IV. According to the will of their lord the peasants are to receive punishment, against which no appeal can be made.

In 1816, a year worthy of mention,



ISIHONIA GIRI-BRIDI FROM OISI ISLAND

A lady of the Isihonia people in dem[illegible] her portrait fully aware that her [illegible] marks with the printed title [illegible] of the tribe and distinguish it from becoming



ESTHONIAN MARGUERITE AT HER SPINNING-WHEEL

Woollens are in great request on the island of Oesel, or Saaremaa, as the name is in Esthonian, where the winds are rough and piercing for several months of the year. During the warm days of summer this comely young housewife is often seen sitting outside her humble home in the sunshine, spinning the wool that is to provide warm garments for herself and family

Photo Esthonian Legation

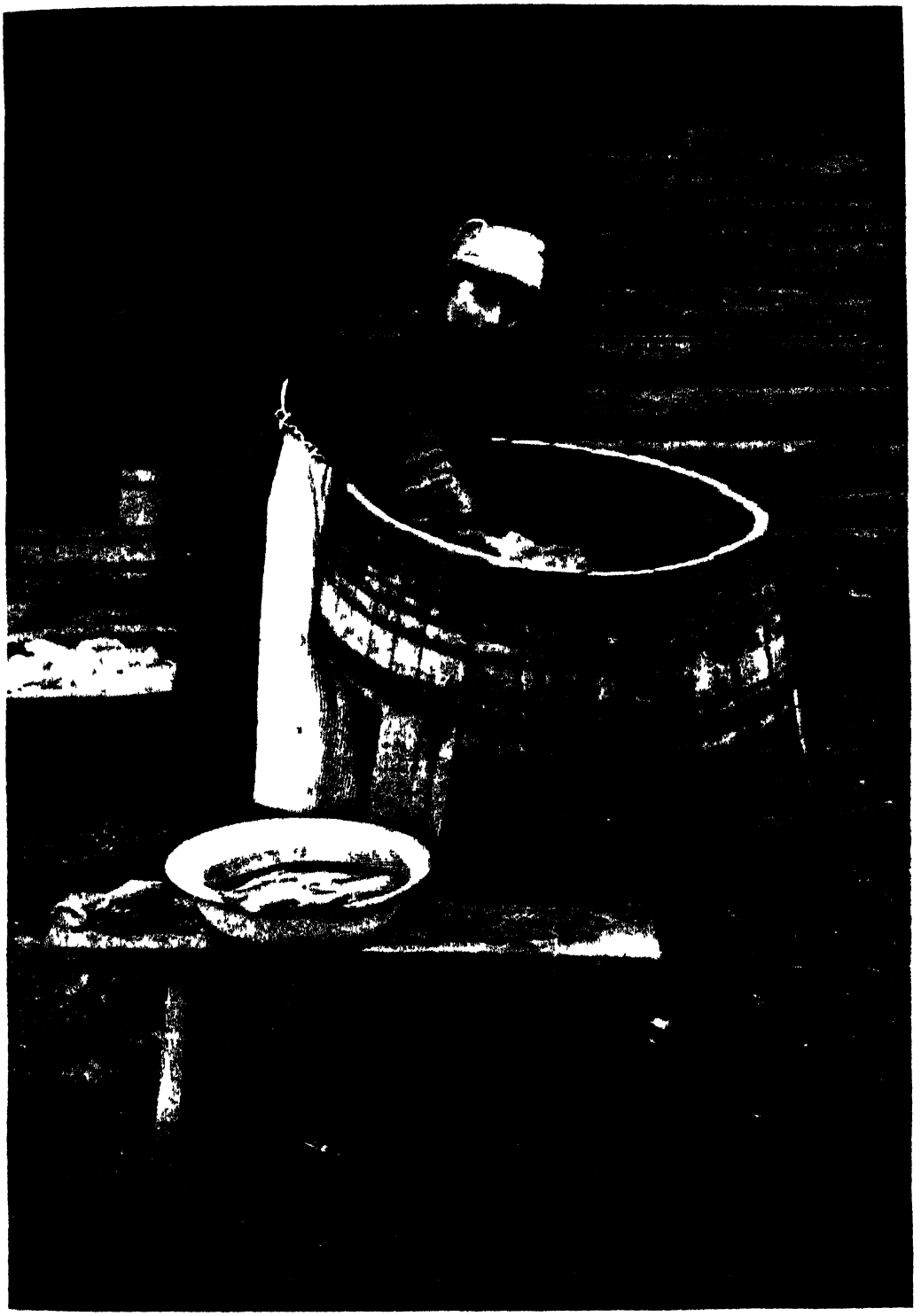


OPEN-AIR LAUNDRY OF THE ESTHONIAN PEASANT WOMEN

Peasant washerwomen, such as these, prefer the river to the most up-to-date washtub. The women of the mainland have little liking for bright colours and gaudy trinkets, and their sobriety of dress is in striking contrast to the brilliant costumes worn by the islanders; but the art of needlework flourishes and embroideries of much artistic beauty are produced

slavery of the peasants was formally abolished, nevertheless, their property and belongings were declared annexed by the barons, and, according to the words of one of the land-owning aristocrats: "The complete conquest and subjugation of the land was brought to a finish by the German barons in the year 1816." Not until nearly fifty years later were laws passed which accorded to the Esthonians the privilege of buying land for themselves.

One does not usually look for an exuberance of racial vitality in a people who had been bound in serfdom to foreign powers for hundreds of years, whose goings and comings had been ordered by hostile super-lords, and whose very existence had been continuously in the hands of merciless tyrants; yet in the history of Esthonia we have one of those instances—the Great War brought to light not a few of them, that of Czechoslovakia among the number—where a nation, holding its own against overwhelming odds, had from generation to generation passed on the great hope, without which it would have been utterly wiped out—the hope of one day regaining its freedom.



HARD WORK DONE CHEERFULLY AT THE THREE-LEGGED WASHTUB

Her cheerfulness never forsakes her, for the Esthonian housewife is a born manager, and is never so happy as when she is cleaning the interior of her little wooden home or scrubbing the family linen in the primitive washtub. And she is often heard singing over her work, for her store of songs is unlimited and helps her to beguile the longest day



OPEN-AIR GYMNASIUM DURING DRILL DISPLAY

On this spacious ground many sons of Esthonia have received their first instruction in gymnastic exercises. Esthonian names are now beginning to figure on the list of champions in the world of sport for the athletic propensities of the Esthonian are developing rapidly and he realizes that soundness of body spells soundness of mind, both important factors in the building up of a nation



WHERE PHYSICAL SKILL IS PUT TO THE TEST

The training in the Esthonian officers' school embraces all branches of military discipline. Everything tending towards the promotion of physical fitness is given a front place. Here, in the courtyard, groups of the men have assembled for drill, while in the foreground a few devotees of the sword are practising fencing, good swordsmanship being naturally essential to military training

Photos, Esthonian Legation



STALWART MEMBER OF ESTHONIA'S FLYING FORCE

Round the new national flag of Esthonia the pick of the young strength of the Republic is mustered The miniature navy has no lack of able young seamen, the army is 15,000 strong, and a fine body of men is attached to the air force. This is a type of Esthonian airman; determination is written on his face "For Valour" is written on the small cross on his breast

Photo, Esthonian Legation



LAYING THE FOUNDATION OF A STATE CONSTITUENT ASSEMBLY OF ESTHONIA IN SESSION

To carry on a war of life and death, and at the same time to build up a State, would seem almost beyond human possibility Yet Esthonia accomplished this gigantic task. A Coalition Government, an outcome of the Esthonian Diet, took over the administration in the summer of 1917, and having proclaimed her sovereignty and established her own political life, Esthonia set up a Constituent Assembly which in June, 1920 passed the Constitution of the Republic

Photo Esthonian Legation



GIRL SCHOLARS OF AN AGRICULTURAL SCHOOL DANCING DURING THE HOUR OF RECREATION

Fifty years ago the Esthonian people were eager to establish agricultural schools for themselves, but it was not until 1914 that the Russian Government gave it permission, and that only on condition that the training should be conducted in the Russian language. At the present day some twenty public agricultural schoo are to be found in the country, many of which have a four years' course, six months of each year being devoted to the theoretical part of the schoolwork

Photo, Esthonian Legation



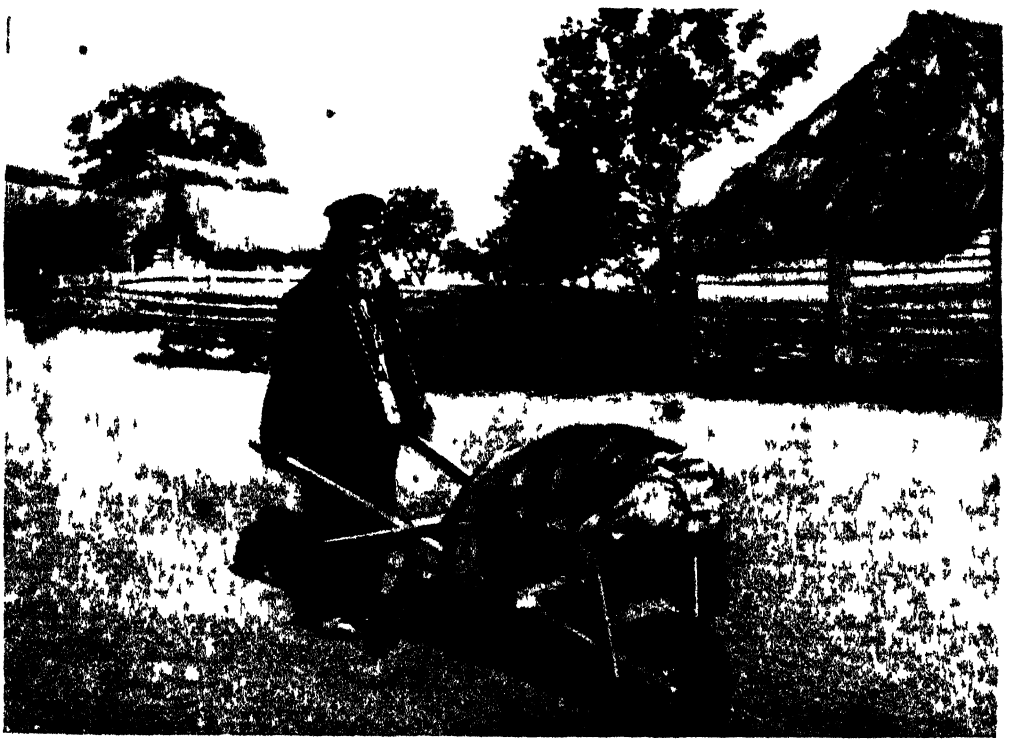
REAPING THE RYE HARVEST ON A PEASANT FARMER S HOLDING IN THE DISTRICT OF DORPAT (TARTU)

Rye is extensively cultivated in Esthonia and forms one of the principal crops of the country Important changes have been brought about by the Land Reform Act, and in the place of the large estate holders a class of small landowners has been created The land is receiving careful attention at the hands of these native farmers who have still many difficulties to cope with chief among them being perhaps the lack of agricultural implements and machines

It was towards the middle of the nineteenth century that a new element found expression in the country An educated class of Esthonian, an intelligentsia, began to exercise its influence, and it was to this class that the masses of the people turned for support when as a result of the recent Russian revolution, the administration of the country passed over to them Profound thinkers, many of them cultured men of the world, no finer diplomats could have been chosen, and these were the representatives of the people who have so successfully directed the nation's fortunes in the face of such stupendous difficulties

During the struggle with Bolshevist Russia the Esthonians never ceased to carry on the building up of the Republic, and on the conclusion of peace the work of reconstruction went forward by leaps and bounds Their position now secure, the people collaborated wholeheartedly to further the economic development of their country They set to work to get their finances in order, and for some time past have been able to balance their budget The Constitution of the Esthonian Republic, passed by the Constituent Assembly in June, 1920, has been in force since December of that year

The Esthonian system of education is admirable From the elementary schools, which number well over 1,200, promising boys and girls pass to grammar schools, and thence to the University of Dorpat (Tartu), which is once more doing work worthy of its long and famous history, and has 3,500 undergraduates on its roll This university, founded in 1632 by Gustavus Adolphus of Sweden, was reopened in 1919 as an Esthonian seat of learning, and is supported by the government Elementary education is



OLD BUT EAGER FOR THE WORK OF RECONSTRUCTION

He is made of unconquerable stuff In his veins runs the blood of a race whose spirit of nationality Danes, Swedes Germans, and Russians vainly tried to subdue This old Esthonian, grown grey under Russian skies, hearing that Esthonia had received her freedom, packed his goods on a wheelbarrow, and returned to his native country, there to lend a hand in building up the new Republic

Photo Florence Farmborough



HOW THE SHEEP IS SHORN OF ITS FLEECE IN ESTHONIA

Despite numerous war pilferings and appropriations Esthonia still possesses large stocks of domestic animals, including cows horses sheep and pigs Women and girls take a prominent part in tending this livestock, and in the sheep shearing season it is not unusual to see quite a young girl shearing in masterly fashion the coat of wool from an animal which with legs bound is stretched across her knees



MODEST HOMESTEAD OF MODERN FARMER

Dotted here and there about the great plains of Esthonia, buildings such as these may be seen They are the homes of the peasant farmers to whom the Agrarian Reform Bill has proved of such vital importance Many of these homes are prettily situated among luxuriant fruit trees Dairy farming, bee keeping, and the care of rabbits and poultry are common among the small landowners

Photo, Esthonian Legation



TOILING IN THE RYE-FIELD IN THE GLARE AND HEAT OF THE DAY

Esthonia is primarily an agricultural country and about two thirds of the total population live on the proceeds of agriculture Naturally intelligent and diligent the peasant makes the most of his holding, and is repaid by the fine crops which result from his labours He is an enterprising personality, and his thirst for knowledge makes him eager to follow the world's events in book and newspaper



WHERE THE AGRICULTURIST HAS FULL SCOPE FOR HIS ACTIVITY

An eight hours day does not appeal to him—while there is work to be done, he is willing to do it The long winter calls for a certain amount of effort on the part of the Esthonian countryfolk, but they are a vigorous people, and no sooner does the snow, which covers the ground during most of the season, disappear, than they are out in the fields working from early morn until eve

Photos, Esthonian Legation



MERRY COMPANY OF PEASANT MAIDENS OF THE PETSERI DISTRICT

Hand in hand they stand demurely in a circle with aprons tied correctly under their arms and coloured kerchiefs wound tightly round their heads As the musician,

obligatory and gratuitous; the result of this is that there are hardly any illiterates in the country, while the general level of intelligence is decidedly high. Formerly the education had been conducted in German and Russian; to-day the Esthonian language, which belongs to the Ugro-Finnish branch of languages, is compulsory in all schools. Nevertheless, the minority of the population, Germans, Russians, Swedes, and Letts, are guaranteed education in their mother tongue.

A musical language, differing but little from that of the Finns, which has been described as the "Italian of the North," the difference being similar to that between the Swedish and Danish tongues, the Esthonian language lends itself favourably for song, its richness in double vowels making it very pleasant to the ear, but that it should have been preserved at all is a marvel. Apart from the Reval Esthonian there are two more important varieties of local dialects, but the first-mentioned is now generally accepted as the language of literature, and it is the strong tendency for this one, that is used in writing, to swallow up the other two.

Esthonian Love for Mother Earth

Esthonia is not a land of great beauty or of great wealth, yet its people are devotedly attached to it, and those who have emigrated generally band together in little communities, speak among themselves their own language, and look forward to the day when they will go back to their swampy homeland and cultivate the family farm.

The hunger for actual possession of land has always been acute with the Esthonian, and finding it impossible to satisfy it in his own country, he, in the circumstances, was nothing loath to start life afresh in an alien land, where property might be cheaply purchased and held with security. Russia, Siberia, the United States, and Australia have absorbed a large number of these emigrants, many of whom, however, upon the establishment of the Republic, have returned to their native country.

The Esthonians are a hardy people, and of the three nations who inhabit the Baltic states it is generally held that they have the largest share of vigorous character and the most active minds. They are not a people with much charm of manner, though the more widely educated and travelled class is decidedly attractive, in addition to being energetic and competent.

Business Preferred to Social Amenity

In Russia the Esthonians were not much liked. They kept themselves to themselves, they were too sober and industrious, and they were hard in their business dealings. As a rule, they made money by a trade—a large proportion of the skilled artisans in Petrograd were Esthonians—and put their savings into house property. If one had to settle any affairs with them, they struck one as being uninterested in any but the business aspect of the matter. They give no trouble so long as they are not interfered with, but neither do they take any trouble to be agreeable; yet hospitality is one of their outstanding qualities and, provided they have no cause to mistrust him, the stranger is ever welcome within their gates.

The intellectual as well as the commercial life of Esthonia has its centre at Reval, a popular watering-place and a fine port at the mouth of the Gulf of Finland, practically ice-free, it being inaccessible only to small merchantmen without the aid of ice-breakers for a period of about three weeks.

Capital with a Great Future Before It

Reval, or Tallinn, as it is now known in Esthonian, is a pleasant city, with neat, quick-running cars, and busy streets, and has about 130,000 inhabitants. Founded in 1219, its excellent position as a seaport soon made it one of the most important cities of the Hanseatic League. Its former commercial greatness has in no wise diminished, and its trade is increasing every year, and there can be no doubt but that it will in time prove to be one of the most important seaports of the



FIVE O'CLOCK TEA OF THE ESTHONIAN LABOURER

Like most inhabitants of cold countries these peasants eat and drink a great deal, but their tastes are not exorbitant, and black bread and weak tea form for them quite a satisfying meal They are, for the most part, endowed with a lively temperament and a keen sense of humour, and a favourite pastime is the recitation of short poems or amusing stories

Photo, Florence Farmborough

Baltic The town contains numerous relics of the Middle Ages, and history has left its mark on many a crumbling church and castle. The finest grand opera house of the country is in Reval, a truly magnificent structure, completed just before the war, and erected entirely by voluntary contributions of the people. Towards the end of June, Reval is crowded with country folk attending the fair, which lasts ten days. Few picturesque costumes are to be seen ; the men wear cloth suits and felt hats; the women go in very little for gay colours. The population of the country is close on 2,000,000, about 96 per cent of whom are Esthonians; the rest are Germans, Russians, Swedes, Letts, and other nationalities. The religion of nearly five-sixths of the population is Lutheran Protestantism.

Very fond of poetry, the people seem to possess an inborn talent for improvising verses, chiefly of a personal character. Many an old Esthonian peasant-woman, while unable to read or write, can improvise poetry and relate stories for hours on end without the repetition of a single line or event.

In the eyes of a large percentage of Westerners, Esthonia appears as a country emerging for the first time above the horizon Yet it has a literature dating back to the seventeenth century, and can rank high for its wealth of songs, tales, and folklore, largely tinged with melancholy and pathos

There is an Esthonian saying, "Haeda oepetab" (Danger teaches us), and it may be that the very danger which dogged the footsteps of this intrepid people during seven centuries has been an essential factor in the preservation of the nation, and has contributed in no small degree to the building up of the Esthonian character.

A Catholic catechism was the first Esthonian book to be printed. This actually appeared in 1517, and was followed by other devotional works,

the first complete translation of the Bible appearing in 1739.

No better example of the extreme richness of the traditional literature of the Esthonians could be given than the collection by Dr. J. Hurt of 45,000 popular songs, some 8,000 tales, 52,000 proverbs, 40,000 riddles, and 60,000 items of popular superstition. Apart from this, no fewer than 13,500 folk-melodies have been collected by a society of Esthonian students. Foremost among the "glorified Esthonian peasants uttering their hearts to the world" are the names of Kreutzwald and Koidula; these are the living voices of Esthonia. Frederic Rheinhold Kreutzwald (1803-1882), the son of a peasant, has through his remarkable work, "Kalewipoeg" ("The Son of Kalew"), earned for himself an immortal name in the world of poetry. This great epic poem, which has been compared and is said to be able to rank with the "Iliad" and the "Odyssey," consisting of nearly 20,000 verses, relates the life and deeds of heroism of the national hero Kalewipoeg, presumed to have lived in the twelfth century, not long before the conversion of the Esthonians to Christianity. For many years Kreutzwald carefully collected among the peasants all fragments of songs, legends, and sayings handed down by oral tradition, relating to this hero, and having amassed no fewer than 2,000 varieties, he united them into a vivid, harmonious whole, thereby performing for his country much the same service that Lönnrot, some thirty years previously, had accomplished for Finland in the great Finnish poem "Kalevala."

The poetess Koidula, daughter of J. W. Jannsen, who in 1857 founded the first Esthonian gazette—"Perno Postimees"—made her way into the heart of the Esthonian people by her beautiful works which, describing with a profundity of feeling the grief and misery of her race, have, despite many



CELEBRATING A BIRTHDAY AMONG THE PEASANTRY

Seated to the right of the group is the "leading lady" in whose honour a few guests have assembled. Food and drink are never far away on such occasions, the idea of a party being mainly a succession of meals. So intense was the excitement when the camera appeared that nearly an hour passed before the group was arranged to the complete satisfaction of the birthday heroine

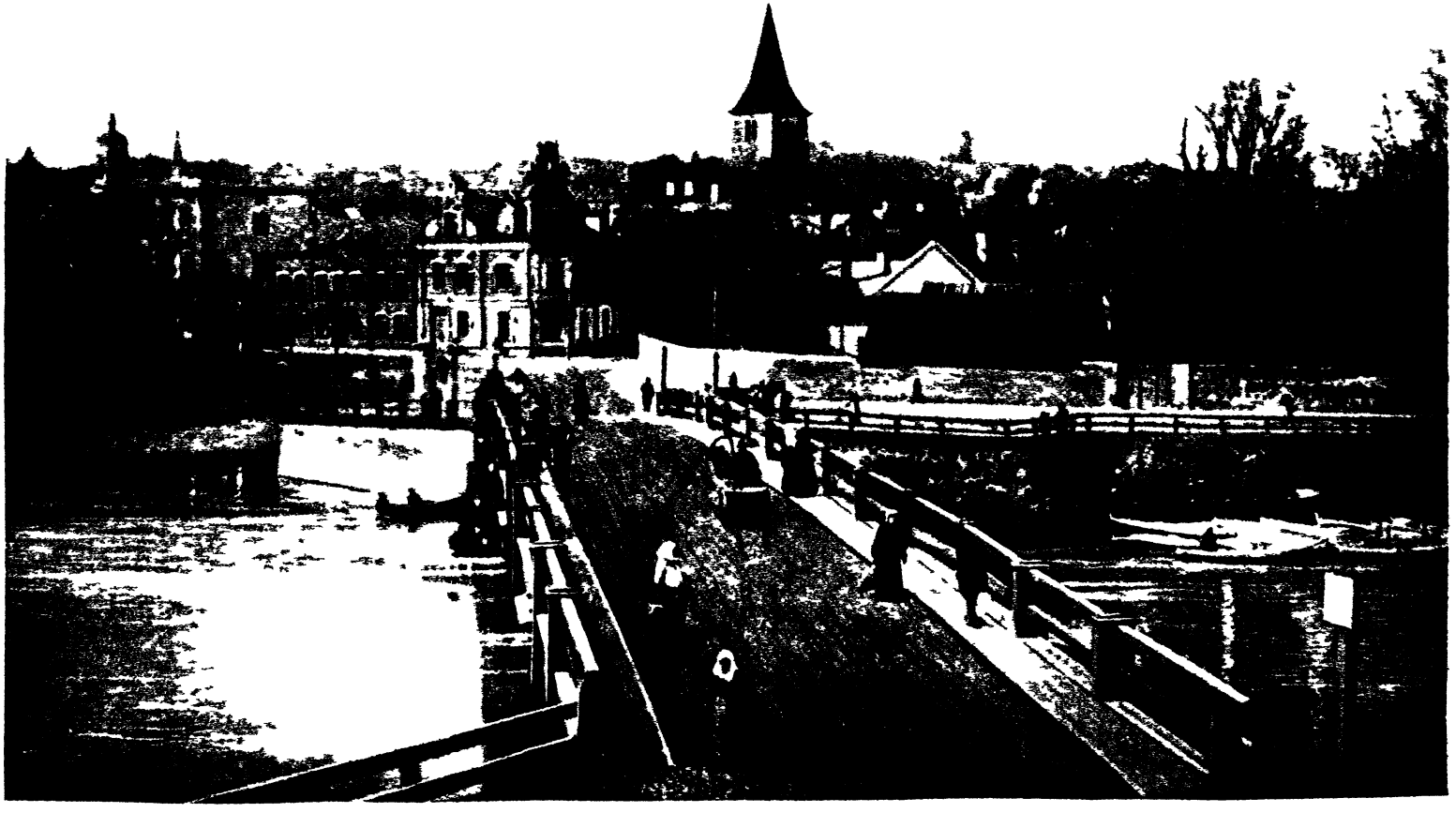
Photo, Florence Farmborough



DRAWING SAD COMFORT FROM FAMILY PRAYER AT THE GRAVESIDE OF A LOVED ONE

In town and hamlet of the Petseri district the devastations of warfare are fast disappearing under the healing hand of Time ; but the graveyards remain eloquent of the ravages wrought among human lives. Well for those who have a knowledge of the last resting-place of their lost ones, and who, like this humble family, may seek comfort at a grave, there, candle in hand, reverently to kneel and whisper prayers for the soul of the departed

Photo, Esthonian Legation



STREET LIFE IN THE HISTORIC TOWN OF DORPAT ESTHONIA'S SEAT OF LEARNING

Dorpat, or Tartu, as the Esthonians now call the town, has for centuries been celebrated for its university which was founded in 1632 by Gustavus Adolphus King of Sweden During the wars with Russia in the early part of the eighteenth century it took refuge in Sweden but was reinstated in 1802 by the Russian Emperor, Alexander I In 1919 the university was reopened as an Esthonian seat of learning and has now 3 500 students men and women, on its roll

attempts at imitation, no equal in the language.

Music, too, plays an important rôle in the life of the people. There are many small villages possessing local and musical societies in which a lively interest is taken by both young and old. That the people thoroughly understand the aesthetic value of music and of art is plainly proved by the large variety of first-class entertainments, including modern operas, symphony concerts, and ballets, constantly held in nearly all Esthonian towns.

The climate is generally temperate, but the winter is longer and more severe than in either Latvia or Lithuania. To make up for the long, cold winter, the summer is usually hot, although this warm weather is of very short duration. The chief crops are flax, rye, oats, barley, and potatoes. Clover and timothy grass provide excellent fodder for the cattle. Agriculture is the chief occupation, and is worked on almost all the large farms on a scientific basis. Many of the large estates of the Baltic barons were distributed among the peasants by the Agrarian Reform Bill, 1919; others were taken over by the government on the ground of mismanagement, and were also parcelled out to the native farmers.

The confiscation of estates is spoken of by the Esthonians as "righting a seven hundred years' old injustice." It is also defended as a measure necessary to the building up of the new State, that is to say, it is counted on to gain the support of peasant proprietors, who have a solid interest in the permanence of the republic, and who will be entirely loyal to it, as the Germans could hardly be.

The Germans of Esthonia and of the other Baltic States are in a melancholy position. They have lost the appointments they held in Petrograd, in the Russian diplomatic service, and in the Tsar's army and navy. Whenever in pre-war Russia one came across an



CHRISTMAS PARTY STARTING OFF FOR A "JOY RIDE"

Owing to their northerly position the Esthonians have a variety of winter sports, and the abundance of snow provides them with a definite sleighing season. Only those who have experienced it can understand the fascination of a country drive in midwinter, when the sleigh skims the crisp snow and silence is everywhere, save for the muffled thud of flying hoofs and the jingle of bells



IN A COTTAGE COURTYARD ON THE ISLAND OF MOON (MUHU)

In her mitre shaped headdress this young Esthonian presents an attractive picture Embroidery is one of the chief handicrafts of these peasant women, and special attention is given to designs on stockings and gloves These articles figure conspicuously among the regulation gifts presented on marriage and exquisitely worked samples may be seen in the National Museum at Dorpat (Tartu)

Photo Esthonian Legation



HOW THE RUNO ISLANDERS CELEBRATE A MARRIAGE

The inhabitants of the small island of Runo, in the gulf of Riga, belonging to Esthonia, still retain a variety of national costume, which, on festive occasions, may be seen to full advantage This wedding group amply illustrates the " frills and furbelows " in which the young peasant girls delight to array themselves, and the rose-wreaths, which are a special wedding-feast adornment



PEACE AND PLENTY NOW GO HAND IN HAND IN MANY A QUIET CORNER OF ESTHONIA

On the borders of Russia live this ancient couple and their sturdy daughter The plot of land which they may now call their own, is tended by their son in law, and yields sufficient to supply the modest requirements of the household Nor need they further fear a ruthless appropriation of their property, the Republic takes good care of its own people and all Esthonian citizens are equal in the eyes of its law



BUSTLE AND BUSINESS OF MARKET DAY IN PICTURESQUE REVAL

Reval, or Tallinn, Esthonia's capital and chief port, is divided into an upper and a lower part The former, situated on the top of a rocky eminence, encloses the government buildings and part of the ancient fortifications The lower town is of considerable extent, and many important modern and mediæval edifices grace its old-fashioned, badly-paved streets. The square in front of the "Estonia" Theatre, the handsome white building seen in the background, is often occupied by dense crowds of countryfolk marketing their wares

Photo. Esthonian Legation



HUMBLE FOLK OF THE ESTHONIAN COUNTRYSIDE

The careworn face of this Esthonian mother is earnest of past troublous days, and her heart never ceases to be glad that her children are growing up in a free country They themselves are too young to understand the full significance of the word "liberty," but as time goes on and life broadens out before them they, too, will rejoice at the golden privileges which a republic can offer to her sons and daughters

Photo, Florence Farmborough



HALE AND HEARTY CITIZEN OF THE ESTHONIAN REPUBLIC

One of the sea faring folk, whose hardiness can be accounted for, perhaps, by the fact that he is descended from sea rovers who, some twelve centuries ago, were cruising the waters of the Baltic and instilling fear into the hearts of its shore dwellers The voyages of this old Esthonian sailor are now limited to a few sailing trips round the mainland, where his skill as a fisherman stands him in good stead

Photo Esthonian Legation

official of business-like aptitude in any government department, one set him down as a Baltic German. The Foreign Office was full of them; it was no uncommon experience, even during the Great War, to be greeted in German on entering an important functionary's room. In the army they climbed quickly to high commands. They were far more industrious than Russians, they worked more steadily, their faculties, though not superior, were under better control. They had rather a contempt for the easy-going Slav.

Time's Whirligig Brings in His Revenges

It would be wise of the Esthonians to make use of the unquestionable talents of the Germans, but so strong is the popular feeling against them, generated by the centuries during which the country was "the nobles' heaven and the peasants' hell," that there is no great likelihood of this being done. Considering their complete supremacy over the rest of the inhabitants up to a few years ago, it is surprising to find that they number less than two per cent. of the population. Seldom has there been such a dramatic reversal of positions as that which has put into power those who were regarded merely as hewers of wood and drawers of water, and has cast down the mighty Germans from their seats. Seldom has there been a more signal triumph of poetic justice. In fairness to these Germans, however, one must admit that they not only farmed the land with intelligence, but also did much to create industries.

Fortune in the Mercantile Marine

There is some manufacture of iron and steel; cotton is woven in fairly large quantities, especially at Narva, where water-power is skilfully used; wood pulp and paper are made; there are many distilleries of potato spirit; leather and cement each give an increasing amount of employment; at Dorpat excellent furniture is turned out. Oil shale is found in large quantities, and looked on as a promising element in the country's future prosperity.

But in the shipping trade the real future of the commerce of Esthonia lies, and her geographical position and considerable coast-line ensure her prosperity as a transit country. Like their hardy sea-roving ancestors, a love of the sea dominates the modern Esthonians, and is portrayed at the present day by the large percentage of the population engaged in a seafaring life. An important and increasing foreign trade is giving Esthonia an opportunity to enhance still further her reputation as a maritime country, and her many navigation schools prove that she is cognisant of the opportunities which the future undoubtedly holds for her in this respect. A comparatively large fleet of mercantile vessels is in her possession, and the new national flag—blue, black, and white in horizontal stripes—is seen flying more and more frequently in many notable ports of Great Britain and other parts of the world.

State Broad Based upon the People's Will

In her titanic struggle for a place in the sun, Esthonia has revealed herself as "a personality, stubborn, upright, and courageous, often oppressed, but never conquered," and there is no doubt but that she will receive the recognition, support, and encouragement from the outside world which she justly deserves.

The Esthonians have everything to hope and nothing to fear from the future their position is summed up very adequately in the words of one of their countrymen: "The Esthonians," he says, "have never aspired to brilliancy of manner, which is not associated with the northern character, but they are endowed with an inexhaustible patience and endurance, with something of the hardihood of the old Roman Empire-builders, never acting on impulse, but with a prudence which is a sure safeguard for the future. Secure in the stronghold of their self-reliance, the Esthonians may face the future with equanimity. . . . The Republic will remain independent so long as the will of the people demands it."

ESTHONIANS
In Sunshine & Snow



With rake and sickle this Esthonian maid passes swiftly through the woods, eager to take a share in the harvesting of the ripe grain



Thanks to the many agricultural schools in the country, an Esthonian farmer may start his career equipped with a thorough training



In the busy hay-making season the only rest for the land-workers during the hot day comes in the shape of the sit-down midday meal

Photo, Esthonian Legation



Without these voluminous sheepskin coats, worn with the fleece inside, Esthonian peasant women could not face the long, hard winter



The national dress of Esthonia would be simplicity itself were it not for the display of silver trinkets on its sleeveless bodice

Photo, Esthonian Legation

FINNISH FOLK
On Land & Lake



Aino Ackté, Finnish queen of song, in old national dress. To her is due the annual festival at Nyslott to foster Finnish music

Photo, Finnish Legation



Mussels abound in the rugged rocks fringing Viborg's lakes, and mussel-fishing affords a livelihood to a large part of the population

Photo, Apollo



Firing the tangled débris of the fallen forest is a primitive method of clearing the ground still in use among the Finnish peasantry

Photo, Apollo



Many of the bridges spanning the numberless streams of the Finnish countryside are but fragile structures, yet the peasants cross them with no whit of fear when seated astride their sure-footed ponies

Photo Apollo

Finland

The Homeland of a Free & Progressive People

By H. A. Milton

Author and Traveller

THE Finns in several ways resemble the Scots. To be liked, as a people, they must be intimately known. They are independent in character, brusque in manner. They do not care whether you like them or whether you prefer their room to their company. Most people in Russia who had Finnish domestic servants spoke ill of the whole Finnish nation. But the few who took an interest in their maids or motor-car drivers, their gardeners or yard-men, found much to admire in the Finnish character.

Like the Scots, they are fond of liberty, they are persevering, they value education for its own sake, as well as for the advantages it confers. They are hospitable, they have a strong sense of duty, and, if they make a bargain, they keep it, whatever happens.

They have an instinctive preference for doing everything "decently and in order." For the Russians they have a contempt as well as a dislike, on account of the slackness and disorder of their lives. It was always pleasant to go from Russia into Finland; even though one had grown accustomed to Russian ways and fond of the people, one appreciated the change from the bad roads, the dirt, the shabby houses, the general incompetence and officialdom which afflicted Petrograd, to clean, tidy, well-managed Helsingfors.

Eastern Folk with Western Habits

The people were quite distinct, too. They do not pull their fur caps down and turn their coat-collars up, and wear scarves across their noses, and "protectors" over their ears. They look healthy, and they move about briskly. and they do business like Westerners, not like Orientals.

It is odd that they should be more Western in their habits than the Russians, for they have a good deal of the Eastern in their ethnological make-up. They belong to the Finno-Ugrian race, which includes the Magyars of Hungary, the Lapps, the Esthonians and Livonians of the Baltic States, and a mass of tribes dwelling in Northern Russia and along the Volga.

Revival of the Finnish Language

Their racial features are high cheek-bones, pale faces, grey or blue eyes, light hair, with little of it on their cheeks or chins, and stature rather below the average. The language of the Finns has no relationship with any of the wide-spread European languages except the Hungarian language; it is full of double vowels and hard consonants. Few people take the trouble to learn it. Its appearance is unattractive. Here are two lines in Finnish from the Finnish national anthem:

> Oi maamme Suomi synnyinmaa,
> Soi sana kultainen.

For a long time Finnish was what is called a "kitchen language." It was not spoken by the educated Finns. They spoke Swedish, because the Swedes had ruled their country for a long time, and even after the Russians had driven the Swedes out their influence remained strong. The Finns hated the Russians, and refused to learn Russian, and continued to speak Swedish just to show their independence. But gradually there grew up a feeling that it was a shame to neglect Finnish. The educated Finns had it taught to their children. Books began to be published in Finnish. To speak and write Finnish became a test of patriotic feeling. Now Swedish is little spoken in Finland. By determination and perseverance the language of the country has been revived. There is more life in it now than ever there was before.



DRAWING WATER FROM A SOURCE THAT NEVER FAILS

Bucket in hand, this Finnish maid is picking her way carefully across the rough rocks with her pail of fresh water from the lake beside which stands her home Finland abounds in lakes fiords, and waterfalls, and the inhabitants are not slow to take full advantage of the water power for driving their mills and factories, harnessing the forces of nature to meet the needs of man

Photo J Young

It seemed unjust that this small nation, so resolute and go-ahead, should be under the corrupt and incompetent government of the Russian Tsardom Russia broke faith with them, deprived them of their right to local self-government, oppressed them when they complained of this and when they sought to induce the Governments of France and England to intervene and plead their cause. Not until the revolution, which overthrew the autocracy, had the Finns ever been able to try their hands at managing their own affairs completely. Now they have the opportunity, and those who know them best are confident they will make good use of it.

How they resented being deprived of the constitution guaranteed them in 1809 they showed in many dramatic ways Every Finnish woman in Helsingfors wore mourning All Finns crossed the road when they saw General Bobrikoff, the Russian governor, they would not walk on the same pavement with him He gave his patronage to some entertainment for charity The tickets were all bought, but no Finn attended. The hall was empty save for a few Russians No Finn would use Russian postage stamps A special mourning stamp was issued, black, with the national coat-of-arms in red, and the names Suomi and Finland. (Suomi is



STURDY INDEPENDENCE WON BY LABORIOUS DAYS

Life is hard for the Finnish peasantry largely because the climatic conditions compel them to pack so much labour into the six months from May to October when their land and water are not ice bound This man carries his most destroying as a boatman using the little craft of local construction, and as a fisherman catching salmon and salmon trout freshwater herrings perch pike and eel pout

Photo F Young

what the people themselves call the country Finland is the Swedish name)

It was particularly hard upon the Finns to be robbed of their right to govern themselves for they have always been progressive in their political ideas Finland, for example was the first country to give women the vote They have not depended for their art and philosophy and literature so much upon the Germans as their neighbours and former masters, the Swedes The fact of their country being so long a battle-ground between Russia and Sweden intensified the Finnish national character and drove them in upon themselves At last they are freed from their long ordeal of repression, free to develop as they wish They succeeded in putting down quickly the disorder which followed the revolution The measures they took were sane and vigorous The Finns do not, like the Russians, shrug their shoulders when misfortune comes upon them or danger threatens They meet their troubles with energy They have no such word in their language as the Russian "Nitchevo" (meaning "What does it matter?" or "Never mind!")

The honesty of the Finns has become proverbial Russians tell of a man who



QUAYSIDE LABOURERS AT VIBORG CARTING LOGS

Wood is the usual fuel throughout Finland. Men and women are shown here shifting logs from one of the river steamers at Viborg into one of the curious local wagons in which it will be removed for domestic uses. These wagons can be converted into sleighs for winter traffic. The harness and fittings of the horse are of a Russian pattern



FINNISH HAYMAKER AND HIS WAIN WITHOUT WHEELS

In Finland hay is carried on sleighs which contain no iron in their construction. On account of the heavy winter snows, the hay is stacked in barns, sturdy timber buildings with wide doors on opposite sides to allow of the hay-laden sleighs coming inside to be unloaded, or to pass out after being filled from the stack. The barns are broader above than below to avert danger from snow-falls

Photos, E. Young



WHITE-APRONED SALESWOMEN IN WHITE-WALLED MARKET BOOTHS

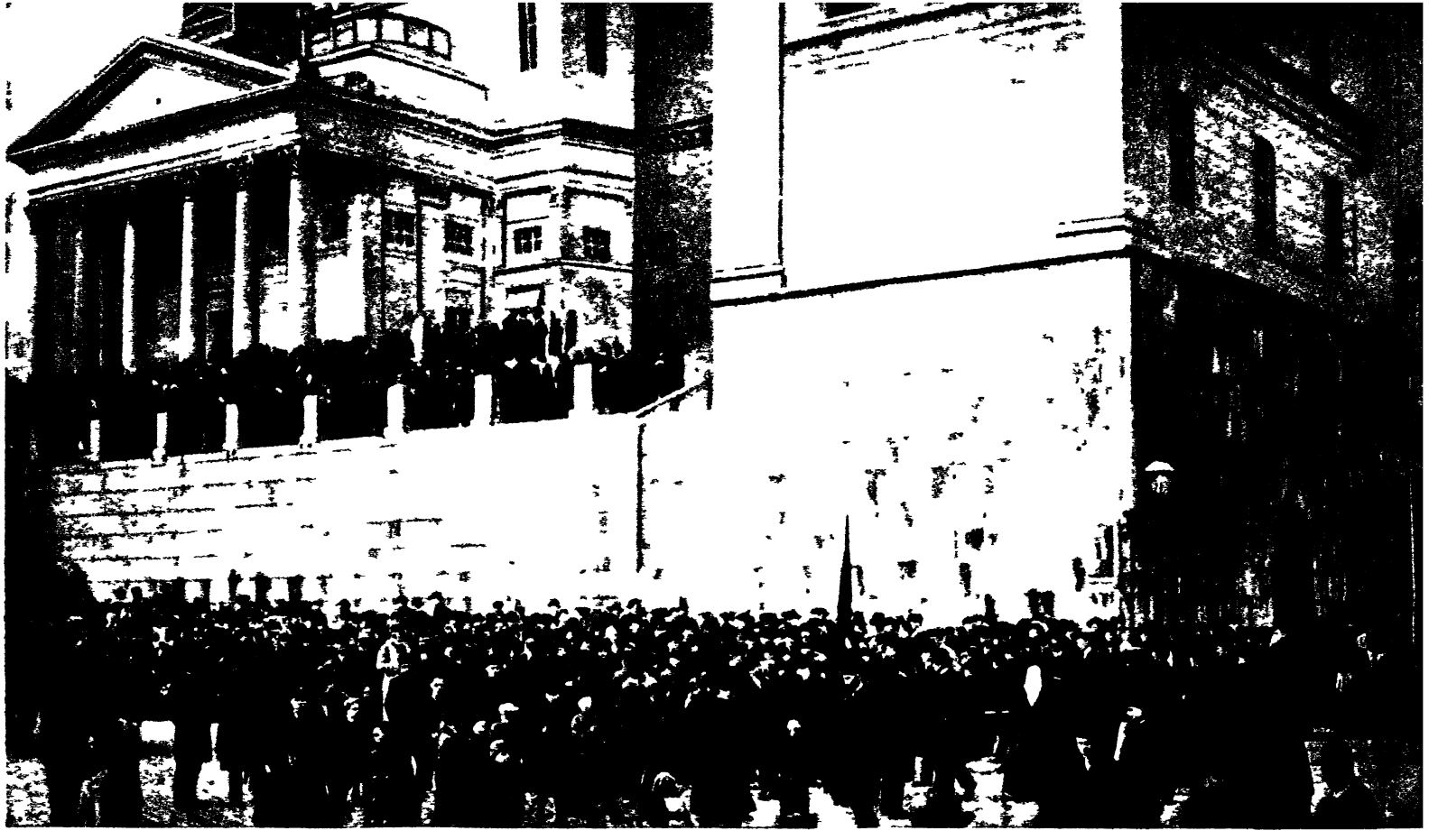
In the sunny market place at Helsingfors the neat white shelters of the seed dealers present a pleasing picture of fresh neatness The seeds, for which there is a widespread demand, are displayed in small sacks arranged on low trestle tables The potential purchasers all have learned by experience the value of money, and do not hesitate to haggle over prices they consider exorbitant



A STRAIN ON THE STRONGEST TEETH: BREAD ON SALE IN HELSINGFORS

The flat round loaves here displayed for sale are made of rye, the climate being too cold for wheat raising The bread is hard when newly baked, and becomes positively brick like when stale Bakings occur only at long intervals, so the bread is usually eaten in this condition Pierced by a hole, the loaves are strung from the ceiling till required

Photos, E Young



ALL HELSINGFORS GATHERS TO SEE THE HIGH COURT OF PARLIAMENT AT THIS TIME ASSEMBLED"

Politics is a matter of personal concern to the Finns, who are endowed with an almost passionate patriotism Every man and every woman of twenty four years of age has a vote and is eligible to the House of Representatives which consists of one Chamber of two hundred members chosen by direct and proportional representation. Some idea of the people s interest in their parliament may be gathered from this photograph of the crowd collected to see the members of the House of Representatives leaving the Emperor Nicholas Church after a national service

left an umbrella in a Finnish restaurant, went back a year later, and found it just where he had left it. Their self-respect shows itself also in their personal cleanliness and the neatness of their houses. Every farm has a " sauna," or steam bathhouse. Even the poorest peasants manage to build them. Sometimes, when a young couple build their house, they begin with the bathhouse, and live in it until the dwelling is ready. Inside the sauna large stones are heated, and water is thrown upon them to make the steam. This rises in hot clouds and makes the bathers sweat profusely all over. Then they soap themselves, lathering with small birches lightly applied; next they pour water over themselves, and occasionally, to finish up with, very lusty and tough young men will run out and roll in the snow. Every family takes a steam bath once a week, and enjoys it thoroughly. In the towns there are public baths, well-appointed, and always well patronised.

Comfortable Homes and Wholesome Fare

Outside the towns, the Finnish houses are mostly built of logs, with wood-tile roofs and red outside walls. They are heated by tall, round iron stoves, which give out a most welcome heat. Arriving at a Finnish house on a cold winter evening, with the thermometer registering twenty or thirty degrees Fahrenheit below freezing-point, one finds not only the sitting-rooms, but all the bed-rooms as well, most agreeably warmed by these stoves.

If you are in a house belonging to a cultivated Finn, you will find everything arranged as in more Western country houses; the food will be varied and well cooked. In the small farmhouses you will get salt fish, dried and salted meat, plenty of potatoes, rye bread, and good coffee, of which the Finns drink almost as much as the Russians drink tea, the coffee-pot being kept on the stove and a cup offered, with cakes, to everyone who comes in. You will get excellent butter, slightly salted, and fresh milk to drink; or, if you like it better, curdled milk, something like Devonshire junket—without the Devonshire cream.

As one travels through Finland it seems to be a land of endless fir forests, lakes, rivers, and marshes, of vast expanses of uncultivated land. But it is a country well suited to dairy farming. Finnish butter is exported in large quantities. The crops on Finnish farms will be found, as a rule, to be more rye than wheat or oats. Rye bread is eaten in the form of large round biscuits, and very good it is.

Intelligence Developed by Travel

Fishing is a principal occupation of the Finns. They are seafaring people by nature, and they have a tendency to wander about the world as sailors. But they generally return to settle down in their homeland. One comes frequently across Finns who have been in British ships, or who have spent some time in America; these generally speak English quite well. It is common to see both young men and young women in Finland who look like Americans. They have the same neatness, the same well-turned-out look, the same alert bearing and intelligent eye.

The shops in Finnish towns remind one often of American shops. The wares are cleverly displayed. The Finns, too, who have been to high school and university, have the same interest in everything that is being thought and said and done which characterises the most active type of American mind.

Modern Culture and Old World Charm

Nowhere can one find towns better provided with bookshops, or bookshops better stocked. In places like Abo and Tammerfors, foreign books are easy to come by. In Tornea, which is just across the Swedish frontier, there are three bookshops, though it is quite a small town. An educated Finn can almost always read English, French, German, and Swedish, and very likely speak these languages as well.

Yet so great are the distances, and so scattered the population that, along with this entirely modern culture, there exists also in Finland an old-fashioned

country life which is full of charm and interest. A village festival or a marriage in a country district is a picturesque sight. The men have given up their old costume and wear grey suits with soft felt hats. But the women still keep their pretty dresses, with aprons of coloured embroidery and handkerchiefs tied about their heads, and bodices like waistcoats over filmy white blouses. Brides wear a huge headdress, eighteen or twenty inches high, and hard to balance when the dancing becomes fast and furious to the music of the fiddlers who are a feature at all such ceremonies.

The Finns are Protestants. They belong to the Lutheran Church, like the Swedes. But they are not strait-laced or sanctimonious. They are not kill-joys, frowning upon jollity or amusement. They have open-air singing contests in summer, with all sorts of games afterwards, which are great fun. They learn these games as children, and through them they learn to sing. Here are two of the songs which accompany games. The first is a rollicking ring-dance:

My love is like a strawberry,
So red and ripe to see;
And nobody else shall swing her round,
Swing her round, but me.

My love is like a cranberry
That grows beside the way;
And she alone shall be my dear,
My dearie-dear for aye!

The other is adagio:

Why are the stars all shining
So bright in heaven above?
For joy because a maiden
And a youth have learned to love.

Why do the stars in heaven
So gladly burn and glow?
Because I've found my true-love,
And let the wide world go!

(Translations by Miss Rosalind Travers.)

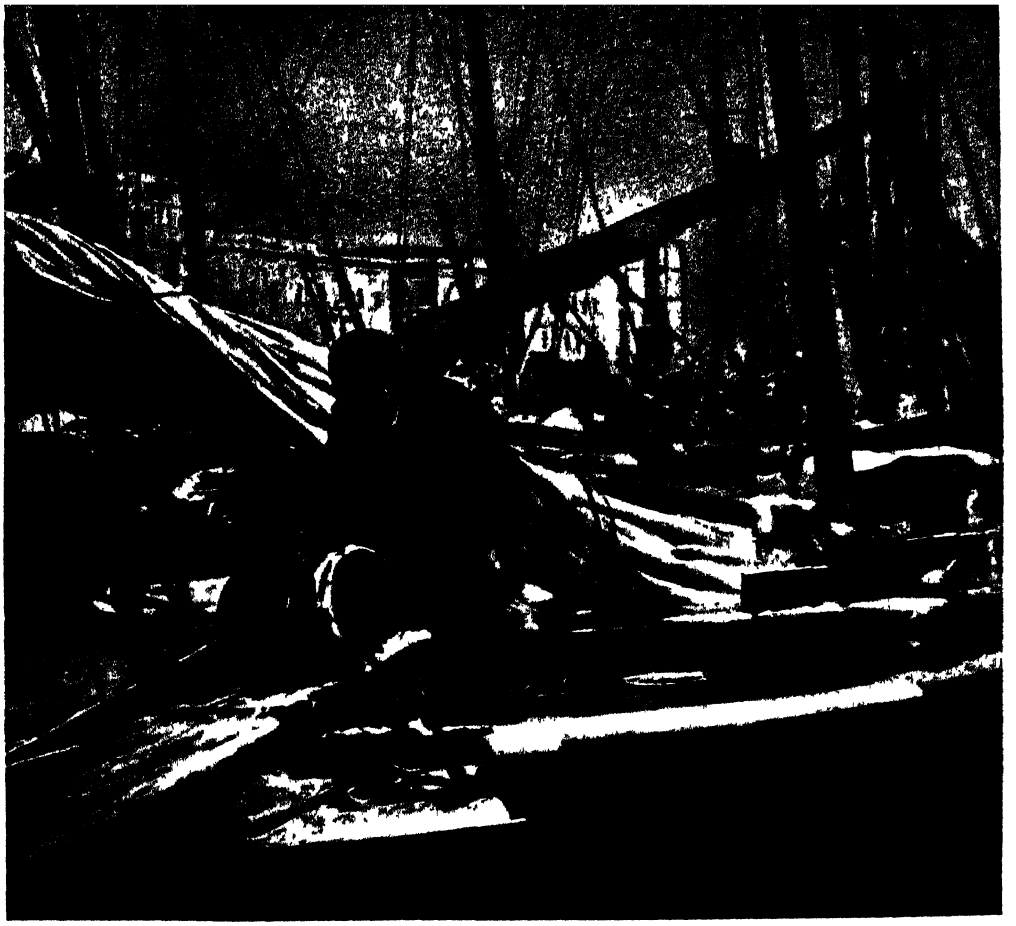
The children when they grow up still remember and enjoy their singing-games on all festive occasions. Those



FAR FROM THE MADDING CROWD IN LAKE-BESTREWN FINLAND

The multitudinous lakes scattered about the Finnish territory give to the countryside an inexplicable charm and attraction. Sparkling and many-hued are their waters by day, basking in the golden sunlight, while under the stars they lie motionless and silent, reflecting all the glories of a Finnish night in their placid depths

Photo, Finnish Consul, Hull

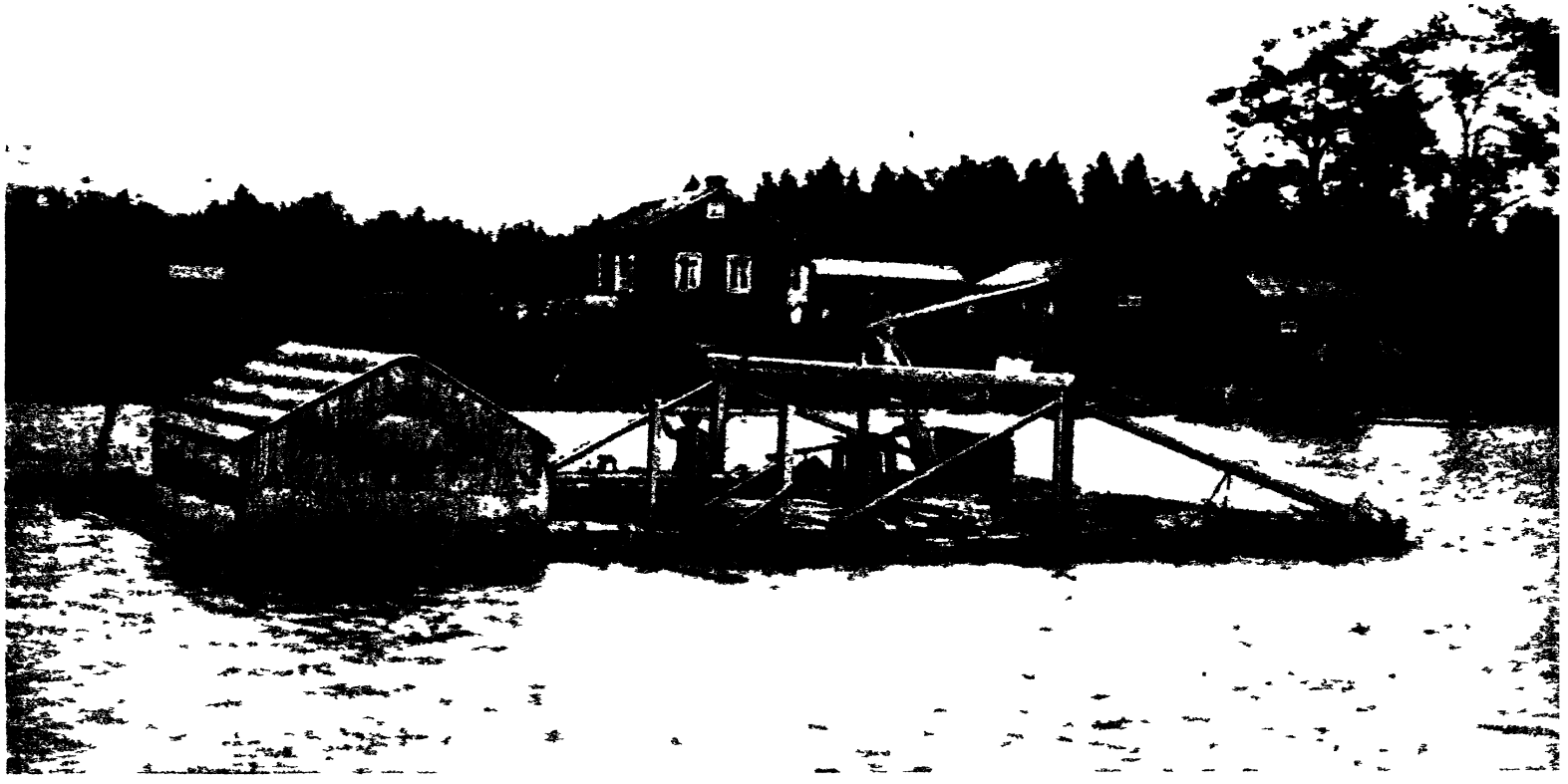


FISHERMEN AT WORK IN THE HARBOUR OF HELSINGFORS

On the quays of the principal harbour, for Helsingfors possesses three splendid harbours or fiords, an artist may find plentiful material for his brush The scenes are full of animation and colour, and each figure—be it weather beaten sailor or comely peasant girl—is striking in its characteristic bearing Among the sea faring folk, the fisherman, in particular, presents an interesting type, and his geniality is one of his outstanding qualities

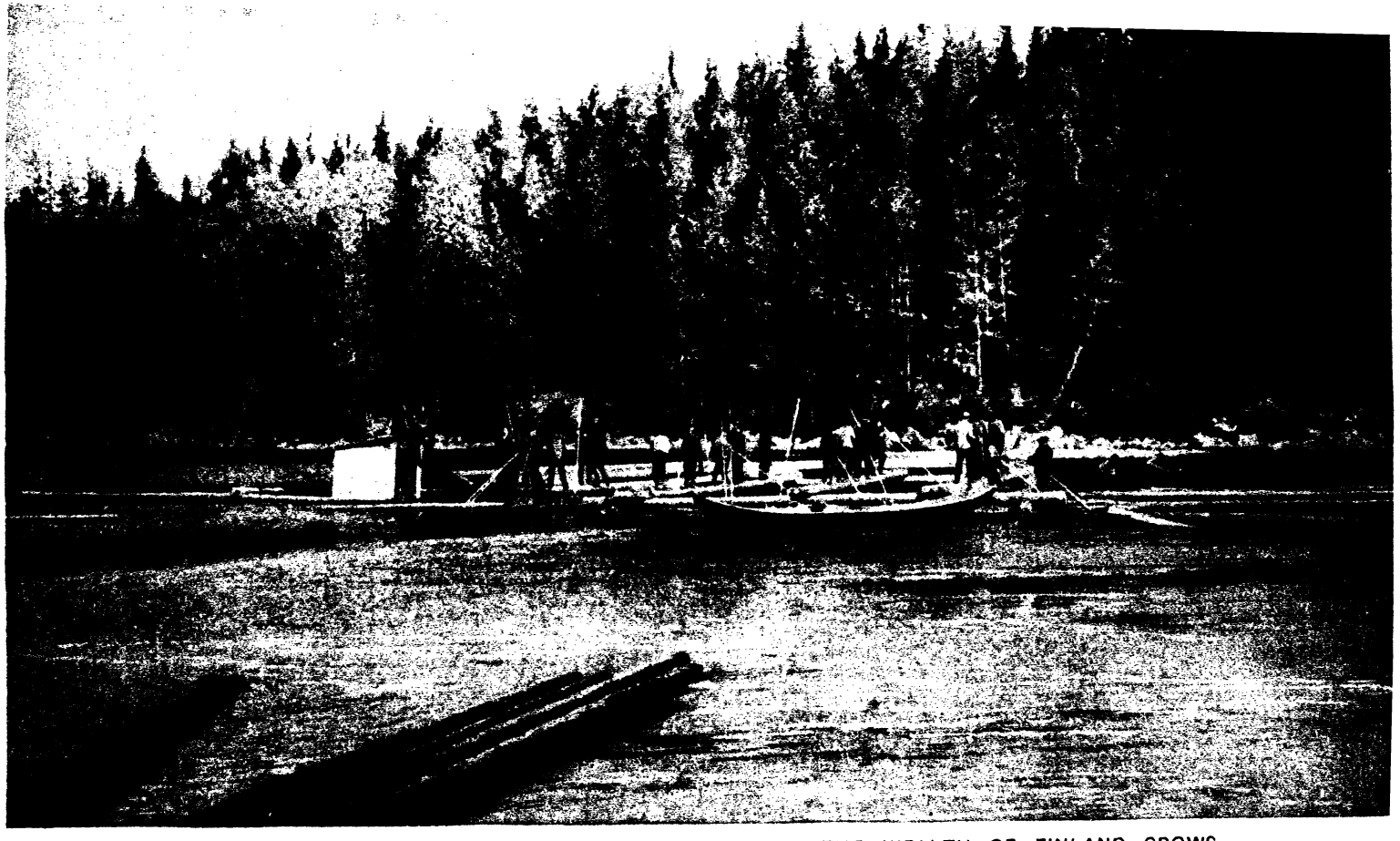
who know the Finnish peasant slightly cannot believe that he can be romantic and playful. He is both, but he keeps his romance and his playfulness hidden deep in his nature, and gruffly pretends they are not there. This is why the Finns still sing among themselves ancient ballads and runes, clasping hands and going back in memory to the days of tradition when the men and women of their sagas loved and fought and feasted, and when there was magic in the land. Some of the peasants believe there is magic still, and stories are told of strange rites and ceremonies performed by wise women to this day. Superstition, too, dictates many customs. Thus in remote places everyone says "Good-day to all here" even on entering an empty cottage, for the "tomatar" or brownie might be there, even if no humans were at home, and if he were offended by a visitor's impoliteness he would do some harm. The death-horse is still spoken of; he limps round the houses of those who are to die. Or perhaps they meet the white hounds, who run by their side just off the road in the forest, slowing up when the doomed ones draw rein and quickening their pace when the sleigh-horse is whipped up.

If you hear a water-kelpie shrieking from a pool, you must expect misfortune, and should you meet "Hin Onde," the Evil One, as an old woman



FLOATING HOMES ON QUIET WATERWAYS THE DECK-HOUSE ON A FINNISH LOGGING RAFT

Timber provides Finland with her greatest industry the principal woods in commercial use being Scots pine spruce birch aspen, alder, and silver fir The timber is felled in winter and in the spring is formed into large rafts and floated across the lakes and canals to sawmills and pulping works, and down to the sea for export. The men in charge of the floating timber live, sometimes with wife and family in huts built on the rafts which also carry machinery for hauling logs into position, and in time are large enough to [illegible] the lumberman's home as well



BUSY HUMAN ACTIVITY AMID THE TREES ON WHICH THE WEALTH OF FINLAND GROWS

When a waterfall or rapid occurs in a stream the rafts are broken up and the logs sent singly over the obstruction, and then are collected again and reformed into rafts. This photograph shows a group of lumbermen standing on a kind of floating bridge and with hooked poles collecting the logs as they come down stream and distributing them into proper formation. The big logs seen on the left are part of one of the booms that circumscribe the raft. The forest in the background is typical of the lumber region

Photo, E. Young



SUMMER SHADE AND WINTER SHELTER FOR THE WELL

Testimony to the severity of winter in Finland is supplied by the massive construction of the spacious penthouse built over this well to protect it from heavy snowfalls. Away from the rivers and lakes wells are the principal source of the domestic water supply. The smiling child here is a good representative of the fair headed peasantry whose origin is Swedish rather than Finnish

Photo F Young



TRIPPING IT ON "THE LIGHT FANTASTIC TOE"

As a rule, the Finnish peasants are very fine dancers. Their naturalness and enthusiasm in dancing are astonishing, and they throw themselves into the spirit of the dance with an easy grace delightful to behold. During the haymaking and harvesting seasons, the day's work is not infrequently crowned with a feast and dance, and all who have worked are entitled to share in the social gathering

Photo, Finnish Legation



OBSERVING ANCIENT TRADITION AT A FINNISH WEDDING FEAST

Finnish weddings of bygone days were attended by an extraordinary amount of ceremonial ritual Civilization has modified these practices, and the professional tear shedders, or wailers, of Finland are now practically non existent Nevertheless, tradition still holds her own among the peasantry, as when, during the wedding feast, the veil is ceremoniously lifted from the head of the young bride



THE "WARM CORNER" OF A FINNISH PEASANT'S COTTAGE HOME

Very few of the old " smoke cottages " are now to be found in the villages of Finland , they have been superseded by small houses with chimneys and windows But the stove still remains the principal feature of a cottage interior , monopolising a large portion of the room, it often reaches from floor to ceiling, and its spacious flat-topped wings afford cosy resting places to the family

Photos, Apollo



PEASANTS IN LARGE CHURCH BOATS ON THEIR WAY TO WORSHIP ALONG ONE OF THE "THOUSAND LAKES"

This is a common Sunday scene in the Finnish countryside Great distances separate the villages in the lake districts, and on Sunday morning, and in very remote parts on Saturday evenings, boats voyage from village to village to take the peasants gathered together to be rowed to church These church boats are large, capacious vessels, many holding upwards of 100 persons, and are the property of the villages that build them

Photo Finnish Legation

of Mankala did one evening in a fiery sunset, he will almost frighten you to death with his horns and his hoofs and his diabolic tail. But there are kind fairies, too, the Twilight Maiden, for instance, who, if you call her rightly, will spin a thread of gold to lead homeward those who have lost their way in the woods, or the "little daughter of the forest with yellow hair so lovely," who protects the cattle against bears and wolves.

The educated laugh at superstitions and chaff the peasants about them, but they are anxious to keep up the old games and songs. One of the famous Finnish national poems may be read on the pedestal of the statue to the poet Runeberg on the esplanade at Helsingfors. It is a battle-song The Russians would not allow it to be sung, as, they said, it caused the population to become excited. This is how it begins:

Sons of a race whose blood was shed
On Narva's field, on Poland's sand; at
Leipzig; Lutzen's dark hills under.
Not yet is Finland's manhood dead,
With foeman's blood a field may still be
tinted red.
All rest, all peace, away, begone!
The tempest loosens; lightnings flash;
and o'er the field the cannon thunder.
Rank upon rank, march on, march on!

Man Works While There is Light

No country except Scotland, which is as poor in natural resources as Finland, and as severe in climate, has aroused so fierce a patriotism. Nearly three-quarters of the country is almost uninhabited, and the population of the other quarter is sparse. While in Denmark there are 60 inhabitants on a given area of land, in Poland 63, in Germany 80, in Holland 180, and in Belgium 205, there are in Finland not more than 25. That proves how unfruitful the soil is. Yet the Finns, like the Scots, flourish on their sterile holdings. They could not drag a living out of them without very hard work.

In summer they are busy from earliest morning not until dark, because it is not dark until ten or eleven o'clock, but until they are worn out. They have to make use of every hour of the sunny, warm weather. In winter there is not so much to do. The country is covered with snow from November, sometimes from October, until April. Daylight does not really begin until nine o'clock, and night begins to chase it away about three in the afternoon. The only way to get about freely is either in sleighs or on skis. Walking is only possible where roads have been trodden well down and when the frost keeps them hard.

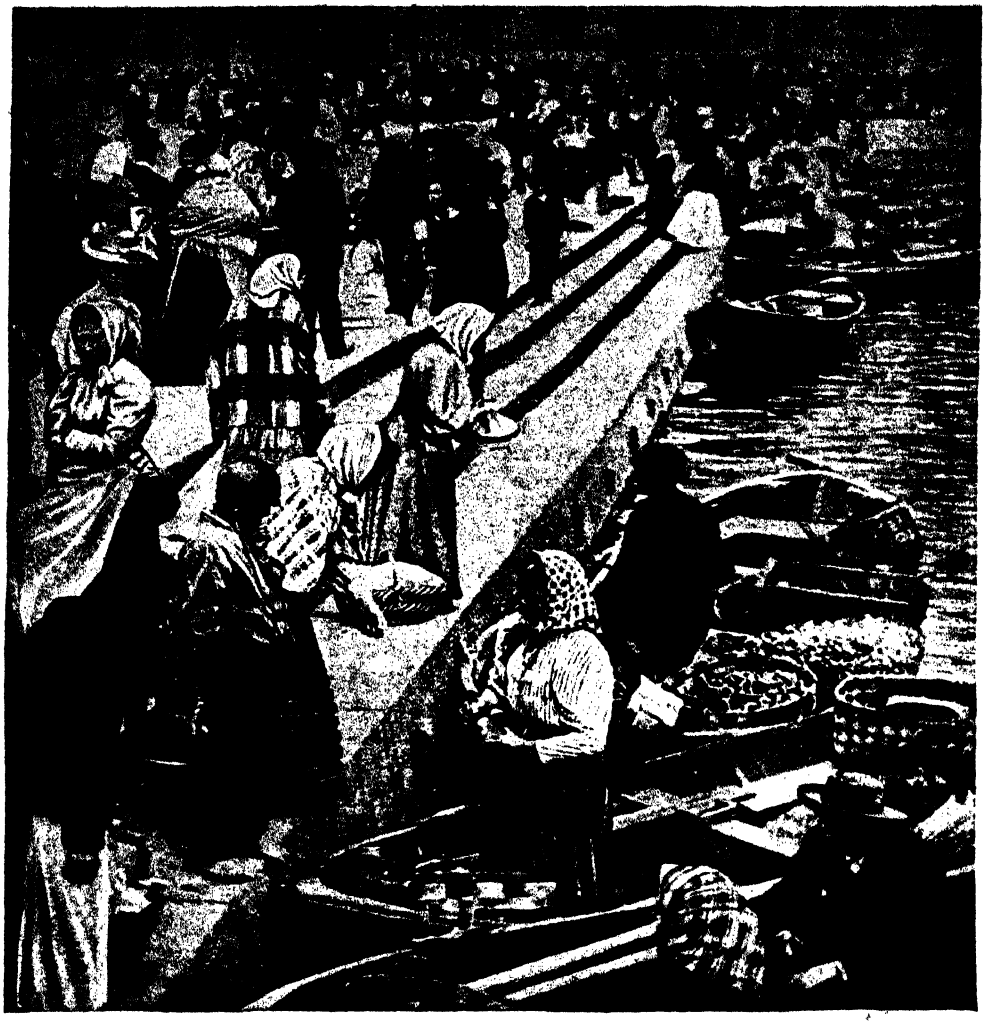
Temperance of the Finnish People

In spite of their cold, raw, winter climate, the Finns drink little intoxicating liquor. For many years the sale of alcohol was forbidden in country districts, and its export into Finland was not allowed, even in small quantities. With rare wisdom the governing men of Finland set themselves to prove to the nation that alcohol was bad for it, while light beer did people no harm. In 1870 there were sixty distillers of alcohol in Finland. By the end of the century the number had diminished by half. The number of brewers, on the other hand, doubled. Very rarely is a drunken man seen, and no one is known to have ever seen that terrible sight —a drunken woman. A Prohibition law was put in force in 1919.

To its women Finland owes much of its quick advance in civilization. Not only politically, but economically, they have a better position than the women of any other country. All professions are open to them, excepting the Church and the Army.

Real Equality of the Sexes

There are women lawyers in all towns (though none have yet been judges); there are women architects, women government servants, women bank cashiers. It is held in Finland that every girl ought to be brought up to earn her own living. "Every citizen's first duty is to support himself or herself, to work for his own bread, and not live idle at the expense of his kindred, be they alive or dead. Hardly one of our women would be content to



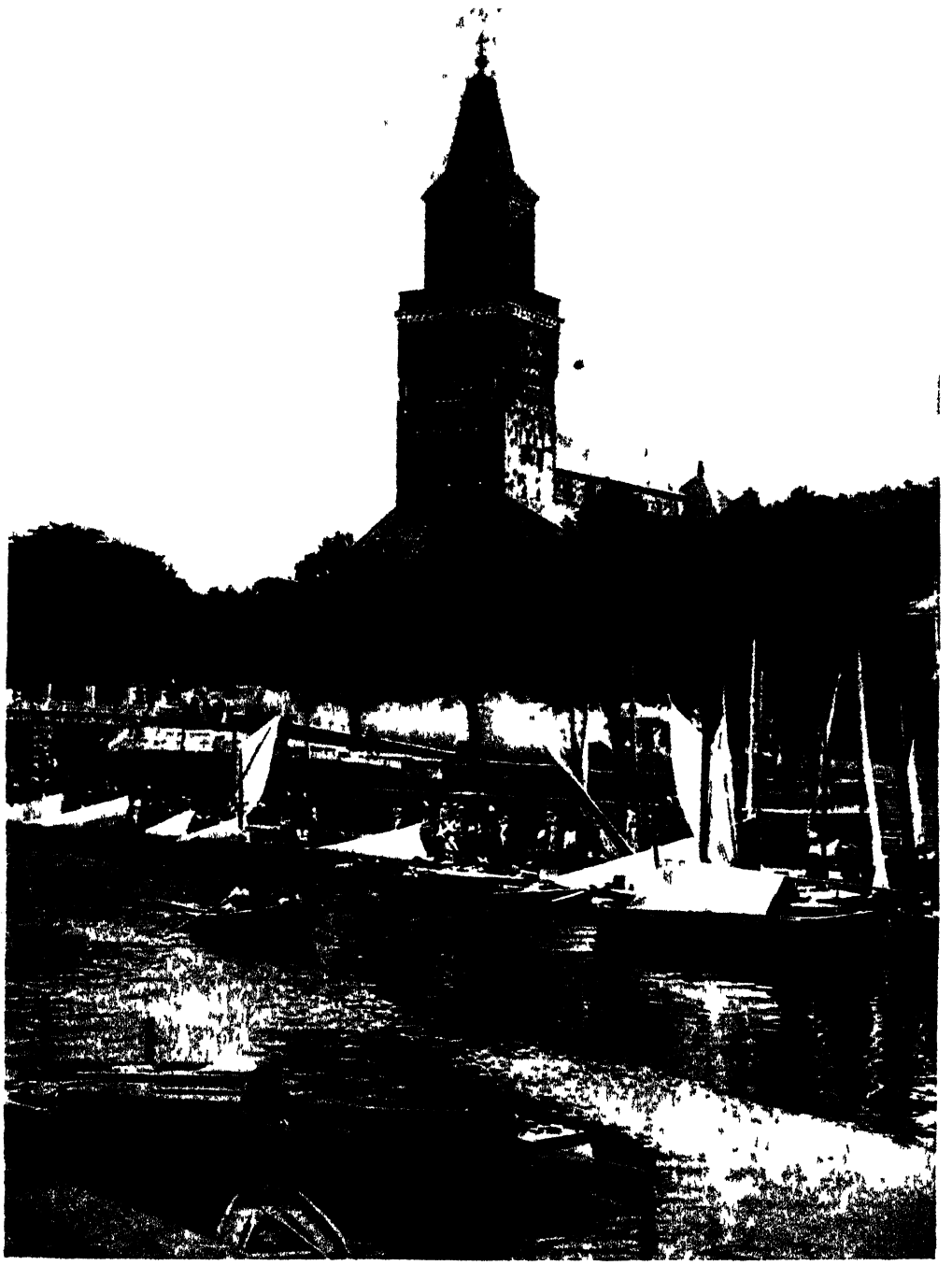
THE PEOPLE'S CORNER IN COMMERCIAL VIBORG

The market boats at the quay hold almost as great an attraction for the Viborg women as the artistically arranged shop-windows in the town. Bargains, right worthy of the name, may be transacted with the owners of the boats, and many a thrifty peasant-wife fills her cupboards with the wares supplied by these stalls afloat

exist in idle dependence, supported by a living father or brother, or even by a husband, though there are some who make return in public service for the competence which their parents bequeathed to them." So said one of the leaders of the Finnish Woman's Movement some years ago.

The demand of "Equal wages for equal work," that is to say, the claim of women who do the same work as men to be paid the same wages as men, was made in Finland long before it became common anywhere else. Finnish women do not, as a matter of course, give up their work when they marry. Many, even after children have come, continue to carry on their professions or occupations, and these appear to get on with their husbands quite as well as the stay-at-home wives.

If husbands and wives do not get on well, the remedy, divorce, is simple. After a year of separation they can get their marriage dissolved by mutual consent. When Bernard Shaw's play "You Never Can Tell" was produced in Finland the audience



WHERE SPIRITUAL AND BODILY NEEDS MAY FIND SATISFACTION

Dating back to the 13th century this fine cathedral, built of brick on huge blocks of granite, is the dominant building in Abo, Finland's capital town before 1819 On the river which runs in front of the cathedral is a water market, and here a leisurely trade is carried on from the small boats which, partially covered with sails slung tentwise over the lowered masts, are excellent substitutes for stalls



CHAMPION OF THE WOMAN'S CAUSE

This lady, in her simple though attractive national costume, is Mme. Aino Malmberg, whose name will always be identified in Finland in connexion with the movement for Women's Rights

could not understand why the hero was alarmed at the thought of getting married.

Men in Finland did not offer the same furious opposition to women who demanded equal rights with them as men have done in most other countries. When girls first entered universities, they were, in general, treated with comradely kindness and consideration. In the university of Helsingfors, one-fifth of the students are women, and they are in every respect on an equal footing with the men.

It is rare to find an educated Finnish woman who cannot talk about French and English literature and who has not a fair knowledge of public affairs in other countries besides her own. Even the women who are not, in the technical sense of the word, educated, are quick-witted and lively, at all events in the towns. Shop assistants or domestic servants are apt to ask sensible questions of foreigners about the customs of other countries.

The system of education is clearly directed to the developing of intelligence. Once an Englishman was talking to a Finnish schoolmaster in the town of Oulu.

They spoke of Russia's attempt to dragoon Finland, and the schoolmaster said it could not succeed.

"Why not?" asked the Englishman. "You can't fight Russia."

"Oh, yes, we could!" retorted the schoolmaster. "We make guns, and very big guns, here in Oulu. We have an important foundry. Do you care to see it?"

The Englishman, very much surprised, said he would like to see it, so they went along until they came to a school building, from which the children were coming out at midday.

"There," said the Finn, "that is our gun foundry, and there are some of our guns on their way home to their dinners. The weapons of this country," he added, "are progress, civilization, and humanity. In the end they will surely gain the victory over the deadliest engines of destruction that can be forged."

And so it proved.

In the schools of Finland all children are taught to dance and sing, to speak, which includes recitation and



EQUAL RIGHTS ENTAIL EQUAL DUTIES IN FINLAND

Women have shared men's responsibilities and men's privileges in Finland for many years, exercising the vote, representing constituencies in Parliament, and performing many such civic duties as police work. Here, in Helsingfors, a man and a woman are working together as scavengers, sweeping the streets with besoms of birch twigs that are another illustration of the use of the products of the forest

Photo, E. Young



WHERE THE TIDE OF LIFE RUNS STRONGLY MORNING MARKET AT THE SOUTHERN HARBOUR, HELSINGFORS

Cleanliness and youth are declared to be the two outstanding features of Helsingfors since it has been rebuilt as the capital of Finland Especially picturesque is this busy quayside facing the southern harbour, where the steamers come to anchor alongside the market square, and upon which the great Russian church looks down, its white roofs and golden domes gleaming afar In the morning the square is crowded with booths, covered and uncovered, among which townsfolk and peasants press to do their shopping At the north east is seen the unpretentious three storeyed Imperial Palace

story-telling, to read and to understand what they read, to write and to express themselves clearly in writing, to do simple sums, to do simple gymnastics and other exercises, to swim, to take care of their bodies and keep them in health, to know the way about their country and to understand something about its "natural history," to understand the use of a vote, by means of lessons in history and citizenship.

Girls are taught, in addition, to sew and cook and take care of babies and sick people. Boys learn to carpenter and to box. If there is a better elementary school course than that, it is not yet generally known. The Finnish schools, too, are in themselves educative in the finest sense. They are light, airy, spacious, pleasantly furnished, with pictures on the walls. The classes are of manageable size, and the teachers are allowed plenty of scope for individual methods of teaching.

Alert Intelligence in Remote Districts

The consequence is that even the peasants who live in the "back blocks" have some ideal and information, and follow public affairs with some interest. When petitions were being taken round for signature against Russia's attempt to rob the Finns of their rights, a messenger was sent on skis to the more northerly wilds to arouse the peasants of Kittila to a sense of the country's danger. He found that they were aware of it already and eager to do something by way of protest. How far from the centre of active life they dwelt was illustrated by the journey which the messenger had to take. After leaving the railway he had to travel one hundred and fifty miles by sleigh, thirty miles on horseback, and a hundred miles on ski before he reached the village for which he was bound. Yet when he got there he had no difficulty in getting all the men of the district to come in and sign the petition.

In winter, when there is not a great deal of work to be done, schools are opened for working men and women of all ages over eighteen. For about thirty shillings a month anyone who is really a manual worker can get board, lodging, and instruction, both technical and literary. Handicrafts are taught, and by means chiefly of conversation classes, history, elementary science and philosophy, health-lore and folk-lore are studied. Also there is much singing and dancing. The students sing before meals and after meals. Each lesson ends with a song, and in the evening they sing for hours at a stretch just for the pleasure of it.

Cooperation through the Centuries

It is a mark of having profited by education that the people are so ready to help one another in the true spirit of cooperation.

"You should stay over to-morrow," said a Finnish host to a guest who was enjoying his hospitality; "for to-morrow I have a 'talkoo.'"

The guest had no idea what a "talkoo" was, so he explained:

"It is a way we have, which dates back to the Middle Ages, and probably farther. It is a practical illustration of the English proverb, 'One good turn deserves another.' I have some repairs to do to my stables. Some thirty of my neighbours will come here to-morrow and help me with these repairs. I shall set out good meals for them, and in the evening, after supper, the young people will take the opportunity of coming together and dance. Next week I am going to help a friend who will be getting in his harvest with the same assistance. It is a capital plan every way, for it prevents jobs from hanging about. With so many willing helpers we can often get done in a day what would take a week or two if each worked by himself with only his own people."

Fortunes in Forests and Falls

There are about three million Finns in Finland. Yet the exports amount to ten million pounds a year. Over three pounds' worth of exports per head of the population of a small and poor country is a high average. Sixty per cent. of them consist of timber. The forests of Finland, which, except for a short while in



ICE KING'S GRIP ON A FINNISH CARGO BOAT

The vessel has passed through the strain and stress of a voyage in the bleak waters of a Baltic winter, and its appearance supplies evidence of the climatic and other tests that go to the making of that sturdy type of seafarer, the Finnish sailor The long coastline of his country affords the Finn ample and early opportunity of practical acquaintance with the mysteries and exactions of life at sea

Photo, Finnish Consul, Hull

summer look so dreary from the train windows, are of great value as a source of wealth, while industries are being slowly but surely developed.

It will be noticed that a number of Finnish names end with "joki." That is because the word means river. Equally common are the terminations "jarvi" and "koski." These are the Finnish words for lake and falls The abundance of water in the country is not altogether an advantage, but it has this value, that plenty of cheap power is available for industry. The Finns have taken advantage of this, and of the fact that the country is covered with fir trees, to go in for pulp and paper-making. In the last forty years or so they have increased their



CRAFT WHICH, THOUGH SMALL, ALONE DARES SHOOT THE RAPIDS

Shooting rapids is an exhilarating adventure for which Finland provides several famous opportunities From June to September many tourists visit the lake district of the Finnish uplands whose waters find outlet into the Gulf of Finland through the river Kymmene The Mankala Rapids run through fine scenery from Mankala to Petolahti, about six miles of violent rapids shot in rowing boats in about a quarter of an hour



FERRYING WARES TO MARKET ON A FINNISH LAKE

A boat is one of the chief treasures of the country man, for in Finland life is lived almost as much on water as on land Ofttimes a procession of boats bearing a merry wedding party is seen on the lakes, almost daily the market-women are afloat, and sometimes a mournful cortège, in the foremost boat a coffin, slowly glides over the quiet waters



HUMAN HOBBY-HORSE PLAYS A PART IN A POPULAR PASTIME OF FINLAND

Many of the games and pastimes of the Finnish countryfolk have been borrowed from their Slavonic neighbours across the border, and the game on which these stalwart peasants are now so eagerly intent is not unlike the Russian " Little Towns," where small cylindrical pieces of wood are ranged in position within a square of ground, the object of the game being to knock the wooden figures from the square with specially-cut sticks in a minimum number of throws

Photo, Apollo

export of paper from an insignificant amount to many thousands of tons a year. There were two pulp mills in 1865. Now there are between forty and fifty. In Finland it is as profitable to possess a waterfall as it is in South Africa to discover a gold-mine on one's land.

Yet the finest fall in Finland has not been harnessed. It brings in more money as a "sight" than it ever could as an industrial proposition. Both in the beauty of its scenery and in the enormous amount of water which rushes down a dark, narrow gorge formed by precipitous cliffs, Imatra is unsurpassed. Every visitor to Finland goes there as a matter of course, just as you go to Pompeii if you are in Naples or to the Kremlin when you travel through Russia. There is a good hotel where the food is European, and guests wear dinner-jackets and dancing-frocks. When you tire of dancing or playing bridge you can wander away and listen to Finnish singers accompanying themselves on the national instrument, the "kantele," a kind of zither. There is some relationship between the music of the Finns and that of their blood-relatives, the Magyars of Hungary. It is either plaintive or wild, and the kantele goes very well with it.



ON THE PLAYING-GROUNDS OF FINLAND

The Finnish peasant, a homely, intelligent person, is not lacking in amusements for his hours of leisure, and full-bearded, middle-aged rustics participate in the popular games with all the ardour and zest of youth

Photo, Apollo

The best musicians are the people of the north and east, the Karelians. The south and west are inhabited chiefly by another branch of the Finn nation called the Tavastlanders. The two have much, of course, in common, but in many things they are unlike. Here is an explanation which a Finn gave to a traveller of the differences between them:

"Although both are Finlanders in the true sense of the word, the manners, customs, and even the appearance of these two races differ almost as much as those of the people of France and Germany. The Karelian may, indeed, be called the Frenchman, and the Tavastlander the Teuton of Finland. In Karelia, pleasure, music, and art are regarded as being of more importance than the more serious and practical walks of life. Our greatest poets and composers come from Karelia, where the women are famed for their beauty, and the men are quick-witted, light-hearted, and totally different from the Tavastlanders, who often appear dull



PUPILS OF AN ELEMENTARY SCHOOL ON THEIR GARDEN ALLOTMENTS

Since the time of the Reformation a national education has existed in Finland, although for many years it consisted only of instruction in reading and religion, the country schoolmasters being chiefly priests and sacristans The elementary schools made an appearance in the beginning of the latter half of the nineteenth century, and some 4,000 higher elementary schools alone are now to be found in the country districts

and even boorish by comparison. Both have their good points, for although stolid and not so attractive on the surface, the Tavastlander is plodding and tenacious, and makes a better citizen than his clever but less persevering countryman. Karelians are not so thrifty or so industrious. We have a saying in Finland 'Karelia for pleasure, but Tavastland for work,' and that aptly describes the situation. In the country called Savolax there is a mixture of the two races, and there you will find some of the most distinguished and cultured men in the whole country." The man who gave this information was, it should be added, a Tavastlander himself.

The mixture of two such strains ought to result in a well-balanced national character in a development, both material and artistic, which will give Finland a place in the world far more prominent than that which she has occupied modestly hitherto Already this development has made good progress, and as an independent nation the Finns are bound, it would seem, to go rapidly ahead. Their industry is far-seeing and capably managed. Their business men and bankers, few as yet in number, are enterprising and large-minded. In every direction the prospect opening out before the Finnish people is full of promise.



WHEN ALL THE WORLD IS YOUNG

On the happy, vivacious countenance of this Finnish peasant maid one may read the exultation of healthy youth Like some blithe spirit she flits through the woods, her voice ringing out now and then in unpremeditated song Work and play come alike to her, but she is never so happy as when, her tasks performed, she may roam the countryside at her will

Finland

II. How the Finns Secured Their Freedom

By A. MacCallum Scott, M.A., M.P.

Author of "Through Finland"

THE Finns, who form nearly seven-eighths of the population of Finland, are, like the Magyars and the Turks, an Asiatic race, probably an offshoot of some remote Mongolian stock much modified by admixture with other races. They crossed the Urals before the Christian era, and before the seventh century the pressure of the Slavs and of successive waves of Asiatic invaders had driven them into Finland and the trackless forests of the Baltic shores and North Russia, where they lived a life very much like that of the North American Indians.

The Swedes, who form about one-seventh of the population, had also settled on the coast districts before the dawn of history. Swedish Vikings controlled the great trade route overland through Russia and down the river Dnieper to Constantinople, and it was one of their number, Rurik, who in the ninth century founded the small state of Novgorod, which was destined to become the nucleus of the Russian Empire. They traded in amber, furs, skins, and most precious of all, slaves; and Finland was valuable to them as a source of supply both of furs and of slaves.

The recorded history of Finland commences in the year 1157, when Eric IX., King of Sweden, with the special blessing of the Pope, undertook a crusade for the purpose of converting the pagan Finlanders (both Finns and Swedes) to Christianity. He was accompanied by Bishop Henry of Upsala, an Englishman, who, reinforced as he was by the secular arm, baptized the population en masse. Bishop Henry was assassinated in the following year, and was canonised as the patron saint of Finland.

Finland a Cockpit of War

It was the end of the thirteenth century before Sweden had completed the conquest and occupation of Finland. In 1293 Birger Jarl overran Karelia, occupying Viborg, at the eastern end of the Gulf of Finland, and Kexholm on the shore of Lake Ladoga, thus bringing Sweden for the first time into direct contact with the Russian Empire. For the next five centuries, up to 1809, Finland was incorporated as an integral part of Sweden, and her history is merged in that of Sweden. Unfortunately, these five centuries were not years of peace, but years of almost unbroken war, during which Finland was ground between the upper and nether millstones of Sweden and Russia.

At first the arms of Sweden prevailed, and in 1617, during the reign of Gustavus Adolphus, the treaty of Stolbova secured to Sweden not merely Kexholm, on Lake Ladoga, but also the province of Ingria, on the southern shores of the Gulf of Finland, where now Petrograd stands. For two generations there was peace, but the horrors of war were replaced by the hardly less frightful horrors of famine and pestilence. In some parishes the population died out altogether, and the churches had to be closed.

Independence First Foreshadowed

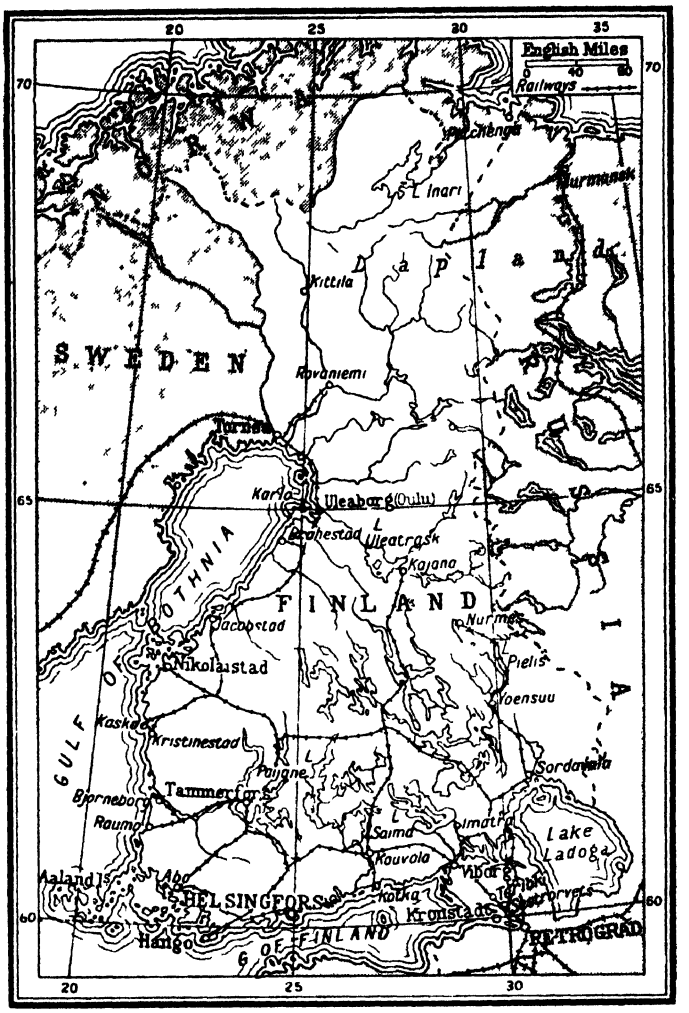
Then followed the long and bitter struggle between Charles XII. of Sweden and Peter the Great. In 1710 Peter seized Kexholm and advanced into Finland as far as Willmanstrand. By 1716 he had overrun the whole of Finland. Finally, by the Peace of Nystad, in 1721, the eastern Province of Viborg, nearest to Petrograd, was ceded to Russia. It was not reunited to Finland until Finland herself had come under the suzerainty of the Tsar.

Repeated efforts were made by Sweden to win back the lost province. They all ended disastrously for Sweden, and still more so for Finland. The attempt of 1742 was badly prepared. The whole Swedish Army was forced to capitulate at Helsingfors, and the Treaty of Abo in 1743 saw the Russian frontier advanced about 100 miles beyond Viborg to the river Kummene, including the towns of Willmanstrand and Fredrikshamn. In 1788 Gustavus III. renewed the attempt, and after an inconclusive struggle the treaty of Värälä in 1790 re-established the status quo ante.

This struggle was remarkable for one incident which showed the direction in which the minds of native Finlanders, who saw that their country was being bled to death in these unending wars, were turning. On the ground that the King had violated the constitution by declaring war without the consent of the Diet, some 206 officers formed a conspiracy in which two main ideas were apparent. The first was the limitation of the power of the monarch. The other was the establishment of an independent Finland under the protection of Russia. The conspiracy

proved abortive, but it foreshadowed the constitutional movement, and prepared the way for the great event at the beginning of the nineteenth century

In 1808, seizing a favourable opportunity during the Napoleonic Wars, the Russians invaded Finland The Swedes were caught unprepared and were unable to send reinforcements Sveaborg, the great naval fortress, surrendered without a blow For some months General Aldercreutz, retreating northwards with a small force, maintained a gallant struggle against overwhelming odds, the romantic episodes of which form the theme of 'Ensign Stal's Tales," the most popular of the works of Runeberg, the national poet of Finland The Tsar, Alexander I, resolved to hold out his hand to the Finnish National movement which had manifested itself in the war of 1788-90 Without waiting for the end of hostilities with Sweden, he convened a meeting of the Finnish Diet at Borga, in March, 1809, and with this Diet he entered into an agreement for the Union of Finland and Russia on the basis that the Finnish constitution should be preserved and guaranteed Six months later Sweden recognized the fait accompli by the treaty of Fredrikshamn, whereby she surrendered all her rights in Finland to Russia



THE REPUBLIC OF FINLAND

Finland, therefore, was united to Russia not by right of conquest, but by an Act of Union carried out in constitutional manner In the century of marvellous growth and development which followed, this remained the sheet anchor of Finnish nationalism There were times when Russian autocrats sought to abrogate the rights of independence guaranteed by this Act of Union, but all sections of public opinion in Finland immediately combined in defence of their liberties with a solidarity against which coercion was futile. Each of these waves of coercion ended in a fuller recognition of Finnish constitutional rights

In latter years we heard much of Russian oppression, especially under the harsh and brutal regime of Governor-General Bobrikoff, who was assassinated in 1904, and during the period of much more subtle constitutional aggression which commenced in 1910 and lasted up to the Great War But it should never be forgotten that, in spite of these lamentable episodes, it was the union with Russia which gave Finland the opportunity of growing to the full stature of nationhood

In 1809 the population of Finland was less than a million There was no literature in the language spoken by seven-eighths of the people Swedish was the sole medium of culture, of learning, and of government Fortunately, her destinies were in the hands of a group of singularly able patriots and statesmen, who set themselves deliberately to make out of this unpromising material a nation with a literature, an art, and a polity of its own

The way was pointed out by Ivar Arvidson in the oft-quoted saying. "We



ONE OF FINLAND'S FAVOURITE WINTER PURSUITS

The seal hunter has recourse to more than one ruse before he can get in shooting distance of his prey Generally he stalks him, lying flat on a sledge propelled over the frozen sea by his feet, and in order that his approach be unobserved he fixes a white board or sheet in front of the sledge Sometimes he dispenses with the sledge, and, dressed in white creeps along the ice on his stomach

have ceased to be Swedes we cannot become Russians we must be Finns' J W Snellman a philosopher who had already made a reputation in Europe, became the political leader 'It is impossible,' he said, to educate the people in politics while in the schools and in the courts a language unknown to them holds sway He and his colleagues, therefore, set themselves to develop the obscure Finnish vernacular into a literary medium and to establish a universal system of national education

Runeberg, who wrote in Swedish, and whose noble verse was the inspiration of the movement, is permanently enrolled among the great poets of Europe Elias Lonnrot, a doctor of medicine in a remote parish, collected from the lips of the peasants the metrical tales of the people, handed down by tradition from unknown antiquity, and pieced them together to form the Kalevala, which now ranks as one of the five great epics of the world From the original impetus of these pioneers there sprang also schools of painting, sculpture, music, and architecture, which show distinctive national characteristics

By such means the Finnish language won its way to recognition, and the Finnish nation became one of the most educated peoples in Europe In the course of a century of peace, the population increased from less than one million to over three and a quarter millions, and there was a great increase in material prosperity

The Great War found Finland, in 1914, in the throes of another constitutional struggle with Russia As elsewhere, the first result of war was to strengthen the hands of the Imperial Government Held passive under a regime of stringent repression Finland took little share in the war The first Russian Revolution, in March, 1917 brought about the restoration of the Finnish Constitution, which was continued under the Kerensky government The position, however, was unsatisfactory, as the constitution was ambiguous in many important respects The small Swedish party was for complete independence The much larger Social Democratic party, distrusting Swedish influence, advocated complete self-government under the Russian flag, similar to that enjoyed by the British Dominions. The Bolshevist Revolution, in September, 1917, precipitated a crisis The large Russian army stationed as a garrison in Finland was undisciplined and unpaid It sided with the revolutionary element and the forces of disorder These events turned the scale of public opinion in favour of complete independence, and in November, 1917, a Finnish Republic was declared by the Diet

A Socialist majority was, for the time being, in control. The position was very unstable. In January, 1918, the Finnish Revolution was inaugurated by the seizure of Helsingfors by Red Guards, and a desperate civil war ensued. The Allied Powers of Europe were unable to intervene owing to the German blockade of the Baltic. The Finnish Government appealed to Sweden for help, but Sweden was afraid of being dragged into the Great War.

There was but one Power from which help could be obtained, and that was Germany. A German force was landed to cooperate with General Mannerheim, who led the Finnish Government forces, and the combined armies, having regained Tammerfors and Helsingfors, gradually drove the Red Army back to Russia. In June, 1918, a new Diet was convened, from which all Revolutionaries were excluded. It was resolved to adopt the monarchical instead of the republican form of government, and the Finnish crown was offered to a German prince. This was the price for German aid.

The collapse of Germany and the victory of the Allies in November, 1918, once more altered the situation. No more was heard of the German prince or of a monarchy. Finland remains a republic, and her independence is recognized by the Great Powers.

A grave dispute with Sweden arose over the possession of the Aaland Islands, which have always been Finnish territory, but which Sweden has always regarded as of vital strategic importance to herself. This matter was referred to the League of Nations and has now been settled by a recognition of Finnish sovereignty with certain restrictions on the military use of the islands. With Russia on one side and Sweden on the other, and with many internal problems of her own, Finland has still many difficulties to encounter, but a nation which has proved its capacity to produce so many great leaders can look forward to the future without undue anxiety.

FINLAND: FACTS AND FIGURES

The Country

Consists of plateau in North Europe, with indented lowlands round Baltic coastline of 1,000 miles. In the south are thousands of shallow lakes; in the north, known as Lapland, are heights of over 3,000 feet. Largest lakes: Inari (534 square miles), Saima (502), Paijane (429), Uleatrask (387). Lake Ladoga (7,000) is half Russian and half Finnish. Numerous short rivers, broken by rapids, navigable in stretches, used for floating timber. Rivers and lakes frozen December to May. Rainfall heavy, but little snow. Winter ports Abo, Hango, and Helsingfors. Large coniferous forests. Reindeer, bear, wolf, and lynx found wild; mosquitoes prevalent. Coast fringed with islands, including the Aaland area, 149,586 square miles. Population about 3,367,550, ninety per cent. Finns, Tavastlanders or Karelians, about nine per cent. Swedes, with a few thousand Laplanders. Language Finnish, but Swedish understood in large towns.

Government

Republic (Suomen Tasavalta), proclaimed December, 1917, recognized by Powers, and under constitution of July, 1919. President elected for six years, and House of Representatives of 200 members for three. Sixteen electoral districts with proportional representation. Universal suffrage at age of twenty-four.

Defence

Service in army universal, and compulsory between ages of seventeen and forty five. Voluntary Civic Protective Guards distributed in twenty-one districts, total over 100,000. Personnel of navy for coastal defence, about 1,170 officers and men; vessels include four light cruisers, three torpedo boats, and one mine boat. Coast artillery, about 2,440 officers and men.

Commerce and Industries

Chief industry lumber, occupying about 20,000 workers, more than half country being covered with pine forests. There are 284,188 farms, but only about 8.5 per cent. of land cultivated. Over 80,000 engaged in factories. Exports in 1921 (timber, pulp, paper, horses, meats, hides, leather, gums, resins, tar, matches), 3,385,700,000 Finnish marks, or about £134,000,000 (mark 9½d.); imports, 1921 (cereals, coffee, tea, sugar, textiles, leather, oils and fats, machinery, metals, and spinning materials), 3,583,000,000 Finnish marks, or about £142,000,000, reckoning the mark at 9½d.

Communications

Railway mileage, 2,685, largely State-owned. Lakes connected with each other and with Gulf of Finland by canals. Telegraphs (about 10,500 miles of wires) and telephones (3,230 miles of wires) owned by State.

Chief Towns

Helsingfors (Helsinki), about 188,900 population; Abo (Turku), 59,900; Tammerfors (Tampere), 46,800; Viborg (Viipuri), 30,000; Vasa (Vaasa), 24,480; Uleaborg (Oulu), 21,200; Kuopio, 18,140; Björneborg (Pori), 17,000; Kotka, 11,560.

Religion and Instruction

National Church, Evangelical Lutheran, with four bishoprics. Liberty of conscience guaranteed. Lutherans, about 3,270,000; Greek Catholics (with archbishop) and Raskolnics, 57,000; Roman Catholics, Baptists, and other denominations, about 10,000. Three universities (a State university at Helsingfors, a Finnish and a Swedish university at Abo), one technical high school, two commercial high schools, eighty-one lyceums, forty-two middle schools, twenty-three colleges for girls, eight training colleges for elementary school teachers, forty-two high schools for the people, 3,640 higher elementary schools, 1,260 lower elementary schools, 1,540 infant schools, in addition to other educational facilities for study of arts and crafts, agriculture, etc.



MAIN STREET OF PICTURESQUE FIUME SEEN UNDER A SUMMER SKY

Fiume's main thoroughfare, known as the Corso, is near to the centre of the town between the Piazza Scarpa on the east and the Piazza Dante on the west, a little to the north of the steamboat quay It contains the Tor e Civica and many fine shops, and, save for the sun blinds and the tiled and overhanging roofs of the houses, this photograph of it recalls somewhat the aspect of the Quadrant of London's Regent Street The seaport, known to the Romans as Tarsatica, has been for a long time mainly populated by Italians and Croatians

Fiume

The Adriatic City-State & a Comic Interlude

By Herbert Vivian

Author of "Italy at War"

FIUME, the coveted city, will be remembered as the chief bone of contention after the Great War; the brief "reign" of d'Annunzio as one of the few really comic interludes of modern history. Until then she enjoyed the proverbial blessing of having practically no history at all, owing successive allegiance to the Lords of Duino, Frangipani, and Walsee until 1471, when the Emperor Frederick III. bought her and added her to Inner Austria. In 1779 Maria Theresa united the city with Hungary, from whom it was wrested by the French in 1809. Austrian again in 1814, restored to Hungary in 1822, handed over to the Crownland of Croatia after the disorders of 1848, Fiume became autonomous under the Hungarian kingdom in 1870, comprising with her suburbs an area of about eleven square miles—a little smaller than San Marino, a little larger than Monaco, as d'Annunzio used to remind his visitors.

After the Great War, Fiume was claimed by both victorious Italy and the new ambitious kingdom of the Serbs, Croats, and Slovenes. Italy insisted on self-determination for a city whose autonomy was already acknowledged; whose population consisted of 13,000 Italians, 6,900 Illyrians, 6,800 Croats and Slovenes (chiefly in the outskirts), and 1,500 Germans; a city, moreover, which had declared by plébiscite on October 30, 1918, before the victory of the Allies, in favour of union with Italy.

The Southern Slavs retorted that Fiume was promised to Croatia by the Treaty of London, which defined Italy's conditions for entering the war.

"Yes," was the answer, "but we had always been told Croatia hated Serbia and would become an independent State, a buffer against Serbian imperialism. Croatia would have needed an outlet to the sea, but the new Slav kingdom has been already assigned twelve important ports on the Adriatic, and can need no more. We are not claiming Fiume in defiance of our treaty; it is Fiume who is claiming us, and we cannot turn a deaf ear to her cause."

The argument went on interminably at the Peace Conference, and Mr. Wilson once more flouted his own fourteen points by implacably insisting on a surrender to the Slavs. But public opinion was roused in Italy, and her representatives withdrew from the conference rather than give way immediately.

Meanwhile, Anglo-French or Anglo-Annamite troops held the stakes until a sudden compromise at Paris led



FIUME AND ITS NEIGHBOURS



POSTER APPEALS TO ITALIAN PATRIOTISM IN FIUME

When, in the autumn of 1919, the Italian novelist and poet, Gabriele d'Annunzio, established himself so dramatically as Dictator of Fiume, the street walls were plastered with appeals to the patriotic spirit of his compatriots. Those seen in the photograph may be freely translated: "Italy or Death!" "Long Live Gabriele d'Annunzio!" "Who works Fiume ill Him Fiume will kill!"

to a temporary Italian occupation. But the Italian Government eventually yielded to pressure and ordered their troops to withdraw. All Italy protested, Fiume protested loudest of all.

Suddenly her call of distress was heard from an unexpected quarter. On September 12, 1919, when the Italian troops were forsaking Fiume amid the tears of the population, a great cloud of dust was espied on the horizon of the Corso. It was raised by a raging, tearing motor containing a little bald, fiery poet, who had rushed to the rescue in his fifty-seventh year. Instead of putting him to bed with a shout of laughter, the wilder spirits rallied round him and joined in a new Jameson raid, while more sober regulars turned Nelson eyes as he bared his breast and exclaimed dramatically: "Shoot me! Fire at the medals I won in winning your battles!"

Thus Gabriele d'Annunzio—of the Annunciation or of the Advertisement, as you prefer—established himself as Dictator of Fiume, defying the world's ridicule and the wrath of the Southern Slavs; and there he remained for some seventeen months in an atmosphere of comic opera.

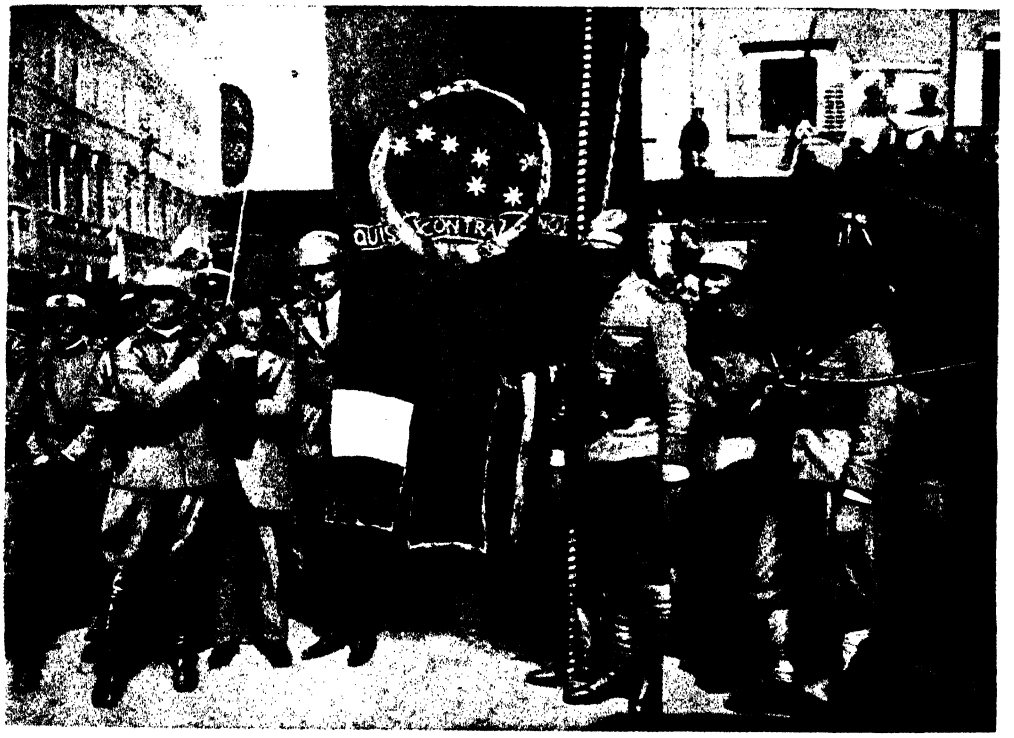
When I visited Fiume I found her very little changed from what she had been twelve years before. There was the same filthy old town huddling on a hill with a Roman arch as the sole sight for travellers; as I approached, my eyes were scorched by the same panorama of great white buildings reflected in a blinding sea. The only difference was that all the movements of Hungary's busy port, all the hum of countless factories was stilled; commercial life had expired, save in a few drowsy, half-empty shops; scarcely a cab or a horse remained to disturb the silence of the grass-grown streets. It might have been Pompeii or the Zuider Zee.

But Fiume could claim to be the citadel of youth. Nearly everybody

looked about eighteen, walked at six miles an hour, was discourteous without being rude. More elderly citizens tried to look like the Commandant, with tiny chin beards, bald heads, defiant attitudes. He himself lived in a palace at the top of a very steep hill. Sentinels stood with sharp black bayonets at the gates, on the stairs, and all over the building. They challenged me, they challenged you, they challenged the Commandant's ministers and secretaries and myrmidons. Desultory youths thronged every ante-chamber, busily strumming typewriters or decorating copies of the official bulletin with rubber stamps or denying their existence on the telephone. It was much more like a newspaper office than a government house. And the government of this little state was conducted on strictly journalistic lines.

Almost the only thing lacking in the city was cloth, and the consequence was that the legionaries were clad in keeping with their comic-opera surroundings. The luckiest wore bright terra-cotta khaki, suggestive of window-blinds, a legacy of the expelled Annamites, but the substitute uniforms included sailcloth, sporting tweeds, striped and speckled cotton, almost everything except charmeuse. The breeches were so wide that they could stow away an infinity of loot, or at least a week's rations. Some of the tunics were like overcoats, others like small boys' jackets. Occasionally you met a brave whose neck suggested that of a young lady at a ball.

Nearly all grew their hair like Polish pianists; some were bareheaded, others had tin helmets or cocks' feathers, but the majority poised the black Arditi fez acrobatically at the very back of their heads, with a long, black tassel waggling in the breeze. It was only after some months that



FIUME'S PROUD DEFIANCE UNDER D'ANNUNZIO: "WHO IS AGAINST US?"
On the first anniversary of his occupation of the Adriatic port, Gabriele d'Annunzio's troops demonstrated in the town, displaying the Fiuman flag. Flown vertically instead of horizontally, this was made of dark red material with, in gold, the constellation of the Great Bear encircled by a serpent swallowing its tail, and, on a ribbon, the motto "Quis contra nos?"—Who is against us?

the Commandant was able to make a rich addition to his stores by an exploit of his emissaries at Catania. They boarded a tramp steamer with romantic secrecy, overpowered the crew, and brought her to Fiume. As the poet's commander-in-chief said to me: "We have to do a little piracy now and then; no one helps us, so we help ourselves."



ONE OF D'ANNUNZIO'S ARDITI ON GUARD

Among the legionaries who helped d'Annunzio to take Fiume, Zara, and Susak, were a number of Arditi, volunteers for any dangerous work that might want doing. They presented a striking contrast to the irregulars in shorts shown on page 2094.

It was in this spirit of filibustering gaiety that d'Annunzio governed Fiume. He was an absolute despot, and issued fantastic edicts in the most lurid language of melodrama. There were all sorts of councils and elected bodies and nominal jurisdictions, but all gave way to the poet, or else they found the climate did not suit them, and they took a hasty departure. Once during his dictatorship d'Annunzio bluffed Italy with a demand for annexation and an offer to retire, but when Italy accepted he called a plébiscite. It went against him by three or four to one. Then he had the voting papers locked up, saying he refused to trust "vile Italy." And no one seemed to mind.

One of his constitutions was a declamatory rhapsody about cabbages and kings; there were fairyland provisions for the appointment of officials, with titles that might have been taken from "Through the Looking-Glass" or "Gulliver's Travels"; music was constituted the State religion; a huge amphitheatre was to be built for free operatic performances; and, if any hitch occurred, seven "rectors" were to take seven mops and sweep away the whole document and hand over plenary powers to the poet.

Never was a man so ubiquitous. His day must have consisted of at least forty-eight hours, for all through the twenty-four he was exhibiting himself in the streets and public resorts, waving flags from the balcony of his palace, delivering fiery speeches, receiving deputations, celebrating anniversaries, holding reviews, opening public buildings. And yet he found time to write most of his newspapers, compose manifestoes for all the walls of his town, talk, talk, talk incessantly with legionaries and citizens, eat, drink, and be merry. He contrived to be not only in every street but on every tongue.

Yet what a human mountebank! There was a gala performance of one of his own plays at the theatre, crowded with legionaries. In the middle of the second act he raised his hand in his



FIUME'S POET-DICTATOR, GABRIELE D'ANNUNZIO

One of the greatest of Italian authors, Gabriele d'Annunzio, fired into flaming passion by German vandalism in the Great War, became a daring airman and, further angered by delay in the settlement of Fiume's future by the Peace Conference, occupied the port in 1919 declared it annexed to Italy, and remained its Dictator until the close of 1920



LIGHTLY CLAD GUARDS OF GABRIELE D'ANNUNZIO'S FORCE AT FIUME

In occupying and "annexing" Fiume to Italy in 1919, Gabriele d'Annunzio acted in defiance of the Italian Government as well as of the Peace Conference. In the result Italian troops were sent against him and some fighting took place, notably in December 19... D'Annunzio carried on propaganda work by means of leaflets dropped from aeroplanes. One of his manifestoes was worded "Italy celebrates Christmas by making havoc of the Italian... in the Fiume of It...



OCCUPATION OF SUSAK BY D'ANNUNZIO AND HIS ARDITI

When the Great War, in which he distinguished himself as an intrepid airman and lost the sight of one eye, was over, d'Annunzio, inspired by thoughts of Mazzini and Garibaldi, as well as by anger at the delay of the peace-makers, made his memorable attempt to hold Fiume for Italy. In the fighting that ensued he escaped with a slight head wound. Among his followers the Arditi were conspicuous, and their occupation of Susak caused the Serbs, who also claimed Fiume, to prepare to defend themselves by force and to address a formal protest to the Allies

box and cried: "Enough of this tedious trash! Let us now proceed to sing patriotic songs." And the unfortunate mummers had to join in the choruses.

D'Annunzio has always been a past master of nicknames. At Fiume he re-christened his supper-haunt the Ornithorhyncus; his restaurant and his legionaries were called Ironheads; cherry-brandy was "Blood of the Morlacchi" or ancient Illyrians; Fiume was "the holocaust city."

Dance in Honour of S. Vitus

But during his reign it certainly conveyed few impressions of sacrifice. There were theatres and music-halls, and military sports and banquets, and public receptions of deputations from all parts of Italy. I fared sumptuously every day in the gardens of the Ironhead restaurant on fresh caviare, scampi (the famous fish of the Quarnero), luscious fruits, and the best Hungarian wines. After the seizure of the tramp steamer, bread cost one-third of its price outside. The guaranteed Fiume corona was worth two or three times the crowns of Austria or Dalmatia.

I do not know when I have been quite so much amused as when I found the great festival of Fiume was in honour of S. Modest and S. Vitus, the joint patrons of the holocaust city. S. Vitus could be understood because once upon a time Fiume bore the Latin name of Fanum Sancti Viti ad Flumen, but the irony of S. Modest coupled with the flamboyant apparition of Gabriele d'Annunzio seemed absurdly incongruous. However, he disarmed all criticism by proclaiming an all-night dance in the public square in honour of S. Vitus.

Fairy Scenes in the Bay by Night

Neither he nor anybody else in Fiume except myself seemed to have noticed how appropriate this was, what a dance of S. Vitus had been going on there ever since the legionaries snatched Fiume from the League of Nations.

Fiume is really very beautiful by night, and even Venetian serenades have scarcely surpassed the effect of Bengal lights and Chinese lanterns, and showering rockets and fantastic flash-lights all over this fairy bay. There was a dance on board the good ship Dante in the harbour, another at the bathing establishment outside the harbour, and another on more democratic lines in the Piazza Dante, with lucky-bags on behalf of the White Cross and fruit-stalls for the thirsty. I noticed not a sour look or cross word among the peaceful crowds, who were content to dance and watch colour effects until dawn.

Of course, there were bickerings and treacheries and violent deeds under d'Annunzio's rule, but on the whole he contrived to keep his subjects as well as the whole world amused. And when the time came for him to bid farewell he was sincerely mourned. It is true that, day and night, he had scarcely ceased crying "Fiume or Death!"

Signing of the Treaty of Rapallo

But after November 12, 1920, when the Treaty of Rapallo was signed by the representatives of Italy and the Serbs, Croats, and Slovenes, there was little resistance, and Fiume became established as an independent State. Instead of baring his breast and inviting a hail of bullets once more, he declared that Italy no longer merited that he should die for her sake. Instead of "Fiume or Death!" his cry became "Life and Love and the Lake of Garda!"

In January he packed his savings and his treasures, entered a swift car, and fled through the night to his beloved Venice. And now the crowning sorrow of his exile seems to be that most of his riches were stolen by his faithful legionaries.

But Fiume survives, happier if more humdrum, with intermittent peace and reviving industries, once more an autonomous port, cherishing wild memories amid fragrant flowers and soothing seas. In June, 1921, by an agreement between Fiume, Italy, and Yugo-Slavia, the conditions of which included the port of Barros, equal rights were granted to all parties concerned, and later the delimitation of the area of the State was left to a special commission of Italians and Yugo-Slavs.

Formosa

Japan's Island Province & Its Savage Peoples

By Professor J. H. Longford, D.Litt.

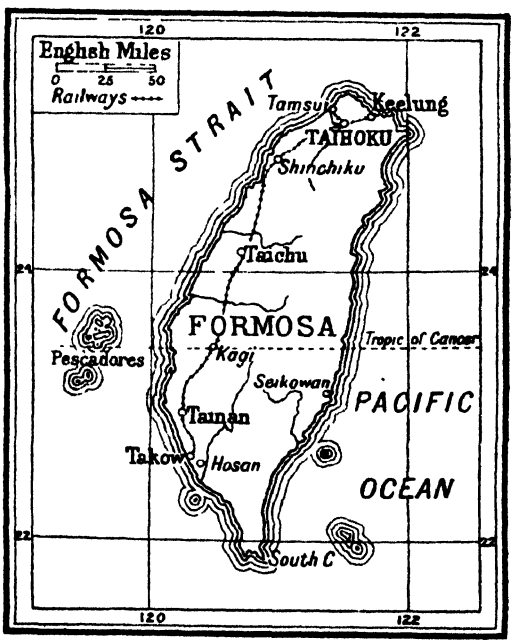
Author of "The Evolution of New Japan"

FORMOSA — Ilha Formosa, the beautiful island, as it was acclaimed by the storm-tossed Portuguese navigators of the sixteenth century, when it was first sighted by them on one of their early voyages in the Far Eastern Seas called by the Japanese Taiwan (Terrace Bay), is an island in the Pacific Ocean, off the south-east of the continent of Asia, separated from it by the Straits of Formosa, which vary in width from 90 to 220 miles. The island is 225 miles in length. Its breadth is from 80 to 90 miles; its coast-line, 780 miles; and its area, 13,795 square miles. The 121st Eastern meridian passes directly through almost its whole length, and the tropic of Cancer through its centre.

Lying thus on the verge of the tropics, and exposed by its insular situation to an enormous rainfall, its climate is hot, damp, and malarious, trying in the extreme to both European and Japanese constitutions, scarcely less so, indeed, than the West Coast of Africa, though modern hygiene and the sanitary measures that have been taken by the Japanese, in accordance with the most advanced principles of science, have largely reduced the former very high death-rate.

Sierra Leone used to be described as the White Man's Grave, but the advance of medical science has caused it to lose its old name. And so it is with Formosa In the early days of their occupation, the Japanese suffered severely, and "the island was dreaded more than if it had been infested by spirits." It is no longer so, and the Japanese residents now number more than 150,000, who enjoy both health and comfort and most of the amenities of life which they could have in what is now generally described as "Japan Proper," that is, the original islands of Japan.

Twenty-five miles from the west coast lie the Pescadores (Japanese Hokoto), a numerous group of islands which are under the Formosa jurisdiction. Their principal value is a strategic one. Lying in the fairway of the Formosa channel, with a harbour capable of accommodating a fleet of the largest ships, and strongly fortified, they are a valuable asset in the naval supremacy of the Far East. They form one of the four bases which the Japanese describe as the quadrilateral of the China Sea. The other three are Port Arthur, Shimonoseki, and lastly Hongkong. Three of the bases are already in Japanese possession.



THE ISLAND OF FORMOSA

Formosa is one of the most interesting islands in the world from whatever point of view it may be



SWARTHY TRIO OF FORMOSAN ABORIGINES

These are the present day representatives of the Atayal group of savage people who were dwelling on the island when the Chinese first made an appearance there in A D 608

Photo Nippo Yuen Kai ki

regarded—its natural beauties which gave it its name, its resources and consequent potentialities of great wealth, its political importance, its history, and its development as a Japanese colony

The present writer, who has circumnavigated the island, and lived in it for nearly a year during its first military occupation by the Japanese, was never able to sympathise entirely with the Portuguese in their admiration when they first sighted it with their sea-worn eyes On the east coast, from which the Pacific stretches to America in an unbroken waste of sea, it presents a front of huge cliffs rising directly from the sea to a height of from five to six thousand feet, the highest cliffs in the world, against which the huge rollers of the Pacific unceasingly beat with loud-resounding roar They are only broken by inlets in three places, and seamen who take the outer passage to the north always endeavour to give them a wide berth They are all grand and even awe inspiring but they are not beautiful

The west coast presents some picturesque aspects in the mountains rising in successive terraces till they reach their loftiest summits in the eastern half of the island but between them and the western shore lies a flat alluvial plain, beautiful indeed in the luxuriance of its tropical vegetation and in its cultivation but in no way attractive to those who view the coast from the sea, while the shore consists of long stretches of mud flats and sand banks that when the tide is low are desolate and dreary in the extreme

The whole island is sharply divided from north to south into two unequal parts Its western part is the plain just alluded to, which is of an average width of about twenty miles, and may be said to constitute one third of the whole island This plain has a fertile soil so richly cultivated and so productive that it obtained at one time the name of "the granary of China" It is rich both in its economic products and in the glorious beauty of its flora Two crops of rice, averaging over twenty million bushels, are produced every year, sugar, tea, rattans, tobacco, turmeric, sesame, peanuts, mulberry, sweet potatoes, and pineapples are cultivated on an extensive scale, and form substantial items of export

Many economic plants — tapioca,

hemp, coffee, grapes and other fruits—have been either introduced or their cultivation profitably developed by the Japanese, and the results already obtained from them are full of promise The flora includes numerous orchids of singular beauty, jasmine, magnolias, azaleas wild rose, hollyhocks, ferns and many other flowers grow in abundance over the whole plain, and help to give it the appearance of a garden of undying beauty

Among the fauna are monkeys, bears, wild cats, tiger cats, wild pigs spotted deer goat antelopes bats rats and



TYPE OF ATAYAL BELLE

The strange tattooing on her face indicates that she has attained womanhood and is now recognized by the Atayal tribe as a marriageable member of society

Photo, Nippon Yusen Kaisha



MIXTURE OF ISLAND FASHIONS

Wrapped round her body is a square of cloth the regulation dress of the Atayal woman the shirt like jacket underneath she has bought from a Chinese trader

Photo Nippon Yusen Kaisha

squirrels There is a great variety of birds Wallace, in his Island Life," describes them at length, and mentions 145 species, of which at least 101 are permanent residents and 34 are peculiar to the island Among them are larks, thrushes, swallows, starlings, orioles, minivets, fly-catchers, ouzels, magpies, crows, swifts, cuckoos, pigeons, doves, pheasants, partridges, owls, eagles, goshawks, etc. Insects are abundant and venomous The worst type of malaria-carrying mosquito, cockroaches, and centipedes do not add to the pleasures of life In the sugar districts



YOUTH AND AGE AS DEPICTED AMONG AN ABORIGINAL TRIBE OF THE JAPANESE PROVINCE OF FORMOSA

According to ancient records the island now known as Formosa has been inhabited by savage people the so-called aborigines, from the earliest days These aborigines at the present time may be classified in eight groups, each of which possesses its own peculiar characteristics Of these groups that of the Atayal is perhaps the best-known, it comprises well over a hundred tribes scattered chiefly over the mountainous region of the northern half of the island

Photo Nippon Yusen Kaisha



PARTY OF ATAYALS BELONGING TO THE GROUP OF UNSUBDUED ABORIGINES OF FORMOSA

There is a considerable distinction between the various aboriginal groups of Formosa This distinction is not only obvious where dress and customs are concerned, but extends even to their language, and it is not unusual for the language of one group to be quite unintelligible to the members of a second group Quiet and homely in demeanour, it is difficult to realize that the Atayals are renowned as some of the most active head hunting savages on the island

Photo, Nippon Yusen Kaisha

the plague of flies recalls the long-ago sufferings of Pharaoh's subjects, while white ants are very destructive. In the north, the cobra is frequently seen. The commonest domestic animals are the water buffalo and the pig.

The eastern section of the island consists of great mountain ranges, which culminate in the lofty peaks of Mount Sylvia (13,000 feet) and Mount Morrison (14,000), the two highest mountains in the dominions of the Emperor of Japan, and are terminated by the cliffs facing the Pacific. These mountains are covered with dense primeval forests of oak, ebony, camphor, maple, cryptomeria, cedar, spruce, all timber trees of the highest economic value, most of all the camphor tree, at once the giant and king of the forest, the giant in its enormous girth and height, and the king in the splendour of its luxuriant foliage.

Camphor is one of the most valuable of economic and industrial drugs, and Formosa is the chief source of the supply of the whole world. Like opium, tobacco, and salt, it has been made a government monopoly in the island, and its product is rigorously controlled. Under the Chinese the forests were wasted, the quality deteriorated, and cornering of the supply was not infrequent. Such incidents are now guarded against by stringent regulations, and many improvements have been introduced both into the methods of distillation and into the more thorough utilisation of the entire trees, so that the industry is, and is likely to continue, a source of steadily increasing and substantial revenue.



ATAYAL GIRLS NEAR THEIR MOUNTAIN HOME

Wood, bamboo, stone, rush and grass are used extensively by some of the Ataval tribes in the building of their houses, others prefer to dwell in cellar like excavations in the earth, covered by flat pieces of stone. A quaint Ataval custom is the removal of the two lateral incisors from the upper jaw. This is practised by both men and women, and is considered to improve the appearance vastly

Photo, Nippon Yusen Kaisha

The forests are inhabited by the original settlers in Formosa, people of Malay or Negrito stock, who first occupied the western plains, but were gradually driven from them by Chinese immigrants into the mountain recesses, where they have conserved their independence almost to this day. They are



PRIMITIVE HOMESTEAD OF A FORMOSAN HEAD-HUNTER

The rifle in the hand of the Atayal warrior is the only outward sign of civilization to be seen in this quaint homestead. The Atayals are born hunters, and head hunting is the one crime of violence laid to their charge. For in many points of morality these mountain savages can take their stand side by side with other and more civilized nations.



MEMBERS OF AN ATAYAL FAMILY AT HOME

In the mountain fastnesses of northern Formosa the houses of the Atayal tribes are widely scattered. Near their homesteads are quaint little erections, raised some three or five feet above the ground. They are the storehouses of the tribesmen. The structure is lodged on what appear to be four colossal mushrooms, the circular boards surmounting each post being provided against the ravages of rats.

Photos, Nippon Yusen Kaisha

the fiercest surviving savages in the whole world, hunters not only of wild animals but of men. They maintained a constant guerrilla war with the Chinese of the plains, who were always advancing more and more over the edge of the forest, where the camphor trees were most abundant, and the heads of slaughtered Chinamen are the proudest



TRIBAL STAMP OF DÉBUTANTE

Like a fine blue veil the tattooing stretches almost from ear to ear. A woman grown, she may now seek a husband, for each year is leap-year in the Atayal country

prizes of young braves and the most cherished trophies of the old.

The entire number of these savages has been estimated at 100,000, but this is little more than pure conjecture, as they are divided into several tribes, speaking different dialects, and often as much at variance with each other as they are with the Chinese, so that no accurate information can be obtained from themselves. They presented to the Japanese the alternative problems of extirpation or civilization. The first would not have been an outrage on the principles of humanity, but the Japanese have made and are still pursuing under the most adverse conditions honest efforts towards the latter, and they have not been entirely without success.

The western plains, in which we include the northern section, contain a population of 3,700,000 people. It includes about 150,000 Japanese, the balance being Chinese, who of course are the main factors in the whole population. The chief towns are Keelung, Tamsui, and Taihoku, the seat of the Government, all in the north; Kagi in the centre of the island, and Tainan and Hozan in the south. The principal ports are Keelung and Tamsui in the north, and Anping and Takow in the south. Keelung is the only one which admits vessels of large size, and that to a very limited number and only when the sea is calm. It faces north, and in the frequent northerly gales the inside of the harbour, studded with rocks, is even more dangerous than the outside. Takow has a deep and well-sheltered lagoon, capable of development into a useful harbour, but the entrance is very narrow, with high rocks on both sides, and it is faced, on the sea side, with a dangerous bar. In their natural state both Anping and Takow are, as regards ocean-going ships, only open roadsteads, exposed to all the fury of the South-west monsoon which blows continuously through the summer months, and vessels anchored in them have often to seek a refuge by running to the Pescadores.

Typhoons of terrific violence occur four or five times each year, and a wind velocity of 126 miles an hour is recorded. Rain is torrential. In Keelung 242 rainy days and a fall of 198 inches in one year has been recorded, and the island enjoys the distinction of having one of the heaviest average annual rainfalls of the world, though the whole of it is very far from reaching the standard of Keelung. The mean annual temperature, taking an average of five years, is 83° at Tainan, rather less in the north, with a minimum of 37° in February. The mean maximum temperature is 90°, but one of 98° is recorded in July, and the humidity of the atmosphere lends additional severity to this high degree. The island lies in the volcanic chain that

FAIR FORMOSA'S SAVAGE HILL FOLK



Square cloths woven of China grass, with clever geometrical designs in red, blue, and black wool, are the chief garment of the Atayal women

Photos by courtesy of Nippon Yusen Kaisha



Stealthy and hardy, the Atayals are very sleuth-hounds in the chase. Their weapons are spears and knives, with sometimes a matchlock gun



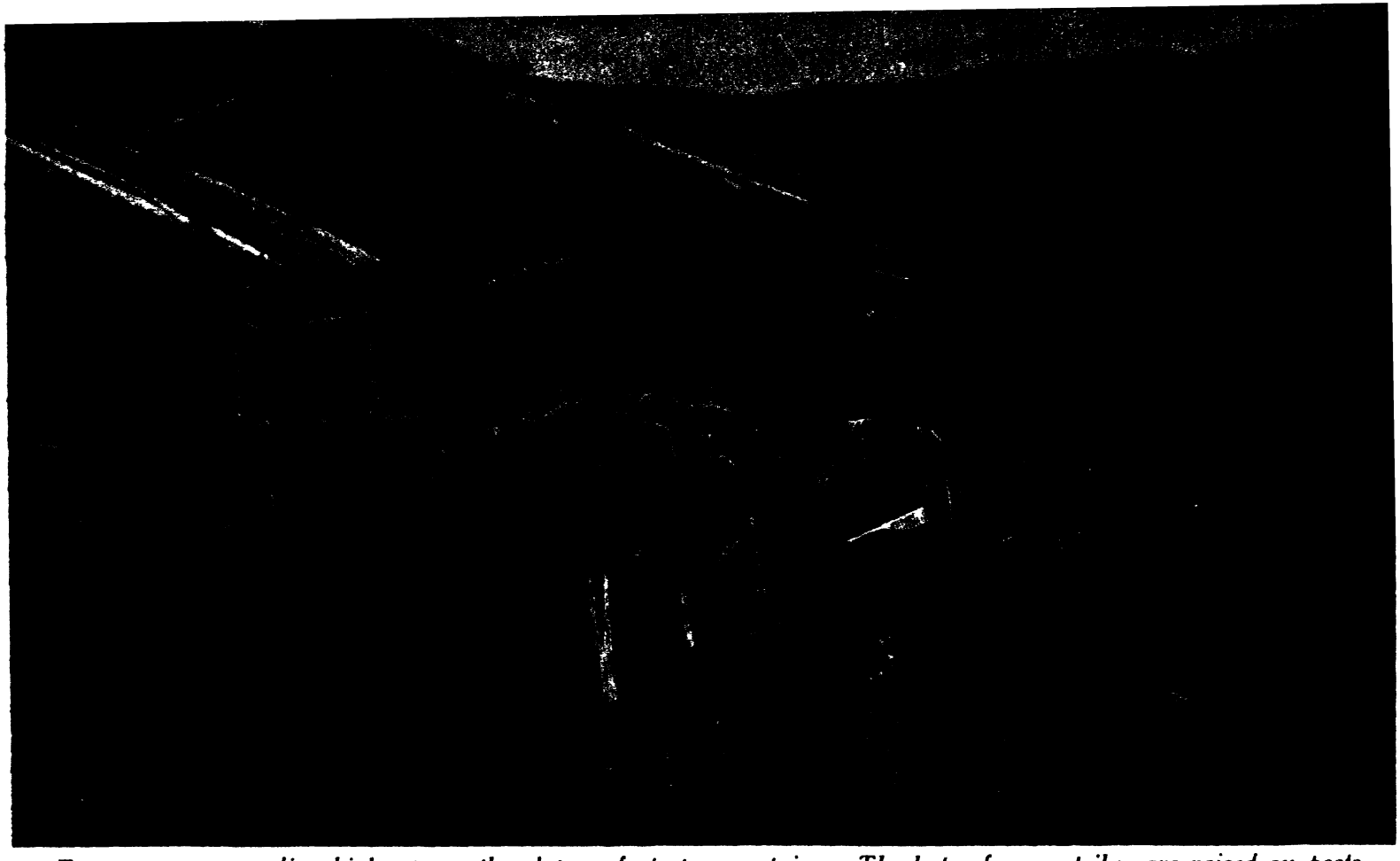
Atayal domestic equipment includes pestles like heavy Indian clubs, large wooden mortars, and an assortment of capacious baskets



Life is hard for Atayal women. All the field work falls on them, and drudgery and poor food make the finest girls old hags before their time



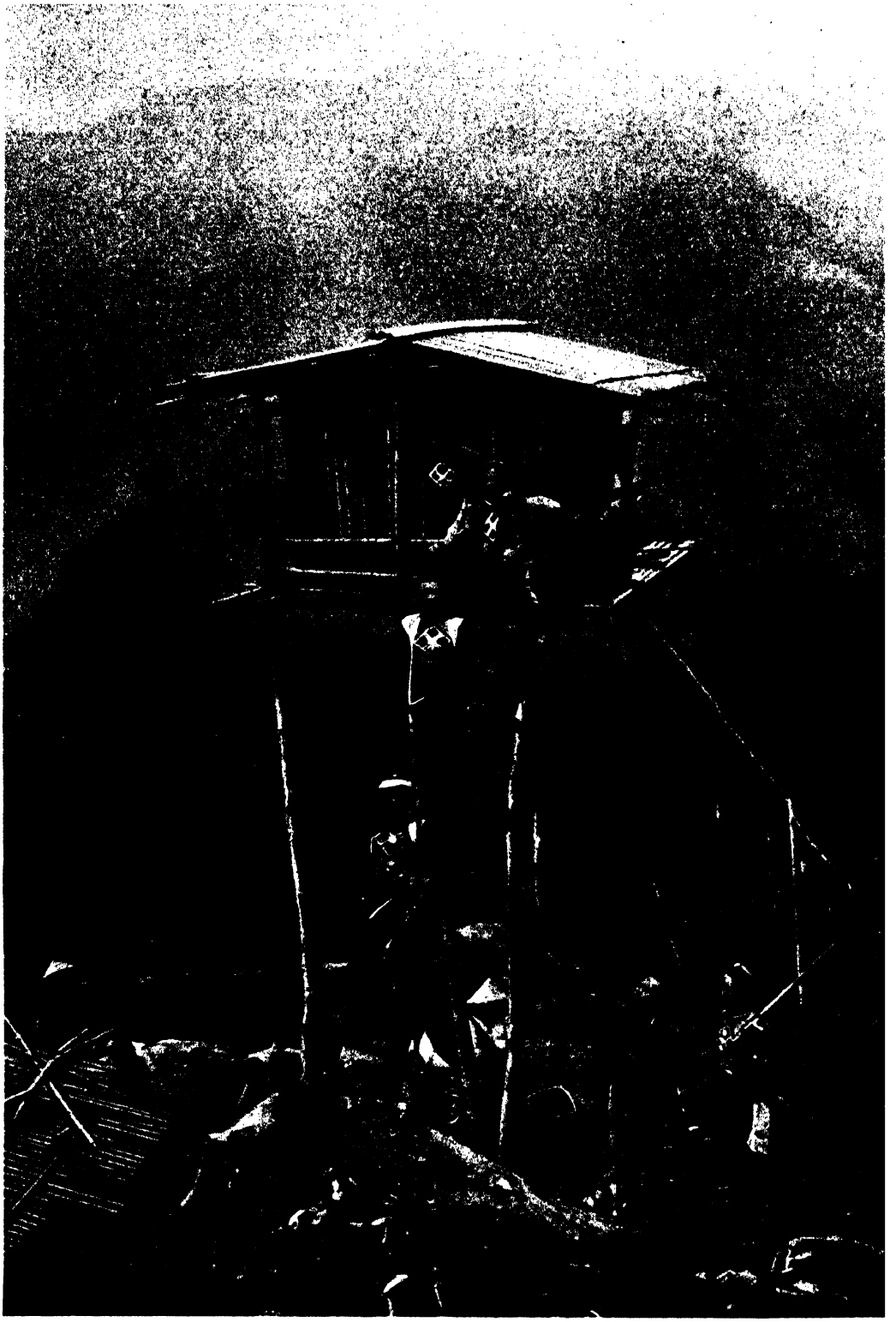
An open sleeveless tunic and a square of cloth are the Atayal's only garments. He is never without his cruel knife carried in a belt



Formosan savages live high up on the slopes of steep mountains. The huts of some tribes are raised on posts, with rat-guards at the top, and have walls and roofs of bamboo interlaced with rush or grass



Half a dozen houses make an average Formosan village, with three or four acres of tilled ground shared among the families. The chase supplies most of the food, and all the men are inveterate head-hunters



From watch-towers not unlike doves' cages the hill folk of Formosa turn hawks' eyes over hill and dale seeking something or someone to kill

extends from Japan to the Philippines, and earthquakes therefore are not unusual, but there are no records of any of the terribly destructive severity which have been so frequent through all history in Japan

Formosa was known to Chinese geographers from a very early period in the Christian era but it was not clearly distinguished from the Loo Choo group until the sixteenth century Throughout the Ming dynasty it was the haunt of both Chinese and Japanese pirates who regularly raided the south coasts of China the Japanese varying their piracy with commercial ventures to Malaysia Saigon and even to Mexico In 1623 the Dutch who had followed the Portuguese as pioneer adventurers in the western Pacific established a settlement and built Fort Zealandia where Anping now is and another fort which in time became the city of Tainan At that period there were already a considerable number of Japanese and Chinese settlers but the Dutch ruled the island as masters with every intention of making their occupation permanent

In 1626 the Spaniards attempted to occupy the north of the island but were driven out after much fighting both on sea and land and the Dutch who governed well and were very successful in both commercial and missionary enterprise held their ground till 1661 Then they in their turn were ousted by Koxinga, one of the most picturesque sailors of fortune in history, the son of a notorious Chinese pirate and of a Japanese mother The father acquired such fame and wealth that he was adopted and given high rank by the Imperial Government so that the son succeeded to a noble heritage of wealth dignity, and military influence and showed himself so worthy of all that he was called 'the Father of his country' He was one of the last champions of the Ming dynasty On their final overthrow by the Manchus he sought a new home in Formosa, and after a campaign stubbornly contested throughout nine months against great odds by the Dutch, the last of the Dutch surrendered and left the island with all the honours of war, in September, 1662 Koxinga died in the following year, but his son held the position he had won for twenty-one years Then the son died, and in the local chaos that followed the Manchus, who had become the rulers of China, stepped in, and thenceforward Formosa



YOUNG ATAYAL ELIGIBLE'

Having reached manhood's estate deeply indented tattoo marks on his brow and chin while the rattan cap and bunch of plugs give him an appearance of truculence

was an acknowledged portion of the Chinese Empire

A stream of Chinese immigration followed New settlers poured in from both Canton and Amoy and just as the Red Indians were gradually driven into the backwoods by the original English and Dutch settlers in the eastern states, so were the aborigines of Formosa gradually driven into the mountain fastnesses, in which they have ever since continued to dwell hating their oppressors, stalking and ruthlessly murdering them whenever the chance was given To this general statement an exception must be made in the case of the Pepohwan, known by the Japanese as Jukuban or domesticated savages, a group in the south-west of the island



THREE GENERATIONS. FASHIONS FOR ALL

On crude looms the Atayal women weave their sarong like garments from China grass, the coloured threads interwoven in the material having been obtained by unravelling blankets of Chinese manufacture Despite her age, the grandmother, on the right, shows a strong liking for dress A length of coloured cloth is knotted round her head, and the leggings of cloth squares are the acme of fashion

Photo, Nippon Yusen Kaisha



DUSKY CHILDREN OF THE FORMOSAN FORESTS

However scanty their clothing, the hillmen always wear a belt In it is carried the long, sharp-pointed knife so necessary for cutting wood and betel nut, for skinning animals, or for beheading enemies The descriptions of their customs and beliefs would fill a big book, for, as one authority asserts "Savage life can be seen in all its lights and shades in the primeval mountain forests of Formosa"

Photo, Dr Charles Hose

who remained in their original locations when their brothers of other tribes were driven to the mountains They were gradually assimilated by the Chinese, whose customs and language they adopted to so great an extent that they are now practically indistinguishable to other than expert eyes.

The Chinese Government held the island till 1895, when it was ceded to Japan as part of the price which had to be paid for defeat in the war of 1894-95. Their administration of the island had not been successful. They had made little effort to render it so. Indolent and corrupt officials preserved no order. There were frequent risings, some of great extent, involving long and severe fighting, on the part of their own people against their authority, and both settlers and savages were left to fight out their differences among themselves.

The island, unlighted and unsurveyed, with its terrible cliffs on the one side and its long shallows on the other, was a plague spot on navigation. It was the scene of many shipwrecks, when the survivors were ruthlessly murdered, not only by the savages on the east coast, but on some occasions by the Chinese on



CHARACTERISTIC ADORNMENT OF THE VONUM MOUNTAIN SAVAGES

Both men and women of the Vonum group delight in adorning their persons with trinkets Shells coloured berries and beads teeth of animals bright transparent stones or false jewels all are treasured for personal decoration Near their habitations in specially built structures other treasures are stored collections of skulls—trophies of the hunt after man and beast



FANTASTIC MILLINERY WHICH COVERS A WARRIOR'S FRAME

Like their neighbours the Vonums, the Tsous are extremely fond of ornaments From early youth the Tsou is subjected to Spartan hardships that he may become inured to the rough life of a warrior A public hall is used as a lodging place for all unmarried boys over twelve years of age, and here they are trained in warfare and taught the principles of discipline, courage, and virtue



"LIGHT TO THEM THAT SIT IN DARKNESS"

Formosa was a field of missionary labour by the Dutch in the seventeenth century. Much good evangelical and medical work is being done now by Roman Catholic and by English and Canadian Presbyterian missionaries. The woman on the left of this photograph, though blind and seventy-eight years old, accomplishes a walk of eight miles every Sunday to attend service at Siau-lang

Photo, Presbyterian Foreign Missions



WHERE CIVILIZATION IS SLOWLY BANISHING BARBARISM

They live in the mountainous district lying to the immediate south west of Mount Morrison The Tsous form the smallest group of the Formosan savages, numbering less than 3,000 persons Living on fairly peaceable terms with their neighbours, they nevertheless carefully preserve the ancient weapons and trophies of war belonging to their great warrior ancestors

Photo, Nippon Yusen Kaisha

the west or north. At last the crew of a Loo Choo junk met with this fate, and a military expedition was sent from Japan, which landed in the south and exacted due satisfaction from the guilty. This was in 1874. There were no more murders of shipwrecked crews. Ten years later the French, in the course of their controversy with China on Tongking, temporarily occupied both Keelung and the Pescadores. The French withdrew; but again, in another ten years, the conquering Japanese came and took possession of the whole island, which then passed entirely out of the sovereignty of China

Although the Imperial Government had formally transferred the island to Japan, the inhabitants so hated the prospect of their subjection to Japanese jurisdiction that they sent a petition to the British Government praying Great Britain to take possession of their island. It would have been a valuable colonial

acquisition to the British, but international considerations interfered to prevent the acceptance of the tempting offer. It would have been an outrage to Japan, already deeply humiliated by the action of the three Powers in Kuantung, and it would not have been regarded with very friendly eyes by Russia and France, perhaps not even by Germany. So the offer was refused, and the inhabitants, left to their own resources, for many months offered a stout resistance to the new invaders, and they were not overcome till much blood had been shed and much property destroyed.

For nearly two years the island was under military law and military domination, and both were exercised with the insensate cruelty and tyranny which all history has shown to be inseparable from such a regime wherever it has been in force. Even the civil officials proved in many instances to be far from desirable, while the worst ruffiandom of Japan was well represented



SAVAGES WHO CAN SING THE JAPANESE NATIONAL ANTHEM

They are natives of the little village of Kampanzan, in northern Formosa. Their tribe, which belongs to the Atayal group, is considered one of the least civilized on the island; but Japanese influence is slowly penetrating into the mountain recesses, and Kampanzan now boasts of a village school where small savages may receive elementary instruction under Japanese supervision



WHERE CHRISTIAN EFFORT IS MAKING HEADWAY

In Formosa missionaries are carrying on a great work under terribly trying conditions. Despite all difficulties, enormous success has been achieved by these "Bringers of Good Tidings," and many mission chapels, such as this one at Kagi, have been erected. Native preachers are stationed at most of these chapels, and countless native teachers have inscribed their names on the roll of service

Photo, Presbyterian Foreign Missions



DWELLERS IN THE WILD PLAINS OF SOUTHERN FORMOSA

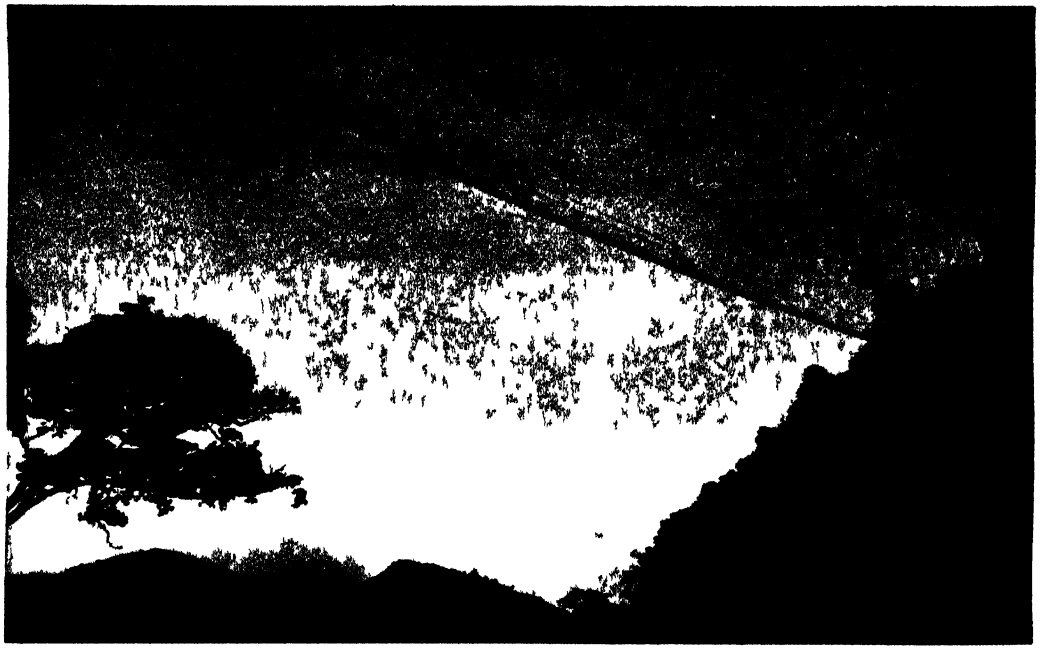
The Paiwans have practically abolished their practice of head hunting, and having been in close communication with the Chinese for many years past, have adopted many modern ways. At one time they were very powerful, and an ancient Chinese geographer, describing the savage tribes which resisted the advance of the Chinese invaders, alluded to the Paiwans as a "courageous people who gloried in warfare"

Photo, Nippon Yusen Kaisha



TAIHOKU'S SUBSTITUTE FOR THE HANSOM CAB

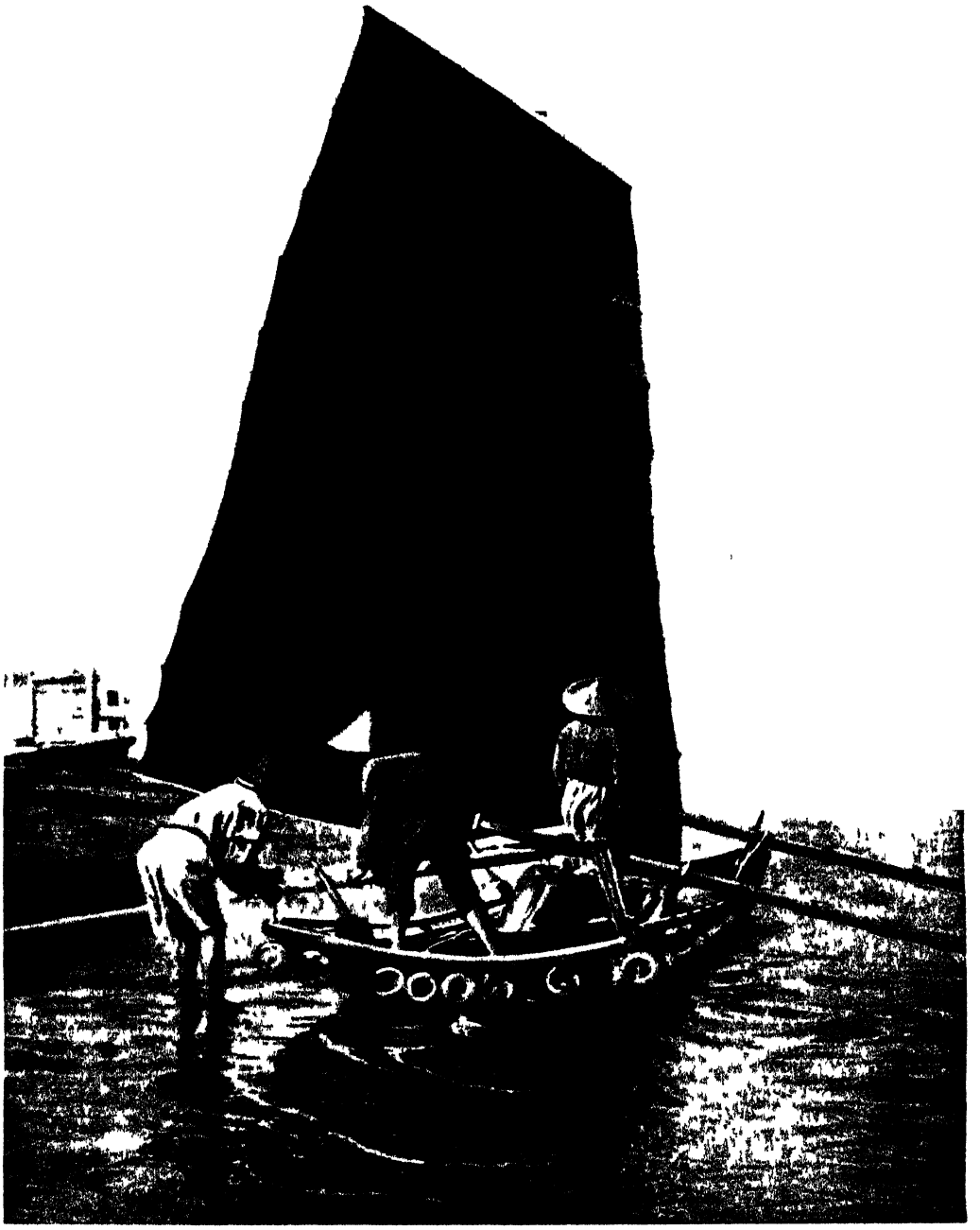
In Taihoku, the chief town of Formosa where East and West mingle in incongruous fashion a remarkable assortment of vehicles is to be seen. Practically anything that has two wheels comes under the category of conveyance and the 'hansom' seen above with its youthful coachman and strange piece of horseflesh attached to it is typical of Formosa's better class carriages.



PROFESSIONAL "TIGHT-ROPE" WALKERS OF THE FORMOSAN HIGHLANDS

Astonishing proofs of savage ingenuity are the Formosan aborigines. Dwelling for the most part in elevated houses they are accustomed to "walk the air," and their suspension bridges are singularly clever. Supported solely by rattan cables, these amazing structures span the great spaces between lofty mountains, and the agile hillmen traverse them without a trace of fear.

Photo, Dr. Charles Hose



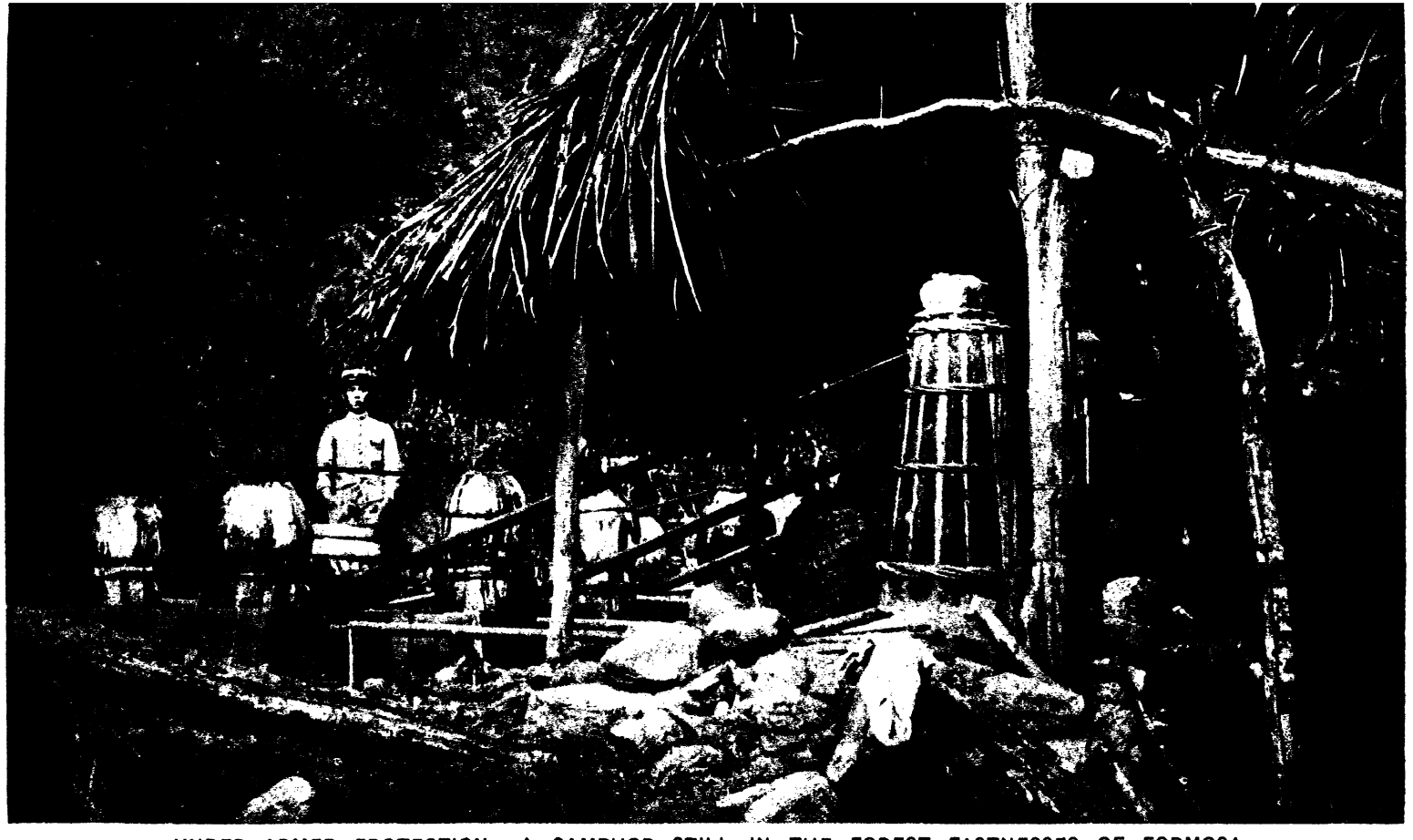
FORMOSAN BAMBOO RAFT OF CHINESE FISHERMAN

The Iêk Pai, or "Catamaran" as it is called by Europeans, is a large raft of stout bamboo lashed together A slight railing runs round it, and a tub in the centre provides a safe seat for the passenger Frail and insecure as it may appear, it, nevertheless, is the best type of vessel to cope with the rough seas round the Formosan coast



MARCH OF CIVILIZATION UNDER JAPANESE TUTELAGE AMONG THE ABORIGINES OF FORMOSA

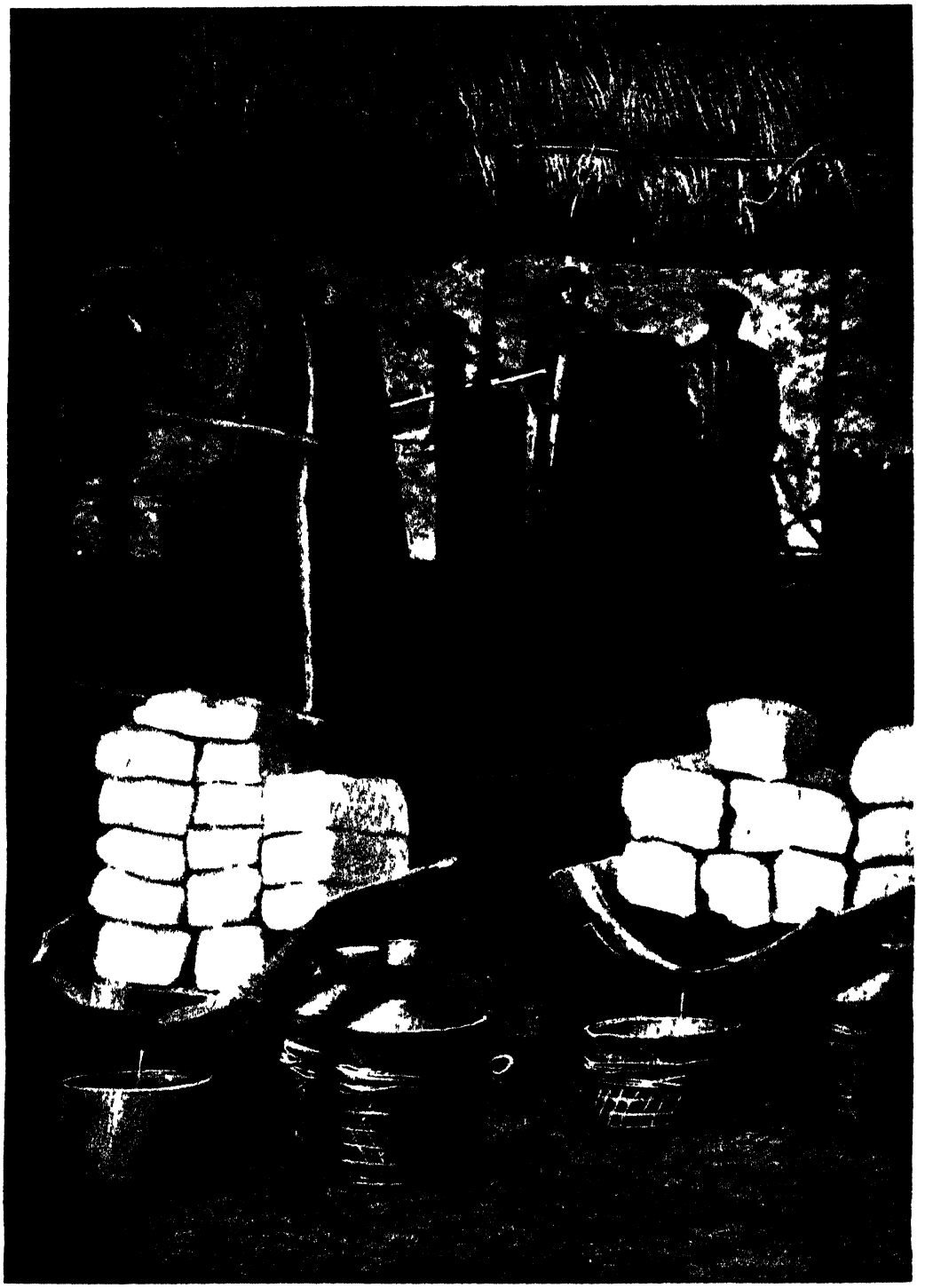
On the Ilha Formosa, literally the beautiful isle, Japanese administration has effected great improvements in the conditions of the inhabitants, and although many savage tribes still maintain their wild independence in the inaccessible regions of the interior, the majority of the aborigines has been brought within the scope of Japanese influence. The educational system is extended to the natives, and a military training is transforming a considerably large savage element into a resourceful



UNDER ARMED PROTECTION : A CAMPHOR STILL IN THE FOREST FASTNESSES OF FORMOSA

Formosa is virtually the main source of the world's supply of camphor, and the industry was made a Government monopoly when the island came into the possession of the Japanese. Camphor stills worked by natives and Chinese under Japanese control are distributed over the districts where the camphor laurel grows. The chips are placed in circular wooden retorts which stand over water kept boiling by a furnace beneath. The mixed vapour from the camphor and the water is conducted through pipes into earthenware vats cooled by running water, where it condenses in the form of white crystals

Photo, Presbyterian Foreign Missions



AT WORK IN FORMOSA'S MAIN INDUSTRY: DRAINING OFF CAMPHOR OIL

After the camphor has crystallised lumps of it are placed in wooden troughs and all the free essential oil is drained off into pans and then taken to the refineries for further treatment. This yellowish, essential camphor oil is used as an embrocation. It must not be confused with camphorated oil, which is camphor dissolved in olive oil



PLACID WORK WHERE DANGER LURKS UNDER EVERY BUSH

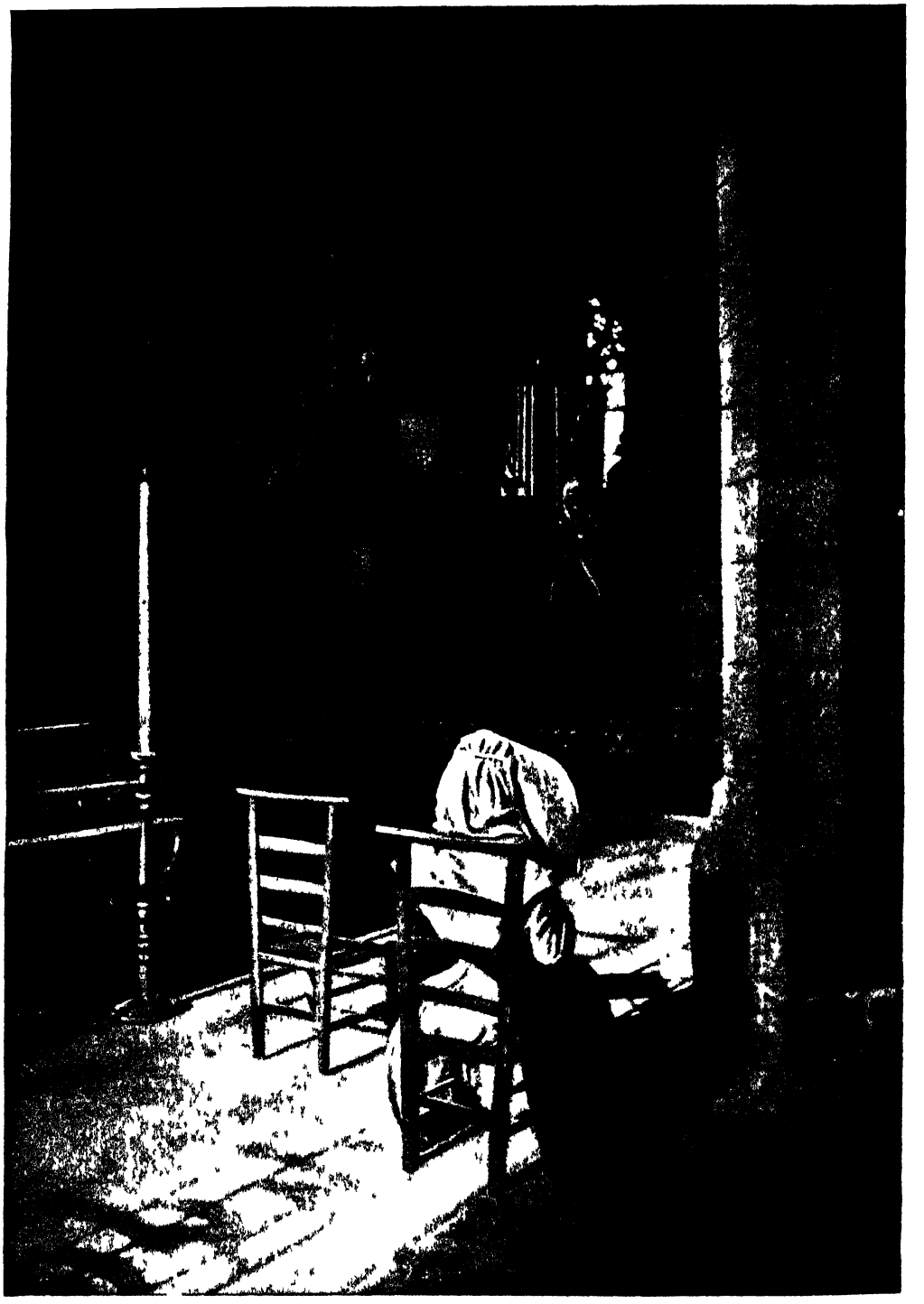
Camphor workers lead a dangerous life, for the forests are haunted by head-hunting savages who are only kept in check by armed forces protecting the stills against molestation. The tree is felled, and with adze-like tools the workers gouge away chips small enough to be placed in the retorts. One man can generally cut enough chips to keep one stove supplied and also attend to the distillation

among new immigrants. But whatever were their mistakes at the beginning, the Japanese have since made ample amends. Civil government was established in 1898 under Viscount Kodama, an able, conscientious, and determined administrator, and Formosa began to prosper, and its present condition furnishes an unanswerable certificate to the competency of the Japanese as colonisers.

There is no element of civilized government which has not been introduced. Education, sanitation, hygiene, justice and punishment, roads, railways, harbour improvements, posts, telegraphs and telephones, lighthouses, waterworks, industry, agriculture, afforestation, minerals, banking, insurance, town improvements, have all come under the fostering care of honest and energetic experts, and it may be said that life in the settled part of the island has been revolutionised. From being a heavy burthen it has become a prosperous asset to the nation, and a condition of anarchy has been converted into one of peace and prosperity. In 1920 its population was 3,654,398.

The expansion of trade, both with foreign countries and with the parent islands of Japan (Japan proper), has been marked by a high degree of progress, both in its quantities and values. In the twenty-three years ending 1920 the aggregate value of imports and exports grew from yen 31,000,000 to yen 389,000,000, a twelvefold increase.

Verily, there is nothing to which Japan puts her hand which does not turn to gold.



LONELY VIGIL: THE SPIRIT OF CATHOLIC BRITTANY

Brittany's stormy and rock-bound coasts, its wild and barren plains, bleak hills, and lonely valleys form fitting environment for that spirit of devotion that still characterises the tillers of the soil and toilers of the sea who form the mass of the population of old Armorica. The lonely figure keeping vigil in the silent church beside the dead, aptly symbolises this spirit

Photo. Miss V Onslow

associated as private secretary with Mr. Winston Churchill at the Ministry of Munitions and at the War Office, and is the author of an ably-written Life of his chief. A barrister of the Inner Temple, Mr. MacCallum Scott has taken an active part in electoral reform. He has frequently visited Russia and Finland, and, among other works, has written two exceptionally valuable volumes, "Through Finland to St. Petersburg" and "Licensing in Scandinavia."

卐

D'Annunzio's "Glorious Adventure"

Lighter in touch and more personal, perhaps than some of its companion contributions is Mr. Herbert Vivian's vividly-written chapter on Fiume, a city (now a State) of considerable importance, the brief "reign" in which of the Italian poet and novelist, Gabriele d'Annunzio, provided, as Mr. Vivian points out, one of the few really comic interludes of modern history. The recent history of Fiume presents many perplexing features. Italy and the Yugo-Slavs differed as to their respective shares in continental Dalmatia. D'Annunzio "annexed" Fiume to Italy. Ultimately the independence in perpetuity of Fiume was recognized by the Treaty of Rapallo in 1920. Meanwhile, it has only a provisional government, and its area, nominally about eight square miles, with a population of some fifty thousand, has yet to be delimited by a joint Italian-Yugo Slav commission. Mr. Herbert Vivian's qualifications for writing on this new city-state of the Adriatic were sufficiently proved by his authorship of "Italy at War."

卐

Fascination of Far Formosa

Fascinating is a word often loosely used, but it can be applied without reservation to Professor Joseph Henry Longford's finely-illuminating chapter on the beautiful but climatically-trying island of Formosa, which the courtesy of the Japanese authorities, and of the well-known Tokyo shipping firm, Nippon Yusen Kaisha, has enabled us to illustrate by many most interesting photographs. Professor Longford, who is a D.Litt. of Queen's University, Ulster, and a barrister of the Middle Temple, entered the British Consular Service in Japan as a student interpreter in 1869, and worked there with high distinction in various onerous official positions until his retirement in 1902.

卐

Over Thirty Years in Japan

From the Emperor of Japan Professor Longford has received several marks of distinction, including the Order of the Rising Sun. From 1903 until 1916 he held the post of Professor of Japanese at King's College, London, and he is the author of standard works and reports on the country he lived in for so many years, and the history, manners, and customs of which he has studied so closely. His books include "The Penal Code of Japan," "The Story of Old Japan," "Japan and the Japanese," and "The Evolution of New Japan." He wrote the article on Japan in "Harmsworth's Universal Encyclopedia." He has written the History of Japan for Peoples of All Nations.

卐

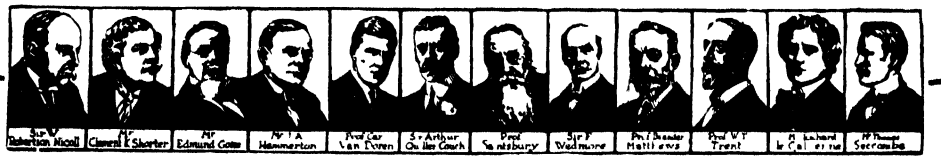
The Spirit of France

Editor and staff have taken, and I am sure every one of our readers will take, very special interest in the chapters written for Peoples of All Nations on France and the French. These have been written by experts, and will be illustrated lavishly by specially taken photographs. The opening chapter on "The Spirit of France," to appear in Part 20, is the work of that eminent student and scholar, Mr. J. E. C. Bodley, M.A., and I think I can confidently claim for it international importance as well as intrinsic interest. No one English writer has entered more deeply into his subject than Mr. Bodley, who long before the war made the French people the subject of an illuminating study, and who, since the Great War, has displayed an equally acute solicitude for the maintenance of the best traditions of our Allies, of which he has acted so long as interpreter to his own countrymen.

卐

Normandy and Brittany

Part 20 of Peoples Of All Nations will be published on Tuesday, December 5, and will contain a long and intimately interesting chapter by Mr. Hamilton Fyfe on the social and public life of the French people. The photogravure pictures in this Part will be representative of the life of Normandy and Brittany, divisions of France possessing close relations with the British Islands, and particularly attractive to artists, archaeologists, and students of folklore. Both Normandy and Brittany, while part of France, may almost be regarded as separate countries. The one recalls the king whose bar sinister is forgotten in his fame as conqueror; the other is a link with the Druids and Celts who belong to England's varied story. Our photographs, of which there will be between seventy and eighty in Part 20, will be found thoroughly and delightfully characteristic of the Normandy and Brittany of to-day, where, though the hand of progress has obliterated so much, many relics of a fascinating past still survive.



The Eminent Literary Critics who formed the Editorial Board of "The Masterpiece Library of Short Stories"

The Masterpiece Library of Short Stories

in 20 Sumptuous Volumes

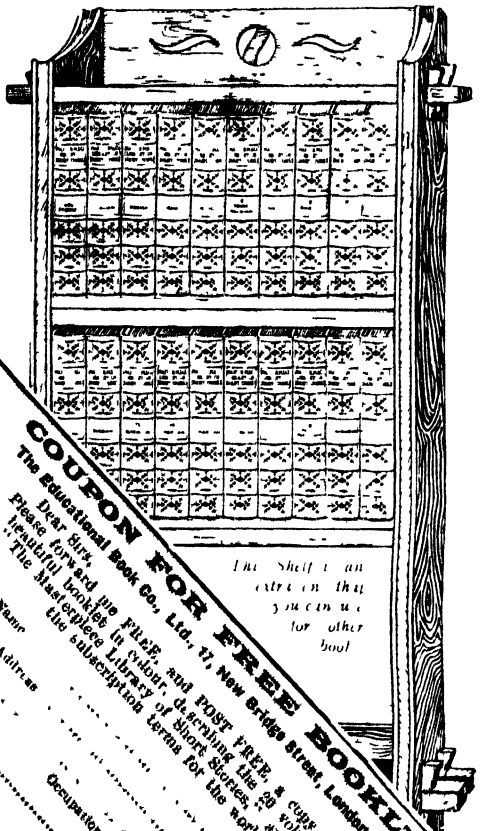
Editor-in-chief:
J. A. HAMMERTON, Editor of "Peoples of All Nations"

THE art of the Short Story pleases everybody. Loved alike by savage and civilized man, by all ages, by all classes of men and women everywhere, it has acquired more range, variety of interest, and general power of appeal than any other form of literature. It has cradled the imagination of primitive men and children. It has cemented human society by quickening sympathy with all the dramas and humours of common life.

Sent carriage paid on payment of only

5/-

as first subscription.



NEVER before has any work with the scope and interest of "The Masterpiece Library of Short Stories" been presented. The realms of literature of all ages and of all countries have been searched, and from each the gems have been rescued for the delight and entertainment of the present generation. The Editorial Board of "The Masterpiece Library of Short Stories" has rounded off the work of thousands of years of story tellers by making the first grand monument of universal literature devoted to the delightful, vivid, popular art of the little prose tale.

A Magnificent Library

The twenty volumes, each a masterpiece in its department of short story literature, constitute a rich library in themselves. Paper, printing, binding—all are worthy of the contents. You have in the library volumes that are, from their artistic appearance on your shelves, a joy to possess, and a delight to read not only from the quality of their contents, but also from the clearness of printing and richness of the bindings.

POST TO-DAY

the coupon here, and you will receive by return of post an Art Prospectus printed in four colours describing the contents of every volume in detail, illustrating the different bindings, and explaining the very convenient Subscription Terms upon which the complete library (and the Jacobean Bookcase if desired) is obtainable.

☞ Instead of sending the coupon which involves cutting this cover, you may send a postcard asking for particulars which will be sent by return.

SOUTH AFRICAN readers will receive the booklet more promptly if they will post the attached coupon, not to London, but to the Central News Agency, P. O. Box 1033 Johannesburg.

COUPON FOR FREE BOOKLET

The Educational Book Co., Ltd., 17, New Bridge Street, London, E.C.4.

Dear Sirs,

Please forward me FREE and POST FREE, a copy of your beautiful booklet in colour, describing the 20 volumes of "The Masterpiece Library of Short Stories," and giving the subscription terms for the work.

Name .....

Address .....

Occupation .....

P.N.

The Shelf is an extra one that you can use for other books

Printed and Published every alternate Tuesday by the Proprietors, The Amalgamated Press (1922) Ltd., The Fleetway House, Farringdon Street, London, E.C.4. Sole Agents for South Africa: The Central News Agency Ltd. Sole Agents for Australasia: Messrs. Gordon & Gotch Ltd. and for Canada: The Imperial News Co., Ltd. (Canada). Subscription Rates: Inland 1s. 6d. per copy. Abroad 1s. 5½d. per copy. Nov. 21st, 19..

DN

20 PEOPLES OF ALL NATION

Edited by J.A.Hammerton



BACK NUMBERS OF 'PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS' CAN STILL BE HAD

Contents of this Part

THE SPIRIT OF FRANCE . . . . . 4 *Photographs* . J. E. C. Bodley
FRANCE I. Social Life under the Third Republic 84 *Photographs* . Hamilton Fyfe

PHOTOGRAVURE SECTION: FRANCE: NORMANDY & BRITTANY (*17 Photographs*)

COLOUR PLATE: France: A Flower of Normandy

From the Editor's Desk

THE FLEETWAY HOUSE, FARRINGDON STREET
LONDON, E.C.4.

MR. J. E. C. BODLEY, who writes in this Part on "The Spirit of France," is a Balliol man and a barrister of the Inner Temple. Part of his time he has devoted to work that has been more practical than literary, but involved considerable sociological study. For example, from 1882 until 1885 he was private secretary to the President of the Local Government Board, and he served in a similar capacity on the Royal Commission on the Housing of the Poor. Since 1902 he has been a corresponding member of the French Institute, the Académie des Sciences Morales et Politiques. His masterly work on France, divided into two sections dealing respectively with the Revolution and modern France and the parliamentary system, has been published in both English and French, that in English having gone into a seventh edition. Among other works he has written, "L'Anglomanie et les Traditions Françaises," "The Church in France," an introduction to Émile Boutmy's "Psychology of the English People," and, by Royal command, "The Coronation of Edward VII., a Chapter of European and Imperial History." No English writer was more qualified than Mr. Bodley to give to English readers an adequate and accurate study such as that he has written for PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS.

The Spirit of France

NOT inaptly the French nation has been described as a kaleidoscope. But both Mr. Bodley and Mr. Hamilton Fyfe, who follows him, have approached their subject in a spirit of sympathetic criticism and manifestly with a desire to give a truthful reflection of the country and of its people. With the aid of a splendid series of photographs, many of which are reproduced for the first time in PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS, our readers cannot but gain a valuable as well as an absorbingly interesting impression of the brilliant capital of the country, the contrasted communities of Brittany and Normandy, Provence and the Pyrenees, of the vineyards that furnish so much wealth, and of the large pastoral population. When they recall the fact that M. Taine began to gather material for his "Origines de la France Contemporaine" in early manhood, and left his work uncompleted after forty years, our readers will be able to realize something of the task our contributors have had to accomplish.

Militarist or Pacifist?

ONE important point urged by Mr. Bodley, against the assertions of some English critics, is that militarism, unless a new meaning is attached to that term, has no effective existence in France to-day, though, had a French marshal led French troops victoriously to Berlin in 1914, some observers may be inclined to the belief that one result of the Great War, despite the political phalanx, might have been some modification of the French Constitution which, though it has lasted through many acute crises, is not quite in harmony with the genius of the French people. Mr. Bodley, however, demonstrates, and demonstrates conclusively, I think, that in 1914 political France was pacifist to the last degree.

Diplomacy and the Press

HOW changes all but vital in international relations may occur without the majority of the people in one of the nations concerned being aware of them, is instanced in the virtual substitution of English for French as the language of diplomacy. This substitution was made without attracting much attention in England; certainly it inspired no display of insular satisfaction; but, as Mr. Bodley says, the spirit of the French, proud of the old primacy of their language in international councils, has been sorely and justifiably

[*Continued on page iii. of this wrapper.*

The entire contents of PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS are protected by copyright in all countries signatory to the Berne Convention. The literary and most of the pictorial contents are copyrighted in the United States of America.

The Spirit of France

A Study Introductory to the Description and History of the Country and of the French People

By J. E. C. Bodley

Corresponding Member of the French Institute

AUGUST 2, 1914, is a date which will never be effaced from the memory of those who lived that day in France when the general mobilization was announced. From Brittany to Navarre, from Flanders to Provence, every town and village was the scene of an inspiring spectacle. The unexpected call to arms was hailed with one unanimous cry of cheerful acceptance of war with that enemy which just forty-four years before had invaded the French frontier and was marching to final and unavenged victory at the gates of Paris.

All this had happened before the birth of the ardent youths who were chanting the "Marseillaise" on every point of the territory. But they were encouraged by many of their elders who had seen the othe , and the shouting crowds on their way to join the colours thought that this was surely the first stage of their journey to Berlin. When it was known that England was hastening to the rescue, no doubt remained that the French, with their British Allies, would march through the Unter den Linden in less time from the opening of hostilities than that taken by the Germans to reach the Champs Elysées after the Franco-Prussian War.

Visions of an Army Triumphant

Had that dream been realized; had the French with their Allies crossed the Eastern frontier, pushing back the German hordes and devastating the Fatherland, as fitting punishment for their unprovoked aggression; had a speedy peace been dictated to fallen Germany from its captive capital, a new spirit might have arisen in the French nation comparable to that wh h sent the patriotic levies to the victories of Valmy and Jemmapes, singing the song of Rouget de Lisle, to avenge the invasion of 1792—a spirit which, in its development, changed the history of Europe.

No one can ever know what form that spirit would have taken after a swift victory in 1914 and a triumphal march to Berlin. If the fortune of war had taken this turn, an ambitious soldier, who had led the armies of France across the plains of Rhenish Prussia and Westphalia, leaving at Cologne and Mayence lasting souvenirs similar to those left by the Germans at Reims and Soissons, and treating Essen as they treated Lille, such a victorious leader might have been acclaimed by the conquering troops and by the people of Paris, awaiting his return, as the saviour of his country, "capax imperii."

Incomplete Fruits of Victory

Short of that, even though no modification of government had resulted from a speedy victory, it might have re-endowed the national temperament with that genial urbanity, of which France used proudly to boast as its heritage from old Latin civilization. An able French writer, M. Marcel Boulenger, asks the question: "Sommes nous encore polis?" and answers it with an emphatic negative. He suggests that the French have not recovered their traditional politeness, which was impaired by the humiliation of the Franco-Prussian War, because the traces of 1870-71 were not wiped out by the German surrender of 1918.

Though Alsace and Lorraine were restored to France, so many limitations have been imposed on the legitimate fruits of victory that it is no wonder if a spirit of discontent should continue in a nation aggrieved that, after all its

Copyrighted, 1922, by the Amalgamated Press (1922), Limited

sacrifices, real victory was still unachieved. There are aged men in France to-day who, though they were no lovers of the Second Empire, recall with pride the triumphal march through Paris in 1859 of the troops of Magenta and Solferino, who brought back with them the spoils of Nice and Savoy, putting the nation into good temper with a government become unpopular; and they contrast the happy result of the Austrian campaign in which France had no warrant to participate, and that of the Great War which was forced upon France.

Victory Without Exultation

Thus the victory over Germany was not of a kind to produce any spirit of exhilaration in the nation. It was France and not Germany that had to endure the sorrow and ruin of invasion. For four years and a quarter, while the German soil was more immune from damage than sea-protected England, the richest provinces of France, up to the gates of Paris, were laid waste and drenched with the blood of the young generation of Frenchmen and of their British Allies. When the armistice came it was officially announced that the Germans were beaten. But in France there were few signs of victory.

There was unspeakable relief at the ending of those years of carnage, when day by day in thousands of towns and villages the women watched the mayor come forth from the Mairie, whither came the news from the front, and waited to see at which doors he would knock, the messenger of death.

War Ravages Redressed by Industry

There was thankfulness that fate had not given to Germany the power to dictate the terms of peace. But soon it was felt that Germany, the wanton provoker of the war, was let off with a penalty lenient compared with that which, in case of its victory, it would have imposed on France, and which certainly would have included the dismemberment of France and its total impoverishment by fine and confiscation. The old sores of 1870-71, handed down to succeeding generations, not having been healed by the German defeat, no new spirit of cheerfulness in the nation can be recorded. At the same time the people in the provinces have set to work with dogged serenity to redress the ravages of the war and the disadvantages of the peace, with their indomitable industry, which is not a new element in the spirit of France.

That love and aptitude for hard work, together with the memory of the horrors suffered by the victors in the war, are barriers proof against the infiltration of the spirit of militarism in the French nation, contrary to the imputations of some English critics, who ought to know better. It is not difficult to show that militarism, unless a new meaning is attached to that term, has no effective existence in France. Before the war, notwithstanding the unrequited offence of Germany, French policy was culpably pacifist.

A Sacrifice to Pacifism

In 1905 the dismissal of that excellent Minister for Foreign Affairs, M. Delcassé, to please the Kaiser was a fatal act of subserviency to Germany. M. Delcassé had been at the Quai d'Orsay for the long term of seven years under four prime ministers. The last of them, M. Rouvier, enjoyed the confidence of the cosmopolitan financiers, who, then as now, were tenderly solicitous for the prosperity of Germany. He had told the German Ambassador in Paris how he admired the Kaiser, and that France did not want revenge, but peace at any price. Thereupon the Kaiser's government demanded the dismissal of M. Delcassé on the ground that he was negotiating an alliance with England, and threatened that if such alliance were concluded Germany would attack France.

There was then at the British Foreign Office a rare British product, a minister who knew and understood the French. Lord Lansdowne had, in 1904, negotiated the entente with France which had smoothed away many causes of friction between the two countries. He now formally proposed that it should be

transformed into an alliance, and M. Delcassé, on the day that he announced to the cabinet the British offer, was dismissed from office—for fear of war with Germany.

Political France was so pacifist that the portentous event of the refusal of the alliance—which, if concluded, might have made the Great War impossible—roused little interest in political circles. Parliament was busy with the rupture of the Concordat, discussing such questions as to whether the curé or the mayor should have the right to order the ringing of the bells in the disestablished Church.

Consciousness of the ultra-pacific policy of the Republic sharpened the exasperation of the French when Germany retorted by wantonly attacking them, and justified those who had never ceased to cherish the hope of revenge. It revived that warlike spirit which sent the youth of France enthusiastic to join the colours at the country's call.

But the long-drawn struggle on the ravaged soil of France, with none of the romance of war to inspire their imagination or to palliate their misery, sickened them of war and all its incidents - a sickener shared by the soldiers of their British allies.

Modern Warfare and Militarism

The nameless horror of modern warfare has sunk deep into the soul of France in a campaign compared with which the retreat from Moscow was a military promenade. Even in the Franco - Prussian War there were episodes which cast a glory over defeat, such as the forlorn charge of the cuirassiers at Reichshofen. But in the Great War victory itself was destitute of glamour. Yet cold courage of a finer temper was required from French and British soldiers than that kindled by the cavalry charge or the assault of a city.

The result of such experience of war is that there is no militarism in France of the kind which gave Napoleon the support of the nation in his career of conquest and autocracy. Still less is there any of the sentiment which acclaimed General Boulanger, though innocent of victory, " en revenant de la revue," when his black horse captivated a Paris weary of inglorious President Grévy and his attendant politicians. France still enjoys its parliamentary politicians, and none of them is suspected of taking riding lessons, as was the Abbé Siéyès in 1799, when he saw that the counter-revolution was certain, and would need a leader on horseback—his equestrian ambitions being foiled by the return of General Bonaparte from Egypt.

Civilian Ministers of War

Nothing can be so far-fetched as the idea that the actual rulers of the Republic are preparing the way for militarism. All the prime ministers since the war have been old office-holders—" ministrables "—of anti-militarist type; and the resumption of the practice of having a civilian politician for War Minister bars the way for an ambitious soldier, who might take advantage of his position of official ascendancy at the head of the army. M. Clemenceau, the organizer of victory, had he been younger, and able to counter the intrigues of the jealous, might have had the power to make his government an instrument of militarism ; but this was not a likely proceeding for the old enemy of Boulanger.

Militarism Impossible in France

It cannot be too strongly repeated that militarism is incompatible with parliamentary government, and its establishment in France would put into the ranks of the unemployed all the politicians who have held office for the last thirty years, except those who would submit to serve under a military dictatorship. So the new regime, in the improbable case of its being supported by a plebiscite, would be opposed by an irrepressible phalanx of adroit and eloquent politicians. For militarism signifies a government dominated by the army, such as that of Germany under the Kaiser or of France under Napoleon III.—a regime impossible to set up in

France without a revolution upsetting the parliamentary Republic. As the Great War did not produce the "Général X" of Renan's dreams there is no more prospect of a militarist government in France than there is of a restoration of the monarchy.

Armaments a Form of Insurance

France justly repudiates the charge of militarism. It insists that its policy of maintaining a large army is based on fear of Germany. France is indeed the nation which has the greatest desire and need for disarmament and peace. Those who accuse the French of keeping up a big army for reasons of military vainglory know nothing of the spirit of France or of the condition of the country. With its feeble birth-rate, and its need of a numerous population to restore the ravages of the enemy, it cannot afford to bestow its remaining manhood and its diminished resources on an army kept up to revive any distant tradition. There is no place for militarism in France, and if it makes the sacrifice of maintaining the strongest standing army in Europe it is because of the unconsumed menace of Germany, which forces upon France a policy not of militarism, but of insurance.

The French Point of View

That policy of insurance is closely connected with a by-product of the war which has had an unfortunate influence on the spirit of France. Years have passed since the official ending of the war; by 1922 hostility to England had become an untoward element in the spirit of France—the French Government and the British having joined issue on the capital problems of victory submitted to the Allies. We have nothing to do here with the texts of treaties or the proceedings of conferences. Our task is to note the effect on the spirit of France of their consequences.

The unhappy disaccord of the two Governments first arose from the ignorance of the French point of view with which the British proposals were tactlessly presented to Britain's ally. At this the French Press and politicians showed a precipitate readiness to be irritated. That disposition might have been placated had any British spokesman possessed a knowledge of the French temperament and had known how to use it with conciliatory wisdom. An elementary course of French history would have taught that through the ages that susceptibility was always on the alert in France when Anglo-French relations were in debate. When the war ceased and the two nations thought that their combined sacrifice had for ever laid low the menace of Germany, it seemed as though their immemorial variance had come to a noble end—a fair prospect soon marred by ignorant perversity.

The British Peace Delegations

From the first the British delegations in France gave a bad impression to the French even to grateful admirers of England. The staunchest of these, M. Clemenceau, in a scathing epigram too forcible to quote, summed up the social, ethical, and mental quality of some of them. Their attitude was not that of the representatives of a mourning and impoverished nation visiting an ally likewise stricken. Their big retinue resembled a crowd of pleasure seekers lodged in luxurious hotels at the expense of the crippled taxpayer, who never knew what he had to pay for their diversions or how the greatness of England was asserted by undignified festival in Paris, and later at other attractive resorts in Europe.

In this connexion an ingenuous English writer observed that the sister democracy of France would rejoice to see, as a new bond of harmony between the two peoples, that England had followed its example in admitting to high office poor men of obscure origin, and in sending them to take part in international councils. When the Republic was young the legend of proletarian virtue was such that candidates for parliament would boast themselves "fils de paysans," when really they were of middle-class origin. That



LIBERTY, EQUALITY, AND FRATERNITY UNDER A PEACEFUL REPUBLIC

Set in the centre of the Place de la République, this splendid achievement of the sculptor's art worthily symbolises the spirit of modern France A colossal bronze figure representing the French Republic, with an olive branch held aloft, occupies the summit On the pedestal are seated bronze figures of Liberty, Equality, and Fraternity, and the front is guarded by a lion with the urn of Universal Suffrage

Photo, Donald McLeish

illusion soon passed, and later, when the Republic was endangered by the Panamá and other scandals, Frenchmen would congratulate Englishmen that their government remained in the hands of men of substance and tradition, under no temptation to be venal. For until this century the French, even when least friendly to England, envied and respected the English political system.

British Political Morality

Those who know not the modern secrets of Downing Street hope that the integrity of Mr. Gladstone and of Lord Salisbury still imposes its example. But there are Englishmen familiar with the coulisses of politics who doubt it, and their opinions are read beyond the English Channel. One of them, knighted for his services to the Allies as a war-correspondent and well known in France, wrote that the Coalition Government was " the most sinister combination of corrupt materials ever known in English history." When this, and many a similar criticism from other English pens, was translated in the French journals their commentary was obvious. Englishmen of authority, they said, would not make such aspersions unless they were true.

The British official thesis, that German prosperity is essential to the well-being of Europe, is only an economic conjecture ; while it is certain that the restoration of Germany, prospering in the non-payment of its war debts, will primarily benefit the cosmopolitan financiers.

The Joan of Arc Tradition

A curious feature of French discontent with England is the tendency of the national spirit to resort to historical reasons to explain the mutual discord. It is an ancient tradition. Samuel Wilberforce, who had a knowledge of France unusual in an English ecclesiastic, went to Paris when the international situation had points of resemblance with that of to-day. England and France had won the Crimean war. Their victorious alliance, then as now, was sealed by the sacrifice of French and British soldiers who fought side by side, and the two governments were officially friendly, though to quote a pamphlet authorised later by the Emperor, " The alliance between France and England, which had seemed indissoluble, was threatened by disagreements arising from the interpretation of the conditions of peace." The bishop spent an evening at the Tuileries with the Emperor, he dined with Thiers, and had long talks with Guizot, Cousin, Mérimée, and Mignet—there were great names in France in those days, as in England. He thus heard the views of government and opposition, which were finally summed up by another well-informed Frenchman, who told him that " the old French hatred for England was unabated, dating from Joan of Arc."

It was the practice to evoke the Maid of Lorraine whenever Anglo-French relations were strained. But during the Great War, and for some time after, she was more aptly acclaimed as the symbol of repulsed invasion. It was the achievement of the British delegates to revive the legend of a Joan of Arc who personified enmity to England, and to bring out all the old histories of anti-English grievance from the Heights of Abraham to the Rock of St. Helena. Sometimes Lafayette was put on the scene, to be withdrawn when America, too friendly to Great Britain, seemed oblivious of Yorktown.

Street Nomenclature

A proof of the general interest taken by the French in international affairs is their impulsive practice of giving to well-known streets the names of foreign potentates whose nationality for the moment is popular in France. Anglo-Parisians, most loyal to the British Crown, regret to find the sixty-years-old Avenue de l'Alma re-baptized Avenue Georges V. We may hope that that august name may inspire respect in France sixty years hence. But there are new names given to thoroughfares after the war which already have lost

their prestige in French hearts. President Wilson, from being a hero, was held up to reprobation, but not before his name had been adopted for a street sign in scores of French towns, as well as in Paris.

The periodic friendliness of the French for English-speaking America shows that difference of language is not of much account as a cause of Anglophobia. One incident, in this connexion, which did not improve Anglo-French relations, was due to American influence as much as to British—the virtual substitution of English for French as the language of diplomacy. The spirit of the French, proud of the primacy of their language in international councils, was sorely and justifiably tried by it. In England, not one person in ten thousand knew of this change in diplomatic usage. From Brest to Marseilles it was commented upon as another slight to France inflicted by England.

Influence of the Press

In a land which, in 1914, saw its third invasion in a hundred years, every class of the people has reason to be interested in international questions. On both sides of the Channel a number of newspapers have used their power to excite animosity between the two Allies. In this the French journals have done more widespread harm than the English, not because they are more violent, but because the popular element in the British nation buys journals primarily for news relating to sport—unconnected with the game and gamble of politics; while in France the part of the paper most interesting (after the feuilleton) to the people is that which deals with French exterior relations.

The concierge, who has no counterpart in England, is an expert in foreign affairs; the commercial traveller is a disseminator of political gossip; for the petty functionary, diplomacy has no secrets; and they all read, with contagious indignation, of the artifices of England as revealed in their papers, few of which ever intimate that the people of England, except as taxpayers, have little share in the mutual official antagonism of the two allied countries. The worst provocation offered by the British Government does not excuse the ribald licence of the Parisian "comic" Press, with its ignoble anti-English caricatures. They foment a feeling of popular malevolence which has sometimes taken the form of insults offered to British subjects by minor officials, or even of outrage to the British uniform, stained on battlefields, the memory of which ought to be sacred to every Frenchman. Such painful incidents, deplored by all that is best in France, are not only signs of ill-feeling.

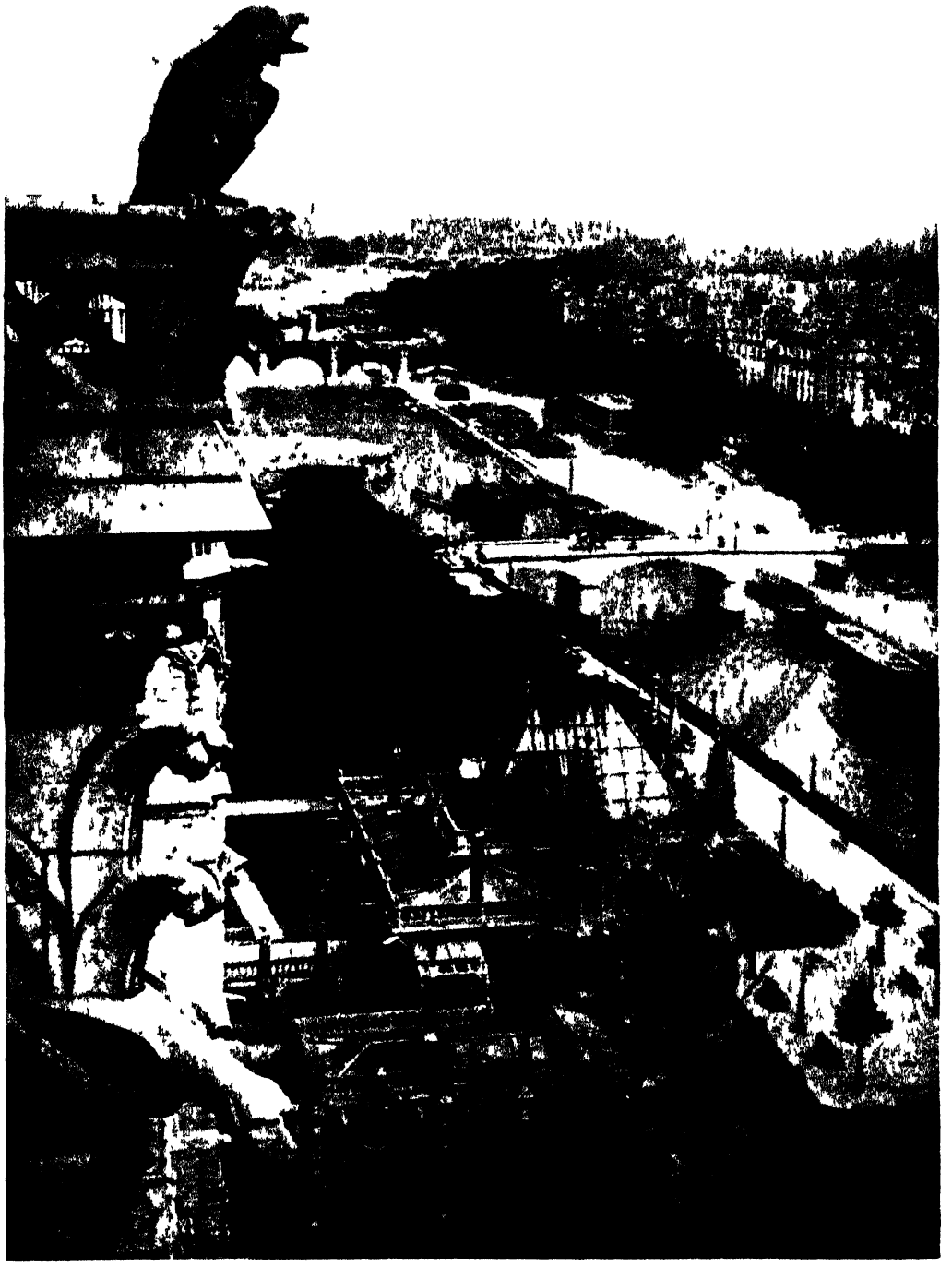
British Prestige in France

They also show that, at a time when, apart from its politicians and profiteers, the British nation was never worthier of respect, owing to its sacrifices in the war, the name of British citizen has no longer the protective prestige it enjoyed in the "Civis Romanus" days of Palmerston—when he said that "A British subject, in whatever land, shall feel confident that the strong arm of England will protect him against any wrong."

While amateur British plenipotentiaries have irritated the French, they have not inculcated respect for England, and by reducing diplomatists to the status of clerks in attendance on politicians they have impaired the authority of Britannic diplomacy.

The Link of Blood

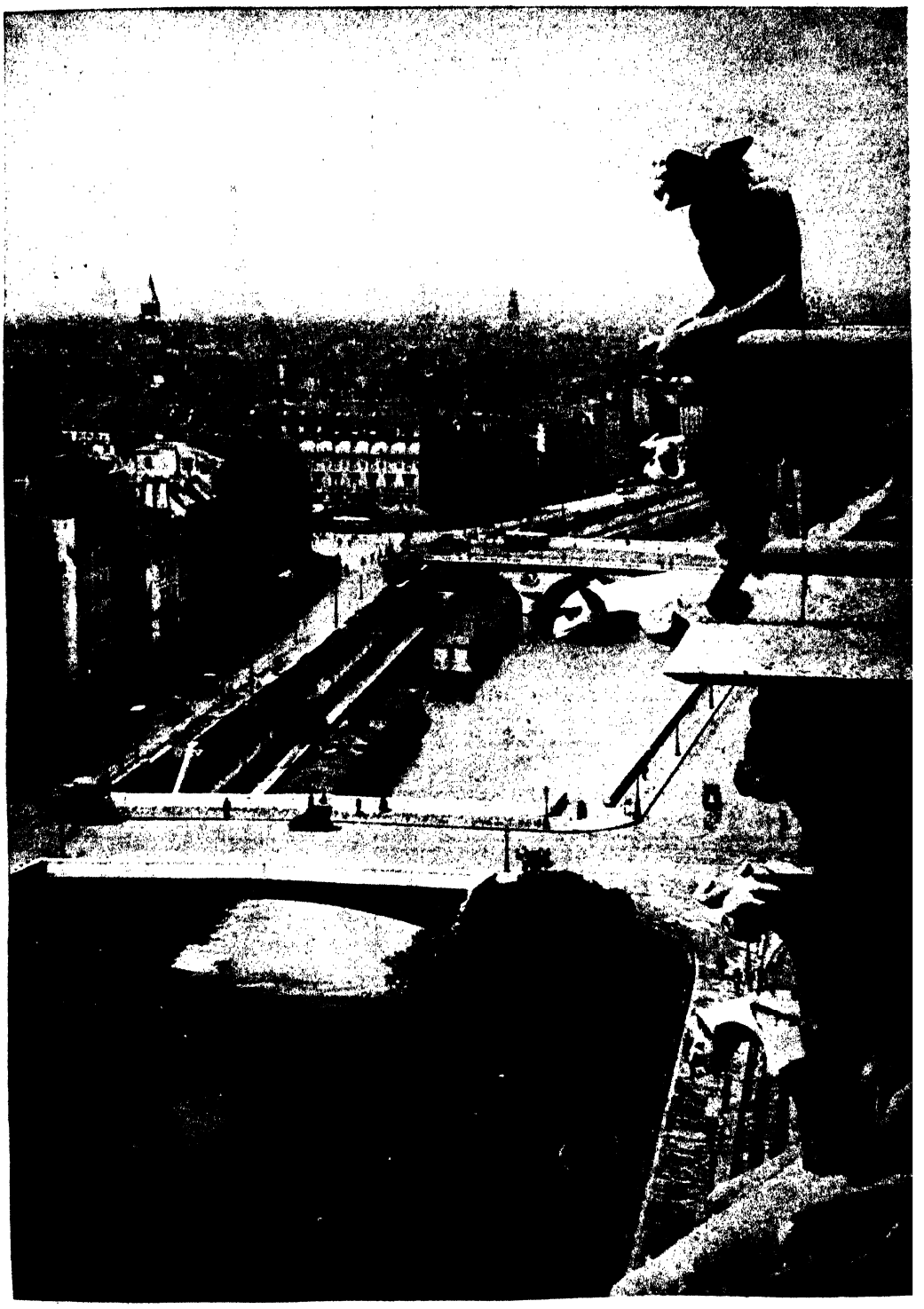
It is to be hoped that the spirit of France may be recalled from the path of hostility to England, towards which it has been driven by the influences we have noted. English lovers of France are consoled in their anxiety by constant proof of the abiding friendship for England of the soundest elements in the French nation. At the darkest moment of official disaccord an Englishman might visit French country homes without any sign to remind him that there was dissension between England and France, provided he avoided the newspapers of both countries. In peaceful homes, away from the zone of German devastation, there is nothing to



PARIS VIEWED FROM QUASIMODO'S LOFTY EYRIE

Wondrous changes have been wrought in Paris since the famous gargoyles were first set upon the towers of Notre Dame To day this bird like creature's eyes command the sacristy that occupies the site of the old Archbishop's House, scan the Ponts de l'Archevéché and De la Tournelle, and, round the bend, the splendid Pont d'Austerlitz, and watch the smoke rising from many factory chimneys

Photo, Donald McLeish



LOOKING WESTWARD OVER THE CITY OF LIGHT

Superb views are obtained from the roof of Notre Dame owing to its central position in the Île de la Cité in the Seine. At the foot of the south-western tower the Pont au Double crosses the river, and, beyond, one sees the Petit Pont, the dome of the Hôtel des Invalides, the tapering Eiffel Tower, and in the haze, the twin turrets of the Trocadéro

Photo, Donald McLeish

recall the war except the empty places of sons of the house who never came back from it.

Such pathetic reminders of the German crime nurture a feeling of tender sympathy between hosts and guests. For the bereaved French know that side by side with the graves of their sons are those of countless English boys who died fighting for France. Here we find a noble expression of the spirit of France engendered by the war, and it is a pity that such a sentiment should be disturbed by the wrangles of politicians.

French and British Comrades in Arms

If the English traveller goes forth into the fields and talks with busy peasants who, toiling for the recovery of French prosperity more effectively than the politicians, have no time to read newspapers, he will hear from those who went through the war nothing but goodwill and admiration for "les rudes soldats" sent by England to share their hardships and beat down their enemies.

Legend of the *Esprit Nouveau*

So far we have dealt with the spirit of France as it has been affected or generated by the Great War, not, however, without mentioning other aspects of it. In 1914, France—as well as other countries—was undergoing an evolution so forcible that the great commotion of the war scarcely interrupted or diverted it. There had been much talk of an *esprit nouveau* springing up in France, an idealistic movement which was to unite all Frenchmen under a new dispensation of brotherly love.

It was a visionary fantasy invented by praiseworthy writers, mostly Parisian, and it had no foundation on facts, in a period which began with the bitter polemics connected with Disestablishment and ended with the Caillaux-Calmette drama on the eve of the war. In the provinces there was no trace of it, either at the polling-booths, or among the industrious populations which care not for politics. The war came, and in half a week the whole nation was united by the real spirit of France, which was not an esprit nouveau, being as old as the word "patriotisme" in its modern sense.

Effects of the Mechanical Age

Under the new civilization, issue of the mechanical age and diffusing its influence over all countries, there is no place for that French idealism which prepared the ground for the great Revolution, and later determined the policy and fate of governments. The idealistic temperament may survive in France, just as traditionalism may linger in England. But "things are in the saddle and ride mankind." So neither one nor the other can have any practical efficacy in face of the mechanical invasion. This has been in progress for a hundred years, but up to the present century its results in the way of rapid communication and locomotion were chiefly economical. Now so pervading has the movement become that it is changing to one uniform standard all the social, material, and moral conditions of human life, regardless of frontiers—the only bar to complete assimilation being difference of language.

The war, instead of checking the movement, took possession of it, and notified that henceforth the instruments of peaceful progress were not the only trophies of the mechanical age. It now produced the direst engines of slaughter—the aeroplane, the tank, the gas-bomb, the submarine—which removed the conditions of the Great War farther from those of the wars of Napoleon and Nelson than the latter were from those of the pre-gunpowder era. The "furia francese," which was a glorious expression of the spirit of France on the battlefield, had to give way to a colder courage less in accord with the French temperament.

Before the Great War the spirit of France was being sensibly affected by the peaceful progress of mechanical invention. Those who doubted it are now convinced by the results of its precipitate advance since the war. In Paris, the usurpation of the handsome thoroughfares by motor-traffic is changing the mentality of the capital,

with its far-reaching influence throughout France. Though a most industrious city, Paris was the pleasant home of flânerie—not merely the pastime of idlers or sightseers, but the resource and the solace of the busy man of letters, the philosopher, and the artist.

How many problems have been discussed in the course of a stroll on the Boulevards, or the Champs Elysées, or of a ramble from the Latin Quarter to Montmartre? How often have such walks been described in memoirs and romances? Nevermore will they be so recorded. The Boulevards are so dead as a social resort that it is threatened to bury them in a subway for foot passengers. The once sumptuous panorama of the Champs Elysées resembles an overcrowded railway track. So the rash pedestrian who dares to discuss philosophy as he paces the Parisian asphalt, or to muse on the fancies of his imagination—often inspired by the scene of old Paris—finds that sauntering has become a capital offence in its former sanctuary.

Menace to French Traditions

The French were always the most animated people in Europe, with vivacity which attained to fury in times of trouble. But from the spirit of France in normal times proceeded animation without haste, and vivacity without hustle, a quality reflected in French literature. Now, while promenaders on the surface of Paris are the prey of constant peril, half the population takes part in the violent rush of the underground railway, where the tearing crowds have lost all Parisian characteristics, and the influence is contagious. After the war an historic theatre revived Regnard's exquisite comedy, "Attendez moi sous l'Orme," a masterpiece of leisurely grace and the actors, influenced by the spirit of the age, made movement of the play so rapid, that someone suggested that it should be called "Attendez moi sous le Métro."

This is only a trifling menace to the theatre compared with another cosmopolitan influence which is the direct result of scientific invention. The cinematograph threatens to impair an art in which France is supreme—the art of dramatic diction. It is the triumph of the gesture over the spoken word; the sacrifice of human speech in an art of which it is the essential complement to the limited needs of the deaf and dumb. The greatest actors in the world, the French, though animated in conversation, are on the stage sober of gesture. Napoleon asked Talma where he had learned the secret of restraint in his consummate art. He replied that it was at the Convention, where the most impassioned speeches, on which depended human lives, were delivered without gesticulation.

Perfection of Dramatic Diction

The spoken word in the theatre, which Talma acted, has been the pattern of eloquence for generations of Frenchmen. There is many a public speaker, unknown beyond his own region, who visits Paris, like the Abbé Guitrel, whom Anatole France brought up from the country to take a lesson of declamation at the Comédie Française. It will be a more deadly blow to the French tongue than its displacement as the language of diplomacy if ever its dramatic literature is degraded to be the framework for pantomimic antics—a change which would debase the national spirit hitherto nurtured on the representation of its classical masterpieces.

Influence of the Comédie Française

There is no more edifying spectacle in France than the Comédie Française, crowded on a fine Sunday afternoon by people of every class devoting their holiday to greet the recitation of familiar passages where Phèdre laments her lover, and Harpagon his money-box, with all the "jeu de théâtre" centuries old. The present is not one of the most brilliant epochs of the Comédie Française; but the popular success which attended its celebration of the tercentenary of Molière showed that the war has not deprived it of its tradition, which is threatened by other influences.

These observations do not apply to the contemporary drama. Of it,

eminent French critics say that in common with all literature of to-day it has no distinctive characteristic to mark an epoch. The question arouses such keen interest in France that several "inquests" have been published, giving the opinions on the subject of the best-known writers of France.

Present State of Literature

Their general conclusion is somewhat as follows: Though the output of books has been large, and increased by numerous prizes offered by academies and other societies, the period since the war has not produced any literature which shows sign of reflecting any marked change in the spirit of France. Many "war books" have been written, some of them excellent, relating "anecdotes"—in the French sense—of the struggle at the Front, and of the existence of those left at home—chiefly women. But while much good literature has been published, there are no real symptoms of a new movement. The war surprised the nation at a moment of uncertain transition, when no definite route had been taken in literature or art, distinct from the tendencies of the old fin de siècle.

1822 and 1922

Some optimistic writers, who recognize that there is no literary movement to-day which reflects the changing spirit of France, and who hope that the present period of hesitancy will be succeeded by a characteristic era, draw a parallel with the situation a hundred years ago. Then also there was no distinctive literary movement, while a wonderful epoch of productiveness was at hand rivalling in splendour the Grand Siècle, movement succeeding movement, reflecting the varying moods of the spirit of France till the century's end. But there is no analogy between 1822 and 1922 on which to build up hopes.

In 1822 France had just emerged from a long convulsion the like of which no nation had ever survived. The Revolution, with the violent abolition of the old regime, the reconstruction of France by Napoleon, and under his lead the conquest of continental Europe, had transformed the spirit of France, and the generation which assisted at this tumultuous renaissance had no time for literary action, though there were signs of something coming.

There was the disorganization of the classical ideal, that projection of the spirit of France which had influenced Europe for a century and a half, until Europe itself was reorganized by the French Revolution. It was a new and rejuvenescent France in 1822, with no points of similarity between it and the post-war France of to-day, which was about to begin a new and peaceful conquest of civilization. Its first operation was the Romantic movement, a reaction against the old classical ideal, which was encouraged by the example of English literature.

The New Idealism

There are British influences again at work in France, but, alas, in a different direction to that movement which inspired Chateaubriand to say: "It is Walter Scott who made the Revolution of 1830." It is to be feared that these new influences may have a more injurious effect on the spirit of France and on its language even than the loss in the war of a sad number of young writers who gave the brightest promise of illustrating French literature and of perhaps initiating a new school.

Formerly the French reprobated the English because they were addicted to drink and to prize-fighting, drunkenness and boxing being signs of a brutal temperament. Since then British insobriety has a rival in French alcoholism, while the prize-ring has become a high altar of French patriotism. This is no exaggeration

After the general election of 1919 the Deputies of Alsace and Lorraine came to the Chamber to take their seats. It was a pathetic spectacle to see them on their way to sit in the French Parliament from which they had been excluded since 1871, and a respectable little crowd assembled to hail



MEN WHO HELP TO MAINTAIN THE SPIRIT OF VILLENEUVE

While the French army, the sister service, still animated by the traditions of its historic past is recruited to a large extent from volunteers, the majority of whom come from Brittany. The three "matelots" in the photograph are standing on the quay at Villefranche, an important naval station whose white houses nestle amid olive covered hills overlooking the Mediterranean

Photo, Donald McLeish

in their persons the restitution of the annexed provinces.

But that same day Paris saw another patriotic sight on a more grandiose scale. At the Gare du Nord there arrived a French pugilist, fresh from a victory in England. If a few hundreds cheered Alsace-Lorraine re-entering the Palais Bourbon, thousands of the democracy of Paris gave the prize-fighter a welcome more boisterous than any received by a marshal of France returning from the battle-ground. If this manifestation did not point to the decline of idealism in France, it showed at least that French ideals are changing their bases, with transforming consequences to the spirit of France.

Culture Sacrificed to Muscularity

More widespread than the popularity of boxing is that of a less unwholesome English import—football. Its vogue extends to climates in France not favourable to sweltering games. One has to live in a southern town, where the heat is greater in February than in an English May, to realise how British sport has taken hold of the youth of France. Throughout the land they read few books. The bookseller's shop, once a sort of literary club in a country town, has gone. The numbers of students in the higher faculties are decreasing. The French are becoming a nation of athletes on the English model, and the State is munificently endowing the new religion. Critics protest against this revolution which is sacrificing Latin culture to Anglo-Saxon muscularity.

The Jargon of Sport

An eminent patron of the athletic movement admits that "Les championnats de sport, la fièvre du ring de boxe, la violence du football, excluent la méditation indispensable aux choses de l'esprit." These words are quoted not only for the sound sense disguised in Anglo-French jargon, but as an example of the vitiating influence of English sport in the French language, even when used by a learned member of the Institute.

In the past the lingo of the Turf was imported from England for racing purposes, but this was seen only on the back sheets of newspapers, and was rarely used outside Paris and its environs. It is more serious when literary journals of wide circulation are full of distortions of the French language, such as those just quoted from a cultured pen. It seems as though the price which France has to pay for cultivating muscular cosmopolitanism is nothing less than the sacrifice of its language, the noble organ of the spirit of the nation, which is bound to deteriorate if the purity of that organ is permanently impaired.

An important feature of the cult of athleticism is its extension to women. It has made such progress since the introduction of lawn tennis as a game for girls thirty years ago that the "Education physique et sportive de la jeune fille" is now an article of educational programmes, and will soon be recognized by the State. The training of French girls in physical exercises is said to have improved already the physique of the race. In giving them a certain measure of freedom it facilitated the movement of feminine emancipation which came with the war.

Emancipation of Women in France

Some French writers (though theirs is perhaps an exaggerated view) regard this movement as the only social change caused directly by the war. Till then the majority of young French girls were still Verlaine's "ingénues aux bandeaux plats qui vivent presque inconnues dans les romans."

The emancipation of the unmarried girl which advanced during the war has nothing in common with the political emancipation of women in England. Few French women in any class want to vote or to have anything to do with politics, for which they have a wholesome contempt. Though the Bar was thrown open to women years ago the female advocate arouses no interest. The movement of so-called emancipation caused by the war has affected chiefly the well-to-do classes whose

daughters saw how English girls, always less restricted than themselves, were in hospitals and in ambulances even in the battle line, attaining an unprecedented degree of liberty, of which the most revolutionary feature, from the French point of view, was the suppression of the chaperon.

This social upheaval, creating a new type of maiden in the cultivated classes, who have considerable influence on the tone of literature, cannot fail to effect a change in the spirit of France. At the same time it affects only a small proportion of the female population. The millions of French women who form the backbone of France grew up without the protection of chaperons. It is they who in town and country have "run" the serious business of France. The shops, the inns, the big farms, the little peasant properties, when prosperous, owe their prosperity to women.

State Education of Women

In England, some of the worst cases of shirking military service were in rural districts, where labourers were exempted on the excuse that if they were not kept at home agriculture would perish. Not so in France. There the women accomplished the work of the men sent to the Front, being before that emergency already skilled in all the productive labours of the country-side—digging, ploughing, sowing, and reaping—illustrating the spirit of France, of which few of them had ever heard, just because it was their duty and habit.

It would need a volume to tell of the different ways in which the women influence and mould the spirit of France. Changes are ahead, and they will not be like those produced by the feministic movement in England. One of the greatest importance has been on the way for some years. It is the changed outlook of women of every class owing to the development of higher education. How is this going to affect the generality of women? One point among many is of special interest. A new generation of women, except a minority who attended the Catholic Ecoles Libres, has been educated in State schools, elementary and secondary, without religious teaching.

At home they have for the most part been brought up religiously. Baptized in infancy, their First Communion has been celebrated with all the ceremony which makes that rite the most important of family festivals, even when the father is anti-clerical. But if afterwards a girl enters a secondary school the influences there are usually "laic." Is this then producing a new type of young French woman, and if so what influence will it have on the spirit of France?

The Church

In the anti-clerical days of Gambetta and Jules Ferry it was said that if French women had had the franchise they would have voted a war with Italy for the restitution of the temporal power of the Pope. The women of France, now as then, do not want a vote for any purpose, but if they were compelled to exercise it they would probably be far from unanimous in accepting political direction from their spiritual advisers, as did their mothers and grandmothers.

The question of the Church in relation to the spirit of France is also one which cannot be dealt with in a page. Here, no doubt, the war has made a sensible difference. On the eve of it the anti-clericalism which had broken the Concordat and dissolved the religious associations was losing some of its bitterness. But there was no serious reaction in view. The war came, and when thousands of French youths were dying every day the churches were filled by those who were left behind, chiefly sorrowing women.

The War and Tolerance

When the war ended the churches were frequented by men in greater numbers than had been seen for years, many of them soldiers who had come through the war. This was remarked not only in regions where religious observance is traditional, as in Brittany. At Bordeaux, a typical city of moderate opinion, the great cathedral was crowded with congregations exclusively of men,

whenever a popular preacher was announced.

This is not to say that there were definite signs of a religious revival in France. It was rather that, from the anguish for the dead and the joy for those who had come back, a spirit of tolerance was passing over the nation.

Gallant Conduct of the Clergy

This new spirit was encouraged by the gallant conduct of the clergy in the war. The military service of priests and of seminarists, ardently opposed by the bishops and the clericals, had turned out to be a blessing for the Church.

Had the priests been exempted from war service as ministers of religion were in Britain they would have been treated, however unjustly, as licensed traitors and cowards. As it was, when a village curé, even in an anti-clerical region, fell before the enemy he was revered as a martyr; and when he returned from the war, maimed or wearing a ribbon won for valour, he became the hero of the parish, the bitterest free-thinker not daring to insult him.

The situation in Alsace-Lorraine was also matter for consideration. There, under German rule, the Church had been treated handsomely in contrast to the harassing policy of the French Republic. It would never do to allow the satisfaction of the populations, brought back to France, to be marred by the feeling that in matters of religion they were exchanging a regime of favour and prosperity for one of neglect and irritation.

Relations with the Vatican

So for this and other reasons the French government took advantage of the conciliatory spirit passing over the nation by renewing diplomatic relations with the Vatican. It was a pity that the Concordat could not have been restored also. But the Senate, which reflects the fundamental opinion of the nation more faithfully than the fluctuating Chamber, so opposed the appointment of an ambassador to the Papal Court and the reception of a Nuncio in Paris—even threatening to refuse the vote for the expenses of the Roman mission—that the government saw it had gone to the farthest limit of braving the anti-clerical tradition of the Republic.

One difficulty the government had to contend with was the public belief that the Vatican under the late Pope, during the war, had been a German agency hostile to France. This impression was not removed by the enigmatic utterances of the Holy See under a new pontificate. It took a paradoxical form one day at the Chamber when a pacifist deputy, in pleading for collaboration with Germany, quoted in support of his argument a papal declaration, which produced the singular spectacle of the Extreme Left loudly applauding the utterance of the Sovereign Pontiff. This did not mean that the Radicals and Socialists were contemplating the restoration of the Concordat and the return of the monks. It only signified that the Holy See, by its ambiguous language at the time of the conference at Genoa, had seemed to favour not only Germany but also the Bolshevists of Russia.

Socialism

The mention of the parties of the Extreme Left raises the question of the extent to which Socialism exercises influence on the spirit of France at the present day. Politically, it has less power than at any period of this century. The Socialist groups in the Chamber have fewer members than in previous parliaments, though elections for local bodies have shown a certain increase in the Socialist vote. But, generally speaking, Socialism is a less serious danger in France than in England. The addition to its groups by the introduction of new organizations labelled "Communist" or "Bolshevist" has not strengthened its representation in parliament.

In England there is always an exaggerated idea of the strength of Socialism in France. It dates from the Insurrection of the Commune in 1871, which even a well-informed writer like Lecky, mistaking the meaning of the word

" Communard," called the " Communist Revolution." It had nothing to do with Communism, being a movement in favour of communal automony, which if successful would have made the Commune of Paris, with its revolutionary elements, supreme in France. But though Karl Marx blessed it as a revolutionary movement, it was not founded on the doctrine associated with his name.

The obstacles to the serious advance of Communistic Socialism in France have been, first, the individualist character of the French, derived from the great Revolution, which defended the principle of property in the Declaration of the Rights of Man ; and, second, the institution of peasant - proprietorship, which has been a strong defence against the theory of State-ownership of the land. The pure doctrine of the Revolution is rarely discussed nowadays ; and as for peasant-proprietorship, small properties have been divided and subdivided into such minute parcels, under the testamentary laws, that they are becoming too small to give much sense of landowning to the proprietors.

Socialism in Rural France

This is one of the reasons why the peasant in regions where minute subdivision has operated is found to be amenable to the plausible Socialist doctrine which has made sensible progress in certain rural districts. The propaganda is sometimes found to have its origin in the proximity of industrial centres where trade unions are active. In one entirely rural department where the peasantry had become very prosperous after the war, a wave of communistic theory (not practice) invaded it, which was traced to the influence of Spanish and Italian workmen employed in iron works just beyond the departmental boundary.

An unlooked-for feature of rural Socialism to-day is that it is most popular where the peasants are richest. Their sudden increase of wealth, instead of promoting content, seems to impel them to desire for more. This they dream of obtaining by the application of Socialistic doctrines, which they fatuously imagine will minister to their increasing love of luxury. Easily-earned money and easy means of communication, by the motor traffic which has destroyed the peace of the beautiful rural roads of France, and has facilitated access to the towns where there is every temptation to squander, are having an injurious influence on the saving habits of the peasant.

Paper Currency and Frugality

One minor cause of this is curious. Travellers are familiar with the paper money which since the war has flooded France—once the storehouse of gold and silver. The dirty little scraps bearing the names of Bayonne, Périgueux, Caen, and scores of other country towns which have a Chamber of Commerce authorized to issue the debased currency, are not adapted for hoarding in the proverbial stocking. So when a peasant has received on market day, instead of a bag of gold and a pile of substantial crown-pieces a squalid packet of notes, he loses account of their value and is willing to squander at all events the low denominations of the paper currency, in defiance of the tradition which, by the saving frugality of the people, has made France the richest of nations. If the new coinage has come too late to check the habit, and if moved by other influences, the French peasant ceases to save and to be the stand-by of the nation when public funds are needed, a change in the spirit of France will take place, the operation of which is impossible to forecast.

In the foregoing pages it has been possible to give only some slight indications of the tendencies of the Spirit of France after the war. The effects of that great disturbance will not improbably be merged in the world-wide revolution of the mechanical age, which is internationalising all peoples ; and it can hardly be hoped that it will leave intact the Spirit of France which for five centuries has had a paramount influence on the history of civilization.



"MONSIEUR LE MAIRE" SIGNS LEGAL DOCUMENTS AT HIS OFFICE

Though often of very humble birth, the French mayor is both the representative of the local commune and the agent of the central government. He is elected by a municipal council consisting of from ten to thirty-six persons chosen by universal suffrage. The life of the mayor is a busy one, for his people turn to him to settle questions of all sorts, and he is head of the local police

France

I. Social Life Under the Third Republic

By Hamilton Fyfe

Special Correspondent in France during the Great War

THE first thing to be said about the French people is that they are wrongly called a Latin people. There is a strong Latin element in them, which comes out in their subservience to bureaucracy, in their preference for ideas which are logical and four-square, and their distrust of the mystical, the "huge, cloudy symbols of high romance" which mean so much to the English race. But their descent and their spiritual make-up are more Celtic than Latin.

They are different from the peoples of the Celtic fringe, who have been pushed on to the fringe by more energetic stocks. The French are the Celts who have remained in the centre and prospered. To the Englishman the very term Celtic suggests failure in the material sense. German writers have gone so far as to suggest that the Celts have no right to exist. These judgements leave the French out of account. In France we can study the Celt in prosperity, the Celt who has dropped poetry and become a smiling, shrewd materialist.

It is the materialism of the French which has made them the most civilized people in Europe. They live in and for the world. Few of them, if we except the Bretons, have any real belief in the supernatural. They aim at getting the best out of this life, and they succeed in that endeavour better, on the whole, than any of their neighbours. Contrast the French peasant or labourer with those who belong to the same classes in England. The Frenchman carries himself like the equal of all the world, though without any boorish assertiveness. He works hard, perhaps not so hard as the Englishman, but with more zest. He is far better nourished, and he gets vastly more enjoyment out of his food. He shows an appreciation of pleasant forms, colours, and buildings. He takes off his hat to no man as an acknowledgement of inferiority. He takes it off to every man, as well as to every woman, in order to show his respect for them—and for himself.



OLD BRETON WEAVER

He belongs to the little pine-clad mountain village of Sainte-Barbe, in Southern Brittany, famous for its fifteenth-century chapel and its annual Pardon

Here is a sketch of the French peasant, made by a writer who knew him well, P. G. Hamerton:

> Ignorant, but full of intelligence, his manners are excellent, he has delicate perceptions, he has tact, he has a certain refinement which a brutalised peasantry could not possibly have. If you talk to him at his own home or in his field, he will enter into conversation with you quite easily, and sustain his part with a pleasant combination of dignity and quiet humour. The interval between him and a Kentish labourer is enormous.



"OLD FASHIONS PLEASE ME BEST"
The Norman peasants are a conservative people and still preserve many of the costumes of their ancestors, and this high headdress daintily arranged with lace and fine muslin, is a picturesque addition to the women's dress on festive occasions
Photo, Crété

All that is no less true to-day than it was in the middle of last century I have known the French peasant and small farmer for a generation, and he does not seem to me to have changed in any way. I talked to any number of them while I was in France during the Great War We discussed every kind of subject I recollect one whose acquaintance I made while he was ploughing He stopped his horses and asked me to tell him what was the religion of the English people We had quite a discussion about religion generally. He was a Catholic. His views were those of a sensible, open-minded man Whether they are townsmen or countrymen, the French of the manual labouring class still justify Matthew Arnold's commendation of them:

> The common people in France seem to me the soundest part of the French nation They seem to me more free from the two opposite degradations of multitudes—brutality and servility—to have a more developed human life, more of what distinguishes elsewhere the cultured classes from the vulgar, than the common people in any other country with which I am acquainted

I shall probably astonish many people by attributing the civilized character of the French to their family life It is the belief of the mass of the English that family life is unknown in France It is often observed with smug self-satisfaction that "they have no word for home" The truth is that the family is in France a more important, a more respected, and a more influential institution than it is, or ever was, in England It has actual power over its members The conseil de famille (family council) can take in hand a spendthrift and prevent him from ruining those dependent upon him Its decisions can be enforced, if need be, by the law

As for the power which is not legal, but sentimental, that is exercised in the French family to an extent which in England is very rare indeed A French mother is worshipped by her sons She is their playfellow in childhood, their confidante in youth, their idol when they have reached man's estate She makes allowances for their small vices, never preaches at them, scolds only in a petting tone, interests herself in all that

interests them, and is rewarded by a devotion such as English mothers seldom inspire A Frenchman will turn in difficulties more readily to his mother than to his father He knows he can be sure, whatever fault or folly he may have committed, of her sympathy and assistance

Children of the comfortable class (as well as of other classes) live more with their parents in France than they do in England They have their meals with their father and mother, not in the nursery They are allowed and even encouraged to take part in general conversation They are not told " to be seen and not heard " They pick up at an early age the trick of talking with ease and wit about almost any subject that may be brought up When a child makes a piquant comment or invents a neat phrase, father and mother laugh and applaud The child quickly notices how to arouse laughter, how to win applause Of course, there is a bad side to this In some children it produces self-assertion and unwholesome desire to shine But these results seldom follow The social distinction of the French may be in great part accounted for by the



FRESH VEGETABLES FOR SALE IN QUAINT LISIEUX

Lisieux, in Normandy, contains some of the most picturesque old houses in France, notably the Maison de François Premier in this street, the Rue aux Fèvres, and others in the Rue d'Orbiquet and the Rue des Boucheries The peasant woman seen in the photograph, wearing the ordinary Norman costume, is hawking vegetables grown on her own small holding

Photo, George Long



FINE RESULTS FROM SIMPLE MEANS

No town laundry can turn out linen rivalling in whiteness that beaten with bats in the open air by the peasant women of the Sologne, and afterwards rinsed in the running streams and dried in the sunshine and clean wind

Photo, Crété

social training which children get in almost every home, not only among the rich, but among the poor.

They have an instinct for whatever is agreeable. Their manners are said to lie merely on the surface. For the common intercourse of life that is enough. They prefer to be pleasant in their speech and looks, to make an attractive rather than a repellent impression. They take pains to express themselves with clarity and exactness. They are gratified by agreeable sights, by orderly and spacious streets and public buildings, by the green of parks and public gardens. There are touches of neatness and tasteful decoration to be found in the poorest French homes.

A French writer who had made a study of the common lodging-houses of London and Paris said he had been struck by a "certain dim striving among French outcasts who frequented such shelters towards cleanliness and tidiness and even towards taste." In the London doss-houses he found nothing of this kind. There are no slums in French cities comparable in squalor and repulsiveness with those which stain the character of the British and Irish races. There is always something to redeem the dwellings even of the very poor from the desolation and the abandonment of all effort in the direction of decency and order which saddens one in almost every big centre of population in the British Isles.

The French workman would lose his self-respect if he were seen in the streets, or even in his home, dirty and unkempt. The French woman makes it a point of honour to keep her rooms clean and tidy, to have a place for everything and everything in its place. That is the tradition which she has inherited. I know several "lodges" of concierges in Paris (I mean the tiny apartments allotted to the men and women who, as the guardians of the entrances to blocks of flats and offices, play so prominent a part in the drama of Parisian existence) which are always clean, orderly, and even charming. In the morning my friend madame la concierge looks fresh and neat. She has her family ready for school in good time, well brushed, well booted, well nourished by their basins of



BRETON MUSICIANS AND THE MELANCHOLY BINIOU

At nearly every country fête and holiday gathering in Brittany the peasants may be seen dancing the national gavotte to music supplied by players of the native bagpipe (or biniou) and a flageolet The Breton bagpipe differs in several respects from the Scottish national instrument, and to the unaccustomed ear its sounds are of a rather melancholy, even dismal kind



UNDERGOING OUT-OF-DOORS TREATMENT AT MORBIHAN

Beside his whitewashed cottage wall an aged Breton is undergoing massage treatment at the hands of a fellow countryman gifted by nature with a knowledge of the human frame. In this department of Lower Brittany the majority of the men follow the call of the sea, and the women are said to possess the privilege of proposing marriage

Photo, Crédit



OLD-TIME COSTUMES AT A MODERN BRETON WEDDING

Breton peasants cling as closely to old costumes and customs as they do to the old faith, and the newly wedded couple at the church porch, dressed in the gala garb of their district, exemplify these national traits, for all Breton life has the local church as it centre, while the people are Bretons first, and French citizens by force of circumstances

milk and good bread She goes out to do her shopping with her hair exquisitely smooth, wearing a big overall, carrying a big basket She has always a pleasant word to spare and a smile to brighten the day with That is the most prevalent type of French womanhood

Before her husband died she looked after his business, wheedled hesitating customers, kept the accounts In small businesses it is generally the wife who does that and who keeps as watchful an eye upon all transactions of trade as she does upon household affairs Many a man owes his success in money-making to his wife's sagacity and advice French women are born with an instinct for small economies which sometimes they permit to make them miserly But this instinct is largely accountable for that love of regularity and trimness which gives their homes so attractive an air

To the beauty which arouses deep emotion they are less susceptible than the English, even the uncultivated English A slum-dweller from London or Manchester can be reduced to silent wonder by the first sight of the ocean At exhibitions of pictures in Whitechapel I have seen the roughest East enders moved in their rough way by gracious colour and form The French like Nature best when she has her hair



VILLAGE SCENE IN THE OLD FRENCH PROVINCE OF NORMANDY

What was once Normandy has been divided since 1791 into the departments of Seine Inferieure, Manche, Calvados, Eure, and Orne It is famous for its rich, moist pasture lands, apple orchards, white and freckled cows, and horses All the inhabitants of this village were equally willing to confront the camera as representatives of rural France at its best

Photo, Underwood Press Service

waved and her broad bosom compressed by corsets They like Art to represent rather than to interpret, to make its meaning very plain The French student in Rossetti's "Hand and Soul" who declares that anything which he does not understand cannot have any meaning, speaks for his countrymen generally

It is not, therefore, so much an aesthetic impulse which makes the French home agreeable, and the French people careful in their dress, and the French town or city attractive It is rather a national self-respect The Revolution endowed the nation with this quality Although it may often seem that there is in reality no more Liberty, Fraternity or Equality in France than there is elsewhere, yet one does find illustrations of the two latter at any rate, often enough to justify the national motto There is not the same difference in the standards of life as prevails in England The mass of English artisans and labourers consider themselves still the "inferiors" of those whom they call "the upper classes" It seems to them part of the natural order of things that those who do not work, or those who sit in offices and wear white collars, should have more dainty and expensive food to eat, should keep themselves cleaner and wear better clothes, should amuse themselves expensively and look down upon all who belong to a lower class than they do



BRETON INNKEEPER'S CHEERY WELCOME

As he stands in the sunlight at the doorway of the little auberge, inviting the passer by to refreshment in the dim interior, he offers a welcome that would make even indifferent liquor palatable

Photo Crété

French artisans and labourers are under no such illusion They know that, in spite of differences in station and wealth, all men are equal. Miss Hannah Lynch, in an amusing book upon her life in France, tells of a miller and his wife who were friends of hers, and to whom one day, as they were preparing dinner, the miller being given the task of basting the roast chicken, she related the story of King Alfred and the neglected cakes The wife was, or pretended to be, shocked "What? She struck a king, and she a peasant like me!" To which the miller replied with "Ah, it doesn't make much difference whether a woman is queen or peasant She's always a woman"

That reflection summed up the French attitude towards distinctions of rank

The miller would no doubt have said the same about a peasant and a king. "They are both men, after all." This explains the bearing of the Frenchman, however humble his occupation may be. He carries himself with the assurance of one who moves among his equals. There is no servility in him, as Matthew Arnold pointed out. He may envy those who fare more luxuriously than he and his family, but he will not curry favour with them by acknowledging them as his "betters."



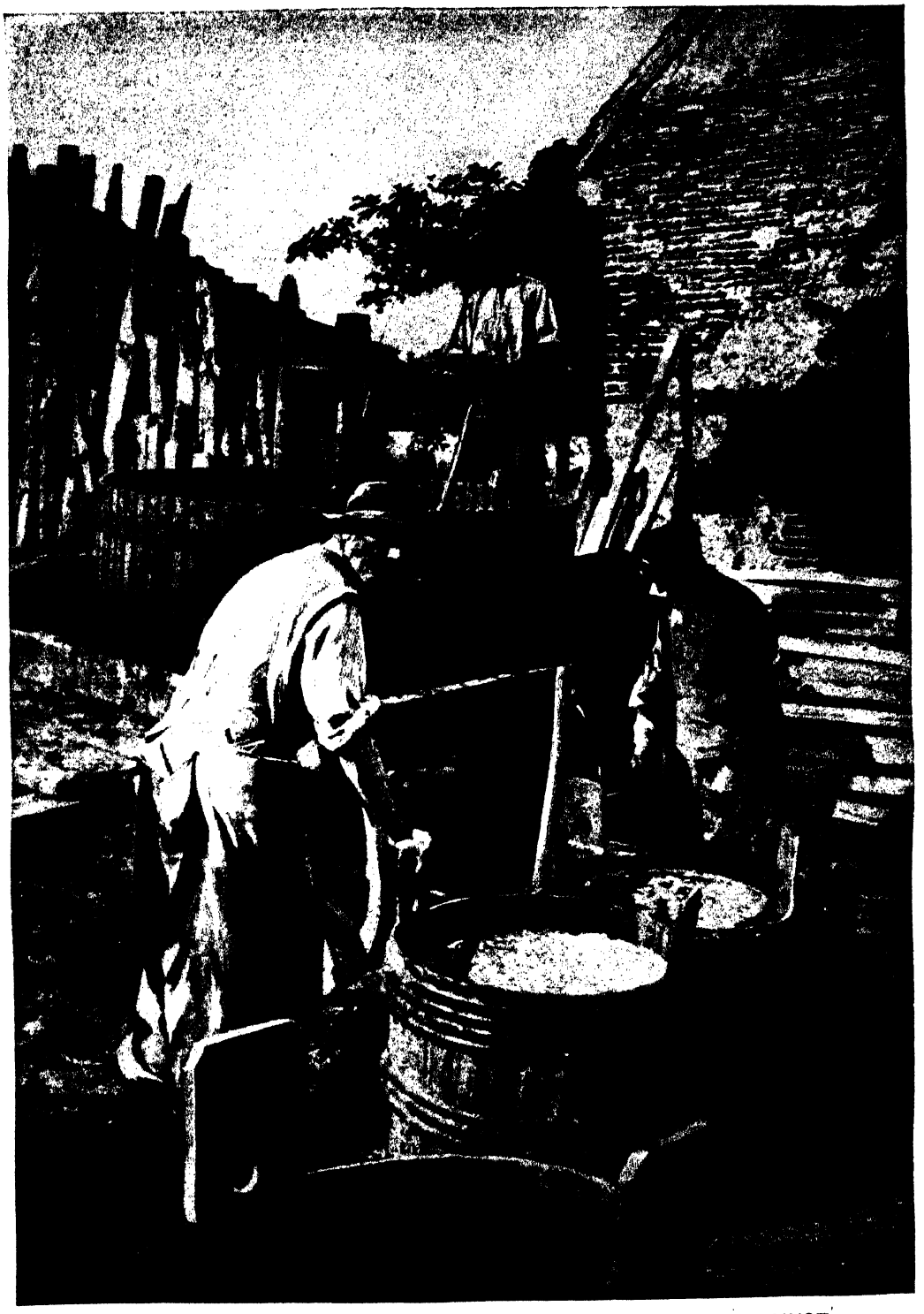
VINTAGE TIME IN THE SOLOGNE: GATHERING THE GRAPES

Lying south of Orléans, between the Loire and the Cher, the plateau known as the Sologne was devastated and depopulated during the wars of religion and degenerated into an unhealthy marshy region. Since about 1860 there has been extensive reclamation, and now once more the plateau is supporting an industrious population engaged in farm work and the culture of the vine

Photo, Crété

There is still an aristocracy in France which assumes superiority and clings to the notion that a traceable long descent from ancestors who have borne titles ennobles. These people are laughed at, but at the same time there is still respect paid to them. The climbers of the bourgeoisie snobbishly venerate them. The writer who says that snobbery is peculiar to England is quite clearly unacquainted with France. There is no snob more snobbish than those who are to be found among the French middle class. These are the upstarts who slip a "de" in front of their names so as to deceive people into supposing they are of noble birth. The "de," like the German "von," suggests that you possess land, that you are So-and-so of Such-a-place, and that your land has descended to you from a long line of illustrious ancestors. These were the fools who in years gone by supported the idea of restoring the monarchy, who made a show of piety because it was fashionable to go to church; who took sides against Dreyfus and in favour of the ridiculous claim to infallibility set up by the officers of the French Army because the real aristocrats were militarist.

But there is another and a far more honourable kind of respect shown to the marquises and counts and barons, and even more to the marchionesses and countesses and baronesses, by those who are brought into relation with



SECOND STAGE IN WINE-MAKING: DRAINING OFF THE MUST

Grapes for wine-making are picked by hand when ripe and dry. The stalks are removed and the juice is expressed by means of rollers, or by a lever, or screw press. In some places they are still pressed by trampling underfoot. The juice, or must, is then drawn off and exposed to fermentation. For the very finest wines only juice expressed by the weight of the grapes themselves is used

Photo, Crédi



WHERE THE CAPS AND COLLARS OF THE BRETON WOMENFOLK ACQUIRE THEIR SNOWY WHITENESS

The inhabitants of the little town of Douarnenez, in the department of Finistere, are principally engaged in the sardine fisheries But even in the height of the fishing season the Breton women find time to attend to their laundry work and in this open air washhouse large numbers of them may be seen in kneeling attitudes, vigorously rubbing the clothes on the flat stone edge of the capacious water basin, carrying on an animated conversation the while

them. This is a respect extorted by their kindliness, by their good manners, by their admission through their behaviour (though by their words they may deny it) of the equality of all mankind. They treat their old servants as friends. They talk simply and unaffectedly with the peasants or with the men who polish the floors of their houses in the Faubourg St. Germain And they continue to set a standard of manners which is recognized as a valuable contribution to the national character.

It was the aristocracy of France that created the characteristic that chiefly distinguishes the French people to-day. That class had grievous faults and suffered grievously, though not on the whole unjustly, for them. Let us do it justice When Voltaire sought to sum up in a phrase the gift to the world from the age of Louis XIV., he said that this gift was the social spirit. The French aristocracy set up a high and a pleasant ideal of social intercourse and manners. That ideal persisted through the years of the Revolution, when so many other ideals were broken. Gradually it affected the mass of the French people, even the peasants who had been before the half-savage and scarcely human serfs of their feudal lords. All through the vicissitudes endured by the nation during the nineteenth century the social spirit spread to wider and wider circles of the population, until the "little leaven" left over from the age of the Grand Monarque "leavened the whole lump," and France became the most civilized nation of the western hemisphere. Through all ranks of society there runs the desire to be correct. That is a word which is never applied in England to behaviour. In France it is commonly used to indicate whether a man is what we should call a "gentleman" or not. Whether he lounges in a drawing-room, how he receives a challenge to a duel, what he says to his wife when she upbraids him with being too fond of someone else, all such points, great and small, come under the heading of "correctness." The standard is too much like that which we used to apply to "gentlemen." It does not concern



SPLITTING LOGS WHERE KINGS HUNTED

He is a woodcutter employed in the wall-enclosed hunting forest surrounding the famous château built for himself by Francis I. at Chambard in Sologne—the finest Renaissance palace in existence

Photo, Crété



TIRING LABOUR IN THE POTATO FIELDS

Breton peasants are hard and willing workers, labouring long hours in the fields all the year round The women are as industrious as the men playing a large part in the agricultural work that provides employment for so many The peasants seen above are pulling up new potatoes which, to save damage, are unearthed by hand instead of by a fork

Photo Cope



WOMEN WINNOWERS OF THE GRAIN

Long sticks jointed midway, the lower portion serving as a lash, are used by the peasant folk in the winnowing of the grain The sturdy arms of the women are seasoned to this arduous exercise, a loose, swinging movement of the arm and a slight bend of the body being all that is required to keep the stick whirling as it descends to separate the grain from the chaff



PREPARING THE ROUGH HEMP FOR THE SPINNER'S WHEEL

This demure little French maiden hangs her head at the approach of the camera, but her downcast face is full of a shy pride that she is to stand for her portrait. On the rude wooden mangle the tough fibre obtained from the hemp plants grown on her father's small holding is being worked into a pliable condition prior to the spinning and weaving processes



MOURNING THEIR GIRL FRIEND: FUNERAL PROCESSION AT FOUESNANT

Sorrowfully this procession of young Breton girls winds its way towards the little cemetery, there to pay a last farewell to one who had been their companion at Pardon and play, and who had been so prematurely parted from them. In their white caps and dresses of the district, with candles guttering in the breeze, these girl mourners offer a sad contrast to the holiday life of the pleasant Breton summer resort of Fouesnant, near Quimper. Like many other simple folk, the Bretons, young and old, derive much spiritual consolation from the outward manifestations of their faith



UNSATED DEATH, WHOSE EVERY DAY IS CARNIVAL

The mourners are just entering the old church with which so many of the chief events of their lives are associated. On the pall is noticeable one of those little signs of Breton genius, a teardrop worked in white. The near relatives of the departed are wearing the curious hooded cloaks peculiar to the district. The lighted candles, the closed roundabout in the background, and the sunlit hills beyond afford a symbolical commentary on the ceremony that is going forward with the solemnity inseparable from Roman Catholic obsequies, be they of the well-to-do, or, as in this case, of a humble peasant

Photo, Miss V. Onslow

itself with the feelings, but only with the outward appearances. Thus there is some truth, after all, in the reproach that French good manners are on the surface only.

Yet so pleasant are they that one may well ask oneself: What does it matter? We need probe beyond the surface so seldom. For all the ordinary relations of life outward civility suffices to keep the machinery running smoothly. We are horrified when we hear of well-dressed men fighting to get out of a building on fire before the women, and trampling on the women in their terror, as happened at a bazaar in Paris not many years ago. Perhaps we thank God and think in our self-righteous way that such a thing could not happen in England. But remember those were decadent Frenchmen of the aristocratic class, men accustomed to idleness and self-indulgence. Most Frenchmen in such an hour would behave quite as well as Englishmen. And, though we mercilessly condemn those aristocrats, there is this to consider: Is it not better that people should present a civilized and agreeable front to the world, even though they may fail in a moment of crisis, rather than be surly and disagreeable all their lives and most likely die without having had the opportunity to show that they had heroic stuff in them?

I put in this plea the more urgently because I am going on to admit that the French, or I would rather say Frenchmen, are not gifted with the same qualities of patience, kindness, tact, that some other nations possess. They are not helpful to foreigners struggling with their beautiful language. They do not suffer fools gladly. When it was known that French officers were to be sent to Rumania as instructors in gunnery, aviation, defence against aircraft, and so on, the Rumanians were delighted. They consider themselves nearly related to the French. "It will be delightful," they said, "for the French are almost our brothers." After these officers had been in the country a little while the Rumanians changed their tune. They used to come to me and say: "How much better it would be if we had had British officers to instruct us!" The French officers found the Rumanians



SIMPLE PAGEANTRY OF THE HUMBLE BRETON FUNERAL

The sombre black-plumed hearse that is so distinguishing a feature of the funerals of the well-to-do in France has been replaced by a much less imposing vehicle, for the poor cannot afford many outward signs of sorrow. The procession, headed by a cross-bearer and clergy, is representative of the deep-grained piety that is inherent in the Bretons and does so much to reconcile this people to their hard life

Photo, Miss V. Onslow



WHERE RELIGION IS PART OF EVERYDAY LIFE

Many of the churches in Brittany are ancient, most are extraordinarily beautiful, and the intensely religious character of the people illustrated in this photograph of Bretons leaving church after Mass, finds few parallels outside Ireland The pure faces of the women, the serious observance of Mass and of marriage, speak eloquently of the essential morality of the Breton people

incompetent, and despised them for it They thought them stupid, and did not try to conceal their opinion Russians have suffered not less uncomfortably from French contempt for what seems to them defective intelligence The Parisian always makes Paris his standard In general it may be said that a Frenchman unfavourably contrasts what he finds in other countries with what he has left behind in France He is accustomed to think that France leads the world in everything, the other nations toiling imitatively after her

There is a certain amount of truth in this, just enough to make it annoying to the other nations, but it is by no means the whole truth, and in any case regard for the feelings of others should prevent it from being so loudly proclaimed. That regard is not a strong French characteristic, and the lack of it hinders the French from being successful as colonists. The most successful colonists are the British and the Russians. The British try to look at innovations from the natives' point of vision; they do this for reasons of policy, because they know their business will advance more rapidly if the natives work with them instead of against them. The Russians act in the same way, not from interest but from sympathy; their humanity is wide and deep enough to ensure their getting on well with any race of human beings French colonial administration is not sympathetic, nor do the French colonists really settle in the lands they develop or exploit Their intention is to return to France as soon as they have made enough money to purchase them moderate comfort at home

In the French colonies, as in France itself, officialism is carried to a length which probably does more to check than to further the execution of the matters in hand. A French writer has denounced as the curse of his country " l'abus de la paperasserie," the overdoing of formalities, the plague of official papers. All contact with authority reveals the complication attached to even the most trivial pieces of public business. There appears to be a love of this complication



WHEN WEDDING BELLS WERE RINGING AT PLOUGASTEL, IN NORTHERN FINISTÈRE

This gay little nuptial procession is passing through a street in Plougastel, Finistere, one of the four departments into which modern Brittany is divided Here it is a time honoured custom for all marriages to take place during the month of January, before the work in the fields and fisheries begins Relatives and friends from neighbouring districts begin to arrive at dawn, the church ceremony takes place as a rule early in the morning, and the remainder of the day is devoted to high festival in the home of the newly married On these occasions the men and women don their brightest costumes



LAST VESTIGE OF THE ANCIENT FEASTS OF THE DEAD THE BRETON PARDON

While all are characterised by devout observance, the Breton Pardons, like Breton costumes, vary in different districts, but they are intimately associated with the lives of the people from infancy to old age Some attract the religious from far and near, others are local to some little church or shrine They are held on saints' days The procession passes from the church through the streets to the scene of the ceremony, often an open field To bear the reliquary of the patron saint, or the richly wrought banners, is a task of special distinction Our photograph shows preparations for one of these processions in progress

Photo, Miss I Onslow

for its own sake, an ingenious invention of obstacles in the way of transacting affairs rapidly or simply. When Napoleon created the bureaucratic machine which was, as he hoped, to keep his yoke fixed upon the neck of the French people, he did the country more harm than by all his wars. From the effects of war it could recover in a generation or so. The bureaucratic machine still pinches and hampers it to-day after more than a century has passed.

As happens with all governing classes, the bureaucracy imagines that the people were created in order to be ruled by it. It does not admit that it exists merely as a convenience, and that the official is the servant of the people. There is far more petty pomp and ostentation among the office-holders of the French Republic than could be found in certain monarchical States The Republic has not, indeed, ever been really democratic. The prevalent idea behind it has not been the rule of the people, but the rule of officials. To take one example only, the chief authority in a French department is not, as in an English county, the chairman of a popularly-elected county council, but the prefect, who is appointed by the Government. Thus the Government can influence local administration all over the country; it usually appoints the prefects with this aim in view

If there had been a strong democratic feeling in France, the country would not have financed the corrupt and oppressive autocracy of the Tsardom. The French people poured out their francs by the milliard to help keep the Russian people



VOTIVE OFFERING AT AN ANCIENT BRETON SHRINE

At this ancient shrine of the Virgin Mary at Plougasnou, notable architecturally for its supporting caryatides, young Breton girls sometimes come on Ascension Day to make a votive offering, and to pray that they may have husbands. Near by is the fifteenth-century church of Saint Jean-du-Doigt, where is preserved in an ancient casket what purports to be a finger of S. John

Photo Miss V. Onslow



FRANCE A FLOWER OF NORMANDY

Character and pride of race show in her shapely figure and fine face as she stands with her panniered laden donkey before the carved door of the richly timbered Norman mansion

To face page 2168

Photo Verdie



BUNK-LIKE BEDS OF A BRETON INTERIOR

In many Breton farmhouses the beds are placed in niches in the wall, one above the other, with sliding panels as doors that can be closed in the daytime. The snow-white linen for which the country is famous is often stored in a recess beneath the lower bed. On the wall near the bed, as in the above photograph, is frequently to be seen a little shrine

Photo Crété

in subjection. They cheered the Tsar when he went to Paris. They hailed the alliance between Republic and Despot as a safeguard for France against Germany, no one suspecting the rottenness of the system which looked strong and maintained a huge military force, but did not take precautions to provide it with enough rifles or enough shells.

Heine said that the Englishman loved Liberty as his wife, while the Frenchman loved her as his mistress and the German as his old grandmother. Certainly the French have never shown a steady affection for Liberty. They allowed Napoleon to dominate them after the Revolution. They allowed the Allies to re-impose the Bourbon dynasty upon them after Waterloo. They voted by an enormous majority the sovereignty of Napoleon III. as a change from their Second Republic. Since that experiment ended so badly, they have had their Third Republic for just on fifty years, but not without alarums and excursions in the direction of monarchy again.

It is true that these effervescences have been in Paris, and it is a very great error to suppose that Paris represents France, although the strings of government are pulled from there. To find the French people you must go into the country and the country towns. In the farms, in the market-places, at the tables d'hôte of inns, in little places (déjeuner at half-past ten in the morning, probably), outside the churches after Mass on Sunday morning, you will hear them discussing local affairs, and occasionally touching upon national problems. But there is no excitement, no eloquence, no following of every political move, such as you notice in the capital.

Paris has often made history, and very mischievous history, by acting quickly in a state of hysteria before the rest of France knew what was happening. For example, when Paris was shouting "To Berlin!" in 1870, seventy-one out of the eighty-seven departments into which the country was divided were for peace. Again, the Boulanger madness, when a flashy general came near being proclaimed dictator, was limited to Paris. To get at the mind and heart of France you must go among the cultivators of the soil.

It is they, with their unimaginative common sense, who have been the chief



TOIL-WORN BUT ROBUST SONS OF THE FRENCH SOIL

In their struggle for existence old age is the arch enemy, but they will seldom own to being hors de combat, and long past the allotted span of life continue to till the earth which never fails to supply them with a scanty subsistence Judging from the appearance of the peasant to the left, the "wear and tear" of life has played greater havoc with his homespuns than with his sturdy frame

Photo, Crété



BRETON MAYOR AT EASE

Passing strangers might not at first see in this quaintly-garbed figure, with roomy breeches, dark surcoat, and round hat, a person of importance. As mayor of a Breton village, he controls local affairs and acts as friend and adviser in many matters to his fellows

Photo, Crété

support of the Republic. They are not specially attached to this form of government in the abstract. The Frenchman is above all else practical. He judges institutions by their results. And the peasants feel that the results of the Third Republic have been satisfactory. They feel that it is the safest system, the one under which property is more secure than it might be under another. That is what they principally ask of the men they choose to be Presidents and Ministers—not that they shall rule, for the officials do that, but that everyone shall be able to work and save and invest without being interfered with. They know that any change of system would be attended by disturbances. Therefore, even though they may not be altogether pleased with the system in possession, they rather bear the ills they have than fly to others they know not of.

The French are the most saving of the nations. They cherish passionately the feeling of security that money gives. If they have not displayed the same devotion as the English to political liberty, they are vastly more jealous of their personal independence. The number of French families which have money invested is infinitely larger than the number in England. Among the English it is rare for those who earn



SOLACE OF TOBACCO

At her cottage door she presents a quaint picture in her tattered shawl and skirt and neat white close-fitting cap as she applies a match to the coarse tobacco in the bowl of her short clay pipe and enjoys the first comforting puffs

Photo, Crété

weekly wages or receive small salaries to have any invested savings. In France it is common. The issue of public loans is so arranged as to offer facilities for the investment of small sums. There are shops where bonds can be bought across the counter just like cheese or sugar. Many a man and many a woman calls at a shop of this kind every week on pay-day to add some little amount to invested capital.



VIGOROUS AT FOURSCORE

His upright carriage, clear eye, and sound health, all bear eloquent testimony to the benefits of a simple outdoor life spent among the fields in his beloved Brittany. He still delights to deck himself in the native finery

The incentive to save is twofold. There is first the anxiety to make provision for old age. Secondly, there is the necessity of putting by a dowry for each daughter who does not give up the idea of marriage and become a member of a religious order. The dowry must be ready if suitable husbands are to be attracted. Love matches have been a little more frequent in recent years, but the rule is still for marriages to be arranged by parents upon a financial basis. It is hard for English people to believe that this can give such good results as their own system of unfettered choice, but it appears to be followed by quite as many successful unions as can be counted in England. I say "successful" rather than happy, because I do think that, while on the whole French husbands and wives get along comfortably together, and are more often partners in the fullest sense than are English married couples, yet they do not as often know the happiness of married life.

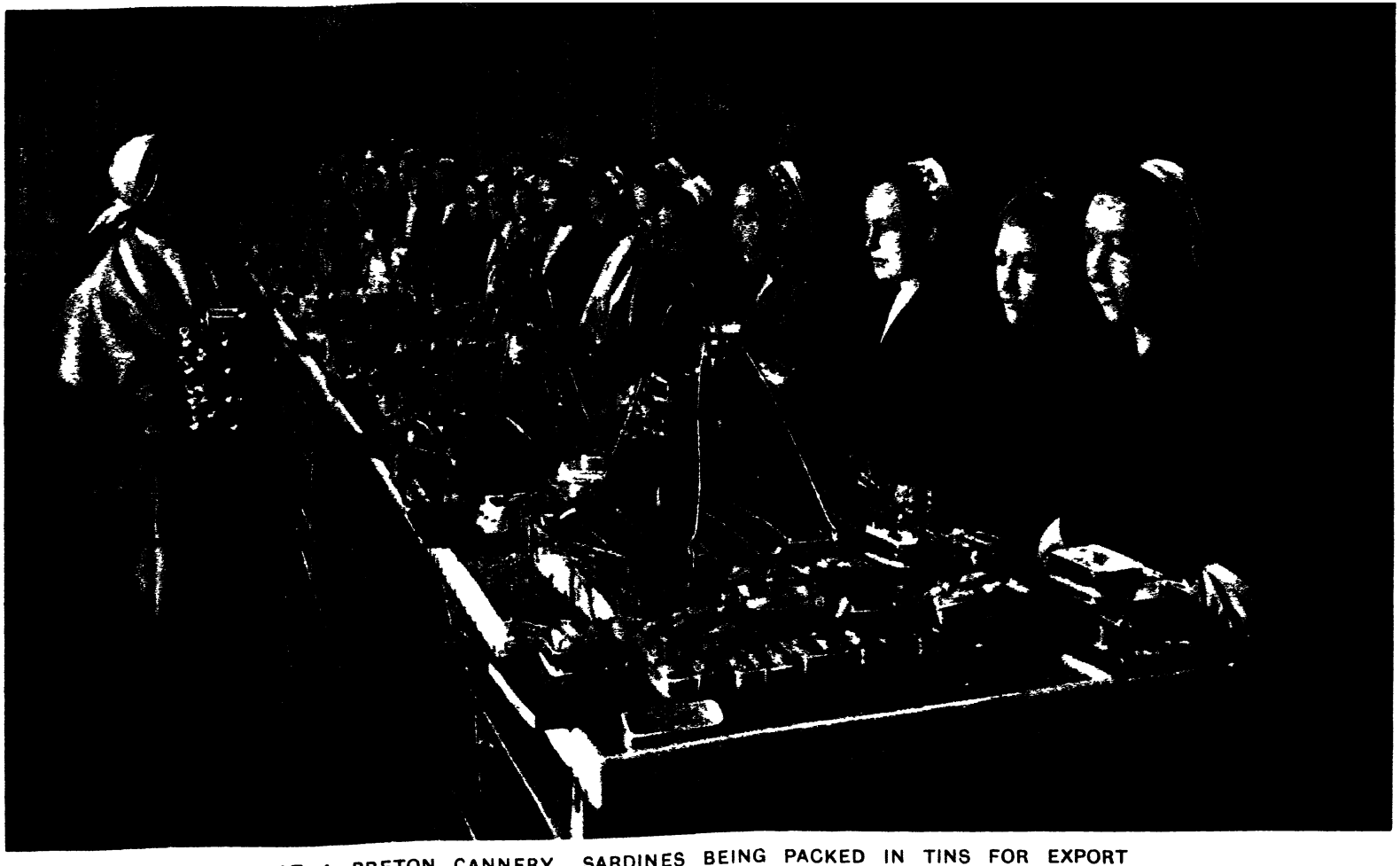
Of course, nobody who knows French life takes any of his ideas about it from the novels and plays which slander the nation by representing that all husbands and most wives are unfaithful, and that the chief occupation of them all is l'amour. There is not the same strict standard set up for men as the English have established, in appearance at any rate. But the men keep the standard for women strict enough, save in certain exceptional cases, of a character not unknown in England, where each agrees to let the other go his or her own way, only stipulating that there shall be no open scandal. In general, as I have said, French married folks live together contentedly, but more often than not without that warmth of affection, that steady glow lit from the flame of passion, which marks a marriage founded upon mutual attraction and preference, and



BRETON PARDON IN PROGRESS AMID THE GROWING CORN

Pardons are usually held near to some old chapel, sometimes amid fields of growing corn Distinct from all other Christian observances, and regarded by some authorities as the last vestiges of the ancient Feasts of the Dead, they begin at dawn and are attended by all who have special blessings to pray for, or thanks to offer for blessings received

Photo, Crédit



AT A BRETON CANNERY SARDINES BEING PACKED IN TINS FOR EXPORT

When the sardine catch comes in it is taken without delay to the cannery where, the viscera having been removed, the fish are soaked in brine, placed in wire baskets or on wooden trays to dry, next submerged in boiling oil, and then, after cooling, packed with spices in tin boxes which are filled with oil and sealed The sealed tins are afterwards immersed in boiling water for about two hours The chief centres for the Breton sardine industry are Concarneau and Douarnenez and the factories are renowned for their neatness and tidiness of dress as well as for their manual dexterity

not in any way controlled by money considerations

The frugality of the French, which is the accompaniment of their saving habit, has many advantages, not alone for the individual, but for the community as well It accounted for the paying off of the war indemnity exacted by Germany in 1871 within a period much shorter than had been thought possible. It keeps down the number of persons who have to be supported by the State But it has disadvantages, too. It is very often found to have degenerated into miserly or niggardly habits. Thrift is among certain classes of the country people, and among individuals in towns, a positive vice Skimpiness is carried to the point where it is indistinguishable from meanness



NETFUL OF GLISTENING SILVER

Sardine fishing, on which the well-being of Brittany's fishertolk so largely depends, is occasionally erratic in its rewards, but a good haul means goodly profit for owners and crew

Photo, Crété

The French woman is a most capable manager, and she sometimes manages to pare her housekeeping down to the absolute minimum of well-being. This may occur in any class, but it is especially prevalent among women of peasant origin The small landholders in Picardy worship economy. They stint themselves, not only of comforts to which their earnings entitle them, not only of pleasures, but of what is needed to make life a boon instead of a perpetual struggle and grind. They practise the French knack of making something out of nothing, though they are better nourished than large numbers of town English families; they know nothing of that jolly abundance which generally goes with English farm life—plenty of cream and butter, eggs and chickens, pork and bacon, home-made bread and cakes. I recall one amusing instance of the French skill in providing meals when no materials seem to exist. Bicycling once through the Loire country, the rich land of Touraine, I broke some essential part of my machine just about midday. The nearest town was many miles away, and though the railway was not far off, there was no train from the deserted station, built in the middle of a vast, uninhabited plain, until late in the afternoon. My brother and I looked ruefully at one another. We were very hungry after our breakfast of coffee and rolls. There seemed little chance of getting anything to eat. However,



UNPLEASANT WORK FOR DELICATE NOSTRILS

In a corner of a sardine factory at C nearneau these girls are arranging the fish in wir trays f r drying Work in these factories is very unpl asant owing to the smell of the f h and t the l iling oil but the women get accust med to it On f te days the sme w n r u fm r for the fastidious neatness of their dres es shoe in l sm th white caps with snowy lappets

Photo Miss I Onslo



CARRYING THE DAY'S CATCH FROM BOAT TO MARKET PLACE

Large fleets of small vessels are engaged in the sardine fishery, and a pretty annual custom at Douarnenez is the blessing of the sea and of the boats The men shown here are taking their morning's catch into Concarneau market Concarneau stands on an island in the Bay of La Loret and at high tide is completely surrounded by the sea communication with the main land being kept up by a bridge

Photo Miss I Onslo



PROFITABLE USE OF LEISURE IN A BRETON FISHING VILLAGE

Breton women, when not employed in household chores, or at work in the fields, take knitting and needlework into the open air to the sunny side of a church or Calvary, or, as in the case of these fisher men's wives, to the corner of a quay, where they retail the gossip of the day as their nimble fingers engage in the kind of work reserved for their " leisure hours "

Photo, Miss V Onslow



ANIMATION AT CONCARNEAU WHEN THE BOATS COME HOME WITH A GOOD HAUL OF TUNNY FISH

Thon, or tunny fish, which belong to the mackerel family, are caught by trolling with lines attached to poles extended over each side of the fishing craft. As soon as they are caught, these big fish are hung up on board to dry, and when the vessels, usually schooner-rigged, reach port, the catch is brought ashore in dinghies, the work of conveying the fish to the canning factory being taken part in by swarms of small boys. A cruise after tunny fish lasts several days. In addition to the tunny and sardine, the Breton fisheries yield lobsters, shrimps, and oysters

we searched about and came to a little roadside estaminet, where an old woman appeared in answer to our rappings on the door.

"Could we have lunch?" we inquired. "But certainly, yes," if we would give ourselves the trouble to step in and sit down for a little moment. We stepped in, and our hearts sank. There was not even a fire. But there was one in half a minute. The old woman threw on a handful of twigs, bustled out, returned with half a dozen eggs, warm from the nests, held a pan over the blazing twigs, and made a perfectly delicious omelette While we enjoyed this, she went out again, came in with what looked like an armful of weeds, and served us a most succulent salad. Then she produced from a cupboard two magnificent peaches and a bottle of some local home-made liqueur, which we sipped with her fragrant coffee

A better lunch no reasonable man could have desired. We contrasted it with what we should have been offered in an English wayside public-house, if we had been offered anything at all. A knuckle of dried-up mutton or ham, a piece of hard cheese with yesterday's bread, served on a dirty table in a bar parlour smelling offensively of stale beer. This understanding and appreciation of the value of the small pleasures of life is what makes France so delightful a holiday-ground for those who wander off the tourist track and find the real French people.

This people knows better than any other how to get the most enjoyment from every day's ordinary round. Arbeit und Liebe (Work and Love) is a very old recipe for contentment. The French certainly work with energy, and they spread their affections over a wide field. Mothers love their sons, fathers love their daughters, whatever the remaining family relations may be. Hoarding is loved, good living is loved, all the more because hoarding clashes with it and makes indulgence rare.



READY FOR THE CANNERY AT CONCARNEAU

Concarneau, the name of which fishing port is on these crates of tunny fish ready for the cannery, is notable for its old fortifications and its fifteenth-century chapel of Notre Dame de Bon Secours, as well as for its canneries, and is a resort of artists Near by, in the Château de Kerjolet, is a museum of the costumes and antiquities of Lower Brittany

Photo, Miss V Onslow



PREPARING GALA ATTIRE

Holiday dress of both men and women in Brittany is distinguished by elaborate embroidery, the work of skilled craftsmen, one of whom is here seen at work, at Pont l'Abbe, on a man's waistcoat

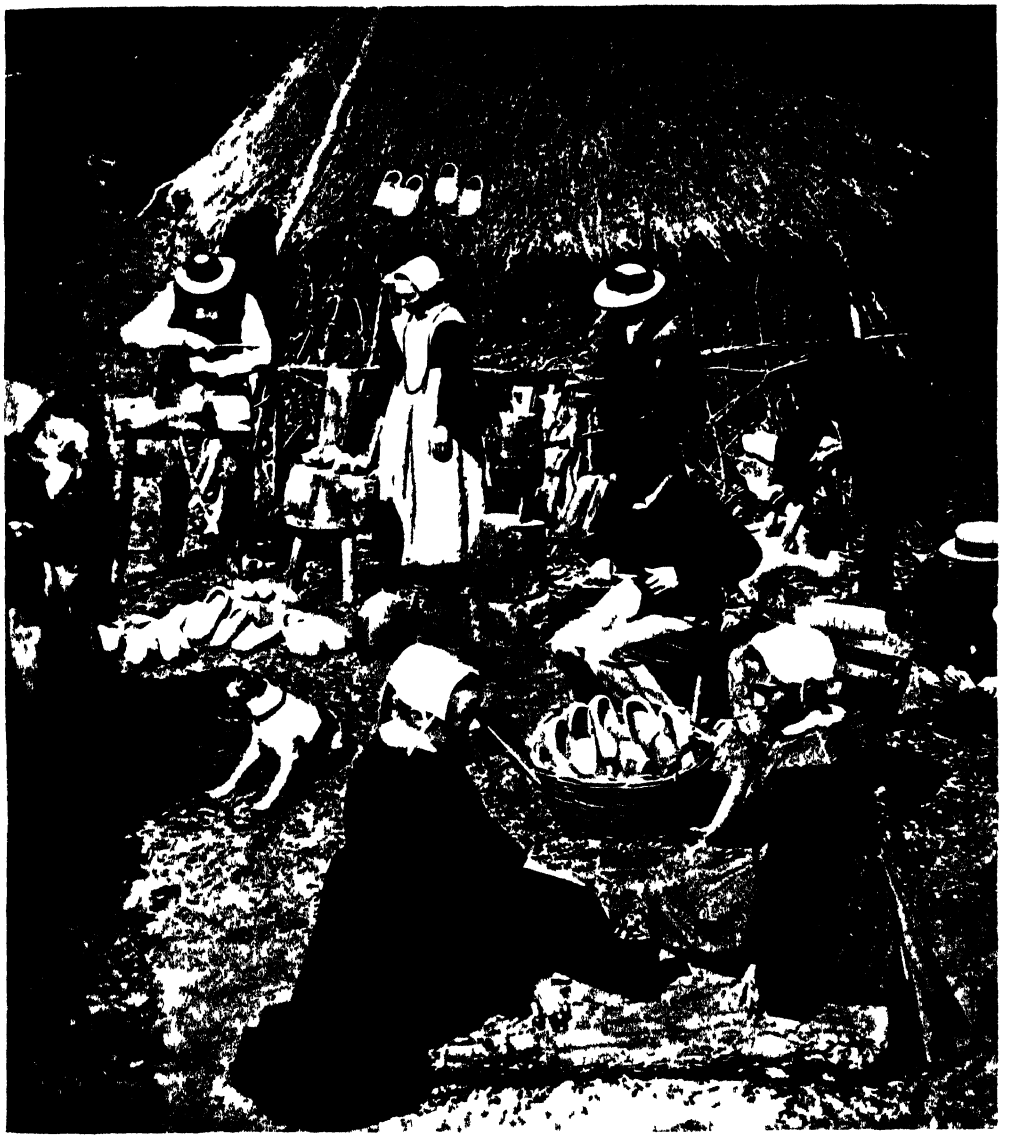
Photo Crete

Independence is loved Life is enjoyed with a zest and a savour.

This is true of all the differing stocks that make up the population of France In the north you find the jolly, shrewd Norman, the small farmer of Picardy—making, as I have suggested, thrift almost a vice—the pious, tight-lipped Breton, the almost Dutch inhabitants of French Flanders, all working hard and putting away money, without giving much thought to anything outside the daily routine of their labour. In the centre of France the vineyards skilfully tended, and wine made with perfection of judgement, bear witness to the high intelligence, as well as the industry of Burgundians. Farther south, the same toll is taken of the soil with the same steady application, and you find the same wise household management and care. Everything the French think it worth while to do—that is to say, everything which promises a sure return for their money and their trouble—they do well. Look at the contrast between the French and the Italian Riviera. As far as Ventimiglia, nothing is neglected that can add to the amenity of the coast, to the comfort and convenience of the visitor. Cross the frontier, and there is noticeable immediately a slackness, a can't-be-bothered attitude. The railway is allowed to run between the towns and the sea, spoiling the enjoyment of the coast. Instead of pleasant order there is, in general, a disregard for the finer aspects of utility. This you scarcely ever find in France. You may lament the dirty, uncared-for condition of a town of historic interest like Aigues-Mortes, but there visitors are so few that it is not worth while to keep it trim and tidy. Utility is the guiding principle. Ça ne vaut pas la peine ("It is not worth the trouble") is a final argument, and settles any doubt That almost always means "There is no money in it."

That principle runs through matters great as well as matters small. It prevents the French from being good colonists. They colonise for what they can get out of the territories which they exploit. It gives them no pleasure to break new ground and to make the wilderness blossom like a rose. Their interest in their dependencies is purely material.

Trade between the French colonies and France is insignificant, approximately



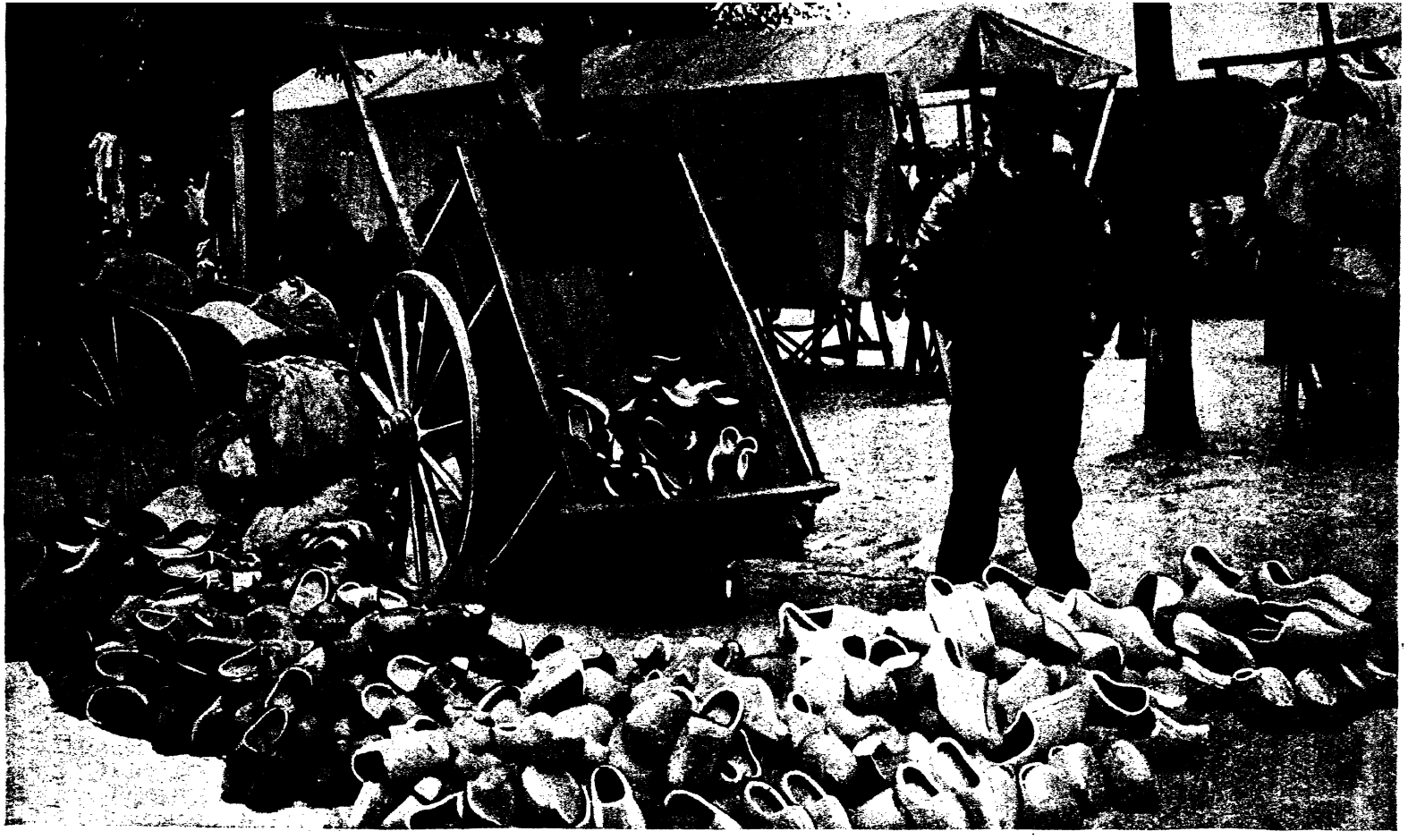
SABOT MAKING IN RURAL SURROUNDINGS

The making of wooden shoes, an important industry in the French departments of Aisne, Aube, Marne et Loire and Vosges, is being carried on in this corner of rural Brittany in simple but pleasant conditions. These wooden shoes, worn by large classes of the French peasantry, are carved in a single piece, but vary in shape according to local custom

Photo Underwood Press Service

only a sixth of the colonial trade of Great Britain and only 10 per cent of the total trade of France. The chief reason for this is that the number of settlers remains very small. Frenchmen do not like leaving France. There is no steady pressure of over-population to drive them forth to seek their fortunes. Those who do emigrate are hampered by bureaucratic red tape. They are looked down upon by the officers as pekins, an untranslatable term of disdain for civilians. The officials show, as a rule, no interest in stimulating commerce. Any question of importance has to be referred to Paris for decision.

Thus it is not difficult for anyone who knows what life in a French colony is like to understand why the efforts made to induce young Frenchmen to emigrate have failed. The government at one period offered to let them off a



GOODLY ARRAY OF WOODEN SHOON IN A BRETON MARKET PLACE

Open-air markets are a feature of every Breton town. To them flock farmers from the countryside and merchants' wives belonging to the locality. Goods are displayed on barrows, in baskets, or more often, as in the case of the wares of the sabot-seller in the photograph, on the ground. In the rough workaday life, sabots are the universal wear, and are sometimes seen stuffed with hay or straw. The clatter of feet so shod over the stone paving provides an incessant accompaniment to the voices engaged in bargaining or gossip in every market place



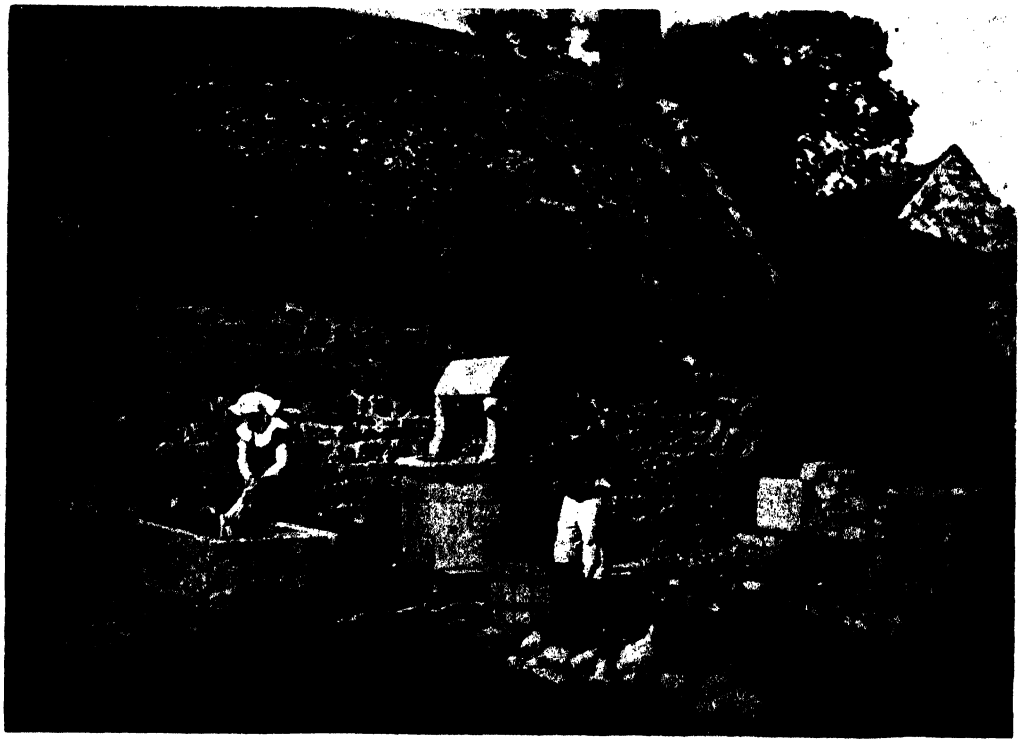
OPEN-AIR OVEN USED IN BRITTANY FOR THE BAKING OF THE FLAT CAKES KNOWN AS GALETTES

Notable among the somewhat primitive devices in use in Breton villages is the open-air oven of stone, banked up with turf. In this are baked, among other articles of food, the coarse black pancakes of buckwheat known as galettes. In the photograph the baker is about to draw a batch of these for his two girl customers. The cart is designed to carry the large barrels in which cider, the staple drink of the country, is conveyed from the cider press to the consumer. Cider restaurants are numerous all over Brittany, a fact for which the doubtful water supply is largely responsible



GIFT OF THE SEA FOR THE FERTILISATION OF THE LAND

In Brittany many of the farms stretch down to the edge of the sea, and the seaweed left by the tides is utilised by the frugal farmers for the enrichment of their holdings. The heavily laden wagon seen in the photograph is being drawn by horses and bullocks over the rough shingle of the beach to the land on which it will be used as a fertiliser



VARIED TOIL IN PROGRESS ON A BRETON FARM

To a foreigner the Breton farmyards appear extremely picturesque, though a farmer trained in modern methods would find much to criticise in respect of their cleanliness. Granite is the main material used in the buildings. Here a felt-hatted peasant is drawing water for the laundry operations of the farmer's wife, who is tidy industry incarnate in her neat coif and full white sleeves



IN A POTATO FIELD OF THE CÔTES DU NORD

The photographer has here caught a rural scene which, while it is in the Côtes du Nord, as the northwestern section of Brittany is called, has much of the atmosphere of the pleasant countryside near Barbizon, where J. F. Millet painted his famous picture "The Angelus." Next to the fisheries, agriculture provides the peasants of Brittany with their most important means of livelihood



BRETON COUPLE IN PICTURESQUE BRIDAL ARRAY

They have been to the mairie for the civil ceremony, and are about to go on to the church for the religious service. The bridegroom has the air of a bold cavalier, the bride's dress is enriched with beautiful lace, the best man wears his best attire, and even the horse looks gay with its tasselled harness. The first step towards marriage often takes place at a Pardon.

Photos, Crété

year of their military service if they would go abroad and stay there from nineteen to thirty. But they would not go. The best part of the trade in the French colonies is, therefore, in the hands of foreigners. There were in Algeria, a few years ago, 250,000 whites not French, and only 300,000 from France, this total including the officials and soldiers. And Algeria is the favourite colony. It is reckoned almost part of France. It is rich and full of opportunities for development. With the Sahara desert there is nothing to be done. The West Africa climate frightens away all but the unusually hardy or the "bad lots." Madagascar is not a great deal better. But in the north of Africa and in Indo-China the French had fine fields to till, and they have reaped next to no harvest. They are not a colonising race, and why should they be, so long as they can make a living in their own pleasant land? There is plenty of room for them. Here we come to a matter which we are bound to consider soon or late. Why is there plenty of room for all Frenchmen in France and not enough room for all Britons in the British Isles? The answer is because the population of the British Isles has increased rapidly, while the population of France grew slowly all through last century, and during the last fifty years or so has scarcely increased at all. There were thirty-eight million people in France in 1866. There are fewer than forty million now. Between 1866 and the present time the population of the British Isles has grown from thirty million to forty-seven million.

There need be no surprise at the tendency of the French population to remain stationary. The more civilized a nation becomes the fewer are the number of births. Comfort is valued more and more highly. Quality rather



HARVEST TIME IN BRITTANY: HOW THE PEASANTS SIFT GRAIN

Everybody works in Brittany, and the women's share in the farm labour is by no means limited to the milking and the butter-making for which the province is so famous. This photograph shows all hands engaged in sifting grain, the women feeding the cylinder sifter, from which the old man clears the straw while the younger one rakes up the grain



IN AFTER DAYS: BRETON COUPLE OFF TO MARKET

This photograph suggests a kind of happy sequel to that of the bridal couple given on page 2185. In the earlier photograph serious life was beginning. Here, we may suppose, years have passed and left their usual legacies, but the pair are still lovers, and, but that his dress is different, the "best man" may still be with them

than quantity is the ideal aimed at. That this ideal is reached we cannot say for certain. The subject has not yet been studied with sufficient care or for a sufficiently long time. It is true the French are the most intelligent people in Europe, but this may not be due to the keeping down of the population. Education has much to do with it. The sentiment of equality cannot be left out of the account.

All we can say for certain is that large families are very rare in France and childless marriages numerous. Fifty-five out of every hundred married couples have only one child. Seventeen out of every hundred have no children at all. Half of the whole number of families in France consist of not more than two children. The causes of this low birth rate are partly natural and partly voluntary. The law of inheritance which provides for the breaking up of properties in equal shares makes parents disinclined towards large families. They are afraid that there might be too little to go round, and that their children might be left to depend entirely upon their own exertions and resources. Among the English this is, or used to be, thought a good way of beginning life, but the French father and mother seldom take that view. They are not happy unless they can feel that their sons and daughters will be secure. Security is one of the Frenchman's gods. This worship accounts for the anxiety of so many parents to procure for their sons a safe place in some government or municipal office. Officials, they feel, are secure.

The law of inheritance is but one of many French laws which restrict the freedom of the individual in the interest of the State. It does not permit a father or a mother to "cut off with a shilling" any member of a family. It insists that the family shall be entitled to a reasonable share of the parents' possessions. If there is one child, the parent must leave to it half of his goods. The other half he can dispose of as he pleases. If there are two children, the property is divided into three parts, only one of



QUESTION AND ANSWER

Of these two Breton market women one, with hands on hips, is asking a question that her companion is thinking over before giving her reply The general neatness of their dress is an ever-pleasing characteristic of the Breton womenfolk

Photo, Miss I Onslow

must be taken care of. Until recent years the position of women in France was, according to law, that of minors incapable of looking after their own property or of discharging even elementary duties of citizenship Only since 1886 has it been possible for a wife to make provision for her old age without the consent of her husband. Only since 1895 have married women been entitled to open a separate savings bank account and to take out money when they please Not till 1897 was it legal for a Frenchwoman to witness a deed

Yet these disabilities before the law did not hinder the influence of women in France from being stronger and more pervading than it is, or ever was, in England. Not only social influence, but power in every kind of small business, and sometimes in public affairs as well. French men are more dependent upon women for companionship and counsel than English men. They have never taken to club life after the English pattern. The one club in Paris which has been really a success is the Jockey Club, "Le Jockey," to which women are admitted. The idea of clubs as refuges from the society of women, which is the idea most widely entertained of them in England, is repugnant to the French mind.

French wives know very often all about their husbands' affairs. They are accustomed to discuss together every sort of topic, from the news of the day in the newspapers to the best methods of managing their children. Everything is discussed frankly, without any assumption of superiority by the man or

which is at the parent's disposal; and so on. Marriage cannot be contracted, according to French law, unless documents are produced proving the age of the parties and the consent or refusal of the parents If consent has been formally refused it may be dispensed with, but no marriage is supposed to be permitted without the knowledge of parents.

Here is another interesting and just enactment. Not only are parents held responsible for sheltering, feeding, and clothing their children. The children are also bound to support their parents when these can no longer support themselves. Even a widowed mother-in-law



IN THE EVENING OF HIS DAYS

Aged but active, and spruce in dress, he belongs to Plougastel, a bit of Brittany between the mouths of the Elorn and the Faou Here the people cling tenaciously to old time customs and costumes, seen to advantage on fête days or during Epiphany week, which is the marriage season in this part of the department of Finistère

Photo Crété

any avoidance of "indelicate" themes by the woman. Thus a French woman is in general more intelligent, more interested in the large as well as the small aspects of existence, better able to express herself upon them, than an English woman. She has one great advantage. Until she is married, or has passed the age at which marriage may reasonably be expected—say, the age of twenty-seven or twenty-eight—a French girl's reading is very carefully circumscribed. She is not allowed to read romances of the type which inflame the girlish mind with exaggerated expectations. She does not look at life through sentimental spectacles. She takes a far less ecstatic view of love and marriage than her sister in England. The stories which she is allowed to read do not suggest to her unfolding imagination that there are heights and depths of passion to be scaled and plumbed. They do not fill her soul with yearnings impossible to satisfy.

Thus she seldom questions the choice of a husband made for her by her parents. If she dislikes the man suggested, she can tell her father or her mother how she feels, and only in exceptional cases will any pressure be put upon her. Marriage is to the French girl less of an excitement, but more of a welcome emancipation and an entrance into life than it is to the English young woman. It is the event for which her upbringing at home and her education at school have prepared her. If she has been at a convent school, the nuns may have taught her little enough, but that little is pretty sure to have included some useful instruction in the art and science of household management. This was not always so. The convent school in the past has sometimes tended to be merely a school of elegant manners But changes have been made even in these museums of tradition. There could hardly be one now in which the teaching of history ended at the period preceding the Revolution, thus suggesting to the tender mind that France had no history since the abolition of the old regime

For nearly forty years now there have been high schools for girls in France; many of these give an education which could scarcely be bettered Their course



IN A POTTERY WORKS AT QUIMPER

The Breton faience, known familiarly as Quimper, and to be found all over Brittany, is made chiefly in the town after which it is named. It is a pretty ware, modelled to some extent after that of old Rouen. Quimper itself, the chief town of Finistère, is beautifully situated in a fruitful valley between the Odet and the Steir, and has a romantic history



WHERE THE WIND COMES IN FROM THE SEA

The scene is a corner of one of those farms in the "western wing" of fair France that come down to the edge of the sea from which so many of the Bretons draw their means of livelihood. The difference in the caps of the two girls exchanging confidences by the well-side indicates that they belong to different parts of the country

includes elementary teaching about the structure of the body, the rules of health, and household economy. The girls are given some idea of common law as well as "moral science," which covers a rough acquaintance with the various theories about the world propounded by philosophers. Needlework, including the cutting-out of dresses, and cookery are taught in a sensible, practical way. This sound education costs from £8 to £12 a year, with an extra £6 for those pupils who do their preparation, not at home, but in school under a mistress's eye.

Importance is given to the teaching of elementary science in the girls' lycées. Chemistry, in particular the chemistry of food; physics, so far as the care of the body and the understanding of the simpler processes of life are concerned; the structure of plants and animals—these are studied and made interesting by capable young women professors. It is probable that

few of the girls could pass written examinations in them after the lapse of several years; but there is much in the lessons which they never forget. Their minds are coloured by the familiarity with the facts of existence which they have gained at school. They are more competent mothers, more skilful housekeepers, more enterprising cooks by reason of their acquaintance with these facts.

Bicycling to Healthy Freedom

Within the last twenty years or so there has been a change in the conditions under which French girls are brought up. They are not so shielded as they were from contact with the world of grown-up men and women. If you inquire the cause of the change, you are very often told that the bicycle made a great deal of difference. It was impossible to keep under close supervision young women who took bicycle rides, and a part of this new joy was the mixed companionship which it brought into their lives. High school girls now go backwards and forwards by themselves; when they leave school they have picked up habits of freedom and independence which cannot be suppressed. No harm has come of the change, though gloomy forebodings of evil were heard from numerous old fogies when it began. The French girl keeps her virginal charm of dainty aloofness, and has gained another—the charm of being a comrade, gay, not infrequently witty in her comments upon men and things; always delightfully, without being prudishly, comme il faut.

Functions of the Family Council

The spoiled child in France is very seldom a nuisance as he or she is apt to be in England and America. The national respect for "correctness" preserves spoiled children from outrageous behaviour. Yet a good many French children are treated with excess of affection and not enough discipline. The other side of this foible, however, reveals to us a thoroughly sound and estimable care for the interests of children. I have mentioned the family council as an illustration of the firm bonds which unite French families. One of the chief duties of the council is to secure the fair and honourable treatment of the young who are left without adequate parental guardianship. Trustees are named to watch over them and to safeguard their property. The council has power even to remove a child from the care of a father who ill-treats or neglects it.

The origin of the family council is hidden by the mists of the ages. Its history can be traced no farther back than the Middle Ages. Whether it was a development from a Roman institution has not been decided. As it exists to-day it is a materialisation of the spirit of French family life, which is still influenced by the patriarchal idea, the idea of a clan living for mutual protection under the headship of a leader and settling their difficulties in conclave. A family council is summoned by the legal official known as the juge de paix, which is the same title as that of the English justices of the peace, but which denotes very different activities.

Peacemakers for Every District

In every district there is a juge de paix, a State official, a barrister. His duty is to settle disputes in their early and less inflamed stages, and so to save the disputants from the expense and irritation of going to law. Each party explains his case to the judge. There is no intervention of lawyers. Very often the judge can settle the quarrel at once, or can inflict a light punishment if there is shown to have been wrong done. He can only commit to prison for short terms; he can inflict fines not larger than £8. Most of the disputes which come before him are about the boundaries of small farms. A good many arise out of hasty words, known to the law as defamation of character. Many juges de paix are regarded by the inhabitants of their districts with affectionate gratitude as fountains of shrewd wisdom and kindly advice. They are poorly paid, but they discharge their duties conscientiously, and their decisions are respected.

There may be another motive for calling together a family council. When

FRANCE TO-DAY
In Normandy & Brittany

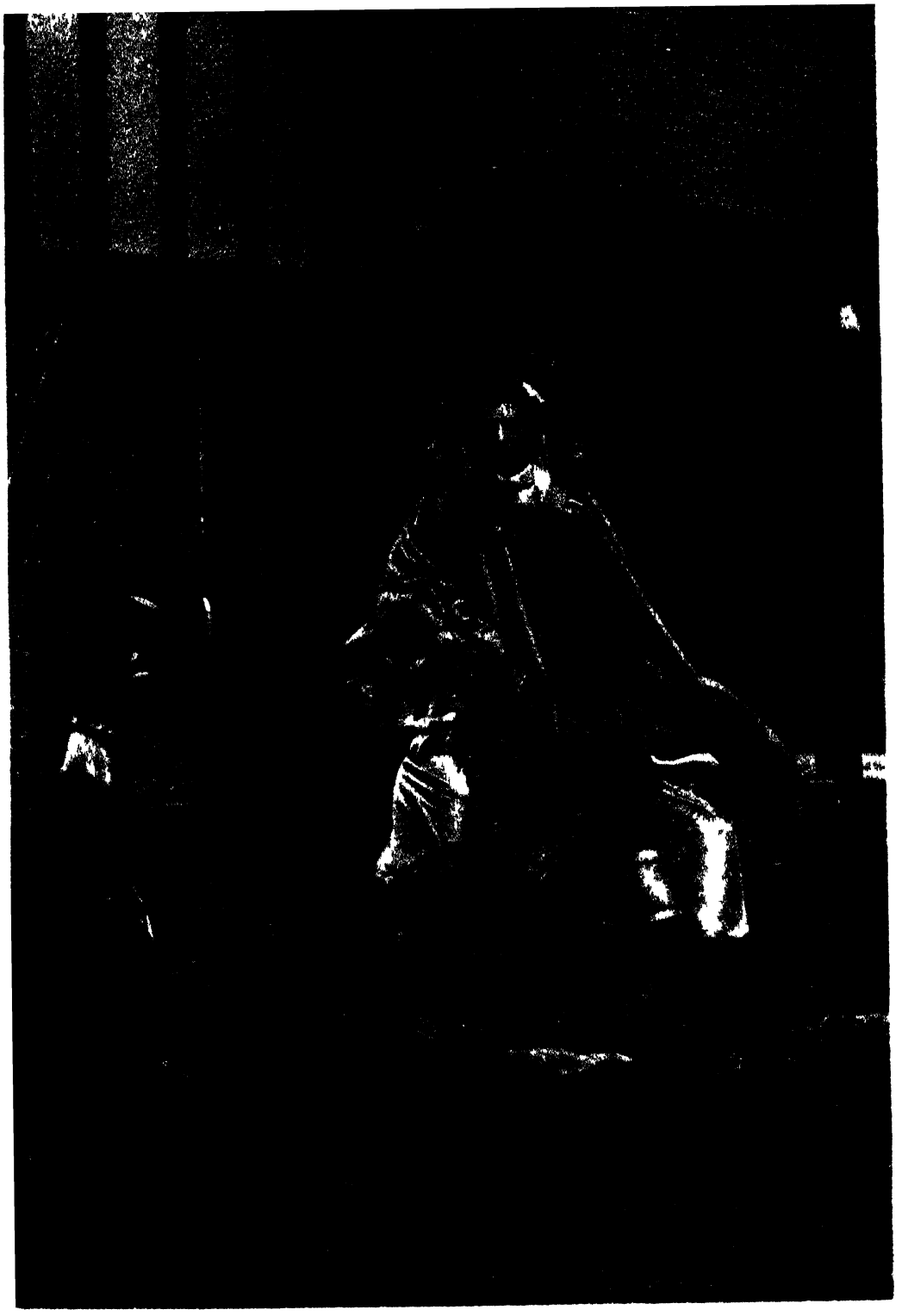


Deeply religious at heart like all their Breton sisters, the women of Pont Aven seldom fail to attend Divine Service in their church

Photo, Miss V. Onslow



This old French tar seeks the aid of a barber on the Rouen quayside before he may sally forth spick and span in search of amusement



In picturesque fashion and characteristic garb this smooth-cheeked milk-maiden goes her rounds in the vicinity of Caudebec-en-Caux



The style of dress of the Breton woman depends largely on locality. In some rural districts of Finistère is worn this attractive costume which imparts to the lowliest peasant an air of gentle dignity



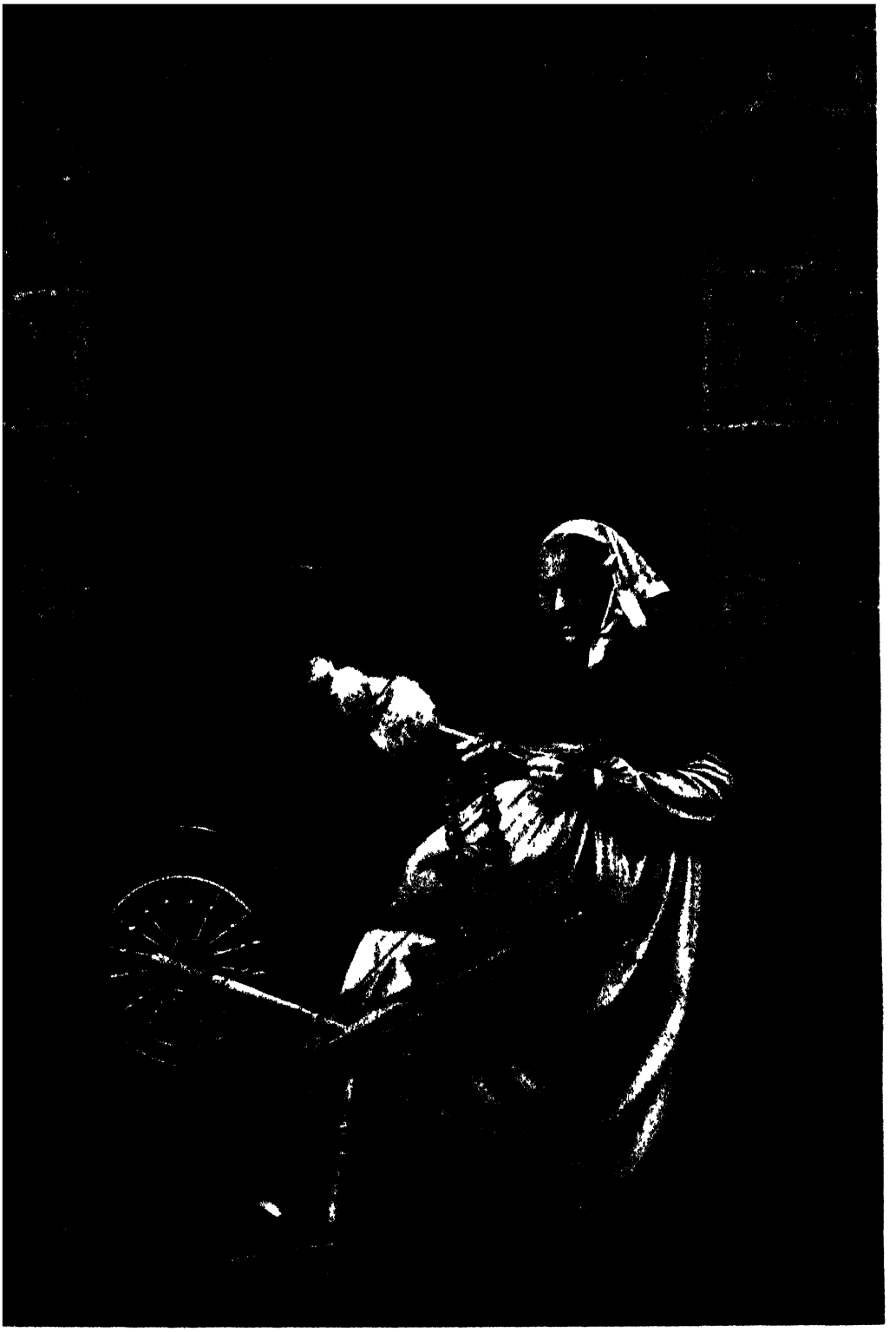
Arm in arm the young men and maidens of Roscoff ceremoniously parade the streets in full dress on festive occasions, their beliefs and customs being still swayed by Breton tradition of past generations

Photo, Croix



The sabot-maker plies his trade with a glad heart ; he knows the clatter of wooden shoes will never be hushed on the roads of Brittany

Photo, Miss V. Onslow



While wielding the distaff this old village dame, living outside Dinan, sings in quavering voice Celtic songs of the spinning-wheel



Proudly the Breton mother views the tiny son in her arms, tenderly bound like a small chrysalis in dainty shell of human handiwork

Photo Crete



"His only vice is drink" is said of the Breton, and it is obvious that this old fisherman is not hostile to the glass that cheers

Photo Miss V Onslow



Carnival time is the time for reviving old costumes, which are disappearing more slowly in Brittany than in most picturesque districts

Photo Miss V Onslow



Many a Breton peasant vies with his country in picturesque appearance, and his stone house might be composed of Druidical remains

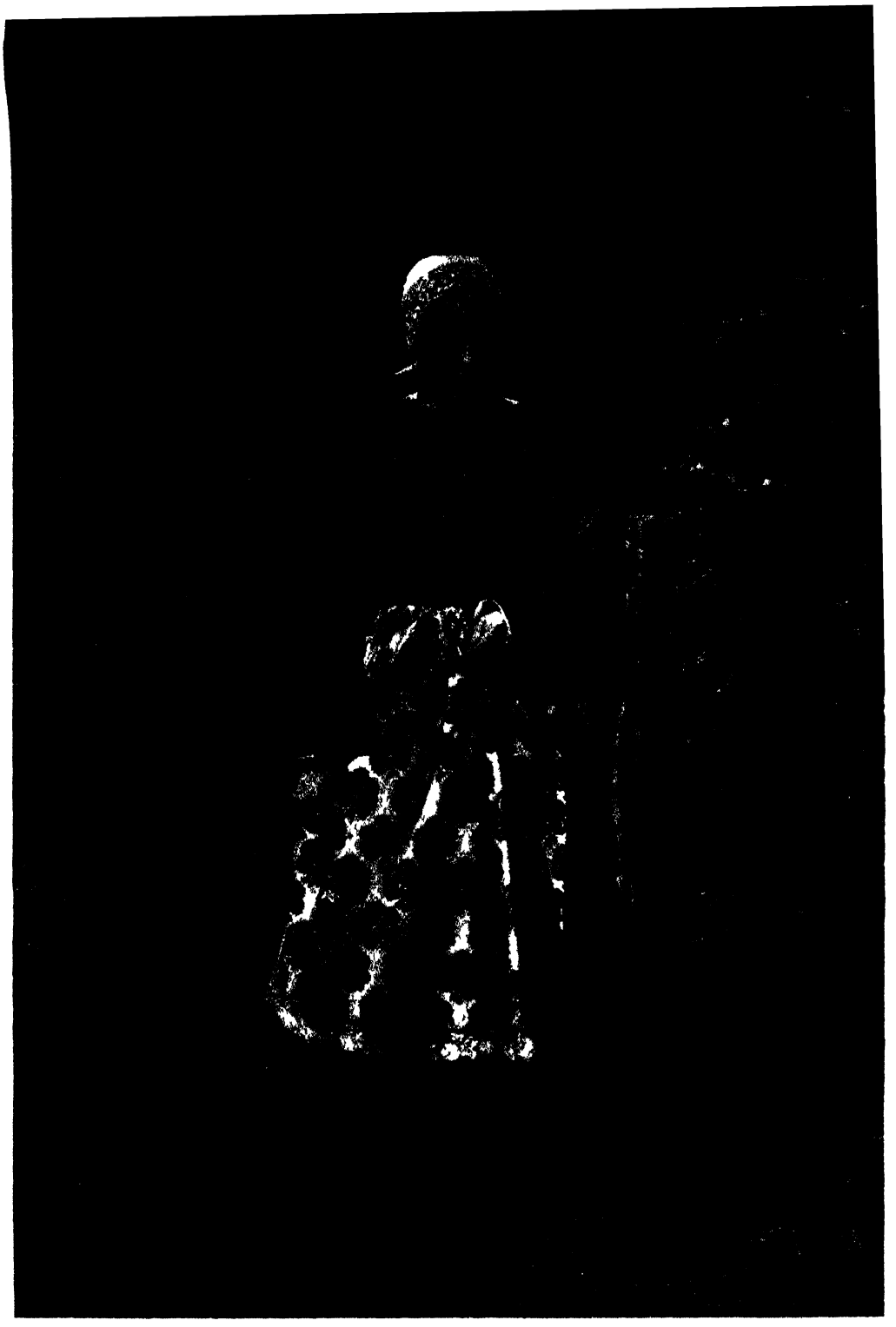
Photo Crété



Knee-deep in the sea wade the hardy fisherwomen of Berck-sur-Mer in the hunt for prawns. Happily this small shrimp-like crustacean is abundant off the coast of Picardy, where it is held in high favour



Strong and erect, silhouetted against the azure seascape, stand the figures of these Norman fishermen. Simple prawn fishers of Dieppe, yet they bear with pride their nets the banners of their calling



Tinning sardines all the week, this young girl of Douarnenez is barely recognizable on Sunday, so smart is she in her gay Breton dress



A stone shrine crowns this rustic spring ; in such simple ways the Breton is eager to show his gratitude to the Giver of good gifts



The salt breeze blows lusty messages to these Breton crab seekers, whose lads are braving the rough winds in the deep-sea fisheries



In such surroundings, the blue sky overhead, the bay of Douarnenez in the hazy distance, neighbourly chatter and childish prattle filling the air, the Breton washerwoman's life is not devoid of amenities

The Cri

a father has, to quote the Civil Code of French law, "very serious grounds for dissatisfaction concerning the conduct of his child," he can, if the child be under sixteen, have him put into confinement for a month at a time. "Child" here means "son." A later article of the Code lays down the father's liability for his son's food and lodging. Many fathers take advantage of this provision of French law for the reclamation of spendthrift or incorrigibly troublesome young men. In one year as many as forty-six boys, all belonging to well-to-do families, were sent to an institution called the Paternal House (Maison Paternelle), not far from Tours, an institution founded for the purpose of receiving them.

The fees here are reckoned high, but when it is considered that special tuition is included with board and lodging for £10 to £12 a month, and that each boy has an attendant to himself, one can hardly see how less could be charged. The duties of the attendants are to serve the meals of the boys placed under their care, to take exercise with them, and in general to keep an eye on them.

Paternal House for Idle Boys

Only one hour is allowed for "exercise," which is limited to walking; but, oddly enough, a second hour can be obtained by the payment of twopence for the attendant's time. The boys are prepared for examinations, and they are made to work hard. Indeed, there is nothing for them to do but work. They do not see each other. They see nobody beyond their attendants, their teachers, the chaplain, and the director. They are not known by their names, but by numbers.

The theory of the founder of the Paternal House was that solitude induces reflection, and that it is only because they have not reflected enough that boys take to evil courses. At first the inmate is put into a small and uncomfortable cell. As soon as he begins to show that he means to work and be tractable he is given better quarters, and by way of reward for progress in his studies he is taken for excursions into the delightful Loire country, shown the magnificent historic châteaux of Touraine. Besides the hour's walk every day there are lessons in gymnastics, fencing, swimming, and riding. When the time has come for the pupil to leave, he is asked to sign a promise that he will be idle or vicious no more. On the whole, it may be said that these promises are well kept. A Paris newspaper published some years ago letters from boys who had been in confinement addressed to the director and printed in the annual reports of the Paternal House. These were all, it should be noticed, cases of idleness, not of moral turpitude. The latter are more difficult to deal with; but so far as awakening lazy and frivolous natures to a sense of the value of instruction and the seriousness of life, the establishment near Tours has been extremely successful.

Reformation by Reflection

Now for some of the letters of these "incorrigibles." One who warned his father before he was sent that he would not open a book or take up a pen to do any work, wrote after his stay that he carried away with him the most grateful recollections. He had been taught to see that life was real, life was earnest, and he had come to understand his duties as a social being. Another boy threatened at first to kill himself if he were not allowed to go home. When he left, he wrote that he did not know how to express his sense of indebtedness for all the advantages he had gained in the course of three months. "You have made me a wholly different being," he said.

Disciplinary Detention of Incorrigibles

There is another, a much larger and a cheaper place of detention for these young men in another part of France. Here the incorrigibles are treated like the young offenders who have been ordered reformatory treatment. Only £20 a year is charged. Most of those who are sent here by parents unable to discipline them are, as at the other place, the sons of widows. Although the sanction of a judge has to be given

before a boy can be locked up in this way, the system is open to abuse. It happens that boys are sent away from home because their fathers dislike them, or because they are not able to concentrate their attention Sometimes it is the method of teaching in vogue at a school which is responsible for a boy's lack of interest in his work The French have found a simple method of dealing with backward or indolent boys, but not always quite a fair one.



BRETON PEASANT WOMEN'S PLEASANT SUNDAY AFTERNOON

Hard, exacting toil is their portion during six days of the week On Sunday, after attending Mass and discharging essential household duties, a brief but much valued hour of leisure falls to their lot, and this the women in the photograph are spending in a sunny spot beside the church wall, nominally for a card game, in reality for gossip

Photo, Miss V Onslow

The teaching in French high schools for boys is on a higher level than the average of teaching in English public schools The French boy has his mind more usefully filled with information, his imagination stirred by history, his taste formed and cultivated by his national literature. Thus the French, as a nation, are better educated than the English, their intelligence has been refined and stimulated, their stock of knowledge is larger. There are not the same differences, Matthew Arnold observed, between the upper class and the lower middle class as are noticeable in England "There are the manual workers forming the basis of the social pyramid, and above them comes one immense class, which consists of men who have all had the same kind of education" That was not entirely true when it was written. Since then there have been changes both in England and in France. But it does remain true that the number of Frenchmen who are intelligent and well-informed is far larger in proportion than the number of Englishmen to whom those epithets could justly be applied.

This is due in part to the social and mental training which French boys get at home. They are invited to reason things out for themselves. They are not checked when their argumentative



IN READINESS TO TAKE HER PART IN THE VILLAGE FÊTE

Well-to-do Breton farmers and fishermen send their daughters to school at some such centre as Rennes, whence they return with ideas of dress quite distinct from those of their birthplace. Those who remain at home cling to the costumes of the country, and take great pride in wearing them on all festal occasions. Native costume varies greatly, each district having its special headdress



WHEN THE HEART IS YOUNG IN OLD-WORLD BRITTANY

On fete days and at weddings the Bretons don their brightest and most characteristic attire, and take part in one of the more interesting of the institutions of the country, the old fashioned but wholly picturesque gavotte The music for this is usually supplied by the ancient Armorican bagpipe or " biniou " and a flageolet, one of the musicians at intervals putting down his instrument to sing some traditional air Though to the casual observer this gavotte seems almost a frolic or

faculty begins to show itself, by being told that "what was good enough for their fathers should be good enough for them" Then they get in the lycees an education which aims at developing the intelligence Even the Jesuits who carried on the fashionable Paris schools, to which many Jews and infidels of humble origin sent their sons in order to appear to be of noble ancestry even the Jesuits set before themselves the sharpening of the intellect as the end to be attained

Against this merit of French education had to be set until recently the absence of games and of what we call the public school spirit That lack has been to some measure filled up I went two years before the war to one of the most famous lycees near Paris and found that the system in vogue there came nearer to that of an English public school than any thing which had ever obtained in France before



BRETON PIPER PLAYING A SOLO

Despite their racial affinity the Bretons have not nearly so much musical genius as the Irish Welsh or Cornish people Their music is not of good quality and their folk melodies are poor Their musical development may perhaps, have been retarded by the limitations of their chief instrument the binou

Photo Croix

The Lycee Michelet, called after the famous historian, stands on a breezy hill above Vanves and has a fine outlook over the Seine valley I drove there with a friend who was at a French lycee twenty-five years ago He sketched a horrid picture of his school life No organized games, no exercise save walking out two by two, the boys too old for their years, a low moral tone, very little washing, very little fresh air "I believe they have changed a bit since then," he said He soon discovered that they had changed a great deal The wide-open windows everywhere, in class-rooms, dormitories, dining-hall, surprised him The big and well-equipped gymnasium made him open his eyes still wider At the football field and the swimming-pool he fairly gasped At the boys whom he met he looked with puzzled curiosity

"They have changed, too," he murmured They look more English than French' They had square shoulders and fresh-coloured cheeks They walked with an athletic swing "They used to be pale-faced and long-haired," my friend said "They used to have love affairs which they took very seriously, and they wrote poetry, modelled on Alfred de Musset You can't imagine these boys doing anything so unwholesome"

In the "gym" there was a boy doing a muscle-grind on the horizontal bar



BRETON PEASANT WOMEN DRESSED IN THEIR SUNDAY BEST

Already painters and poets are deploring the tendency of the gorgeous costumes of old Brittany to disappear It is at the Pardons, themselves probably doomed to disappear, that they are chiefly seen, and in everyday life the Bretons are conforming more and more to the conventional dress of the twentieth century The distinctive band like collars still remain, however, and the snowy coifs, close fitting or white winged

Another was going through Swedish exercises with resolute thoroughness Away in a corner on a mattress two more were boxing They went at it in perfect good-humour, but they meant hitting, and hitting hard One was smaller and took a great deal of punishment No British boy could have taken it better or made a pluckier stand against odds After this I began to understand better a statement I had read in a French review by a writer of discernment "The young Frenchman of to-day is not particularly poetical or artistic, but he is full of courage, energy, and life"

The fees at the Lycée Michelet ranged from £40 to £70 a year for boarders, according to a boy's age Day boys paid from £10 in the elementary division to £20 in the higher classes. Board and lodging, therefore,



GATHERERS OF MUSSELS IN QUAINT CONCARNEAU

A fishing port and sardine-tinning centre, Concarneau is much frequented by artists, who find numerous subjects among the women, who are famed for their good looks and pretty local costumes, and in the picturesque Old Town, of which a photograph is given on the next page The baggy bloomers worn by the man are an item of masculine dress that survives modern sartorial changes

cost less than £50 a year for the older boys. Set this against the fees, £120 to £150, charged at English public schools!

Many Frenchmen, admirers of British institutions, would be glad to see the French universities more like Oxford and Cambridge, just as the Lycée Michelet has been transformed into some likeness of an English public school. The French universities are what their founders, away back in the past, intended them to be—seats of learning Oxford and Cambridge have wandered far from that intention They have become efficient and smooth-working machines for turning out members of a governing class They keep up the traditions of that class. They lend a pleasant unity to its life. They preserved, until lately, a bond of fellowship among those who took part in public affairs, which softened party conflict and banished rancour from politics. In France there is nothing

of this kind. Young men are not sent to universities for the purpose of gaining social distinction, but because they have a thirst for learning, or because they wish to fit themselves by study for the higher intellectual activities.

The young Frenchman who goes to the university goes there to work, not to "have a good time" There is none of the communal life which moulds nearly all English undergraduates into a fixed type. The French student lives where he likes He need see nothing of his fellow-students except when he is attending his classes. There are no sports to fill his leisure and to assist that balance between mental and bodily exercise which alone can produce a fully-developed man. The professors have no interest in the students save as students. In short, while the English university aims at influencing character rather than intellect, the French university considers intellect alone. Further, it must be said that the intellectual equipment which it furnishes is limited in its scope. The absence of fellowship in the pursuit of culture tends to narrow ideals, inclines the student to seek learning for its own sake, and not for its value in making him a more complete man; deprives him of the stimulus of the clash of minds, all eager, not merely to acquire knowledge, but to apply it to the solving of those problems which have troubled man's heart and intellect since the world began

It is largely to the character of French university education that we must attribute the want of breadth which is often noticeable in French judgements, that almost inhuman insistence upon logic, and that lack of geniality in dealing with human problems, which have prevented the French from ruling with acceptance



IN AN OLD WORLD CORNER OF FINISTÈRE

The sailor and his companion and the three girls in this photograph are passing along one of the narrow and picturesque streets of the Ville Close, or Old Town, of Concarneau, which, situated on an islet some fourteen miles south-east of Quimper, presents features resembling those of St Malo, parts of its old bastioned walls dating from the fourteenth century

Photo, Miss V. Onslow



OLD FASHIONS JOSTLE NEW IN UNPROGRESSIVE BRITTANY

Broad brimmed hats with embroidered ribbons form the special headdress of Breton men, who also often wear striped trousers with a red sash round the waist Loose blouses complete an attire sufficiently grotesque to eyes unfamiliar with it and obviously designed by men long dead who never dreamed of such things as bicycles, entailing knickerbockers, Norfolk jackets, and cloth caps

Photo Miss V Onslow

over what we call inferior races, and have obscured among those who have been in closest contact with them their many excellent and delightful traits

The schooling of the peasant and artisan is on simple but sound lines, and results in a population well-mannered, speaking the language with fair correctness and often with vigorous charm, receptive in mind, and open to the influence of beauty in nature and in art The école communale is, indeed, in many districts so good that parents who could afford to send their children to lycées take advantage of the école communale for at any rate some years Every child must go to school until thirteen years old, and the advantages of education are valued by French fathers and mothers The country schoolmaster is held in honour, and it is a fairly common



NOT AFRAID TO BLOW HIS OWN TRUMPET AS HE HAWKS HIS VEGETABLES IN THE VILLAGE STREET

Down the narrow street of the little French village comes the vegetable merchant His equipage consists of a long low cart drawn on its rounds by two donkeys The small boy mounted on one of the team thoroughly enjoys his work of managing the donkeys what time his father is engaged in bargaining with the housewife over the price of his cabbages A believer in advertisement he sounds his bugle to notify prospective customers of his approach The vegetables are grown on his own land and the thrifty h u cwife l n ows that what she buys from h r will be fresh and the price not exorbitant

practice for parents to send him little presents in gratitude for his pains. His position has changed very fortunately since the days of French kings, even since the reign of the Emperor Napoleon III.

Under the Bourbons there was no provision of teaching for the children of the poor. Some "schoolmasters" were at the same time grave-diggers and bell-ringers in the village church. Others went about from place to place like tramps, and gave lessons in return for meals and rough lodging. In one parish the schoolmaster was also the barber. The Revolution gave birth to a scheme of village schools, but it remained, for lack of the money to carry it into effect, a scheme on paper. Napoleon thought little of education Like all who believe that the many ought to be governed by the few, he held that the less the many knew the better. His nephew was also of this opinion It was not until the Third Republic had got itself firmly established that France received the benefit of a good educational system.



BELLES OF QUIMPERLÉ

One of the most picturesque towns of lower Brittany, Quimperlé is famous for the personal charm and extraordinary capacity for work of its womenfolk, who customarily look as bright and neat in their everyday dress as in the holiday costumes seen here

In every commune numbering more than six thousand inhabitants there is an upper communal school as well as the elementary departments. These upper schools make special provision of teaching likely to be useful to boys who are going to be farmers or clerks or skilled workers with their hands. Thus from the lowest to the highest rungs of the ladder of education the State either provides or supervises, and the result is a compact and complete system, by no means flawless, but suited to the desires of the people, and resulting in a population better educated, taking it all round, than any other in the world.

Even after the Third Republic came into being the village schoolmaster had a hard time. The struggle between Clericalism and those who strove to keep down the influence of the Roman Catholic clergy led, as it still leads here and there to-day, to bitter animosity and persecution. Under the presidency of Marshal MacMahon, whose narrow soldier's mind was further cramped and distorted by bigoted ecclesiasticism, the party which held that the clergy ought to rule the country was in possession of far-reaching power. The schoolmaster, like all other servants of the Republic, was made by them an object of attack. They wanted to get



DUMB YOKE-FELLOWS WHO PULL TOGETHER

Dogs in France are not bred solely as pets, for the thrifty country folk find a better use for them. It is not unusual to see sturdy dogs of the type shown in the above photograph pulling along small carts through the streets, or working side by side with their master's patient donkey. Faithful and intelligent, they serve as a guard when their master is absent

Photo, Donald McLeish

all education into the hands of priests. Miss Betham-Edwards, who knew France intimately for a great many years, wrote at that period: "There is no one more liable to censure than the schoolmaster, and to political and social persecution. If not born a trimmer, able to please everybody, he pleases nobody, and has a hard time of it."

This form of odium theologicum has happily almost vanished. Priest and schoolmaster are generally good friends and allies. Any persecution there is nowadays comes from the triumphant anti-Clericals. They sometimes abuse their victory by doing their best to keep out of any public offices men who are known to go to church. This is only tit-for-tat, but it is unfortunate, nevertheless, and leads to injustice, since there are many who remain faithful sons of the Church without wishing to see the clergy exert any power in affairs of State. But so strong has been the feeling of anger provoked by the attempts of the priesthood to aid the restoration of the old monarchical rule in France, and so ever-present is the fear that they might succeed in deluding the people once more and crushing the freedom of life and thought which the Republic introduced, that it is still felt to be dangerous to allow Catholics to take any share in public business. This feeling, however, has been weakened by the associations brought about during the Great War.

It was after the realization of the part which the Church had taken in the "Affaire Dreyfus" that the determination grew to close its connexion with the State and to break for ever its power to interfere in the shaping of the nation's destinies. The first step was the passing of a law which called upon religious orders to register their rules and give account of their receipts and expenditure. There were 21,000 institutions which came under this law. Many of them were doing good. Many could not be shown to do harm. The argument urged in favour of the registration was that only those institutions which were using their wealth and influence against the Republic could have any reason for objecting to submit their balance-sheets. However, Rome decided to fight. Only about four hundred religious associations obeyed the law. Then the law was enforced. The penalty for refusing to register was exile and loss of property. The disobedient religious orders and societies which had chosen to obey the instructions from Rome rather than the law of their country were broken up.



NEARING HER JOURNEY'S END

Rosary in hand this Breton woman passes her old age in placid rest and contentment. Like others of her people, she is deeply religious, and finds much spiritual comfort in telling her beads, which never leave her

Photo, Miss V. Onslow

Large numbers of their members left France.

Now the clergy began agitation. There were riots. Disturbances of order became too serious to be overlooked. The Government resolved to disestablish the Church. This meant the withdrawal of the sum of nearly two millions sterling a year which the State paid in salaries of ecclesiastics, and in pensions to them when they retired. Pensions were offered, however, to priests over forty-five in age with not less than twenty years' service. Others could have had



ATTRACTIVE YOUNG WOMEN OF HUELGOAT, FINISTÈRE

Modest self possession distinguishes the young women of Brittany, who also are of a very pleasing physical type They are almost invariably well and suitably dressed in stout black or blue gowns with a full apron worn in front, and good shoes and stockings All wear snow white collars and caps or coifs, these varying in shape in different districts, and even in different villages

Photo Crété



INDUSTRIOUS FINGERS THAT CANNOT BEAR TO BE IDLE

Hand spinning is still practised in Brittany, and the Breton women pride themselves justifiably on their linen Homespun and washed with jealous care it lasts a long time, and many of the cottagers accumulate a large quantity In their quaint caps and serviceable dress of honest cloth the women with their distaffs make a picture of old world feminine thrift and industry

Photo, Miss Penrice



CELEBRATION OF THE FESTIVAL OF THE BLESSED VIRGIN MARY BY THE FISHERFOLK OF BOULOGNE

Throughout Christendom the festival of the Virgin is observed with much ecclesiastical ceremony In Boulogne it is the occasion of a great religious demonstration by the fisherfolk The streets are lavishly decorated with flags and festoons of fishing nets adorned with floral designs Notable among the decorations here is an archway composed entirely of fishing implements with a tableau setting of the Blessed Virgin Mary The procession includes a number of fishermen's wives clad [illegible] white shawls full skirts and fitting white linen bonnets

payments from the State for several years while they were making arrangements to be paid by their congregations. Parishes were to be managed, according to the Government proposal, by an association of seven persons, one of them being the priest. The churches would have been assigned to them for an indefinite period; for the priests' residences a small rent would have been paid. But the Vatican refused to make any arrangement with the French Government. For a time the feeling on both sides was venomous, but it had calmed down even before the Great War. Foolish speeches were made. These, however, were forgotten, or remembered merely with a smile.

The spell of the Tolstoyan ideas of the brotherhood of all men, irrespective of race or nationality, and of the barbarism of war, which had been common among the French conscripts not many years before, was broken by German provocation. It was the Agadir incident which caused the change in the French temper. There had been shakings of the German mailed fist in 1905 and in 1908. The Emperor William had paid his minatory visit to Morocco. The German Government had demanded the dismissal of the French Foreign Minister, M. Delcassé. Then in 1911 came the despatch of the German gunboat Panther to Agadir, and a further effort to secure a German footing in Morocco—a country over which France considered herself to possess prior rights. Then, in the words of a writer of that day, "there was revealed to France her new soul. The mind of her young men was clearly shown."

From that moment began the hardening of the French character, which came to its full development during the long and bloody battles for Verdun in 1915. There was no desire for war in the heart of the nation. The memory of



SURPLICED SINGING BOYS RAISE HYMNS IN THE VIRGIN'S PRAISE

Many Roman Catholics travel from England and elsewhere to witness this annual procession in Boulogne in honour of the Virgin. The church of Notre Dame stands in the old upper town, where also is the fishermen's quarter, and the choir boys shown here participating in the ceremony, and bearing a shrine containing a representation of the Virgin, are all the sons of fishermen



PROTECTION AGAINST SPLASHING

This bearded water carrier keeps his buckets from bumping up against his legs by a simple but effective device An iron hoop rests on the top of the buckets against the handles preserving the equilibrium while keeping them clear of the body

1870 was too painful The incitements of the Royalists would have had no effect whatever had it not been that the people's patience was exhausted No one doubted the object of these incitements It was to prepare the way for a return of monarchy It was only because they fitted the mood of the nation that they had any significance A staff officer told me in 1913 that he had lately been in command of a regiment of Cuirassiers in a garrison town near the frontier, and that whenever "the coming war" was discussed, the men always spoke of it in this fashion "Well, the sooner the better Let us stop their pin-pricks once and for all" What struck this officer even more than their words was their physical attitude "Their eyes grew brighter and harder Instinctively their thighs gripped the saddles more firmly, their fingers resolutely gathered up the reins They were ready for a forward move"

Surprise was expressed by many in England at the hardihood in adversity which the French displayed during the war They were said to have been changed by it Nothing of the kind happened War only brought out their characteristics more clearly It merely intensified the good qualities and the defects also which distinguished them before

The notion that the French would be unable to endure the nerve strain of a long war the fear that they would crumble under defeat, were in the minds of none who knew them The more fortune turns against them, the harder do the French become There is in one of Conan Doyle's stories—"The Tragedy of the Korosko"—a Frenchman who is in this respect typical of his race A party of tourists in Egypt is captured by Dervishes The choice is offered between conversion to Islam and immediate death Those who are sincere Christians are ready to die for their faith But the Frenchman is not a Christian He has no religious belief To him Allah and Jehovah are the same Why should he refuse to acknowledge the Moslem god? One expects to hear him say cynically that he is prepared to embrace any faith that will save his life What happens is that he declares himself at once to be



MAIDENS PAY THEIR TRIBUTE TO THE VIRGIN MOTHER

Naturally, the festival makes a great appeal to the imagination and devotional instinct of the little ones, and many children take part in the procession This photograph shows a section occupied by young girls, two pretty children, with flowing locks and filleted brows, coming first carrying a large crucifix, and followed by a train of older maidens all in white and wearing veils and garlands



BOULOGNE FISHWIVES SHOREWARD BOUND TO CATCH FRESH PRAWNS FOR GOURMETS' TABLES

Herrings are the fish specially associated with Boulogne, where a large export trade is done in the salted fish. Prawns are abundant among the submerged rocks in shallow water, where they feed upon the small green seaweeds, and many of the fishermen's wives go down to catch them, using traps and nets. The Boulogne fisherfolk are a distinctive class of the population of the town, where they live in a separate quarter and retain the old-time customs and costume of their forbears. Their women are of a very fine physical type



HAPPY FREEDOM IN A HARVEST FIELD OF FAIR AND FERTILE LORRAINE

Passionately French in sentiment—"more French than the French" as they themselves declare—Lorrainers deeply resented their incorporation in the German Empire in 1871 and only lived for the day that dawned in 1919 when they should be restored to La Patrie. Watered by the Moselle and the Saar, theirs is a beautiful and a generous land, rich in grain and vines and timber, where the peasants work industriously amid charming pastoral scenery, and happily, now that the heavy burden of Prussian domination has been removed

Photo Donald McLeish

of the same mind as the Christians. The attempt to convert him by threat arouses in him not merely antagonism, but anger. He will not, even in order to save his life, profess a belief that he despises. Let them kill him. He would rather die than bend his will to that of savage fanatics.



IN PENSIVE MOOD

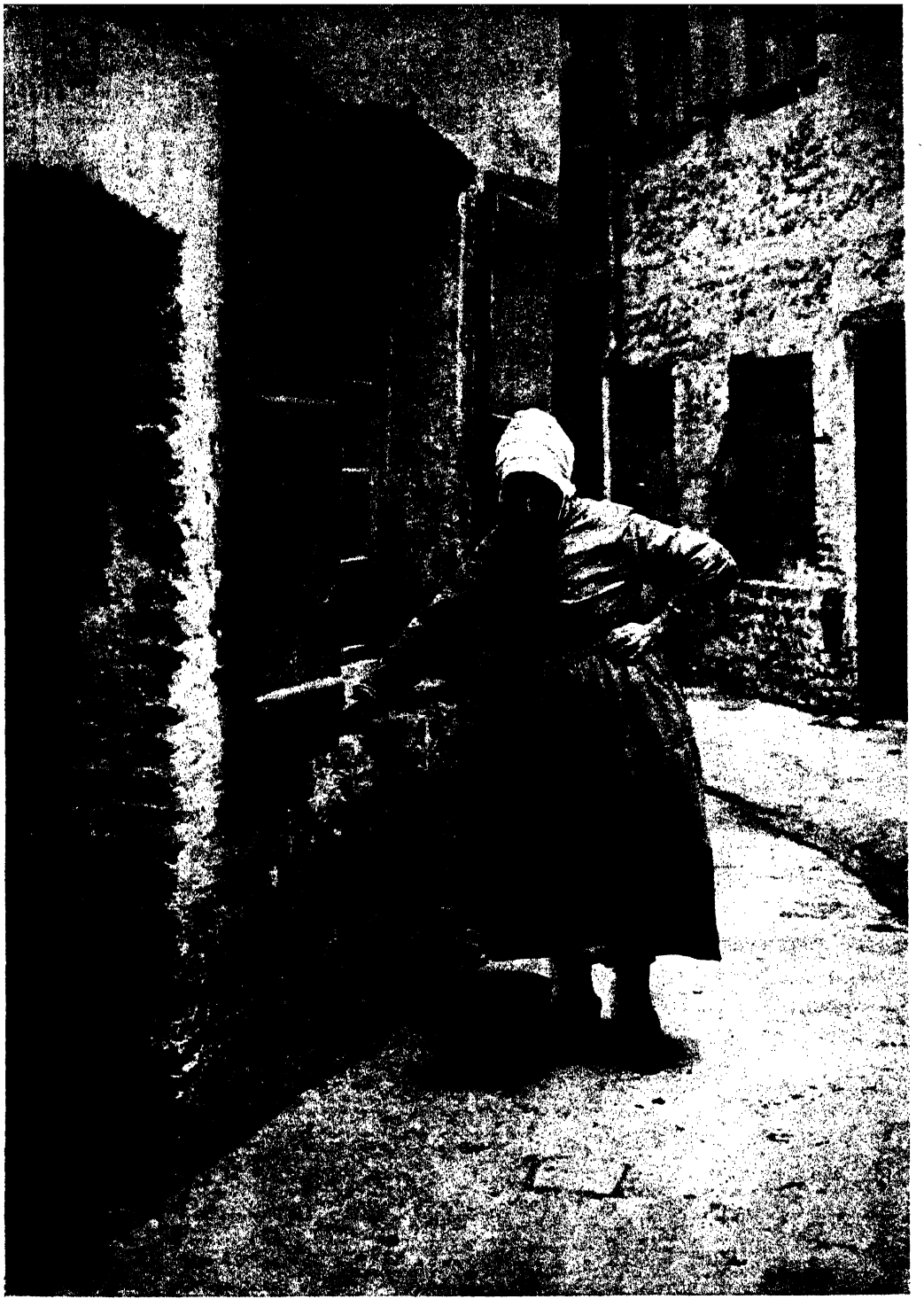
Wearing the pretty costume often seen in her native village of Les-Ponts-de-Cé, in the department of Maine-et-Loire, this naturally charming daughter of La Belle France has been caught by the camera in a somewhat meditative mood

There was the French character, which in the fire of crisis can be fused into unbreakable steel.

In their prosperous hours they are, as a nation, seen to least advantage. Politicians create strife over trifles. The distrust, more marked in France than elsewhere, between the "man of the people" and the bourgeois, grows more bitter. The restless minds of the "intellectuals" pass in review all systems, all philosophies, all faiths, and find all equally absurd, which makes those who judge the country from books, and who are not acquainted with all classes, fancy that France has no ideals, no settled aims or purposes.

The idea long held the British imagination captive that the French were always excited about something or other. The truth is that they are not an excitable race--indeed, they are less so than the English. French characters on the English stage up to within a few years ago were invariably represented as talking loudly, gesticulating furiously, working themselves up into a passion upon very small provocation. I have seen the French at moments which in England would have certainly been marked by excited demonstrations, comport themselves coolly, showing no feeling at all. One such moment was in 1905 when Germany insisted upon the removal of M. Delcassé from the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. There was provocation enough then, yet the French did not allow themselves to betray any resentment. If the German Government had made a like demand upon Great Britain, and the German newspapers had been as insulting in their tone, and British interests had been threatened as French interests were in Morocco, it is certain that London and other cities would have resounded to warlike cries.

In France there was nothing of all this. There was a tense atmosphere, as that of a July day before a thunderstorm. There was much quiet discussion. But on the surface life went on as usual. It was announced that M. Delcassé would leave his post. Shoulders were shrugged. Curses were uttered in a low



ROUGH WINDING PATHS THAT TAX THE OLD AND INFIRM

The side streets and alleys of many French towns are often rough and uneven, lacking drainage and serving as a repository for household refuse and rubbish of all sorts. The wrinkled old Breton pausing to rest by a convenient window-ledge on her way to fill her bucket at a neighbouring fountain represents the dogged working qualities possessed by the labouring classes in France

Photo, Crété

tone. It was announced that negotiations had come to a happy conclusion. Again there was shrugging of shoulders. The atmosphere lightened. Everybody felt relief. But there was no excitement.

Another of the moments in which the French showed their perfect command over their feelings was that of the outbreak of the Great War. They watched the course events were taking.

I was in Nancy on the day the mobilization order was posted up. That night there were lights in the cafés and groups of reservists still drinking and talking till the small hours. There was much recollecting of old days "in the regiment." A grey-haired man carrying a sword wrapped in a newspaper was ironically cheered as he went by. A major in the reserve who made a needy



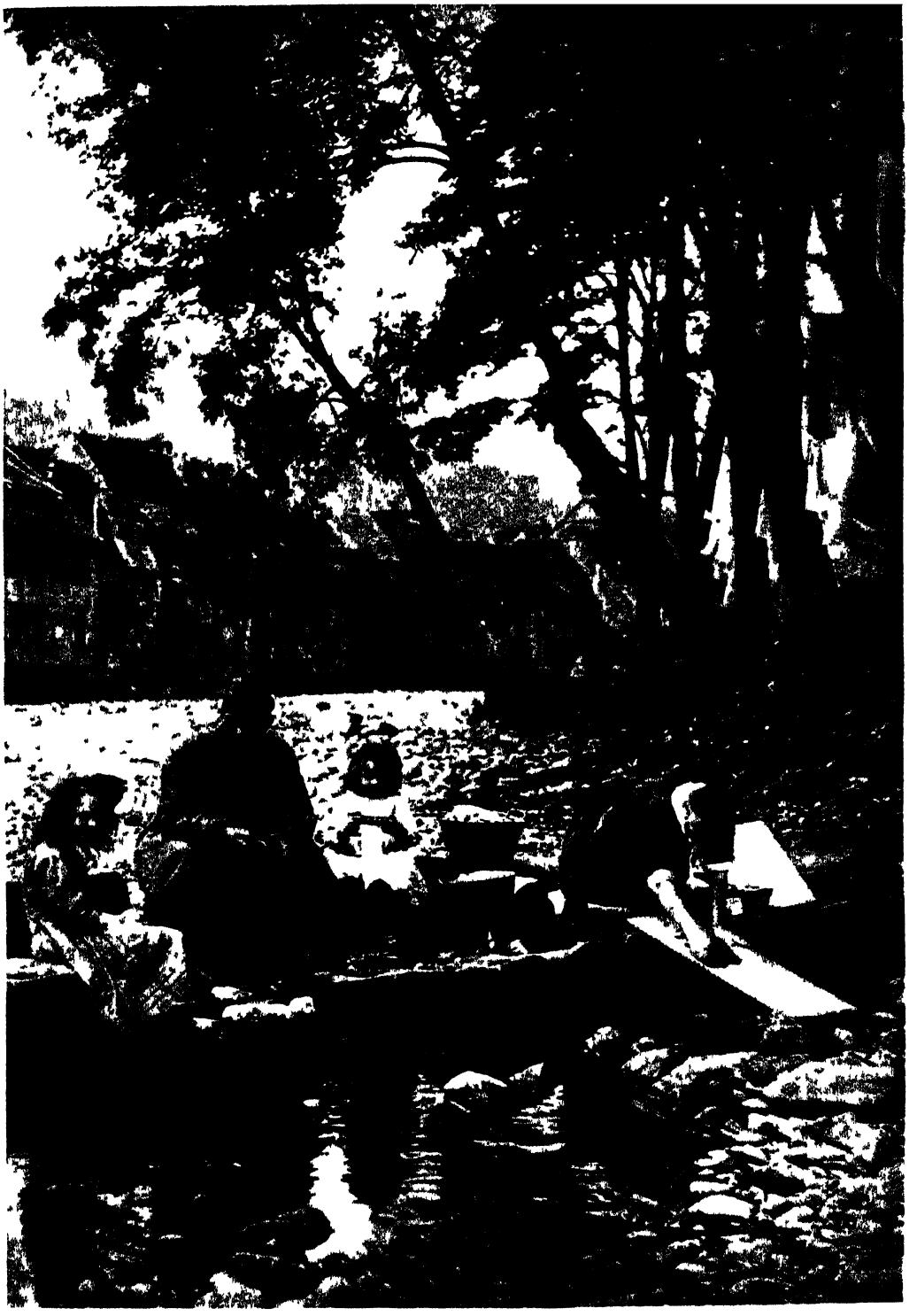
WASHING-DAY IN A FRENCH VILLAGE IN HAUTE ALSACE

All the family who are not already out at work lend a helping hand at the communal washing-place in the square of the Alsatian village now restored to France. While the elder girl is busy with soap and scrubbing board her brother is engaged in keeping the two smaller children out of mischief

Photo, Kadel & Herbert

They did nothing to hasten or retard it. When the challenge was thrown down, they took it up gravely. There was little boasting. The processions in Paris were made up of hooligans who seized the opportunity to pillage shops. Those who spoke of the thought that was in everyone's mind said quietly: "So it has come at last. We had endured their pin-pricks long enough."

knife-grinder put an edge to his sabre was the centre of a laughing crowd. But there was no marching about or shouting. There was even less effervescence than there had been the night before, when the event hung still doubtfully in the scale. After the tension of the days past, after the reports hourly changing, inclining now to war, now to settlement, after the suspense and



REUNION AN IDYLL OF ALSACE

The soldier son of the family seen in the photograph has returned to his native Thann from the battlefields of the Great War, and as he tells his story, with his younger sisters seated by his side, his mother pursues her task at the washing board by the little stream as she listens to first hand news and hides her emotion in the energy devoted to her work

Photo Donald McLeish



OLD WORLD CHARM OF DRESS AND ARCHITECTURE IN ALSACE

Beside the stone fountain, with its curiously devised jets, three little maids pose for the photographer in the square of the village. Their national costume, with its white blouse and apron, velvet bodice and enormous black bow on the head, has been much more in evidence since the territory of Alsace Lorraine has passed once more into the hands of France



COUNTRY DWELLERS KEEPING A FÊTE DAY IN A NEIGHBOURING TOWN

Fête days afford opportunities for merrymaking, of which the simple Alsatian countryfolk are not slow to avail themselves. In their best dresses they present a picture of smiling contentment as they wander round the town of Oberseebach in search of amusement and entertainment. Alsace, with its rich products of timber, grain and wine, provides profitable employment for the peasantry



LOVE'S OLD STORY IN AN ALSATIAN SETTING

The fiancée of this young soldier is proud of her lover for the perils he has passed in helping to wrest their native province from the grip of the German mailed fist and his pride in her is equally manifest He is wearing the uniform of the Chasseurs Alpins, and she the costume of the women of Alsace, made specially picturesque by its large winged headdress

Photo, Donald McLeish



THREE LITTLE MAIDS OF ALSACE IN NATIONAL COSTUME

Alsatians tenaciously conservative of old tradition preserve their beautiful picturesque costume unchanged Huge winged black bows on the head are its most distinctive feature with long full skirts of red or green white stockings and black shoes A white bodice with full sleeves is confined within elaborate velvet and embroidered corsets with shoulder straps of lace but these young undeveloped girls wear pretty cross overs instead

strain, the decision seemed almost to bring relief A few women silently wept A few topers clinked glasses The rest went about the business of the hour

Next day I travelled by motor car to Paris The country had been transformed as if by a miracle from peace to war At the entrance to every town, to every village of any size, barriers had been put up These were guarded by Territorials, and officials asked all travellers politely for their papers The whole male population was either in uniform already, or getting into it without delay The red trousers and the blue coats, which proved so utterly unsuitable and had to be given up as quickly as possible, were all ready to be served out The reservists arrived at the barracks in all sorts of clothes Some were smart young men of fashion Some were clerks or shopmen Many workmen wore their working blouses Into the barracks they poured received their uniforms, and, when they came out on to the barrack square, they all looked amazingly alike

The Territorials, men of more than thirty-five years, were doing most of the work in these early days, and doing it with a stolid, business-like air They patrolled the railway lines, they guarded the bridges Middle-aged men, many



NEAR THE BLUE ALSATIAN MOUNTAINS

These two old countrywomen of Alsace have paused awhile beside the well situated near to the plot of ground that is the scene of so much of their daily toil The well itself is notable for the carving on one of the stout supports for the chain and bucket and for the rim of iron on which the bucket can be rested

of them fathers of families, lean mechanics, portly heads of businesses, spectacled studious teachers and men of letters, they had left their counters and their counting houses, their lathes, study tables, or professors' chairs, or perhaps they had just laid down scythes and mattocks They had put on their uniforms again submitted to the discipline of the army They were sleeping "on the straw," dining off the "soup of the soldier,' helping in their country's defence, all without any fuss or self-consciousness, without any trace of emotional disturbance

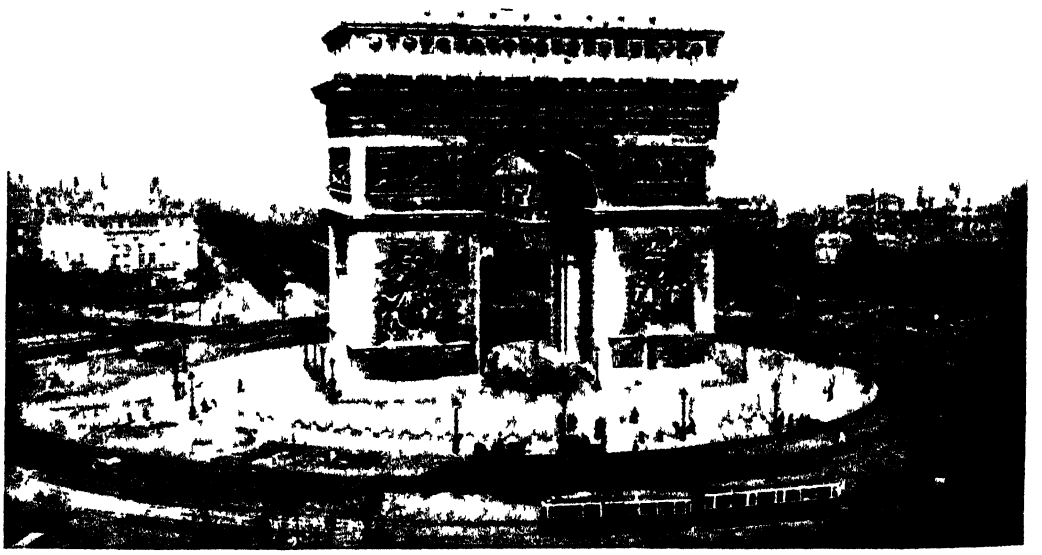
After the Armistice had been signed on November 11, 1918, the Londoner felt he must work off his joy in shouting, in riding about on crowded taxicabs, in calling for the King and Queen to appear on the balcony at Buckingham Palace The Parisians made no noise, waved no flags never thought of gathering round the Elysee Palace and shouting for the President to come out They used to write about the phlegmatic Englishman It is the French who are really phlegmatic, who really look upon excitement as a form of mild insanity, who in crises can keep calm.

It was French vivacity, French vigour of speech, which misled English observers. Those who looked into the lives of the French were not deceived For example,



MEMORIAL OF THE MARTIAL PROWESS OF THE "GRAND MONARQUE"

Human activity swarms through the gate of St Denis dividing the Rue du Faubourg St Denis seen in the foreground from the Rue St Denis one of the oldest and still busiest streets in Paris The fine arch commemorates the victories of Louis XIV in Holland and on the Rhine figured under the trophy covered obelisks the Grand Monarque himself figuring in the relief above the archway



TO THE IMMORTAL HONOUR OF EMPEROR AND "UNKNOWN WARRIOR"

Towering up from an eminence in the Place de l'Étoile, at the end of the Avenue des Champs Elysées, the superb Arc de Triomphe is a landmark all over Paris and symbolises the military glory of all France Commemorating primarily the victories of Napoleon I, it is doubly hallowed now since France's "Unknown Warrior," killed in the Great War, was laid to rest beneath it



FLOWERS ON THE RIVER BANK PACED BY IMMORTAL LOVERS

Great variety of interest is given to a walk along the Seine where it winds through Paris by the different industries that have appropriated the successive quays Here is given a hint of the colour and fragrance spread over the Quai aux Fleurs which runs from the Pont de Notre Dame to the Pont de St Louis Upon this quay once stood the abode of Abelard and Heloise



BLUE-BLOUSED RAILWAY PORTER OF BOULOGNE
One of the first types of Frenchmen seen by the cross Channel traveller on landing, the railway porter in his workmanlike blouse, peaked cap, and muffler is a hard and—if a substantial "pourboire" is forthcoming—very willing worker
Photo Horace W Nicholls

none but a phlegmatic folk could endure the tyranny of the concierge If there were attached to all blocks of flats in London a guardian of the gate who systematically blackmailed all the tenants, there would be such excitement as would result in their being violently swept away In Paris, shoulders are shrugged whenever the concierge is mentioned "What will you? Of course we are robbed. But what can we do? Nothing, absolutely nothing"

Not all concierges are robbers Many are the firm and faithful friends of the dwellers in appartements. Many discharge their duties with conscience and competence, and do many a kind little service besides But in general they have a bad name, and it is not, I fear, undeserved This is partly the fault of the system Imagine the power which can be exercised by a malevolent being who knows all your comings out and your goings in, who knows what you have for dinner and where you send your washing and why you sometimes have a headache "the morning after", who looks at all your letters and reads all your postcards who keeps note of your visitors and pumps your servant for any information which he or she very often she-cannot get for him or herself

It is so easy to offend your concierge You may do it by coming in late and ringing for the cord to be pulled which opens the street door The Paris flats are built usually round a courtyard, which has gates on the street These are closed at a certain hour The concierge sleeps with a cord close to the bed, and when anyone rings he is supposed to pull it at once Sometimes he requires those who pass in to shout their names as they go by his loge, the tiny habitation on the ground floor in which he and his family dwell Or offence may be given by not paying on a scale considered sufficiently generous There is a regular payment for the attentions of the concierge, but it is small, and has to be supplemented by tips at the New Year and at other times, and by constant small payments for services rendered If you are set down as stingy, or if for any other

From the Editor's Desk—continued

tried by it. Another matter, one that was dealt with in Mr. Bodley's standard work on France, and to which he draws attention in our pages, is the malevolent influence of the cheap, popular Press which circulates among vast numbers of people on the south side of the Channel, who never read such papers as "Le Temps" and the "Journal des Débats." On the other hand there is satisfaction in the knowledge that there is an abiding friendship for England among the soundest elements in the French nation, and that among the humble tillers of the soil who are toiling so manfully for the recovery of French prosperity and who went through the Great War nothing is heard but goodwill and admiration for "les rudes soldats" sent by England to share their hardships and beat down their enemies.

卐

Effects of Mechanical Invention

COMING to matters of social interest, Mr. Bodley makes some particularly noteworthy comments on the effects of the progress of mechanical invention on the mentality of the French people, especially in the capital, a development illustrated by the amusing story of a revival of Regnard's delightful comedy, "Attendez moi sous l'Orme" (Wait for me till Doomsday), in which the actors, influenced by the prevalent spirit of "rush," made the movement of the play so rapid that someone suggested as a new title for it "Attendez moi sous le Métro," i.e., Wait for me at the Metropolitan, the Parisian underground railway. Mr. Bodley's reflections on the effect of the film-drama on the French stage are among other deeply interesting and important features of his chapter on "The Spirit of France."

卐

French Life and Character

MR. HAMILTON FYFE'S chapter on English life and character has evoked much appreciative comment, but it is probable that many readers will find his contribution on the life and character of the French people even more attractive. Certainly in no other publication that can be named will be found in so brief a compass so comprehensive and illuminating a study of our Allies on the other side of the English Channel. Mr. Fyfe, who knows the people and the country intimately, sets out clearly all those rather complex qualities that have made the French the most civilized people in Europe. He shows us the individual Frenchman (and Frenchwoman), and in addition to providing a singularly interesting psychological study enables us to see the nation as a whole, an achievement of no small practical value at the present time.

Meaning of French "Materialism"

IT is said that the secret of French civilization is to be found in its materialism, but by materialism is meant the attention paid to the things that are worth while, the tendency to judge institutions by their results, a characteristic alike of the jolly and shrewd folk of Normandy, the frugal smallholders of Picardy, the pious, tight-lipped Bretons, the almost Dutch inhabitants of French Flanders, the skilful, industrious vignerons of Burgundy, and the people of the French Riviera. Parisians are a class by themselves. To get at the mind and heart of France, as Mr. Fyfe has done, one must go among the cultivators of the soil.

卐

French Philosophy of Life

I CANNOT review in detail the many points of interest that are crystallized in Mr. Fyfe's fascinating chapter, but I feel I must emphasise one of his questions. If it be complained, as it often is, that French culture is to a great extent on the surface, is the world not a better place to live in where the people present a civilized and agreeable front to their fellows rather than where they are surly and disagreeable all their lives, and may die without having had the opportunity to show that they had heroic stuff in them? For the rest I would draw special attention to what Mr. Fyfe has to say regarding French family life, a subject that is often misunderstood and misrepresented, and to his remarks on French education

卐

Features of our Next Part

IN Part 21, which will be ready on Tuesday, December 19, the conclusion of Mr. Hamilton Fyfe's chapter on the social life of the Republic will be followed by a graphically written survey of the wonderful history of France by Miss Winifred Stephens, the accomplished author of "Women of the French Revolution" and "The France I Know." The intaglio pages, sixteen in number, will be illustrative of the peasantry of the North and South. There will be a chapter on the "French Colonial Empire and Its Native Races," written by Madame Gabrielle Vassal, author of our sections on Annam and Cambodia, and Mr. Edward Wright, who has also written a complementary chapter giving "The Story of French Expansion Overseas." In addition to the fine photogravure pictures, this Part of PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS will contain a lavish display of supremely interesting photographs special to this work.

Part 21 PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS will be on sale everywhere Tuesday, December 19

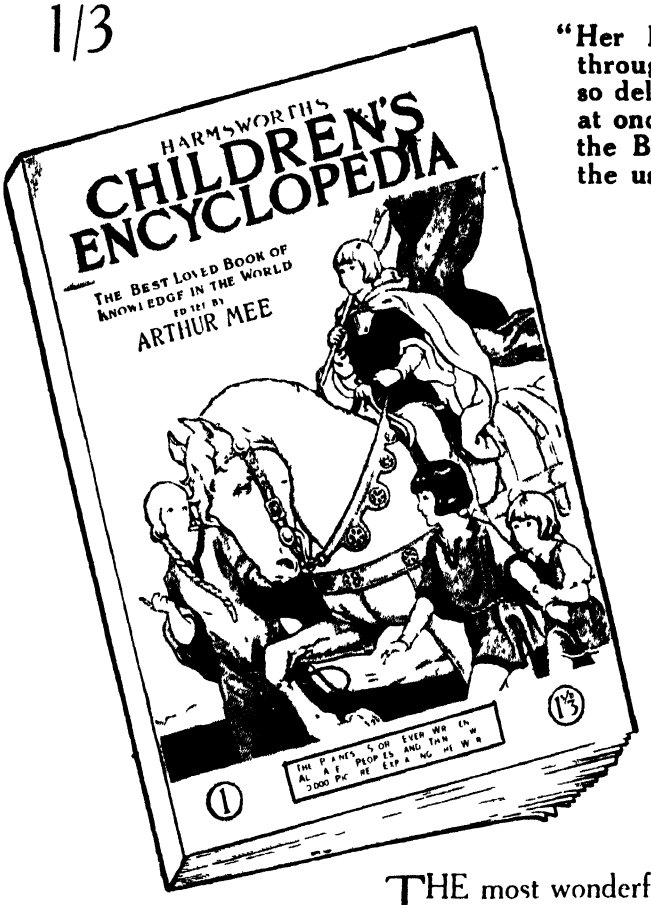
FORTNIGHTLY
PARTS.
s d
1/3

The Lady-in-Waiting to

H.M. The Queen

writes:

"Her Majesty has looked through it and thinks it so delightful that she has at once given it to one of the Balmoral schools for the use of the children."



Parts 1 to 4
NOW ON SALE

SUPERB COLOURED PLATES and PICTURES

WONDERFUL SUCCESS

The success of the NEW Production of this world famous work has exceeded all expectations. To make sure of all back parts buy them NOW and place an order with your newsagent for future parts

THE most wonderful book for children in the world. The plainest story ever told of all peoples, ages, and things—in easy language that a child can understand. Superbly illustrated with a wealth of coloured pictures and many pages in photogravure.

CHILDREN'S ENCYCLOPEDIA

Edited by ARTHUR MEE

On Sale Everywhere. *Price* 1/3 *per part.*

Printed and published every alternate Tuesday by the Fleetway Press Ltd. the Fleetway House Farringdon Street, London, E.C.4. Sole Agents for South Africa: The Central News Agency Ltd. Sole Agents for Australasia: Messrs. Gordon & Gotch Ltd. and for Canada: The Imperial News Co. Ltd. (Canada). Subscription Rates: Inland 1s. 6d. per copy. Abroad 1s. 3d. per copy. Dec. 5th 1925.

21 PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS

Edited by J.A Hammerton



BACK NUMBERS OF 'PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS' CAN STILL BE HAD

Contents of this Part

FRANCE	I.—(*con.*) Social Life under the Republic	27 *Photographs*	-	Hamilton Fyfe
	II. France and Its Story - - -	2 *Illustrations*	-	Winifred Stephens
	III. Colonial Empire & Native Races -	57 *Photographs*	-	Gabrielle Vassal & Edward Wright
	IV. French Expansion Overseas - -	4 *Illustrations*	-	Edward Wright

PHOTOGRAVURE SECTION: FRENCH FOLK OF THE NORTH AND SOUTH (*17 Photographs*)

COLOUR PLATE: France: Fair Patriot from Alsace

From the Editor's Desk

THE FLEETWAY HOUSE, FARRINGDON STREET,
LONDON, E C 4.

OUR third volume, completed with the present Part, contains two of the most important sections of PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS, the chapters on England and France. In addition, it covers ancient and modern Egypt, Danzig, Denmark, Ecuador, Esthonia, Finland, Fiume, and Formosa. The feature of Part 21 is the vivid and informative and well-illustrated description that is given of the French possessions overseas, the value of which is enhanced by the extremely interesting photographs of the peoples of those relatively little-known and widely-scattered countries. It will come as a surprise to many readers, I think, to learn that, including Algeria and Tunis, the French Colonies and Protectorates cover a total area of well over five million square miles and have a population estimated between fifty-three and fifty-four millions.

The Peoples of Greater France

THE story of Greater France is contributed by Madame Gabrielle Vassal, author of the earlier chapters on Annam and Cambodia, and Mr. Edward Wright, author of the chapter on Andorra. Like Annam and Cambodia, other sections of the French Colonial Empire are dealt with separately, but Madame Vassal and Mr. Wright discuss much that is noteworthy in dealing with the peoples under the Tricolour in Africa, America, Asia, and Australasia, especially in reference to life in the islands of the Far South. Nor must I omit to acknowledge our debt to Miss Winifred Stephens for her remarkably able survey of French history.

"Bind It Now!"

IN pages iii and iv of this cover carefully-detailed particulars are given of the very liberal offer of the Publishers to bind the loose parts of PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS for all subscribers who may be unable to get this work done to their satisfaction locally. To judge by the letters that have reached me from the large number of subscribers who have taken advantage of the Publishers' offer in connexion with Volumes I. and II., the cases in question have given the maximum of satisfaction. I again strongly urge upon all subscribers the desirability of getting the loose parts bound without delay. With the Publishers' special binding-cases, subscribers are presented with an artistic title-page finely printed on excellent paper, a comprehensive and useful table of contents, and a beautiful frontispiece in full colours.

After France, Germany

OPENING with a chapter on Georgia, by Mr. H. W. Nevinson, the well-known traveller, war correspondent, and authority on Russia, our next Part will contain two important chapters on Germany, both written by one who is the leading English authority on that country, Mr. William Harbutt Dawson. Mr. Dawson is the author of some twenty books, most of which have been written to interpret German thought, life, history, and institutions for English people.

South American Susceptibilities

IT would be foolish to hope to write a description of any South American republic which would meet with the entire approval of any of its officials unless it were frankly a "puff" for propaganda purposes. The South American Republics have been so habituated to the fulsome flattery of hireling journalists, who undertake to produce a book or a series of articles concerning the amazing development of this republic or that, and get the book circulated or the articles published in some obscure journal "for a consideration," that they are apt to resent any sort of free criticism. There is always, of course,

[*Continued on page iii. of this wrapper.*

The entire contents of PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS are protected by copyright in all countries signatory to the Berne Convention
The literary and most of the pictorial contents are copyrighted in the United States of America

reason you get a bad mark against your name, the concierge can make your life a burden to you. Visitors who inquire for you will be told that you are out when you are in, and, when you are out, that you have left for good. Parcels will be sent away or hidden, messages will be forgotten, cards left upon you will be torn up. It is one of the duties of the concierge towards the tenant to take up the letters which the postman leaves on the ground floor. These can be kept back and, if you live high up, they often are kept back simply from laziness Thus your friends may be estranged, your tradesmen made suspicious, those who ask favours of you offended, and those from whom you have reason to expect benefits turned into enemies for life.

As for the scandals which the concierges are able to cause, if ill-naturedly disposed, they are a torture to the thin-skinned, and even to those who laugh at them they may be a source of irritating inconvenience, possibly of actual loss. Sensitive people have been driven to suicide by stories set going in the concierge's loge. Here the servants are often to be found gathered in the evenings, and their talk centres as a rule upon the affairs and oddities of their employers. To propitiate the concierge, who can do a servant bad turns by whispering, for instance, about the lateness of the hours she keeps, it frequently happens that a bottle of wine is taken in, or some dainty from the larder, something that the employer "will never miss." Those unfortunate tenants who have given ground for gossip and evil-speaking are blackmailed without pity, and wherever they may move to they find that their reputation has gone before them. There is a freemasonry among concierges which tangles perpetually the foot of the indiscreet.

The servants who compose the parliament of the concierge are mostly of the type known as bonnes à tout faire (maids to do everything). But



PAINTING FROM LIFE IN A PARIS ART SCHOOL

In one of the large studios of the Colarossi Academy in Paris a "life" class is at work on a model who sits on the dais on the right. Paris is a renowned centre for aspiring artists, who come from all parts of the world to study in the art schools, usually taking up their quarters in the Montmartre district in the north of the city, or in the Quartier Latin south of the Seine

Copyrighted, 1922, by the Amalgamated Press (1922), Limited



POSTMAN OF THE REPUBLIC

The postman in France carries his letters in a long case of shiny black leather slung across his shoulders He makes a pleasing figure as he goes his round in his uniform of blue tunic, white trousers, and stiff peaked cap

they are not in the least like the 'maid of all work" type in England, they are more like housekeepers For example, they are accustomed to do every day the family marketing Off they go after breakfast with baskets on their arms, neatly dressed, often wearing a starched and frilled cap, and lay in the household stores Even if a mistress wished to do her own shopping she would find this difficult, for not only would the tradesmen charge her more than they charge a bonne, but the bonne would have an unappeasable grievance against her mistress For out of the shopping the bonne makes a profit which is quite a valuable addition to her wages

On each franc that she spends she receives back a halfpenny as commission This is a practice known to all Neither the tradesmen nor the servants employers object to it It is not a good plan, for a bonne who is unscrupulous will spend more than is necessary in order to increase her commission, though it must be added that the French servant can seldom be called dishonest, however keen she may be on picking up whatever unconsidered trifles may happen to come in her way The halfpenny in the franc commission is really a tax on the employers of servants the tradesmen take good care of that But it is often a nuisance for the tradesman as well He has to take pains not to offend the bonne He must sometimes flatter sometimes bribe in order to keep her custom Here again is an inconvenience to say the least of it, which the French phlegmatically suffer instead of taking steps to end it

Perhaps, though if you employed a bonne a tout faire you would value her good qualities so highly that this commission evil would seem by comparison trifling For undoubtedly she has merits which more often offset it in the eyes of her employers She is a hard worker Early in the morning she comes down from the top floor of the apartment building, where all the servants sleep and begins in her kitchen By eight o'clock she has taken round the "little breakfasts" of coffee with rolls and butter, and as soon as the family is dressed she gets to work on the bedrooms, so as to have them done before she goes to market She must be back in good time to prepare déjeuner, which is the French family's principal meal After that has been cooked and served



HAPPY HUNTING-GROUND FOR THE LITERARY AUTOLYCUS

Many a treasure has been found by the literary Autolycus in the boxes of the dealers in second hand books whose wares are displayed on the parapets of the Seine embankment, particularly on the south side of the river near to the Quarter Latin Here and there among the boxes and trays of books pictures drawings and curios often find a place



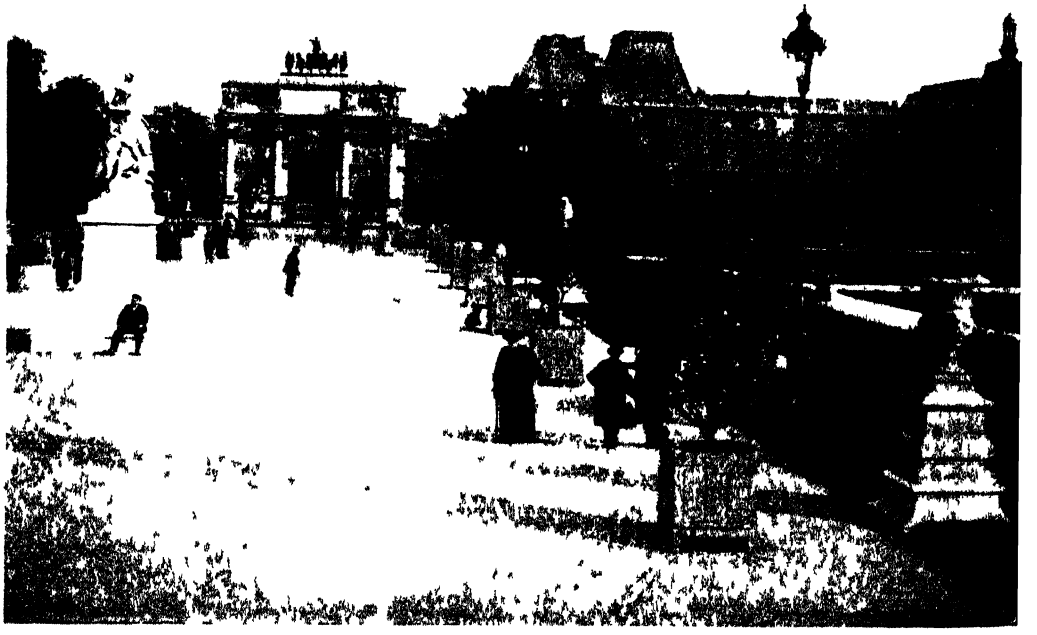
READY-TO-WEAR CLOTHING FOR SALE OUTSIDE A PARISIAN OUTFITTER'S

The average Parisian is far less self conscious than the Londoner, who would probably hesitate to stand on the pavement while being fitted with a new coat To see an outfitter helping a customer to try on a new jacket from a heap of cheap ready-made garments piled on tables outside his shop is a common experience in Paris which excites no comment from the passers-by



ENTRANCE TO THE PROMENADE OF THE 'BEAU MONDE' OF PARIS

The magnificent avenue known as the Champs Elysees is the pride ground of fashionable Paris whose carriages and motor cars are continuously passing to and fro over this spacious thoroughfare On a slight eminence stands the massive structure of the Arc de Triomphe de l'Etoile the largest triumphal arch in existence erected by Napoleon I to commemorate his victories



THE "PLAYGROUND OF PRINCES AND THE BATTLE-GROUND OF KINGS"

The historic gardens of the Tuileries were first laid out in the reign of Louis XIV, enlarged in 1889 they now cover the site of the Palace of the Tuileries, the scene of many of the most disastrous events that attended the subversion of the French monarchy The Arc de Triomphe du Carrousel, an imitation of the Arch of Severus at Rome, was formerly the principal entrance to the Tuileries



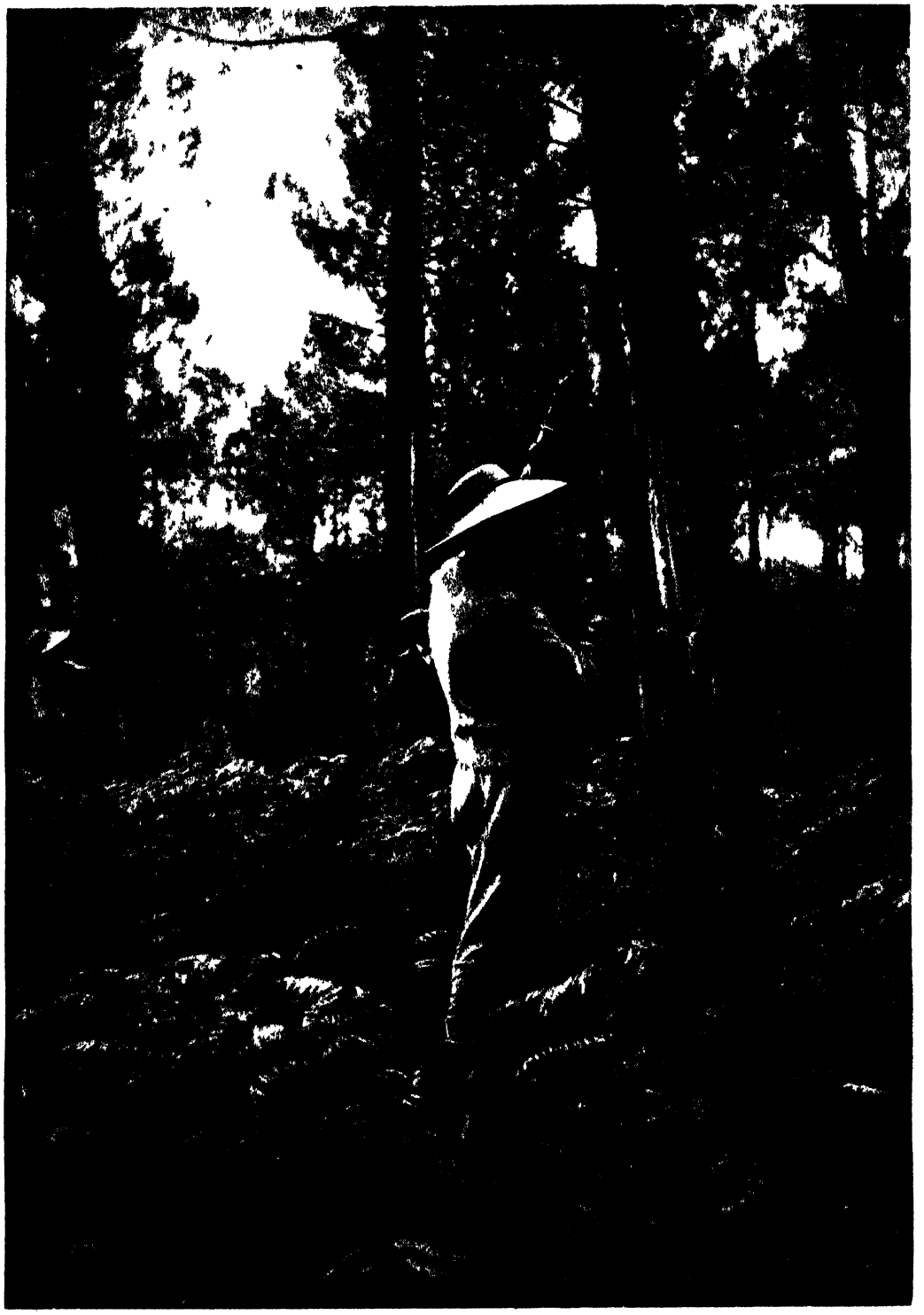
ONE OF THE WORLD'S MOST BEAUTIFUL AND MOST TRAGIC SQUARES

Situated between the Champs Elysees and the Jardin des Tuileries is the Place de la Concorde a part of Paris extraordinarily rich in historical associations and in many terrible memories connected with the Reign of Terror A glimpse of the Madeleine is seen in the central background to the left of the ancient obelisk which once stood in front of the great Temple of Thebes in Upper Egypt



POPULAR PARIS THOROUGHFARE. BOULEVARD MONTMARTRE

Many of the fine open streets of Paris are styled " boulevards " It would be far from easy to define exactly the characteristics that distinguish the boulevard from the ordinary street, but the long rows of trees, the many newspaper kiosks, and the numerous cafés, with the host of tables and chairs outside their doors, are undoubtedly distinctive features of the typical boulevard of the present day



COLLECTING RESIN FROM THE PINE WOODS OF GIRONDE

Although the chief industry of the Gironde district of south-western France is wine production, much work is done in the forested areas The method adopted in collecting resin from the pine trees is somewhat similar to that in use by the rubber growers illustrated on pages 496 and 854. The white-coated workman makes incisions in the stem, and the gum runs into a metal cup

Photo, Frank C Shaw



BASQUE GIRL VISITING A FAMOUS GROTTO NEAR HER HOME AT LOURDES

She is standing near the entrance to the famous Grotte du Loup, a large stalactite cavern near Lourdes, the centre of a yearly pilgrimage of sick and infirm who hope to be cured by drinking the water of the holy well there. Although the influence of the outside world has left its stamp on this girl's dress the Basques are a superstitious and conservative people never courting change for the sake of change

Photo Georges Lee

she has her first free time in the day She enjoys her own déjeuner, which is, as a rule very much the same as that of her employers She drinks wine and she takes her black coffee afterwards The idea that servants could be fed on food of inferior quality has never obtained in France since the Revolution, when the theory of equality became a fixture in the national consciousness

This affects also the relations between the bonne and her employers She is often made a friend Her mistress will consult her on matters of domestic economy, even of dress She will confide to her mistress her family troubles and her love affairs When they are annoyed, bonnes are inclined to be insolent, to tell home truths But their stormy tempers soon quiet down and their self-possession comes back Their self respect is strong, and it teaches them to respect others

Their manners are pleasant They open the door to visitors neither with the Polar coldness of the expensive English parlourmaid nor with the frowsy familiarity of the "slavey" They have a welcoming smile for those whom they admit They are sympathetic when there is nobody at home If a caller were to speak to a bonne in a tone which she considered rude, if a man failed to



LINKED BY THE DANCE TO AN IMMEMORIAL PAST BASQUE MEN REHEARSING A WAR DANCE

Of origin still undetermined by ethnologists, the Basques are distinct from all other peoples with many peculiar customs pointing to a very early culture Ceremonial dances are a prominent feature of their social life and include nearly every kind of dance found among primitive races. Thus there are dances in which the men represent animals dances representing agriculture and the vintage dances representing weaving in which those taking part plait coloured ribbons round a pole, religious



FRIENDLY CHAT IN THE EARLY MORNING ON THE RESPLENDENT QUAYSIDE OF VILLEFRANCHE

This important naval station in the Department of the Alpes Maritimes is situated a few miles from Nice on a sheltered bay at the foot of richly wooded heights Charles of Anjou, who became King of Naples, founded the town in the thirteenth century and for many years it was famous as the naval headquarters of the Dukes of Savoy and the Kings of Sardinia In its immense arsenal and in its many dockyards much important business is transacted but this quiet corner of the quayside, where nature seems asleep and the whole world flooded with sunshine is an ideal spot for friends to meet and pass the time of day

Photo Horace W Nichols



DISTILLING LAVENDER IN THE FIELDS WHERE IT IS GROWN IN SUNNY HYÈRES

Situated in the Department of Var, on the Mediterranean, the little town of Hyères is a noted centre of floriculture, being particularly suited therefor by the equable and warm climate In the fields the labourers are placing the cut lavender into large metal retorts placed in one corner of the ground. Fires are lighted under the stands and the distilled oils drained off The success of the lavender harvest depends very much on the weather, for if the early summer months are wet [illegible] quantity and quality of the [illegible]

raise his hat slightly to her when he asked if madame was chez elle, if she were not addressed as mademoiselle, she would take offence, and very likely show her resentment the next time the caller appeared. But so long as the bonne is treated with the respect to which every Frenchwoman deems herself entitled, she will be smooth, agreeable, even charming. She is a characteristic figure in French life.

A writer who knows France very well (Miss Winifred Stephens) tells this story to illustrate the cultivated intelligence of the servant class. A friend who had invited her to go to the Théâtre Français—the National Theatre—was prevented from going herself, and sent her bonne to act as chaperon. This good woman had received merely an elementary school education, and Miss Stephens expected her to be bored by the performance of a classic tragedy. But she watched its development with interest, listened attentively to the declamation, and at the end said: "What a pleasure, mademoiselle, to hear one's language so well pronounced."

That the difference between the speech of the cultured and that of the mass is slighter in France than in most other countries is largely due to the care which is taken to make actors and actresses speak correctly. Their drama has an influence upon the people's speech as well as upon their intelligence It would be absurd to think that all French plays are of a nature to shock British susceptibilities. But it is true that in their farces they often overstep the limits which in England are set to propriety, and that in their serious pieces they discuss the facts of existence without any desire to conceal the uglier aspects of them.

The French do not observe the same reticence as the Anglo-Saxon race. Their comic journals are frequently coarse, frequently designed to stir the lower passions, sometimes repulsive.



GATHERING FRAGRANT VIOLETS IN A FIELD AT HYERES

In the sunny climate of southern France flowers abound, and a considerable trade is done in exporting blooms to England or sending them to scent factories These workers are picking violets destined for the London market. The flowers are protected from strong winds by screens similar to the one seen behind the workers, raised a few feet from the ground

Photo, Horace W Nicholls



BLOSSOM TIME IN THE ORANGE GROVES OF SOUTHERN FRANCE

The flowering fields of the Riviera are one of its chief delights. In the neighbourhood of Grasse some 60,000 acres are under cultivation, and heliotrope, hyacinth, tuberose, violet, rose, orange blossom, each in its season, scents the atmosphere for several miles round. Orange trees are cultivated specially for their flowers, from the petals of which delicious essences are manufactured, over two thousand tons being annually consumed for the manufacture of eau-de Cologne

There were papers in Paris which during the South African War filled every Briton with disgust, whatever his opinion of the war might be. This is a side of French character which it is impossible to ignore. Nor is it possible to overlook the ravages of another evil—alcoholism. Here we have to distinguish between drunkenness in its ordinary disgusting form and the gradual poisoning of the mind and body, which is caused by drinking to excess such spirits as absinthe and vermouth (there is another kind of vermouth besides the French; this is the Italian, which is harmless). Against drunkenness there is a strong prejudice in France. It is looked upon as degrading, as a hateful vice. The habitual drunkard is treated as one who forfeits all rights of citizenship. After a certain number of convictions he can be disqualified from serving on juries or holding any public office. He may even be deprived of his vote.

Rarely does one see a drunken man in France. Women are scarcely ever known to drink too much. In the cafés, to which most people resort, no hard or steady drinking goes on. Indeed, the sale of coffee and syrops and other non-intoxicants used to be larger in most cafés than the sale of alcoholic liquors. Yet in recent years there has been a disastrous growth of the disease known as alcoholism. Fifty-six million pounds a year the nation was spending before the Great War on alcohol in its most dangerous forms. During the war the sale of absinthe was forbidden, and there has arisen a cry for its perpetual prohibition. For alcoholism is one of the causes of the alarming increase of tuberculosis, which in the nineteenth century carried off ten millions of people, and in France alone, during this century, has been killing a hundred thousand every year. Vigorous efforts are being made to reduce this number. Teaching is given everywhere as to the precautions to be taken against the disease. Open-air hospitals for consumptives have been provided, and a number of agricultural colonies for tuberculous soldiers are in operation.

It will, however, take some time for the people to be persuaded of the value of these measures, for although they are Republicans, the French are conservative in their habits of thought. They do not like changes. They clung, for example, to the red trousers of their soldiers' uniform when other nations adopted colours that would not attract attention. Only after numberless soldiers had been sacrificed because they were too conspicuous did the French nation admit the desirability of altering the old uniform and adopting the "invisible blue"

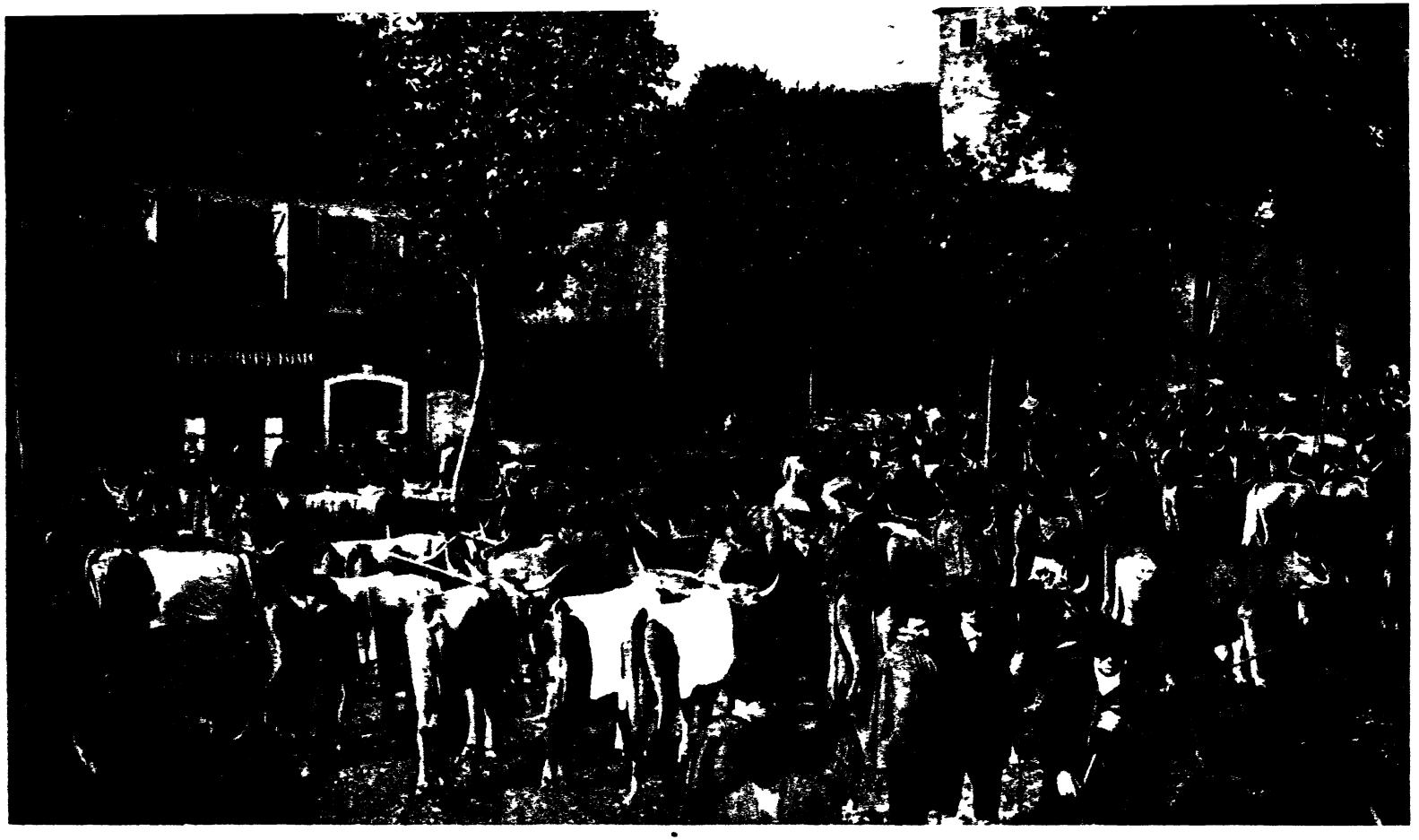
There was dogged opposition also to the income tax, originally proposed by M. Caillaux. It was only imposed under stress of war necessity. Men of all parties call for administrative reforms which shall reduce the over-centralisation from which the country suffers.

In all that has to do with the Army the disinclination to make changes comes out especially strong. This is due, not only to the fact that among French officers patriotism amounts to a religion, and that any tampering with the chief instrument of patriotism arouses suspicion and jealousy; it is in part accounted for by the hardened officialism of the War Office, which



ONE OF THE WILLING WORKERS IN A CHAMPAGNE VINEYARD

The chubby hands of this tiny French demoiselle pull aside the long tendrils, disclosing cluster after cluster of the luscious fruit, and her basket is soon full to overflowing. The grape-gathering season is of but short duration, and before long the vintagers will turn their backs on the despoiled vineyards with the proverbial sigh of relief—perhaps of regret: "Adieu paniers! Vendanges sont faites." ("Farewell, baskets! The vintage is over.")



CATTLE FROM THE LOWER PYRENEES ON SALE IN THE MARKET PLACE OF HISTORIC ORTHEZ

On market days the old town of Orthez, in the Basses Pyrenees, the scene of Wellington's victories in the Peninsular War, is thronged with country folk. They come down from the hills with their cattle which, although not equal to the stock produced in Normandy or in maritime Flanders, yet bring the owners enough return to justify the weekly journey down to the town standing on the Gave de Pau. All the men who throng the market place are wearing the short, loose [illegible] of the mountain people of France.



STURDY DEFENDERS OF FRANCE'S MOUNTAIN FRONTIERS

The Chasseurs Alpins are among France's finest light troops. Employed chiefly for mountain work, they are distributed among the higher military formations. Apart from the usual military equipment, these troops, who wear a special dark blue uniform, carry ice-axe, alpenstock, ropes, and all the usual implements of the mountaineer, the complete weight per man amounting to over 60 lb

Photo, Donald McLeish

opposes a solid rampart of inertia whenever reform is proposed. Thus the French mobilisation plans were known for many years to be obsolete. Military authorities, one after the other, urged that precautions should be taken against a German advance through Belgium. When war came there was none. The mobilisation trains carried the troops to the Eastern frontier, where the Chinese wall of fortifications had long been recognized by the Germans as an obstacle too formidable to pass in the first days of a campaign. The same opposition to improvement in the War Office sent the French Army Medical Service to the front with horse-drawn store-carts and far too few ambulances. I recollect a priest who had been called up and put in charge of the drugs and dressings with a field service hospital telling me in those early days, "For many years motor vans for this purpose have been talked about, but you see we did not get beyond that." As a class, French officers are

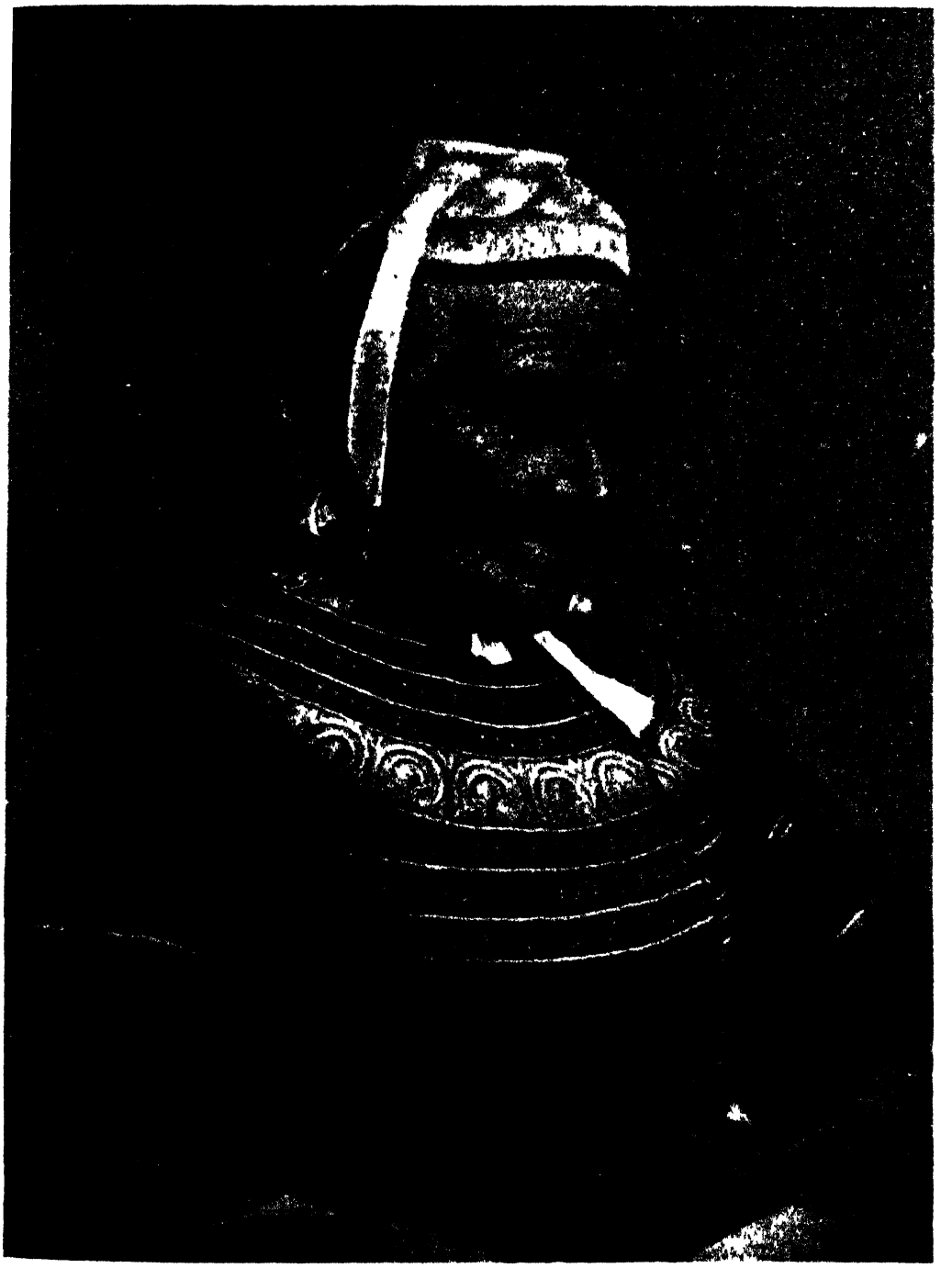


WINTER SNOWS BRAVED IN THE WINTER OF LIFE
Nowhere are to be found more hard working people than the French peasants Of an age when many would consider themselves past work this cheerful old dame still braves the wint snows in Upper Savoy to collect sticks in the woods
H. Horace W. Nicholl

intelligent and hard working They enter the Army as men go into medicine or the law—in order to make a living and, if possible, to win distinction as well They study their profession even more devotedly than the usual run of lawyers and doctors There are, of course, men among them who have no ambition to be more than competent regimental officers, but as a rule one finds French lieutenants and captains sensible and industrious, French majors and colonels wise and experienced men of the world in addition to being capable commanders and administrators, and French generals able and ready to discuss both matters relating to their profession and the general affairs of the universe with shrewdness and wit Whatever their rank, French officers are almost always courteous, hospitable, simple and charming in their manners pleasant companions, and although insistent upon strict discipline for the most part kindly and friendly with their men

The private soldiers are all conscripts who serve their two or three years the term was lengthened as will doubtless be remembered a short time before the war) and then become reservists compelled to go through a certain amount of training for so many years until they are drafted into the Territorial Army Whether on balance military service does more good than harm is an open question Most educated Frenchmen, if they deal with one frankly confess that their time in the ranks was worse than distasteful and left them very few memories which they could recall with any pleasure The one advantage that is generally admitted is the mixture of men belonging to all the social strata They learn to know one another They come to understand that human beings cannot be judged in classes, but must be weighed as individuals there being just the same varied types in one class as in another The rich man's son discovers that the comrade with whom he has most in common is a bricklayer or a ploughboy The conscript from the slums finds that the bourgeois is as ready to do him a service or to exchange a cheery word as any of his own comrades All are

FRENCH FOLK of the North & South



Wrinkled and toothless, this old lady, in her trim cap and closely-buttoned embroidered tunic, personifies the ancient peasantry of France

Photo, Miss V. Onslow



With her hooked nose and chin, and distaff and spindle, this old Auvergnat is like the witch of the fairy tales outside the magic castle



Her exquisite shawl is the pride of this peasant of Auvergne, whose strong dignity accords well with that of the weathered stone about her



An aged native of the Bourbonnais, she totters on her stick to bask in the sunshine and hug the warmth of her long blanket-like cloak

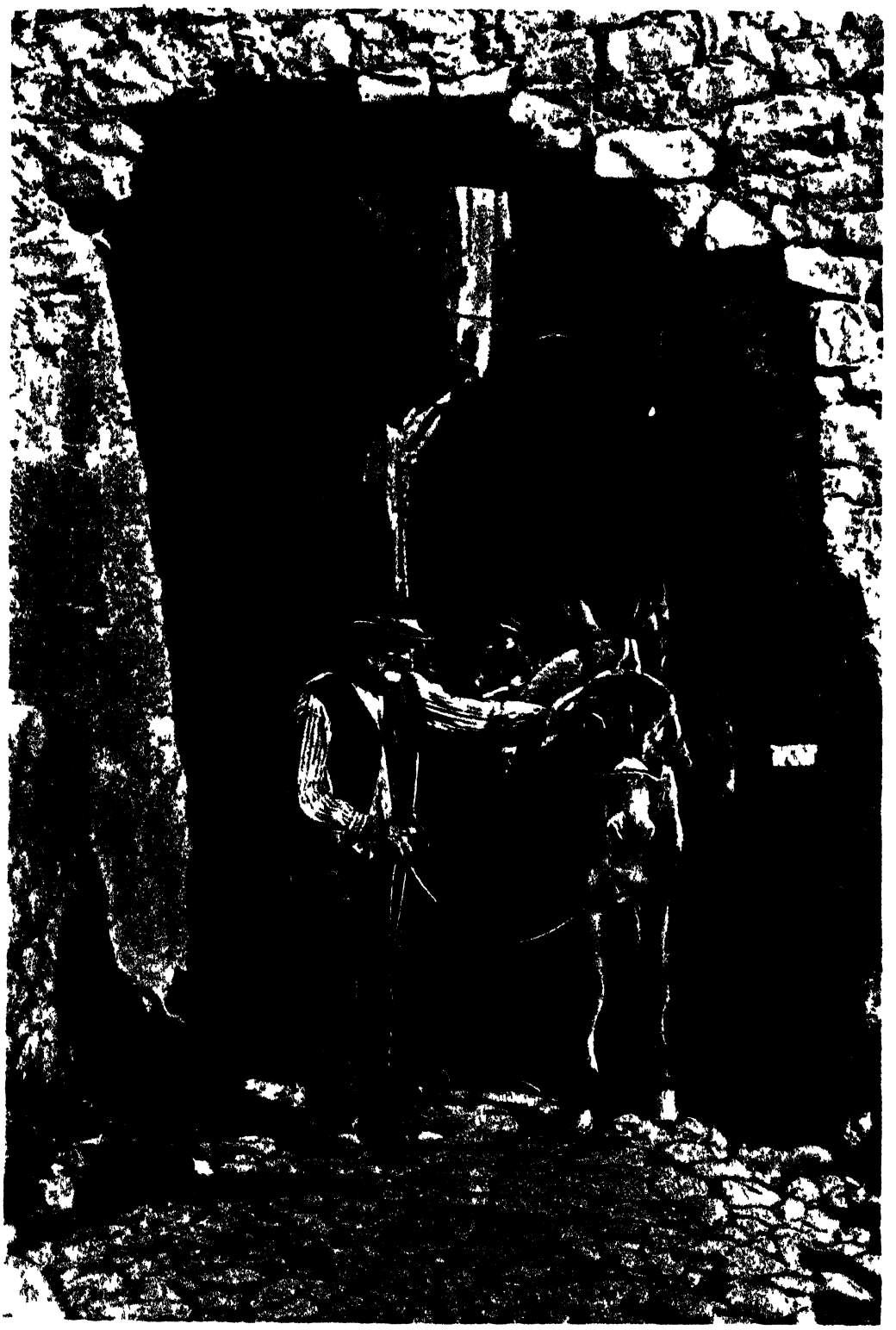


Like the old lady opposite, this peasant is a Bourbonnaise. Her hat is the local fashion, and she shows a certain coquetry in her sabots



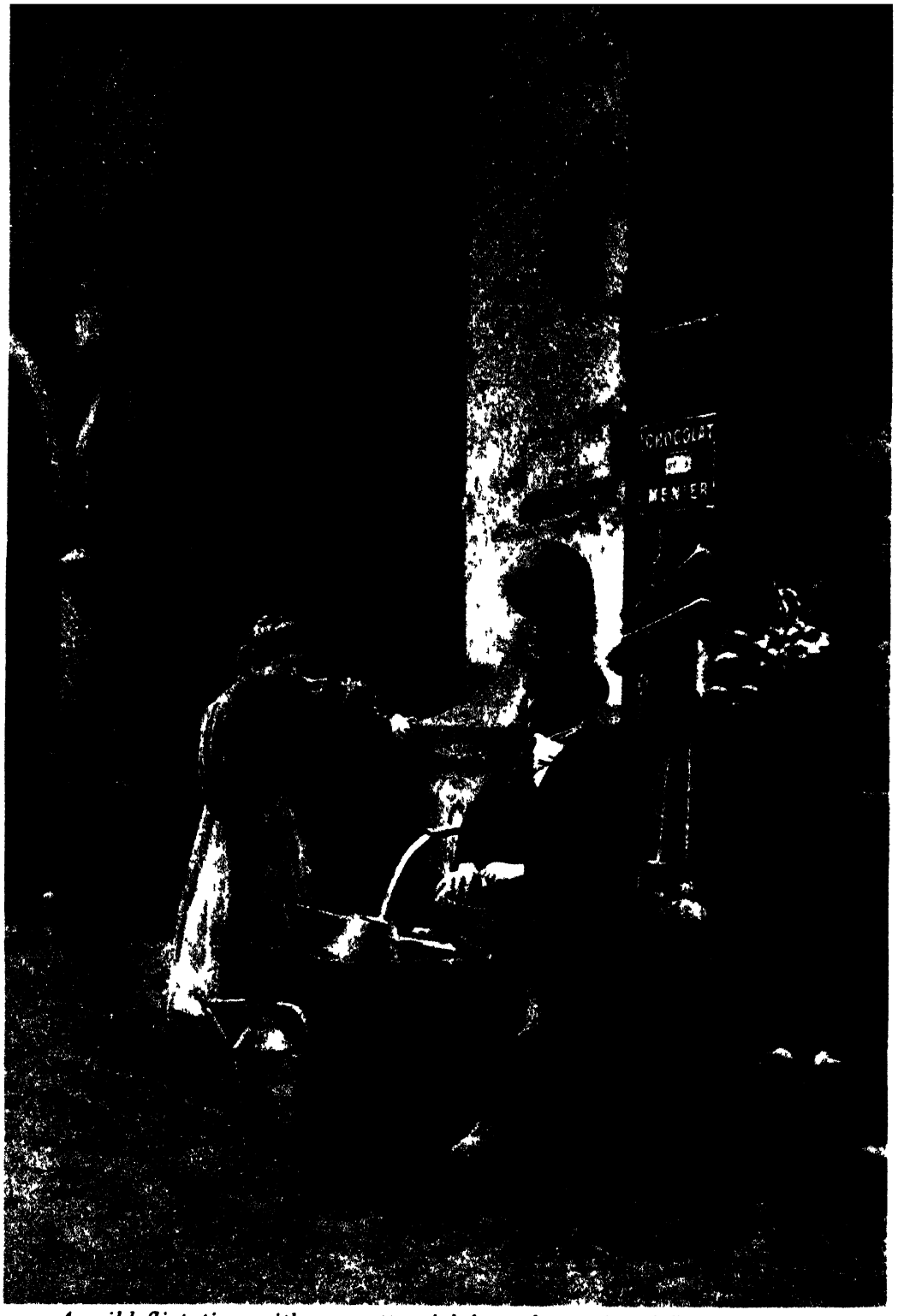
Though listeners may hear no good of themselves, they can derive entertainment from eavesdropping round the fountain of Villefranche

Photo, Horace W. Nicholls



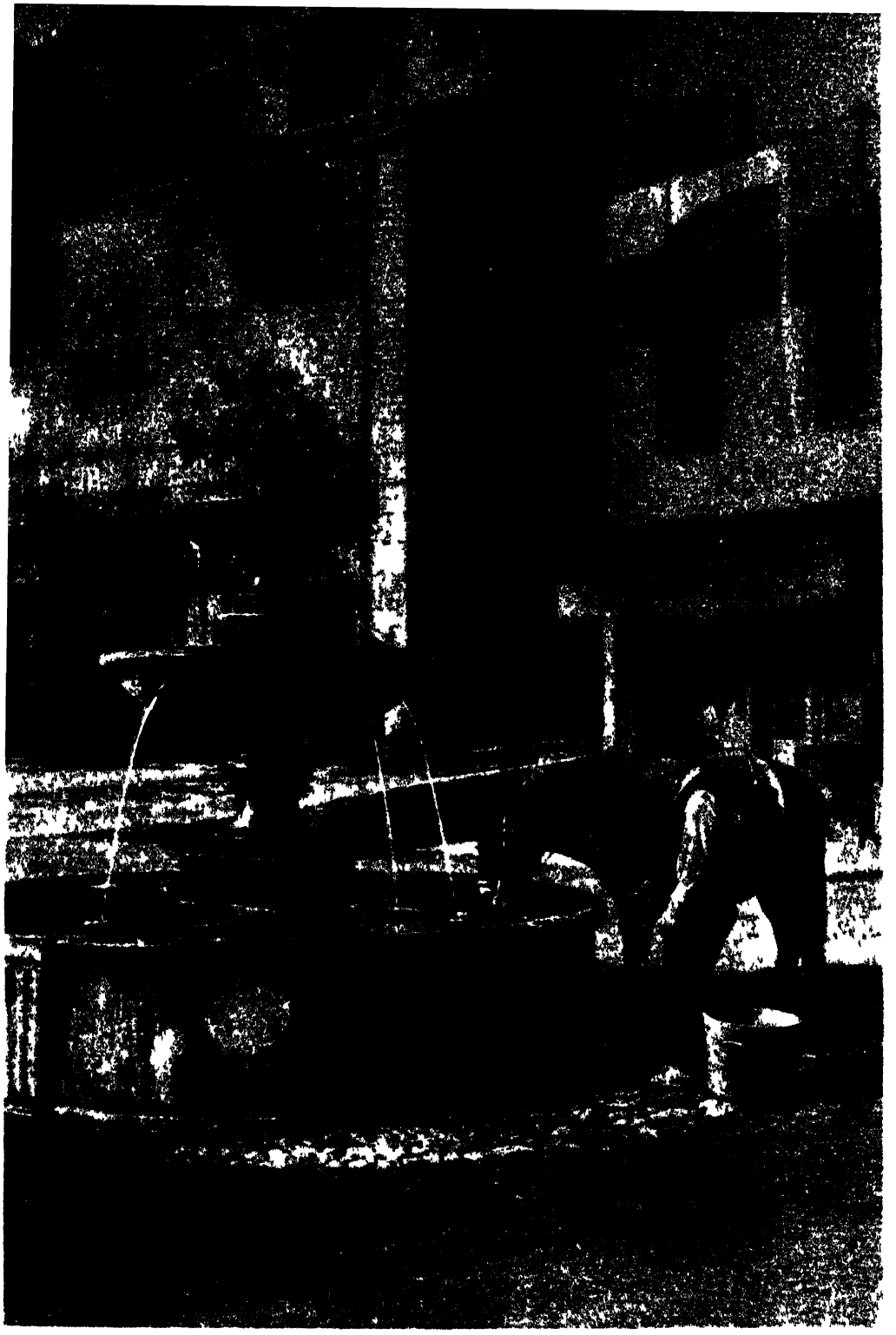
House-mates and friends. In Puget-Théniers the people commonly give their ground-floor rooms to their donkeys, living upstairs themselves

Photo, Horace W. Nicholls



A mild flirtation with a pretty girl by a fountain of Puget-Théniers amuses the merry vender of brooms and turnips in his leisure moments

Photo, Horace W Nicholls

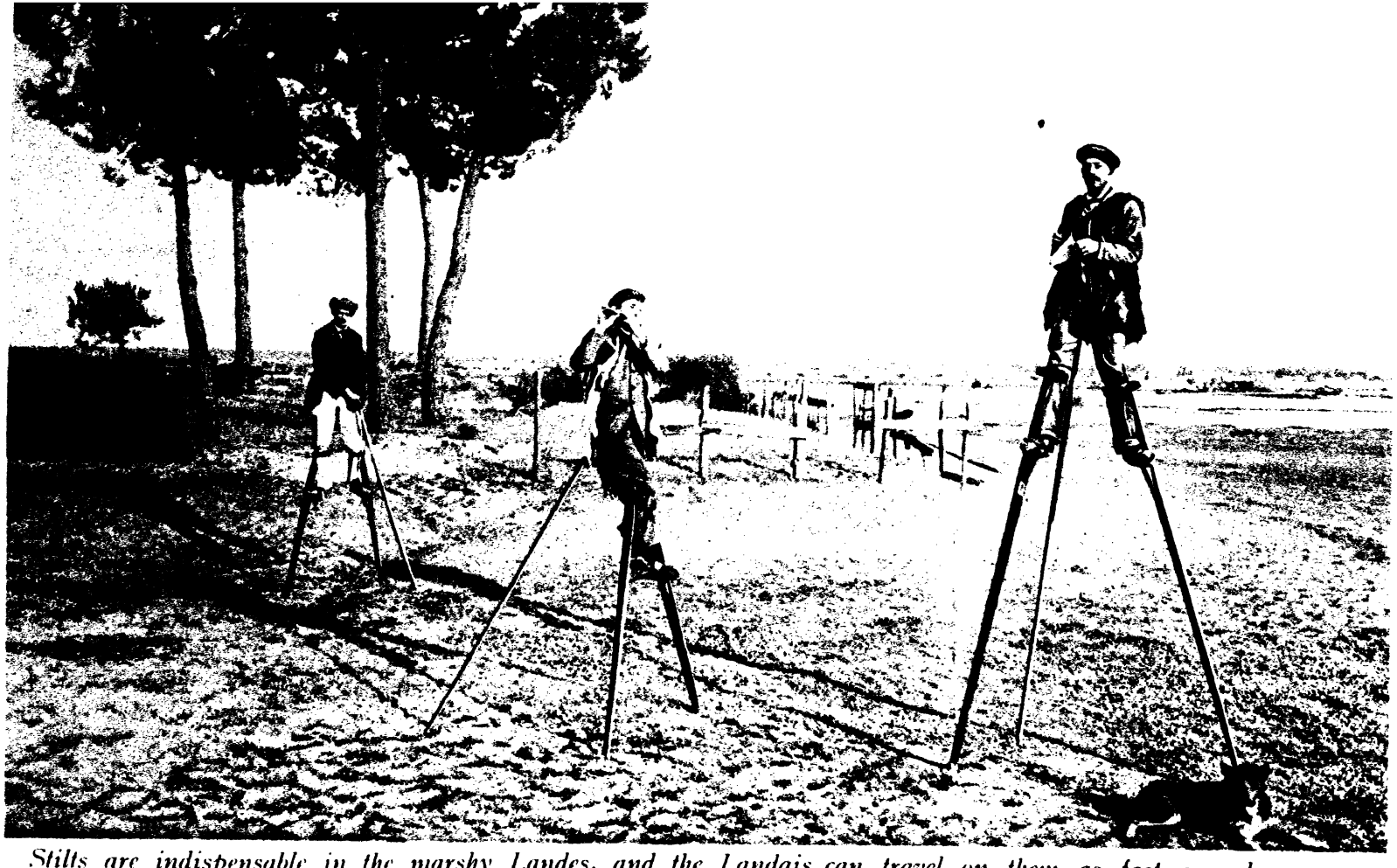


In the summer sunshine of Southern France the brimming fountain in the square of Puget-Théniers is a welcome boon to thirsty man and beast

Photo, Horace W Nicholls



Plucking oysters at Arcachon, the chief centre of oyster production in France. Spat is supplied by Government to private persons who lease "parks" where they cultivate the oysters in cases fixed to the foreshore by stakes



Stilts are indispensable in the marshy Landes, and the Landais can travel on them as fast as a horse can trot. When resting they slant the stilts as if sitting down, and prop themselves up with a third pole

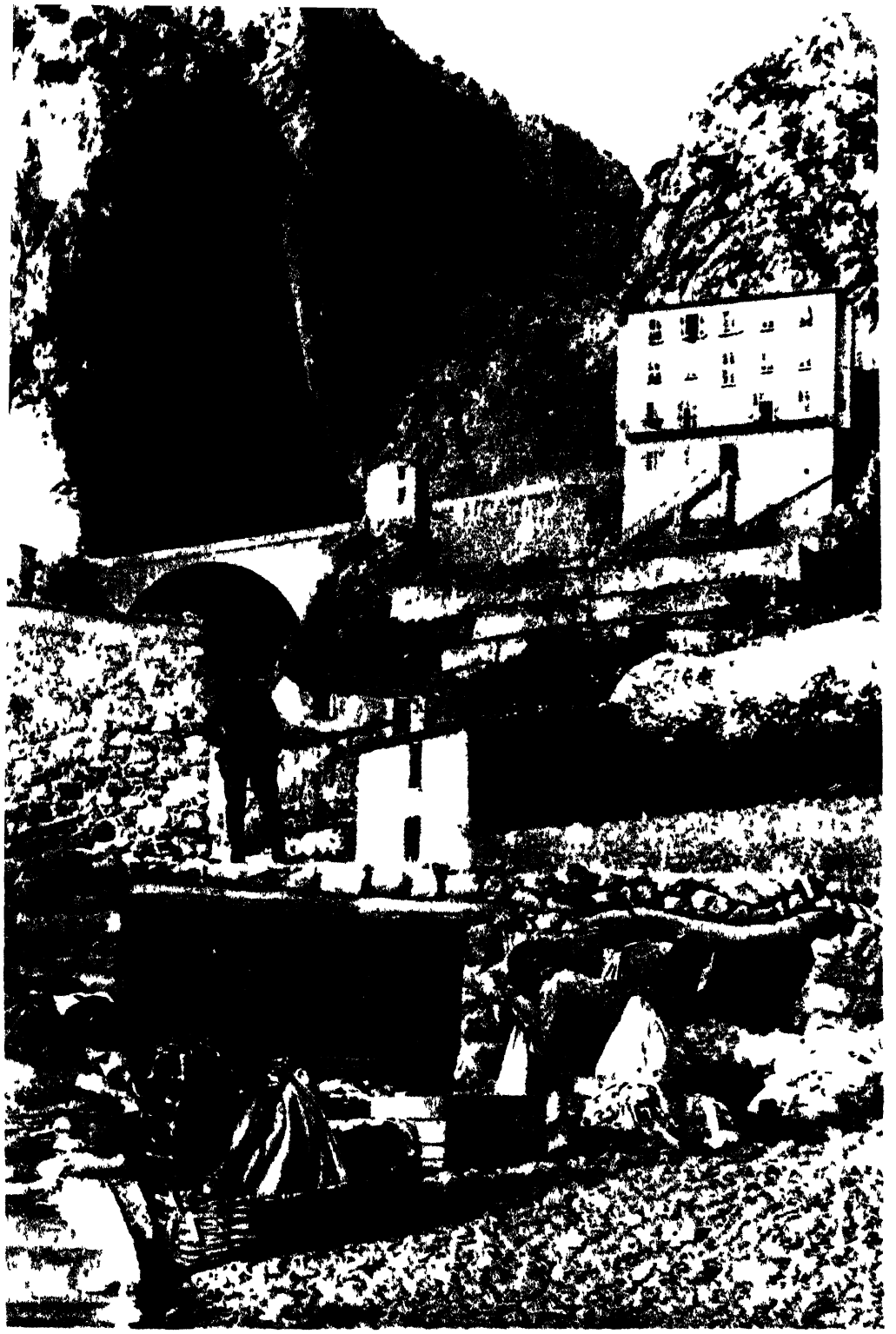


Skeleton wagons like this, drawn by oxen with tasselled veils, are the common transport of the peasants dwelling round about Le Mont-Dore



Ploughing with these wheelless ploughs, used in the Sapeniere valley amid the Dauphiné Alps, is back-aching work for mule and man

Photo, Donald McLeish



Here France ends and Italy begins. The triangle seen on the rock to the left of the viaduct is the frontier mark on the road

Photo, Horace W Nicholls



Born and bred French, these young Alsatians are proud to be photographed with one of the Frenchmen who freed them from German rule



Relieved of the heavy taxation imposed on them by the Germans, the women of Alsace have more money to spend on their marketing



Wearing the trim head-dress of her people, the Savoyarde makes a pretty picture scouring her linen in a stream at the mountain foot

Photo, Donald McLeish

equal in the eyes of the sergeant All have the same inconveniences, the same hardships to endure

The young man called up at the age of twenty one has a uniform served out to him in barracks, and is allotted his place in a big dormitory The uniform need not be new Often it has been worn before, and it must be looked at carefully to see that it is not stained or torn for the new wearer will now have to pay the penalties for any slovenliness on the former wearer's part The soldier's fare is monotonous stewed meat and vegetables as a rule no wine except on manœuvres coffee and bread for breakfast This at least was the diet in barracks before the war It may have to be improved now that the French have learned how different is the feeding of the British soldier even in peace time

The passing of certain examinations secured the privilege of serving only one year instead of three but even one year usually leaves the educated young Frenchman resentful What he detests most of all is the loss of liberty He is at the mercy of officers and sergeants He is a small part of a vast machine No personal violence is permitted The men cannot be struck or beaten as they were in the German Army The law is severe on that point But there are other methods of making men uncomfortable and, even though these may not be employed the sense of confinement, of having lost the right to order one's own life, is irksome Some desert, but not many, for the punishment is heavy Those who are captured are sent to the disciplinary battalions stationed in Algeria Here the discipline is rigid, even harsh The unfortunate soldiers have a bad time of it Deserters who stay out of France escape that, but they cannot return to their country until they have reached the age of forty five

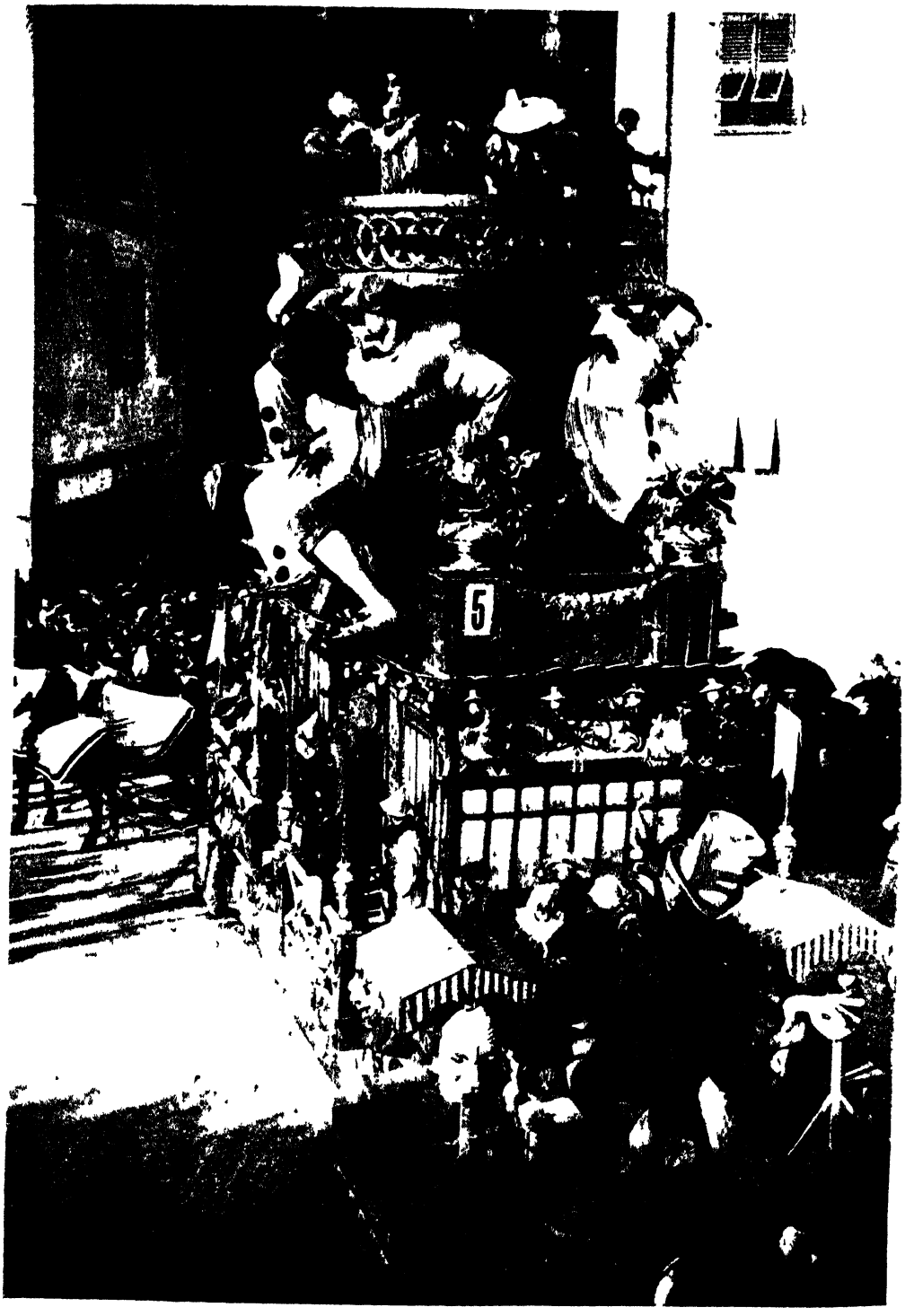
It is possible, when the League of Nations has established itself and won confidence, that the new order in Europe may lead to the abolition of compulsory military service in France This will mark an even greater change than any which took place at the time of the Revolution



MUSIC FOR A PYRENEAN FOLK DANCE

Folk dances are a popular form of recreation among the hardy folk of the Pyrenees These two men supply the music with violin flute and a primitive form of wire piano struck with a piece of metal

Somewhat apart temperamentally, as they are geographically, from the other French peasantry, the Corsicans deserve separate mention, and not only because of the statesmen and soldiers of Corsican origin, of whom Napoleon Bonaparte is supreme, who have held



COLOUR, LIFE, AND LAUGHTER HOLD UNDISPUTED SWAY DURING CARNIVAL

The streets of Nice are transformed during carnival, when the whole town becomes the scene of unrestrained gaiety. Decorative cars of elaborate design pass through the streets, "veglioni," or masked balls, are held in all the theatres, and a great battle of flowers takes place on the Promenade des Anglais. Firework displays, confetti fights, and dancing in the public squares are all indulged in

Photo, Donald McLeish



WHITE-HOODED REVELLERS AT THE FEET OF KING CARNIVAL IN NICE

Nice, the famous pleasure resort on the south coast of France, holds a carnival on the twelve days preceding Lent, and also a shorter one, the Mi Carême, in Mid Lent. Huge plaster figures, elaborately designed and dressed, are drawn through the streets, their gaily costumed escort indulging in confetti throwing. Many wear masks similar to those shown above, as a protection against plaster pellets.

Photo, Horace W. Nicholls



MARKETING WARES PLEASING TO THE EYE AND PLEASANT TO THE TASTE

Nice, the beautiful capital of the Department of the Alpes Maritimes, offers many attractions in her market places; the fruit and flower markets, in particular, having a fascination all their own. Here colour runs riot the livelong day, and hundreds of women, quaintly attired in native dress, preside over large stalls or baskets laden with many-hued, perfumed blossoms, or with luscious sub-tropical fruits

Photo, Horace W. Nicholls



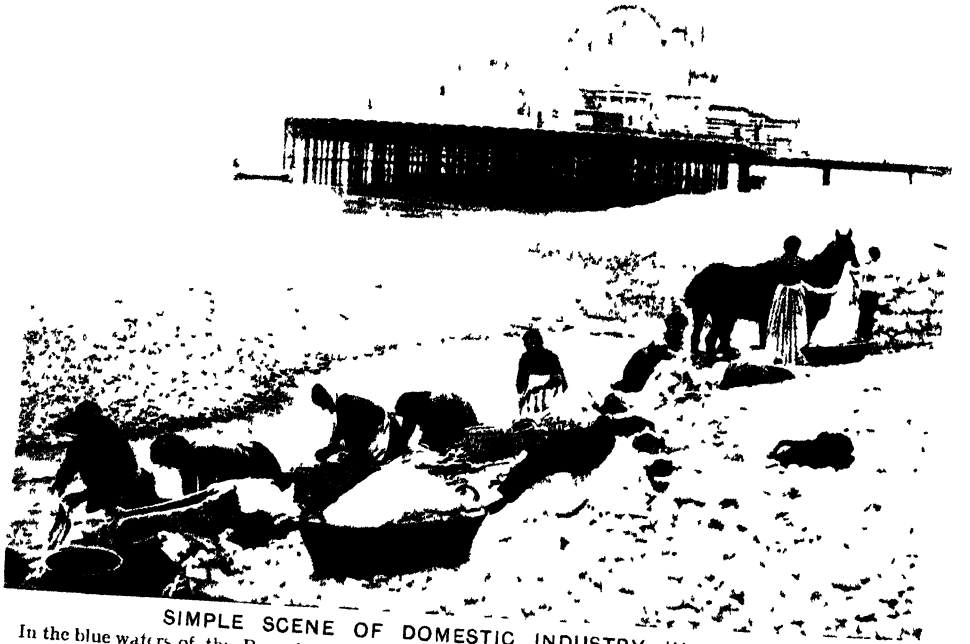
FORCIBLE FEEDING FOR THE FATTENING OF GEESE

This French peasant woman is performing the first stage in the preparation of a much esteemed delicacy The geese are forcibly stuffed, and are kept in specially heated compartments, in order that their livers may become abnormally enlarged These are then converted into the pâte de foie gras that appears on the table of the gourmet



WHERE LOVE OF CLEANLINESS TRIUMPHS OVER WINTER'S OBSTACLES

In marked contrast to their companions on the photographic view the open-air washerwomen of the Chamonix district perform their labours under conditions that are far from enviable. Standing in the snow, they have broken the ice on the river that flows near their village, and there, with bare arms, they plunge their linen into the cold water. Heedless of temperature, they



SIMPLE SCENE OF DOMESTIC INDUSTRY IN NICE

In the blue waters of the Baie des Anges a stone's throw from the handsome Jetty Casino they are washing clothes. A homely scene in all truth, to be enacted in one of the most fashionable quarters of Nice. Nevertheless, these washerwomen appear quite unconscious of the gay crowd which parades the fine boulevards and the beautiful public gardens abounding in their immediate neighbourhood.

Photos, Horace W. Nicholls



LIVE STOCK FOR SALE IN THE OLD MARKET PLACE OF SUNNY NICE

The climatic conditions of southern France enable the farm folk to raise crops and poultry with more success and less labour than their kinsmen in the northern districts. Standing against the high whitewashed wall, and surrounded by crates containing live rabbits and pigeons, the smiling countrywoman holds up a fine Belgian hare to catch the attention of the crowds that throng the market

Photo, Donald McLeish

great place in French history. Occupying an island over-run by invaders more frequently perhaps than any other piece of the earth of equal size, they have preserved a patriotic ardour and an individual character quite remarkable in the circumstances.

It was in their immemorial resistance to absorption by foreign invaders that their distinctive institution, the vendetta, originated. Entirely fearless, and fiercely proud, they regard the slightest affront as a personal challenge to a duel to the death, the victor in which will have to answer with his life to the victim's family, until no survivor remains of either house, whether Montagu or Capulet. Despite their vindictiveness they are a deeply religious people, with many admirable qualities of frankness and good faith and, in particular, of generosity positively embarrassing to strangers.

To refuse their hospitality is to invite their very dangerous enmity; to accept it is to make a very charming friend, rough, it may be, but sociable and self-educated to no mean degree. In their lovely island these soldier-shepherds lead an indolent life, supporting themselves by hunting, shooting, and fishing, while their wives look after their crops, their vegetables, and their fruit



WHERE MUCH CORSICAN HISTORY WAS MADE THE OLD TOWN OF CORTE

Standing at the confluence of the Tavignano and Restonica rivers in the centre of the island the upper town is built on the sides of a precipitous rock on the summit of which stands an ancient citadel erected in the fifteenth century by the Genoese of many of the fine buildings in the part the town now does a brisk trade in wine and timber The old the upper which was

France

II. The History of the French People

By Winifred Stephens

Author of Women of the French Revolution and The France I Know

FRENCH civilization is the most unbroken and one of the oldest in the world. Long before the dawn of history, on the walls and roofs of caves in south-eastern France, people of the Stone Age were painting pictures of fishes and bisons and short-frocked women dancing in a round. When France emerges from prehistory her civilization is found centring in settlements along the Mediterranean coast, of which in 600 B.C. Marseilles was the most important.

From Julius Caesar to Hugh Capet

Some six centuries later Julius Caesar invaded France or Gaul as he called it. It took him eight years to conquer the country. But he did it thoroughly, and the Romans planted their civilization so firmly on Gallic soil that to-day the French remain conspicuously Latin in language and institutions, though they are Celt-Frankish in race.

Inevitably Gaul, situated on the extreme west of western Europe, served as a dumping ground for those hordes of barbarians, Celtic, Burgundians, Cymri, Goths, Huns, Franks and Northmen, who from the fourth to the ninth centuries of our era swept over the Roman Empire. Driven ever further and further west by the movements of other tribes behind them, these newcomers found, when they arrived in Gaul and Britain, the Atlantic Ocean blocking their progress westwards. Then came the clash of arms and the survival of the fittest, or of the most warlike. In Gaul it was the Franks. The first great Frankish king was Clovis (481-511). Under him Gaul became Christian.

The descendants of Clovis, the Merovingians, continued in power until 752, when they were succeeded by the Carolingians. To this house belonged Charlemagne (742-814), the greatest conqueror since Caesar. He was crowned Emperor at Rome in 800, thus establishing what came to be known as the Holy Roman Empire. His kingdom, measuring a thousand miles from north to south and from east to west, extended from Spain to Hungary, from the Mediterranean to the Baltic and the North Sea. Wherever he pitched his camps he tried to evolve something like order out of the chaos into which the barbarian invasions had thrown the old Roman Empire. But even he was powerless permanently to arrest the disintegration that was in rapid progress throughout Europe and which set in again everywhere after his death. His descendants made war upon one another for a century.

At the end of that time something like a kingdom of France began to emerge. For in 987 the barons, who are now in the full tide of feudalism—passed over Charlemagne's descendant and elected in his stead a powerful noble who was not a Carolingian, Hugh Duke of the Franks and Count of Paris, surnamed Capet or the short-cloaked (from cappa, the Gallo-Latin word for short cloak). Hugh's descendants ruled in France for eight centuries. His duchy of France gave its name to Gaul. His capital Paris became the capital of the new kingdom of France. The language of the duchy, la langue d'oil, later on became the language of the kingdom, degrading to a mere patois the langue d'oc of the south.

But even after his election Hugh Capet was little more than the most powerful among the great French barons, and his kingdom hardly greater than the present Ile de France. Henceforward for the next four centuries French history resolves itself into a struggle between the king and his vassals, a struggle in which little by little the king establishes his supremacy, winning the great feudal fiefs one by one by conquest or inheritance, until in the reign of Louis XI (1461-83) France stood a compact kingdom with her frontiers rounded and well defined, a highly centralized monarchy instead of a loose assemblage of more or less independent states. When Louis XI died only one fief, Brittany, remained to come in, and Louis's daughter Anne of Beaujeu, whom he left as regent, arranged a marriage between her brother, King Charles VIII (1470-98), and Anne, Duchess of Brittany, which resulted in Brittany's annexation to the French crown.

Religious and Dynastic Wars

In the building of this immense edifice of the French monarchy the two outstanding movements of mediæval France, the Crusades (eight in all—the first in 1096, the last in 1270) and the Hundred Years' War with England (1338-1453), were stages or episodes. There can be little doubt that French kings welcomed, as an outlet for the turbulence of their unruly barons, the holy wars inspired by the wave of

intense religious emotion which swept over Europe and which hurled the flower of western Christendom against the Saracen The Hundred Years War had its dynastic pretext, Edward III 's claim to the French crown, and its industrial interest England's desire to prevent France from acquiring the Flemish markets so necessary for English wool But apart from these dynastic and industrial interests the war originated in the effort of Edward of England to reinstate himself in the duchy of Normandy forfeited by his grandfather King John at the Battle of Bouvines (1214) and to hold his fief of Aquitaine against the aggression of King Philip of France (1293-50), who was there his overlord

Final Expulsion of the English

Fortune favoured first one side then the other At times after Crecy (1346) Poitiers (1356), and Agincourt (1415) it looked as if ultimately the English would be victorious But again and again French national feeling asserted itself until, fanned into an all consuming flame by the heroic leadership and martyrdom of Joan of Arc (1412 31), the invaders were finally driven out Henceforward they retained nothing of all their vast possessions save Calais and this was won back by the Duke of Guise in 1558 The peasant class to which Joan belonged has in more recent times frequently played a decisive part in French politics Before Joan's day it had already asserted itself in a rising of the peasants, les Jacques Bonhommes, the "Hodges as we should say, known as "la Jacquerie (1358)

Close of the Medieval Period

In the towns at the same time the middle class la bourgeoisie, was also becoming politically articulate Representatives from the towns, men of le tiers etat (third estate) were summoned by the King to meet nobles and clergy in les Etats Generaux (States General) The towns received from their sovereign charters and other privileges Their power reached its height when after Poitiers, while King John was a prisoner in England, a Parisian draper Etienne Marcel, practically ruled the kingdom for two years With Marcel's assassination in 1358 the movement collapsed, and with it for the time being the political power of the middle class Henceforward the States General were summoned less and less frequently, indeed only fifteen times between 1358 and 1614, and then not at all until the Revolution.

That medieval prosperity of the towns which had rendered Marcel's brief reign possible was only one phase of the rich culture which had arisen throughout France in the twelfth, thirteenth, and fourteenth centuries So deeply had this culture taken root that not even the ravages of the Hundred Years War had been able to destroy it It had produced Gothic cathedrals, marvels of domestic architecture, treasures of tapestry wood carving, wrought iron and jewel work, literary masterpieces and so fine an erudition that the university of Paris came to be known as the oven in which was baked the intellectual bread of the whole world" But by the middle of the fifteenth century the impulse which had produced this culture -religious emotion on the one hand contact with the East through the Crusades on the other— had spent itself About 1453 a year which for many reasons may be taken to mark the close of medieval and the beginning of modern history France was for the moment living on her past Even then, however in political scientific literary social and religious spheres events were preparing which were to renew her youth

The Renaissance in France

The invention of gunpowder led him to the use of artillery and firearms was rendering private warfare more and more difficult and placing the means of defence and attack in the hands of the central power The newly invented art of printing introduced into France in 1469 was about to deal deadly blows at medieval traditions in science literature and religion The discovery of the New World by Columbus (1492) was to open up new fields for activity and expansion Then just at this time the Italian wars brought France into contact with the centres in which all this new life was seething

Defence and aggression have shaped the States of the world No sooner had France at the end of the fifteenth century succeeded in effectually defending herself against the English than she began to make wars of conquest Louis XI's annexation of Burgundy had made France a great medieval and Alpine power Her kings, from their newly acquired Alpine fortresses, cast covetous glances on the rich plains of Italy Reviving old dynastic claims to the kingdom of Naples and the Duchy of Milan Charles VIII and Louis XII led their soldiers and, for the first time, a train of artillery across the Alps (1494–1513)

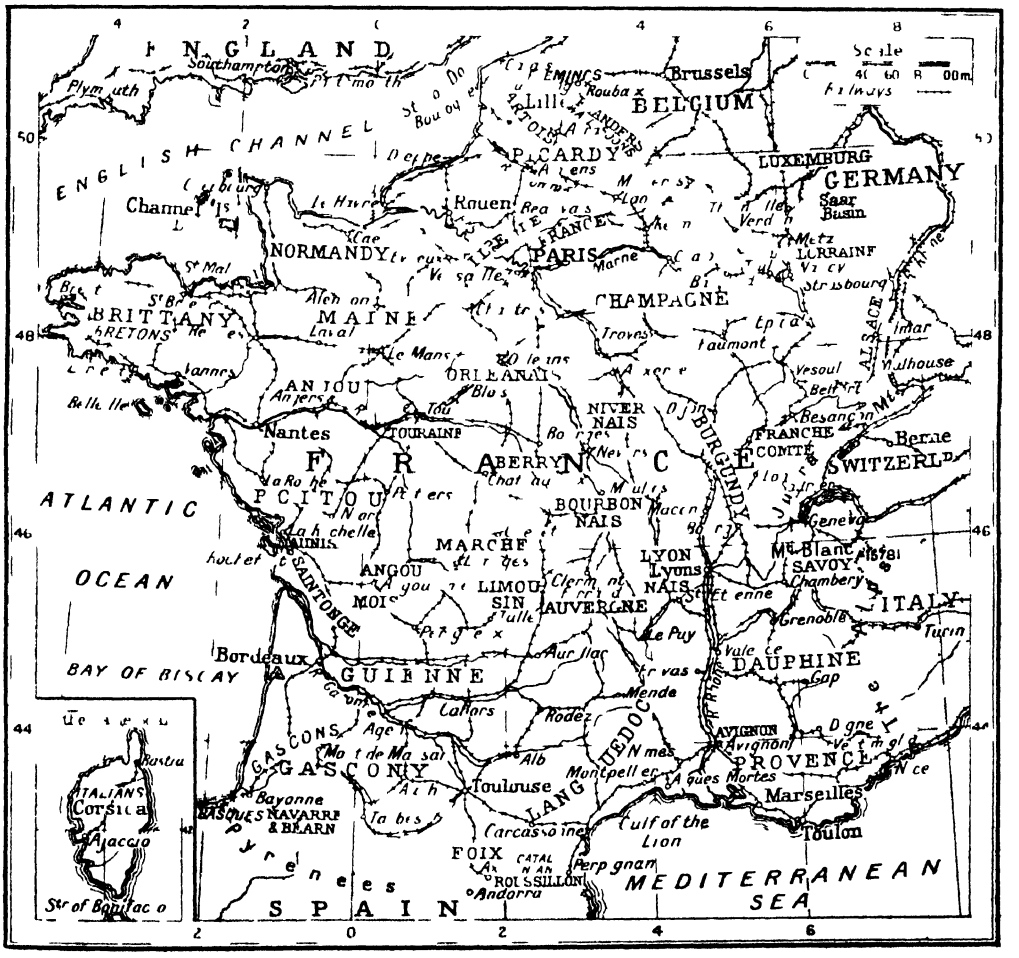
Though almost negligible from the point of view of conquest, resulting in no permanent territorial acquisitions beyond a few Piedmontese fortresses, retained till the seventeenth century, the cultural and political importance of the Italian adventure can with difficulty be overrated The French invaders, when they returned from Italy, had caught the spirit of the Italian

Renaissance Through them it took root in France It blossomed in the reigns of Francis I 1515 47 and Henry II 1547–59 in works of art and literature A reformed French language the beginning of modern French enriched by Rabelais purified by Du Bellay fixed by Montaigne was getting ready to be standardised by the French Academy which Richelieu founded in the following century (1635)

The political result of the Italian adventure was that it brought France up against a new enemy the Empire of the Holy Roman Empire of Charlemagne Though still nominally elective it had now become almost hereditary in the Austrian House of Hapsburg Ruling in Spain for a while in the Netherlands and with vast possessions in the New World the Empire threatened to upset the balance of power in Europe

The quarrel between Austria and France broke out over the rival French and Spanish claims to the kingdom of Naples fought firstly in Italy later on the north-eastern frontier of France it continued through the reigns of Francis I and Henry II until the French became so occupied by religious disputes culminating in civil war that they were for a time no longer able to engage in foreign conquests

John Calvin (1509 64) was a Frenchman cattle at Geneva When the Reformation according to Calvin first spread across the Rhine into France for a time the national religion hung in the balance Was it to be Roman or Genevese? The King Francis I himself sometimes seemed to waver The middle class of the south and south west followed Calvin so did half the nobility But the successors of Francis I Henry II Francis II 1559 60 Charles IX 1560 74 Henry III 1574 89 all threw their weight into the Roman scale They did their best by persecution and force of arms to trample out the Reformation— the Huguenots as it was called The derivation of the term



FRANCE ITS OLD PROVINCES PEOPLES AND CHIEF TOWNS

Huguenot is doubtful. It may have come from the German word, "Eidgenossen" (companions), used to describe the Swiss Reformers.

The Huguenots' military leader, the famous Admiral Coligny (born 1519), was butchered at Paris on S. Bartholomew's Day, August 22, 1572. At the same time in the capital and throughout France, at the instigation probably of the Florentine Queen Mother, Catherine de' Medici, perished some 20,000 of Coligny's co-religionaries. But such massacres only fanned the flame of religious independence and of that spirit of political revolt which was closely allied with it. For thirty years (1564-94) the civil wars of religion devastated France, until the crown fell to Henry of Navarre, the Huguenot leader. Then Henry, throwing over Calvinism with that famous phrase, "Paris is well worth a Mass," restored peace to his distracted kingdom and restored France to the Roman Dominion. But by the Edict of Nantes (1598) Henry granted the Huguenots liberty of conscience, and in certain towns permission to worship according to Protestant rites.

Henri IV., Statesman and King

Of all the forty kings who have reigned in France since Clovis, Henri Quatre, 1594–1610, was the greatest and most beloved. He found France rent asunder by civil strife, decimated by famine, effaced in the politics of nations. He left her united, strong and prosperous, one of the leading Powers in Europe. All this he achieved in sixteen years, for his beneficent reign was cut short by the knife of a Catholic fanatic, Ravaillac, who could not forgive the King for having been a Huguenot. The personification of French liberalism, both at home and abroad, Henry had protected the peasant and the artisan, and been the first of modern statesmen to conceive the idea of something like a league of nations. A hundred years later, after the Treaty of Utrecht, the idea was revived by the Abbé de Saint-Pierre, two hundred years later still by M. Léon Bourgeois (who afterwards was the first representative of France on the League of Nations) in his book "Solidarité," published in 1908.

After Henry's death his policy was completely reversed by the two great statesmen, Richelieu (1585–1642) and Mazarin (1602-61), who followed him, and by his grandson Louis XIV. (1638–1715). At home these statesmen ruled with an iron hand, crushing the liberties of the individual, especially of the turbulent barons and of the Huguenots. Abroad they put their faith in armies and launched on a career of conquest. In 1636 Richelieu joined in the Thirty Years War against the Empire.

The brilliant victories of Condé and Turenne brought the war to a happy conclusion, as far as France was concerned. In 1648, by the Treaty of Westphalia, France obtained the acknowledgment of her right to the three frontier bishoprics—Metz, Toul, and Verdun—conquered by Henry II. At the same time her enemy, the Empire, was weakened by the establishment of the independence of the United Provinces and by the splitting up of Germany into a large number of independent states. For eleven years after the Treaty of Westphalia, France continued at war with Spain, until, by the Treaty of the Pyrenees, she again won more territory—Roussillon in the south, and in the north and east a few places in Lorraine and the Netherlands.

The Golden Age of Louis XIV.

We are now in the full tide of the reign of Louis XIV., of the Great Century, as it is called, 1643-1715. It may be regarded from two different points of view. From one Louis appears everywhere as "le Grand Monarque." In politics he is a beneficent tyrant dominating over the most glorious period in the whole of French history, a triumphant conqueror, finally overcoming Austria, the hereditary enemy of his kingdom, giving France the hegemony of Europe, extending his dominions until they stretch in one solid and unbroken mass from the Atlantic Ocean to the Rhine. In literature and art, as a bountiful Maecenas, he presides over a dazzling Augustan age, when, as Lord Acton said, Europe's thinking was done for her by France. From the other point of view, Louis XIV. appears as the evil genius of France, a despotic and spendthrift monarch, whose oppressive and reckless extravagance led ultimately to the crash of the Great Revolution.

The Reverse of the Medal

It is in 1685 that this dark aspect of the century begins to open up. In that year Louis laid the coping-stone on his anti-liberal policy by revoking the Edict of Nantes and sending into banishment, to enrich England and Holland, many of his most prosperous subjects. Two years earlier Louis' greatest minister, Colbert, had died. Bereft of his restraining influence and of his genius for finance, the King rapidly led his country down the road to financial ruin. In war, every battle, every siege was a pageant. In peace, Louis poured out money like water on fêtes and vast building schemes at Versailles and at Marly. Meanwhile, up and down his provinces the exactions of his tax-gatherers were reducing the peasants to a servitude and a beggary worse than anything they had endured

in the Middle Ages. Towards the end of the century not even military glory gilded this misery. For Louis' generals were no longer winning brilliant victories. In his last war (1702-14), fought in order to establish his grandson, Philip of Anjou, on the Spanish throne, against the Empire, England, the United Provinces, Brandenburg or Prussia, and Savoy, though Louis attained his dynastic object he won no accession of territory; on the contrary, with his surrender of Nova Scotia to England, there set in that conquest by England of French colonial possessions in America and India which continued for the next half century. The treaties of Utrecht and Rastadt, terminating the war of the Spanish Succession, were signed in 1713-14. The following year Louis XIV.'s death closed the longest reign in French history.

Discredit Brought Upon the Monarchy

The minority which now occurred, the Regency of the little King's cousin, Philip Duke of Orléans (1715-23), was a period of almost unqualified disaster for France. When Louis XV. came of age things began to look a little brighter. In a war against Prussia and England, Louis commanded his army in person, and at Fontenoy (1745) won the first battle since the opening of the Hundred Years War in which a French king had defeated an English army. Louis, "le Bien Aimé" (the well-beloved), as he was then called, was at that time so much the hero of his people that the news of his serious illness spread panic among them. But the growing discontent with the exactions of the monarchy and the vices in which the King now began to indulge brought about so complete a revulsion of feeling during the remaining years of the reign, that when, after Louis' death from small-pox in 1774, his coffin was borne by night to the royal sepulchre in the Abbey of S. Denis, it was greeted with insults.

Neither the virtues of Louis XVI., 1774-93, nor the wise government of his ministers, Turgot and Necker, two of the ablest of French statesmen, could avert the Revolution which Louis XIV.'s despotism and extravagance and Louis XV.'s vices had rendered inevitable. Not even the revival of the French navy and French successes, chiefly maritime, during the American War of Independence (1776-83), in which France joined as the ally of the colonies, could restore the popularity of the French monarchy. And it was not that institution alone that had fallen into discredit. From the appearance of Montesquieu's famous masterpiece, "l'Esprit des Lois" (1748), there was hardly an institution, social, political, or religious, which by Montesquieu, Voltaire, Diderot, or Rousseau had not been tried and found wanting.

The revolutionary ideas of these philosophers were spreading throughout the kingdom. By a certain section of the nobility, by the Comte de Mirabeau, for example, they were eagerly welcomed.

Mutterings of the Coming Storm

These seigneurs, descendants of the old feudal barons, had had their political aspirations stifled by Richelieu and Mazarin. By Louis XIV. they had been converted into mere courtiers, striving to outdazzle one another at Versailles and Fontainebleau. Their lavish expenditure at the court and in the wars of Louis XIV. had involved them in ruin. They still retained certain feudal privileges—exemption from taxation and the right to exact dues, tithes, and tolls from the dwellers on their domains. But privileges alone, without duties, remained to these ghosts of feudal barons, for the administrative functions they formerly exercised had devolved on the King's officers, "les intendants."

In many cases the impoverished nobles had been compelled to sell land to the peasants. Oppressed by every conceivable hardship and exaction, paying in many cases four-fifths of what they earned to the King, the lord, and the Church, these down-trodden peasants somehow, though it seems well-nigh incredible, contrived to prosper. Hence, even before the Revolution, there was growing up in France that system of peasant proprietorship which has remained ever since the main feature of French land tenure. Peasant holdings before the Revolution occupied as much as one-third of the kingdom.

Destruction of the Bastille

Meanwhile, France was threatened with bankruptcy. To devise measures to avert the crash the States General were summoned for the first time after an interval of 175 years. They met at Versailles on May 5, 1789. With that meeting the Revolution began. This National Assembly, called later the Constituent, the first of the three great Revolution parliaments, sat until September, 1791; the second, the Legislative Assembly, sat until September, 1792; the third, the Convention, until October, 1795. When the States General first assembled few realized what that meeting portended. Only a few weeks later, when Paris rose and destroyed the royal fortress of the Bastille, on July 14, Louis exclaimed to his minister: "It is a revolt, then!" "Sire, it is a revolution!" was the reply.

The Bastille's destruction was the first great popular manifestation of the Revolution. The second occurred on October 5,

when a disorderly rout, chiefly women and men dressed as women, marched from Paris to Versailles. Invading the Assembly Hall, penetrating even into the royal palace, they demanded corn for the famished capital, vengeance on Louis' Austrian Queen, Marie Antoinette, whom they accused of being the cause of all their troubles, and the presence of the King among his people in the metropolis. On the following day the petitioners returned to Paris, bringing with them the King, the Queen, and the Royal Family.

Seizure of the Royal Family

The lugubrious procession was preceded by the heads of two of the King's bodyguards, who had been murdered in the palace that morning, borne aloft on pikes. Soon after the Assembly followed the King to Paris and established itself in the Riding School, close to the Tuileries Palace, where the King was henceforward virtually a prisoner. Paris now became the centre of the Revolution. Already the old régime had vanished and political equality had been born when, on the famous night of August 4, the nobles and clergy had, at a meeting of the National Assembly renounced their privileges. Then came the abolition of the divine right of the King, who became a mere functionary of the State, and the confiscation of Church property. This was an attempt to restore financial order by the issue of paper money (assignats), with the confiscated property as security. At the same time an oath of allegiance to the new constitution was exacted from the clergy.

Throughout the first two years of the Revolution there was no question of deposing the King, and much less of abolishing royalty. The first constitution, drawn up by the Constituent Assembly and confirmed by Louis in the autumn of 1791, vested executive power in the King, and legislative power was exacted from the Assembly of 745 members elected indirectly for two years by the eighty-three departments which had taken the place of the old provinces.

Execution of the King and Queen

But Republicanism had even then begun to gain ground. It received a great impetus by the attempted flight of the King and the Royal Family in the summer of that year, and was further encouraged by the belief that the Royalist emigrants were in league with the European Powers to restore the old régime, and that this league had the sympathy of the King and his family as well as of all in France who were not taking an active part in the Revolution.

To this firm conviction of the Revolutionary party may be mainly ascribed most of the important events of 1792 : the declaration of war against Austria, the two attacks of the Parisians on the Tuileries on June 20 and August 10, the imprisonment of the King and his family in the Temple, the invasion of the prisons by the populace and the massacre of twelve to sixteen hundred prisoners, the proclamation of the Republic, and finally the King's trial and execution on January 21, 1793, followed by the Queen's execution on October 16 of the same year.

The country was declared to be in danger ; and well it might be. The ill-equipped Revolutionary armies were no match for the enemy, who was marching on the capital. First Prussia, then England, joined Austria in making war on the Revolutionary government. The general of the Revolutionary army, Dumouriez, went over to the enemy. Every frontier was threatened. Paris was without bread and without money. The Royalists on the west had risen against the Republic. The Girondists (so called because most of the deputies who formed the party represented departments in la Gironde) driven from office and from the Convention, had raised the standard of revolt in Normandy.

France Under the Terror

The extreme Revolutionary party, the Jacobins (named after the famous revolutionary club to which most of them belonged), led by Robespierre (1758-94), were now in power. They believed that the only way to save France was by a Reign of Terror carried out by the Revolutionary Tribunal and the Committee of Public Safety. Holocausts of victims perished daily beneath the guillotine set up on what is now La Place de la Concorde. But the Terrorists were constantly falling out among themselves. Mère Guillotine devoured two of Robespierre's former friends, Camille Desmoulins and Danton (April, 1794). Finally, the Terror ended when Robespierre's own turn came on July 28, 1794.

The one part of the Terrorists' work that had prospered was the war. Long before Robespierre's fall all danger from the frontiers had vanished. Distracted France never showed herself more vigorous than during those ghastly months when she raised for her defence no fewer than 600,000 volunteers. On the line from Strasbourg to the sea four armies defended her ; in the west two more held the Pyrenees ; another watched the Royalist insurgents of La Vendée ; while in the south-east the army which had just driven the English from Toulon waited for a new commander. He came in the person of General Napoleon Bonaparte (born 1769). He had already made his mark in home politics, when in the street battle round the Church of S. Roch on

October 5, 1795, he had turned his artillery on the mob and saved the National Convention. Three weeks later the Convention dissolved, having completed a constitution which instituted the Directory. The Directory was the Revolutionary government. It lasted until Bonaparte abolished it on his return from Egypt in 1798. By establishing the Consulate in its place, Bonaparte practically took the government into his own hands.

Thus the movement which had begun in 1789 with the Declaration of the Rights of Man ended in a military despotism. As First Consul for ten years, then for life, and finally in 1804 as Emperor, Napoleon, though he kept up the form of a Senate, was in reality absolute.

In secular matters, in the Civil Code, drawn up between 1804 and 1810, Napoleon was inclined on the whole to follow the lines already traced by the Revolutionary governments. And with but a few modifications the Code has continued ever since to determine legislation civil, commercial, criminal, and penal.

Napoleon and the First Empire

In ecclesiastical affairs Napoleon was reactionary. He abolished Robespierre's worship of the Supreme Being, and by the Concordat (1801) re-established the Catholic Church on a footing which continued until the separation of Church and State in 1905. Following in the footsteps of the medieval Philippe le Bel, 1285-1314, who had brought Pope Clement V. to Avignon—where the Popes remained for seventy years (1308-78), a period known as "the Babylonian Captivity"—Napoleon brought Pius VII. to Paris to crown him with the crown of Charlemagne in Notre Dame. But when the crucial moment arrived, as Pope Pius lifted the crown from the altar, Napoleon seized it, and with his own hands set it firmly on his brows. "I found the crown of France in the gutter," he said afterwards, "and I picked it up on the point of my sword."

While at home Napoleon was organizing, if not creating, modern France, abroad he was winning the victories—Marengo, 1800; Austerlitz, 1805; Jena, 1806; Eylau, 1807; Wagram, 1809—which were to restore to France all her old conquests and much more. On the north, in 1811, the new France extended to the Baltic, including Brussels and the Scheldt; on the south as far as Rome itself; and beyond the Adriatic to the Illyrian Provinces. In addition, numerous other European States had been carved up into republics dependent on France, or kingdoms ruled over by Napoleon's brothers and generals.

But such a power, ignoring as it did all past traditions, all national feeling, all distinctions of race and language, was bound to break up, even without any foreign attack. From the beginning, however, from the Battle of the Nile (1798) to Trafalgar (1805) and on to Waterloo (1815), Napoleon had met two invincible enemies, the sea and the maritime power of England.

From Trafalgar to Waterloo

And the tide began definitely to turn against him when he found himself up against England (represented by Wellington), in the Peninsular War (1808-14). It became still more adverse in the disastrous failure of the Russian campaign. Then in 1814, after Germany, at Leipzig, had thrown off the conqueror's yoke, came a series of battles in which Napoleon, though resisting magnificently, was driven back and back until he was forced to abdicate at Fontainebleau on April 6, 1814.

Eleven months later the exile had escaped from his microscopic empire of Elba, to which his enemies had banished him. He was back in France, marching towards Paris with an army of 1,500 men. The restored Bourbon, Louis XVIII., fled, and Napoleon entered Paris on March 20, 1815.

The Powers who were remaking the map of Europe at Vienna hastily broke up their conference, placed Napoleon under their ban, and each engaged to furnish a force of 180,000 men against him. In face of such a combination not even a Napoleon could stand. On June 18 his failure to prevent the junction of the British and Prussian armies lost him the Battle of Waterloo. Throwing himself on the mercy of his greatest enemy, he surrendered to the English on board the man-of-war Bellerophon, and by the unanimous resolve of the Allies was transported a prisoner of war to St. Helena, where he died in 1821.

Restoration of the Monarchy

After Waterloo, the French, for a time at any rate, had had enough of wars. Peace at any price was the foreign policy of the restored Bourbon monarchy. There were only two exceptions—a short war with Turkey, in which the Turkish fleet was practically annihilated at Navarino (1827), and the war against Algerian pirates, which resulted in the conquest of Algiers (1830).

In home affairs they tried the experiment of constitutional monarchy. It was a failure. The elder Bourbons, Louis XVIII., 1814-24, and Charles X., 1824-30, had been born and bred in the divine right of kings, and could not find

their nature to govern constitutionally. But the Orléans branch of the Bourbon house, descended from a younger son of Henri Quatre, had always represented French liberalism. And when the Revolution of July, 1830, put on the throne Louis Philippe, Duke of Orléans, who had fought in the armies of the Great Revolution, and whose father, Egalité, was one of the Great Revolution leaders, much was expected of this liberal prince, and of the new constitution which cleared away the last vestiges of feudalism and with them the theory of the divine right of kings.

The Revolution of 1848

Great was the disappointment, therefore, when the July government turned out to be as much a one-class rule as that of the elder Bourbons, the only difference being that under them it had been the aristocracy that governed, while under Louis Philippe it was the rich bourgeoisie. After eighteen years of it the discontent of the unrepresented professional classes, small shopkeepers, artisans, and peasants, culminated in another revolution, which drove the last French monarch from the throne, and compelled him and his minister, Guizot, to fly for their lives.

The Republican Government which followed was short-lived. After some months of anarchy the nation elected Napoleon Bonaparte, nephew of the great Napoleon, president for four years. The National Assembly's attempt to restrict manhood suffrage, the great conquest of the 1848 Revolution, gave the president an excuse for his coup d'état of December, 1851. He dissolved the Assembly, restored manhood suffrage, and appealed to the nation, with the result that he was made Emperor.

Brilliance of the Second Empire

In commercial and industrial affairs the Second Empire was a period of immense prosperity; France was covered with railroads—the Suez Canal was constructed by M. de Lesseps (opened 1869); great cities, like Marseilles, were practically rebuilt; and Paris was transformed by Haussmann. But in the intellectual and political sphere it was the negation of freedom. This, the great writers of the day, Victor Hugo—who remained in exile throughout—Michelet, Taine, and Renan, knew too well.

Abroad, true to the Napoleonic tradition, the Second Empire reversed the policy of the Restoration and plunged France into foreign wars: The Crimean War (1854-56), the war with China (1857-60), with Austria (1859-61), resulting in the acquisition by France of Nice and Savoy, and the establishment of Italian unity, and the disastrous Mexican Expedition which ended in 1867. The Emperor's clerical policy made France the supporter of the Pope's temporal power against the new Italian Government; and from 1861 until the Franco-Prussian War French troops protected the Vatican.

Meanwhile, on the eastern frontier, a rivalry was growing up between France and Prussia, which was to dominate European and even world politics from that time to this. France wanted the Rhine frontier, which had been hers from 1795 till 1814. Prussia, ever since the Treaty of Utrecht had made her a kingdom, had been advancing with ominous strides. From the day when her defeat of Austria in the Battle of Sadowa (1866) marked her out as the leader of the Germanic States, Prussia and France were like two locomotives rushing towards one another on a single track. The collision occurred on July 19, 1870, when France declared war against Prussia.

From 1870 to the End of the Great War

Space does not permit us to describe the incidents which led up to it—the Luxembourg affair, 1867; the French Army Bill, 1868; and the Hohenzollern candidature to the Spanish throne. The French Minister of War, Leboeuf, had boasted: "We are ready, more than ready. There is not a gaiter-button missing." In truth, nothing was ready, as was seen in six weeks of defeats: Weissenburg, Wörth, Spicheren, Gravelotte, and finally Sedan, where the whole Imperial army, including the Emperor with his mountains of luggage ("Empereur Colis" he was called), were prisoners in the hands of the Germans. Two days later, the Emperor having abdicated, the Third Republic was proclaimed in Paris. Meanwhile the Prussians were marching on the city. They invested it on September 19.

Through nearly five months the Parisians held out, amidst terrible privations and much internal dissension, and subjected towards the end to a severe bombardment. On January 29, 1871, imminent starvation compelled them to capitulate. Eleven days earlier, the New German Empire had been born at Versailles, in the very Hall of Mirrors which was to witness the signing of that Empire's doom forty-eight years later. The Treaty of Frankfort (May 10, 1871) deprived France of all Alsace, except Belfort, and of part of Lorraine, including Metz. It condemned her to pay a war indemnity of five milliards, and until the indemnity should be paid established a German army on French soil.

With marvellous energy the French rallied from defeat. To the disgust and surprise of the Germans, by September, 1873, they had paid their war indemnity,



FRANCE FAIR PATRIOT FROM ALSACE

Always intensely French the women of Alsace and Lorraine now freely carry the tricolour cock on the huge black bows that are the crowning feature of their beautiful costumes

To face page 2256

and been released from the presence of the German army of occupation.

The Third Republic has given France its most stable Government since the Revolution, and a constitution—the tenth since 1789—that weathered numerous crises, including the Great War, at the termination of which it may be regarded as standing more firmly established than ever before.

Abroad, the Third Republic has given France a colonial dominion in area second only to that of Great Britain. But with the memory of two German invasions in a lifetime; in the presence of her ten devastated departments; crippled by the loss of more than a million of her sons; with an overwhelming burden of debt, France still remains obsessed by German peril and the need of assuring against it.

FRANCE: FACTS AND FIGURES

The Country

Massive, hexagonal, about 600 miles north to south, 560 miles west to east, and 680 miles north-west to south-east. Coastline of 1,304 miles on Atlantic, and 456 miles on Mediterranean; land frontier about 1,665 miles. Very fertile plains and high bare plateaux, great rivers (Loire, 650 miles; Rhone, 507 miles; Seine, 485 miles; Garonne, 378 miles; Marne, 326 miles; Somme, 150 miles), and frontier mountain ranges east and south (Jura, Alps, and Pyrenees).

Alsace-Lorraine, 5,605 square miles, and 1,700,750 population, restored to France after Great War, with rights of exploitation of coal mines in Saar basin an area of about 750 square miles, and population of 657,870, who, after fifteen years, are to vote for continuance of rule by League of Nations commission or union with France or Germany. Total area of France with restored territory, 212,659 square miles, with population in 1921 of 39,209,766. The island of Corsica, in the Mediterranean, south of Genoa, is 3,367 square miles in area, with a population of 288,800, mostly Italians.

Government and Constitution

Republic, under constitution of 1875, and since modified. President elected for seven years. Chamber of 610 Deputies, elected for four years by manhood suffrage, and Senate of 314 elected for nine years, except 75 elected for life, together form National Assembly. Conseil d'État, appointed by President, is final court for suits and prepares rules for public administration. Country is divided into ninety departments.

Defence

Land defences include former German fortress of Strasbourg in Alsace, and Metz and Thionville in Lorraine. Other fortresses are Verdun, Toul, Epinal, and Belfort. Toulon, Rochefort, Lorient, Brest, and Cherbourg are fortified naval harbours. Universal service enabled France to place in the field, in two weeks after the outbreak of the Great War, 3,781,000 men, with 92,000 officers; in 1918 this force had risen to 5,000,000 men and 128,000 officers, including colonial forces.

The navy, which is manned partly by conscription and partly by voluntary enlistment, has a reserve of 114,000 men, with about 25,500 on active service, and is undergoing revision. The battle fleet in 1922 included two pre-Dreadnoughts, seven Dreadnoughts, eight armoured cruisers, and five cruisers.

Commerce and Industries

In 1921 the area under wheat was 13,245,000 acres; mixed corn, 271,000; rye, 2,185,000; barley, 1,662,000; oats, 8,346,000. The area under vines in 1920 was 3,726,620 acres, yielding 1,300,200,000 gallons of wine. Fruit culture and silk industry extensive. Farm animals: About 2,543,000 horses, 12,782,000 cattle, 9,373,000 sheep and lambs, 4,584,000 pigs, 1,228,600 goats, 297,500 asses, and 178,500 mules. There are over 40,000 mines and quarries in which minerals and metals are worked, and over 70 sugar works. The mercantile marine has a tonnage of over 3,000,000.

Chief exports: Cotton tissues, silk tissues, wool, woollen tissues, wines, smallwares, automobiles, silks, millinery, artificial flowers, raw and dressed skins, tools and metal goods, machinery, pig-iron, butter, table fruits, refined sugar, brandy, liqueurs, fish, cheese, etc. Chief imports: Wool, cotton, coal, silk, oleaginous fruits and seeds, machinery, raw skins, cereals, timber, caoutchouc, copper, petroleum oils, coffee, and wines. Totals in 1921: Exports, 21,553,000,000 francs; imports, 23,548,000,000 francs. Value of franc of 100 centimes, in normal conditions, 25.225 to the £ sterling, was in Oct., 1921, 53.28; in Nov., 1922, 67.

Communications

Railway mileage about 26,250; under construction, 760; projected, 688. Navigable river mileage in use, 3,800; canals, 3,620. There are over 450,000 miles of telegraph wires, and over 790,000 miles of telephone lines.

Chief Towns

Paris, capital (population in 1921, 2,906,470), Marseilles (586,340), Lyons (561,590), Bordeaux (267,410), Lille (200,950), Nantes (183,700), Toulouse (175,430), St. Etienne (167,970), Strasbourg (166,770), Nice (155,840), Le Havre (163,370), Rouen (123,700), Roubaix (113,260), Nancy (113,220), Toulon (106,330), Mulhouse (99,220), Amiens (92,780), Limoges (90,180), Angers, Nîmes, Clermont-Ferrand, Rennes, Montpellier, Tourcoing, Dijon, Grenoble, Reims, St. Denis, Tours, Brest, Levallois-Perret, Calais, Le Mans, Orleans, Boulogne-sur-Seine, Versailles, Metz (between 86,000 and 62,000).

Religion and Education

The country is chiefly Roman Catholic. When the Church was disestablished in 1905, religious bodies were authorised to form associations for public worship. The Roman Catholics have 17 archbishops and 68 bishops, and 51,000 clergy, exclusive of Alsace-Lorraine, Algeria, and colonies. Of 30,000 men and 130,000 women under vows in 1905, many left France, and Protestants number about 1,000,000. Educational system highly developed, and the primary schools are secular, compulsory, and free from age of six to thirteen. For boys and girls over thirteen years of age there are state lycées, high schools, a number of State universities, technical colleges, schools of fine arts, and conservatoires of music and the drama, and an excellent system of training teachers.



FRENCH EQUATORIAL AFRICA SINGING DEATH-DANCE OF THE CANNIBAL ZANDÉ TRIBESWOMEN

This tribe has been tamed by the Belgians and the women are dancing and singing on Sunday afternoon to entertain some Government officials But all the Zande who spread into British and French territory are not yet subdued Any captive round whom the women of a wild tribe dance in slow

France

III. Her Colonial Empire & Its Native Races

By Gabrielle Vassal & Edward Wright

A conspectus is given here of the peoples and lands of the colonies and dependencies of France, in Africa, America, Asia, and Australasia, in a series of five articles including an historical sketch. Separate articles on Algeria, Andorra, Annam, Cambodia, Dahomey, Madagascar, Morocco, and Tunis appear under their own headings

1. African Lands & Peoples

IN size, population, and resources, French Africa is one of the great achievements of modern times. It comprises nearly half a continent, with about one quarter of the people. It has given France considerable stretches of good land and perfect climate, suitable for white settlement. It has provided her with a good share of the tropic produce of increasing value for northern nations, and, what is of high importance, it has brought into the orbit of European culture a hardy race of mountaineers of European type, who seem to be able to breed as well in the tropical as in the temperate zone. Reunited with their very ancient kinsmen, this white race, that is spread from the southern Mediterranean coast through the Sahara to the bank of the Niger, may bring the European to an equality with the Chinese in the power of ranging through all climates.

Berber and Beduin Bow to France

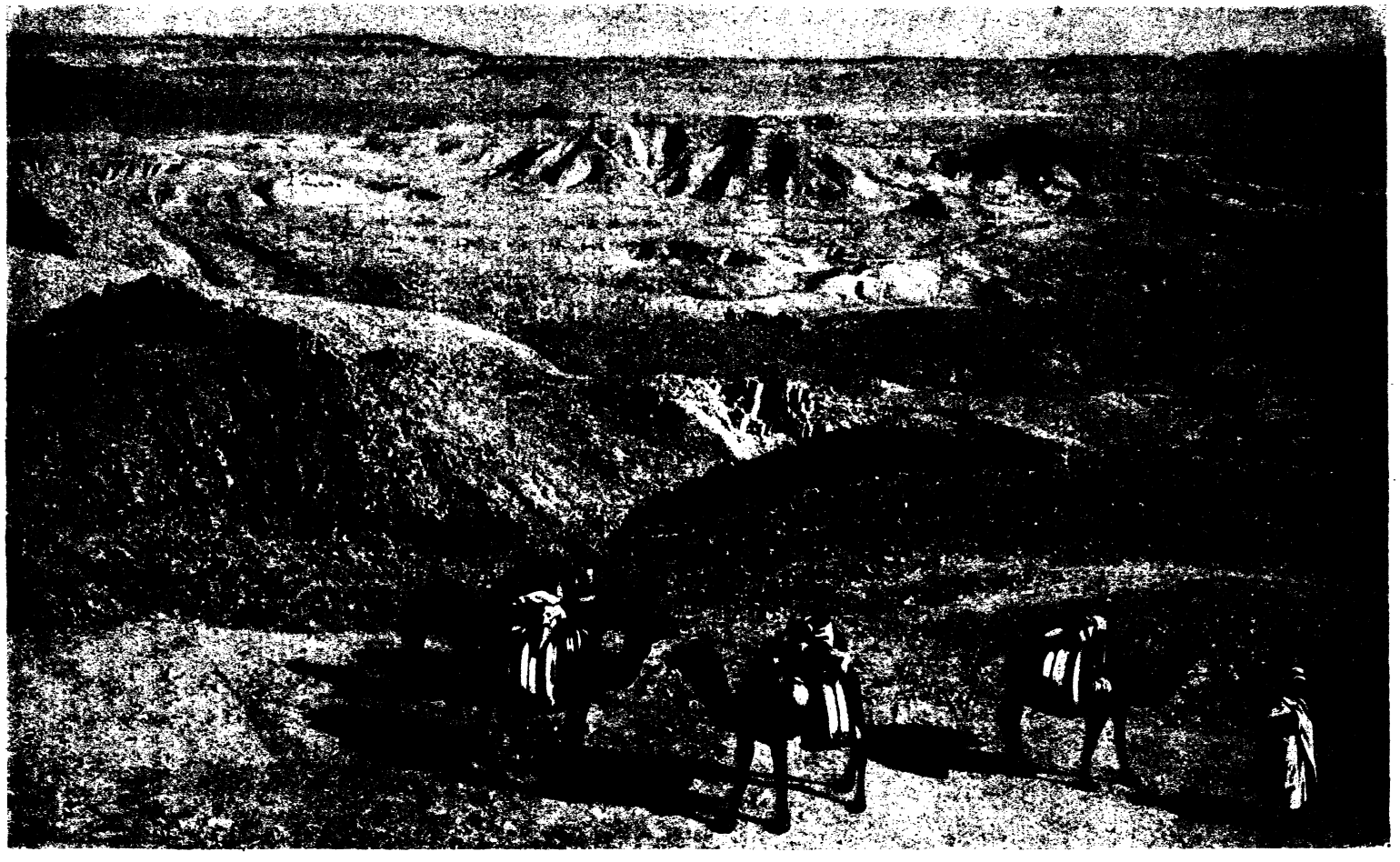
The northern regions of French Africa are described in detail in the chapters on Algeria, Morocco, and Tunis. We can, therefore, open with the Mauritania (or Senegambia) country, extending between the barrier of the Atlas Mountains and the Senegal River. It connects with the French Sudan and Sahara, the Military Territory of the Niger and the Lake Chad country and Tibesti highlands, all forming an uninterrupted stretch of about 2,600 miles of tropic wilderness.

One old native race holds this great desert, from the Wad Nun pastures by the Atlantic to the rain-fed Tibesti mountains of the Libyan Desert. It is the Berber race, that wandered from the Atlas at some time unknown, and bred the racing dromedary that can feed on the scrub of the Sahara. Upon these nomad Berbers have descended Beduin tribes from the Saracen days, and after more than a thousand years of fighting and religious intrigue, the Berber resumed the mastery of the desert, but he, too, fell before the forces of France. Alongside some of the migrant Arabs he still holds more than three hundred thousand square miles of closed territory in Mauritania, together with a formidable mass of the mountains of Morocco. This free country has become the refuge of the old lords of the desert, commonly called by the nickname of Tuareg.

White Lords of the Desert

These were the men who formed the cavalry with which Hannibal continually defeated the legions of Rome, and lost his last battle because they would no longer serve him. When the Romans invaded the settled part of Barbary, from Tunis to Morocco, these men stayed the advance of Rome, and then freed their countrymen. If France can subdue and civilize them, she will strengthen herself immensely, and her French Berbers will add to the general power of the entire European stock of white men, for the Tuareg is a white man of fine type who can breed and flourish in tropic heat, while his kinsmen, the settled Kabyle, can equally thrive in the snow and thin air of the highland pastures of the Atlas and Tibesti mountains.

The Tuaregs are skeletons of white skin and cordlike sinew. They live on fermented camel milk, dates, and a



THE TOUCH OF LIFE WHICH BREAKS THE ENDLESS MONOTONY OF UNDULATING SAND IN A DESERT LANDSCAPE

Winding here and there over the vast spaces of the Sahara, the world's largest desert, are tracks beaten flat by the traffic which during the ages has made its way from one point to another in this immensurable ocean of sand. Along these lonely highways passes many a camel caravan, bathed in the dazzling golden glow of sun and sand, like a thin stream of life crossing the limitless sea of eternity.



CAMPING-GROUND OF A NOMAD TRIBE ON THE WILD SANDY TRACTS OF THE SAHARA DESERT

In strange, unexpected places life abounds in the Sahara and the wandering nomadic races know full well the habitable regions of the great desert Many of these tribes are purely pastoral, by no means bloodthirsty marauders or pirates of the desert," as they have been fantastically represented by old writers When possible, they encamp within view of a chain of mountains from which will descend the rains that will cover their resting place in spring with fine vegetation

little meal, and from the days of the Roman Empire they have been famous for their extraordinary length of life. Death from sickness at the age of eighty used to be regarded by them as a premature decease, and they still have a remarkable proportion of active riding centenarians. They and their women dress in the blue cotton woven by settled Berbers of Wad Nun on the Atlantic coast of Morocco.

The men, however, are remarkable for their custom of masking their faces in a long cloth. They do not remove it before going to sleep, and only when they wash themselves, with sand serving as soap, can their white skin and fine European features be discerned. Otherwise what can be seen of them, beside part of their aquiline noses and their blue, grey, or brown eyes, makes them look like quaint blueskins, for they heavily tattoo arms and hands and other parts of their person. They call themselves Imochagh, and are only called Tuareg, with Tarqui as singular form, by their Arab foes. "Tuareg" means apostates, and they are nicknamed thus because they abandoned Islam out of hate for the invading, land-grabbing Arab.



PORCUPINE QUILLS AS AN AID TO BEAUTY

The women of French Equatorial Africa usually adopt scanty draperies of a decorative pattern, but the tribal ornaments are numerous and original in the extreme, porcupine quills inserted in the nose being the very acme of fashion

Their women, as becomes a wild, free, white race, are among the freest in the world. If possible they go with their men into battle. They can ride a dromedary sixty miles in an afternoon for pure pleasure. They, however, have a more graceful walk than the men, who generally look strange and awkward on their feet, as they mount their racing camels from childhood, and do not like to dismount unless it is to stretch themselves for a rest. Primitive mother right is the base of the Imochagh woman's freedom. She retains in full all the privileges of the female Berber. If she welcomes a stranger, the tribe must use him as a guest of honour. If her husband has conversation with a slave girl, she makes the offspring family serfs, while if her daughter were so lost to pride of race as to marry a half-breed, her children would be free and noble. But seldom does a Berber girl stoop in this way. She belongs to one of the proudest fighting aristocracies, and round the black camel-skin tents of her family



BLACK JUSTICE MOVES WITH MEASURED TREAD IN SENEGAL

In the chief town of every province of French West Africa there is a native court of justice composed of the chief of the province, with two of the notables to assisf him. These native judges preserve great dignity, and conduct their sessions with leisurely solemnity, and there is a patriarchal atmosphere about their courts, which frequently sit in the open air under immense cotton trees

Photo, Fortier



DESERT DIGNITY ARRIVES ON CAMELS AT TIMBUKTU

Pastoral nomads of the Sahara, the Tuaregs are Islamised people of Berber stock, with many good qualities and distinctive institutions. Many of them are excellent craftsmen in metal and leather work, hand pottery, and weaving. This photograph shows a company of petty Tuareg chiefs arriving at Timbuktu to have a palaver with the French authorities and to make a few purchases



INSEPARABLE COMPANIONS

A warrior born and bred, the Congolese native would rather dispense with his few personal adornments than with the trusty spear, his friend from early manhood

there may be scores of tents of half-breed or black retainers The women often control the money and are renowned for their virtue

In Mauritania, the most dangerous country in the world for an explorer to enter, the life of the Berber exists in fullest variety On the northern side, with water and good soil, the Kabyles live in confederations of fighting villages The name "Kabyle" means, as in Algeria, a member of settled tribes that are leagued for defence The people grow barley, weave blue cotton, and make the silver jewelry that jingles on every free Berber woman Each village is governed by a freeman's council, and divided into two opposing parties led by chiefs Feuds between confederates are usually settled, because there is a state of permanent warfare between Berber and Arab settlements Then by the villages of stone or clay and straw built houses and walls there is often a camping place for the tents of nomad Berber shepherds, who wander over the desert pastures, mounted on dromedaries and armed against lions, leopards, and persons who dispute their right to feed their sheep

There are, however, peaceful market places for Arab and Berber, such as the large walled, towered, and five-gated town of Augilmin in Wad Nun, where the Jews do most of the work as well as a good deal of the trading, and have a couple of synagogues and a school near the mosque and great square There is also open trade in the oasis town of Tenduf, at the inland end of the Tekna region by the old trading route from Timbuktu to Morocco

Amid the wastes below Tenduf are gum forests and famous salt pits on which the Niger country depends for salt The French Government still has to allow caravans to go into Mauritania to trade for salt, and the Spanish occupation of the Rio de Oro province of Mauritania is at present so light and weak that the free tribes are recovering their market in European goods, which they lost in French Morocco and French Sahara

Picturesque as is the broken and fugitive Berber lord of the great desert, his defeat was a blessing to all his subjects His rival, the Arab, is dying out through luxury and viciousness, and though, from a military point of view, the puritanic virtue of the Berber that has enabled him to survive all disasters and out-breed all conquerors may be

deplored, the perennial strength of his stock, when it is finally broken to civilization, will be a blessing. For his vast lost empire needs him again, trained and intellectual, as foreman. French engineers are already transforming his old dominion. In some places they are finding water only fifteen feet below the sand. They are turning many a brackish well, with a single clump of palm trees, into an irrigation village, with a square mile of date palms and orchard trees.

At Tougourt a system of desert railways begins, with feeding motor tracks that will make the Sahara, when irrigated and supplied with power from solar steam plants, capable of supporting a large population. Far from being a flat, sandy wilderness, the Sahara, a million square miles in extent, is a rolling country, with mountains going up eight thousand feet into the blazing sky, with rainy highlands like Adrar, Air, Borku, and Tibesti, and a soil consisting mainly of gypsum, chalk, and sand, that needs only water to make it wonderfully fertile. Above Cape Juby, where there was a British colony until 1896, there is an example of a waste that could feed some millions of people

Enormous quantities of water from the Atlas run to waste for lack of reservoirs and conduits. As a thrifty Scot of the old Juby settlement pointed out, with voice breaking at the thought of what was being wasted, twenty thousand Berbers and Arabs fight for food in a region that could maintain all Scotland. This is the kind of thing that the French are remedying, but they need enlightened white Berbers, rather than the patient, unprogressive old black slaves of the Berber, to help them in their work.

The trouble is that the nomad Berber has filled nearly all the best parts of his old dominions with varieties of half-breeds. He peopled oases and permanent pastures with dusky serfs, who are now breeding from the southern slopes of the Atlas to the Upper Volta territory in the curve of the Niger River, and from Mauritania to the frontier of the Nile Basin. Below Algeria, where the oases are thickset with his mulattoes, his old slave races of blacker blood begin to prevail at Wargla and extend to Lake Chad and the black kingdom of Wadai.

More useful is the race-making work of the Berber in Western Sudan. His mongrel nations are the progressive forces in a vast territory that was



TO SPEED THE COMING GUEST

A hearty welcome awaits visitors to this Congo village in the shape of a deafening tattoo which the old negro minstrel beats on his most remarkable instrument

Photo, Underwood Press Service



HEREDITARY FOES MINGLING IN FRIENDLY CONCOURSE IN THE MARKET PLACE OF THE CITY OF TIMBUKTU

The old city of Timbuktu on the edge of the Sahara Desert, eight miles north of the river Niger, is the rendezvous of the different tribes of natives who follow the trade routes across the vast wastes that border it. Tuaregs, Berbers, Dagas, and many other tribes come to the dirty, mud-built city to trade their wares and

settled by dull-minded forest blacks Deadly fevers still protect many negroes of the low type In the forest of the Ivory Coast, voodoo snake worshippers still hold their terrible rites Free Liberia, with a veneer of culture along her shore, spreads tribes with strange, dark ways across her back lands into French territory, and Dahomey, to which a separate chapter is devoted, though opened by railway, remains pagan minded But close behind the worst of the pagan tribes press the warlike Berber half breeds, most of them strong in the faith of Islam Such are the Fulanis, of the French Guinea uplands a stock of fair-skinned fighting men, who have violently battered many black tribes, from the Senegalese to the Hausa, and also produced the Berber-negro Mandingo stock, who are smiths, weavers, dyers and leather-makers, and fanatic Moslems, busy converting the pagans behind Liberia and in the Upper Volta One virtue of the numerous Moslem half breeds is that the law of the Prophet saves them from both trade gin and native intoxicants So they outlive the pagans and console themselves with the kola nut, that stimulates better than tea, coffee, or cocoa, and is growing in value as a French colonial article of commerce in Europe



SONS OF THE SAHARA UNDER FRENCH RULE
The ancient town of Timbuktu is a converging point for the chief races of Central Africa, and Moor and Tuareg are not infrequently seen walking arm in arm in warm hearted fraternity within and without its walls

Senegal is the favourite French colony in Western Africa, just as the black Senegalese troops are the favourites of the French public Much of the golden traffic of the desert, which the nomad Berbers used to send towards the Mediterranean, now comes by caravan and river steamer down to St Louis at the mouth of the Senegal Up this river a railway connects with the waterway of the Niger, ready to take the trade of Timbuktu, when there is any The French also base on Senegal the scheme of a railway system which they expect to give them, among other things, a control of trade with South America

Rare are the harbours along the West African coast, but at Dakar, on Cape Verde, in Senegal, is a fine naval and commercial port, with concrete wharves, and cranes for lifting cargoes from and to holds of ships and trucks awaiting trains Dakar is less than fifteen



SUDANESE GRACE
Since childhood she has been taught to respect the flag of France, and the camera—that strange innovation of the white man—excites her curiosity rather than her fear

It used to be said in Africa that the British first construct a Customs House, the Teutons a barracks, and the Frenchmen a railway The Gauls certainly believe in creating commerce instead of waiting for it, but hitherto they have not been very enterprising in the business development of their Guinea Coast territories. Their planters and prospectors for minerals seem slow to follow their railways. Only the earth nut of Senegal is largely produced for European trade, and with some thousands of tons of palm oil and rubber, represents, according to a recent French



DAUGHTER OF A GREAT AFRICAN NATION
The elaborate headdresses of the women of the proud Fulah race in French Sudan prove them to be as ardent devotees of fashion as their cultured white sisters who dwell in the gay capital of the far-away European foster-country

thousand miles from Pernambuco, in Brazil. It is intended as soon as possible to bring South America a week nearer Europe by the construction of a line running from Dakar to Fez and Tangier. Another line is in course of construction from Algeria to Lake Chad. And in French Guinea a railway runs hundreds of miles into blank jungle towards the Nigeria frontier.

authority, the full prosperity of the Black Indies of France.

The fact is that round her ancient settlement of Senegal, France has only staked out the domain she intends to develop. So it is in regard to her principal negro territory of Equatorial Africa, which stretches from Gabun and the Congo to Lake Chad, and, with the French Cameroon, has an area of more than one million square miles, with a population of perhaps nine million souls. For the most part this is wild land with primitive folk, who live in a steam bath, amid rotting vegetation, under a killing sun. The country is formed of great tablelands, rising one behind each other, like a gigantic staircase each step being from six hundred to nine hundred feet higher than the one below it.



HANDSOME IS AS HANDSOME DOES

Good looks are of no avail for the men of the Cameroon tribes, deeds of prowess alone can attract feminine favours. Nevertheless, the carefully-arranged coiffure of this native of Bana bespeaks more than a suspicion of personal vanity

Photo, Brown Bros

On the coast level are great delta swamps, where the mangrove darkens leagues of pestilent ooze. Above this the rivers spread out in immense sheets of almost stagnant water. Then come the rapids and falls from the first tableland, in which the rivers have scooped out great shallow basins, where they spread in sombre grandeur in the pitiless glare of the sun. With the soil brought down from the highest terraces near the Chad country, the basins of the immense tributaries of the Congo grow into inland deltas of swamp.

Here little solid earth is left for man, and the mosquito, breeding continually in the heat and water, fills the air with its deadly music. Villages are built upon the few banks of earth which are not submerged in floods, and in some regions the tribes have to construct the mounds on which they live, and canoe to their neighbours' huts. Above this tableland, where the Congo tributaries spread, there is an unflooded plateau with good ground, and above this rises the sand waste of the final tableland, that has become too dry to retain its former forests.

Such in perspective is the trying and very uncomfortable territory of French Equatorial Africa. It contains a few wandering families of pygmies in its wildest, gloomiest forests. They have long since been overborne and outbred



GLIMPSE OF THE NATIVE QUARTERS IN JIBUTI THE CHIEF TOWN AND SEAPORT OF FRENCH SOMALILAND

The importance of the colony is undoubtedly due to Jibuti, the seat of administration, with its fine harbour and railway line which penetrates to Addis Abbaba, the capital of Abyssinia Trade is the chief occupation both in the European and in the native quarters aromatic spices are among the chief products of the country.

by a variety of negroes and Bantus, some small like the Balali, some very tall like the Atyo, some with fine intelligent features like the Basundi, others an ugly incarnation of brute force, like the Central Ubangi tribesmen. General kinship is shown by flat noses and gaping nostrils, thick lips, prominent cheek-bones, and a chocolate-coloured skin that never deepens into black.

Circumstances have divided this type of humanity into two classes —the men of the woods and the men of the plains. The wood negro lives in dense, dim, silent forests, where the paths between the great trees are choked with brushwood or blocked by the roots, boles, and branches of fallen timber. Except for the cawing of a few toucans and rustle of monkeys high in the roof of leaves, there is silence, and all the green twilight is thick with moist heat. Here dwells the crafty, fierce, forest negro, bound by gloomy suspicions and bad-tempered, to whom the getting of food is often long, heavy labour. On the other hand, the man of the plains, living under the open sky, with food growing almost within reach of his hand, is of an open, merry nature, trustful and almost honest. His chief fault is that life comes so easy to him that he is incurably indolent. Northward he becomes gradually blended with blacks, who have been influenced by the Berbers, and it is said that the most remarkable of the Berber half-breeds, the Fulani, drove some of the fiercest of the blacks, such as the Fans, into the forests. The extraordinary medley of tribes forbids any detailed description. For perhaps two thousand years, when the Romans interfered with the Mauritania Berber and induced more of them to take to desert life, the blacks of the Northern Congo tributaries have been harried by Berber half-breeds, the last of whom were the Moslem Sudanese stocks that slave-hunted for the Imochaghs. Many of the northern tribes of French Equatorial Africa have not yet been studied.



BRIGHT GIRLHOOD AND UNATTRACTIVE OLD AGE

The average Somali woman is not handsome. Her good looks, undeniable in childhood, wane rapidly in adult life, whereas the charm of the young girls is always apparent in the flashing beauty of their eyes, their white teeth, and their bright, intelligent features

Regarding all the new equatorial subjects of France, it may be remarked that few have risen above cannibalism. Some practise it as a last revenge upon

an enemy, while others buy slaves, fatten them and make their flesh tender, for sheer pleasure in the eating of this kind of meat. On the Lower Ubangi, the captain of a French steamer put in at a village to buy wood, and recognized on the bank a native who had been his steersman. The negro said he was a prisoner of the cannibals, and the captain offered to carry him off. The man had only to leap to the bridge of the ship, while the crew covered the villagers with their guns and the boat steamed off at full speed. But the victim refused to be rescued, because he was enjoying all the luxuries of life in comparative freedom, and the prospect of his end did not trouble him.



AGED BEAU BRUMMEL OF CAMEROON

Albeit his venerable head is destitute of hair, the deficiency is covered to a nicety by the tight-fitting cap which, massed with quaint ornaments, is one of the distinctive headdresses of the natives of Fumban

Photo, Brown Bros

Above the negro and Bantu regions of French Equatorial Africa is the more romantic territory of Chad, with the old kingdoms of Kanem, Bagirmi, Wadai, and Tibesti. Here, mingled with Arab invaders from the Red Sea and blacks, we meet again the masked Berber in three varieties of Imochagh, Fulani, and Tebbu, Teba or Tibbu. The Fulani, who are also known as Fulah, Fuolah, and Fulbe, are the stock that is spread from the Guinea uplands to the eastern Wadai border, as well as into British Nigeria and Darfur. They are one of the world's great fighting races, but many of them are so mixed with negro tribes that the nation shades from white to at least reddish chocolate tints. Above them, in the Tibesti uplands and Borku hills, is the purer race of the Tebbu, who are light bronze in colour, with fine features like the Imochagh or Tuareg, masked like them, and of a pastoral way of life. Having for ages to defend the finest pastures in the Sahara against foes from all sides, the Tebbu are distrustful of strangers, and little as yet is known of their history. Westward they have thrown off from negroid serfs a darker strain in the Kanembu, and another branch settled at Kauar oasis on the route from Bornu to Tripoli.

Having followed the wandering Berbers from the Western to the Eastern Sudan, we must now change guides, and take the course of General Marchand and his half company of Senegalese troops when, in 1898, they marched from the French African border, by way of Fashoda, to Jibuti on the Red Sea. It was the Jibuti railway to Abyssinia that led to the scheme of the Marchand expedition, which, with the aid of an Abyssinian army on the Nile, was to have extended



NATIVE OF THE DUALA DISTRICT PRACTISING HIS TRADE

He manifests his artistic genius in executing carvings in wood and living in the vicinity of the European factories and missionary stations has no lack of white customers for his wares The Duala natives, together with their Bakwiri neighbours, are the best known of the Cameroon tribes Typical Bantus, they take pride in their racial purity and until recently regarded all half castes as a disgrace

Photo J R Bartlette



NEGRO MUSIC-MAKERS SEARCHING FOR ELUSIVE MELODIES

Most of the tribes of Equatorial Africa are devoted to music, and many are the strange devices which come under their category of musical instruments These natives of French Cameroon have apparently expended much imagination upon their inventions, but, judging from the somewhat pathetic expressions on their faces, the weird noises produced are not altogether satisfactory

Photo Brown Bros



DUSKY BRIDES OF NATIVE MILITIAMEN WHO GUARD THE FRENCH TERRITORY IN GUINEA

The unusual experience of facing the camera has rendered these native women of French Guinea unusually self conscious. Their normal dress [illegible]

the French African empire from the Atlantic Ocean to the Red Sea In those days the only vegetation in French Somaliland was said to consist of three palms by the Jibuti hotel, which were made of painted tin Things have improved since then

French Somaliland still has one of the dearest of political railways, on which the fare to Diré-Dawah used to amount before the war to about a shilling a mile But the land is no longer a desiccated monotonous stretch of bleak tropic coast with dry torrent beds behind, down which unexpectedly roar ruining floods A large underground lake of fresh water has been found and is used to fertilise a soil on which fine crops are grown With the desert beginning to blossom with hot house luxuriance and trade with southern Abyssinia increasing to £3 000 000 a year the land of hopes that were lost at Fashoda is prospering in a steady moderate way

Less happy is the fairy like island of Reunion, or Bourbon, rising off Africa and regarded by the French as a source of colonists for Madagascar It is a great volcanic peak 970 miles square at sea level, surmounted by two high craters, Piton des Neiges and Piton de la Fournaise, that gather snow and rain and send the waters down thousands of picturesque gorges into torrent rivers There is a wonderful variety of climate from the warm coastland to the snowy Piton and the fiery Fournaise that is active and sometimes rolls its lava into the ocean

Little more than a six-mile belt of mouldered fertile lava round the shore is peopled, and in the moist, hot air flowers and foliage grow with such lovely fury of life that the humblest garden looks like a corner of Eden and threatens to overwhelm the poor native hut On the heights the scenery is wildly grand, with vast amphitheatres and chaoses of rock, that go down dappled with emerald forests and purpling heather to chill pastures, amid which some ancient Breton



BEAUTY JUDGED BY FANCY HEADDRESS

Among certain tribes of French Congo a woman's beauty is judged by the manner in which her hair is dressed Undoubtedly, the owner of this fantastic coiffure stands a good chance of being awarded the coveted apple by some dark skinned Paris

Photo Kadel & Herbert

families still dwell Unfortunately, the French settlers are diminishing At the capital of St Denis, among some 24,000 townsmen, there is said to be only a score of old families of pure white strain The population has grown into mulatto stock, with some negroes, Malagasies, Hindus, and Chinese The half-breeds, with their chocolate or café-au-lait complexions, number about 160,000, and are officially known as Europeans Politics is their passion and work their aversion They are also excessively fond of rum,



FEMALE DIRECTORS OF THE DYE INDUSTRY

Vegetable dyes are in much request in West Africa, where special attention is given to their preparation In this town of Kankan in French Guinea the dye works are under female supervision Native women also take active parts in the dye industry of Sierra Leone, and on page 734 the common dye pots of a town may be seen in a specially constructed cage guarded by a female policeman



WHERE NECESSITY IS THE MOTHER OF INVENTION

How strangely this simple, improvised loom of the French Guinea natives compares with the complicated mechanism of the looms of the more civilized world! But Time, the arch enemy of the busy European nations, is of no account to the natives of West Africa, and this young negro lad contentedly plies the shuttle without so much as a grumble at his lengthy and laborious task

and, when young and ambitious, can usually be induced to do enough light work to earn the money for a frock coat and patent leather boots, so as to make themselves gentlemen on feast days and Sundays. They are one of the most worthless folk in a land that is purely agricultural. In spite of the richness of the soil, they cannot raise enough meat or grain for themselves, and, except during the wartime prosperity of the sugar plantations, mainly worked by imported labour, there are usually more imports than exports. Réunion at present is a mulatto-lost paradise.

E. W.

---

2. Fisherfolk of the American Islands

FRENCH America is like a sunken continent, showing only its scattered mountain peaks in the form of lonely isles in a disastrous sea. Once it promised to rival Spanish America, and down to the Mexican Expedition of the Third Napoleon, France had hopes of an American empire. All her present possessions consist of a couple of isles and some rocks off Newfoundland, two sizeable volcanic islands in the Caribbean Sea, and a patch of tropic wilderness in Guiana. The total import and export commerce of these possessions amounts to little more than £5,000,000 a year.

The fisherfolk of Saint Pierre and the Miquelons, by Newfoundland, are the only settled white population. They number about 4,500 people, most of whom live on the ten square miles of barren granite which is Saint Pierre. The two Miquelons, which are larger and have stretches of arable soil, support only some four hundred poor, hardy peasant fishers, who are never certain whether the tongue of land connecting Great and Little Miquelon will not disappear. The islanders are mainly of Breton and Norman stock, but hardened into primitive ways by centuries of struggle against adverse conditions

Declining Importance of Saint Pierre

Saint Pierre attracts the little mass of the population by having the only good roadstead, sheltered by the Isle of Dogs, with a fishing bank within ten hours' sail. Along the port, at the foot of a mountain, stretches the small stone and timber-built town, with its large wooden quays, beyond which are the drying strands on which an enormous quantity of codfish used to be prepared for export. Twenty years ago the scene in the fishing season was one multitudinous bustle. From Brittany and Normandy came large fishing fleets, which, with the islanders' vessels, numbered more than one thousand ships that worked over the great banks.

Winter Terrors on the Banks

The little isles then ranked, from the commercial point of view, as the third most important oversea possessions of France. They produced an annual revenue superior to that of many French departments, and the movement of navigation was larger than that of most French seaports. The fisheries have declined through lack of herring bait and restriction of grounds

The people have to stand a winter beginning in late October and lasting often until June. It is exceedingly cold, and at times a ring of ice encloses the islands, and prevents all communication with the outer world until it breaks up in spring-time. North-easterly winds come in furious tempests, and, with powdery mountain snow, penetrate into the poor wooden cabins, and make it impossible to see out of doors so that even short journeys are perilous. The ice-dust can choke a man, besides preventing him from seeing. When the snow dunes melt and summer comes with a stride, the heat and south-easterly winds bring spells of fog, covering earth and sea usually for ten or twelve days. There is also a spring-time procession of southing icebergs to add to the terrors of the sea.



COMELINESS AND COLOUR IN A FRENCH COLONY

The native woman of Martinique revels in gaudy colours The cut of her dress may be simple but the material must be bright and should it not be sufficiently striking a variegated shawl is worn around the shoulders

There is incomparably more picturesqueness and living romance in the West Indian colonies of Guadeloupe and Martinique Yet these highlands of tropic beauty, bathed in cooling breezes are as perilous as the icebound, fog blanketed rock of wintry Saint Pierre Guadeloupe, which consists of two islands with some thirty yards of sea between them, has an active volcano, La Soufrière She lifts her menacing plume of smoke nearly a mile above the ocean amid a brilliant hill-country of forests and cascading streams Slight but frequent earthquakes make the two lands sway like ships at anchor Most buildings are, therefore, constructed of timber, but this only exposes the folk to another peril For in the rainy season there are ravaging cyclones, sometimes of tremendous violence that tumble the wooden towns about, and fling the sea upon the land

Martinique is still wilder in her loveliness than Guadeloupe Above her undulating neglected tangled woodlands rise six great volcanoes The highest of them is the terrible Mont Pelée which in 1902 proved to be one of the most devastating forces in the world In a tremendous eruption it overwhelmed the largest town on the island Saint Pierre in which only one man an imprisoned black murderer escaped in his cell from the death blast and the lava streams One fifth of the total population of the island was annihilated and only now are the people growing back to their former number of some two hundred thousand souls The centre of commerce has moved westward to the old capital of Fort de France with its rows of timber-built houses, framed in verdure and set in a magnificent bay This town has suffered from serious conflagrations, and, as the larger group of old French business families perished with Saint Pierre, the island has had a hard struggle to maintain her fallen trade Both Martinique and Guadeloupe are cane-sugar plantation colonies, which somewhat revived during the Great War when sugar was scarce and dear

There are only a few thousand white men in the islands, and a considerable proportion of them are migrants of the



MULATTO WORKERS ON A MARTINIQUE SUGAR PLANTATION

Among the heterogeneous mixture of Martinique natives, white, black, and Carib, the mulattoes take a prominent place where good looks are concerned. On the sugar plantations many lovely types of mulatto women may be seen, whose graceful carriage, piquant air, and brilliant costumes, which afford " beautiful audacities of colour contrasts," are in excellent keeping with the vegetation

official class. The bulk of the population are aged plantation slaves and their offspring, with tints of colour ranging from dull copper to the pure black. The vanished cannibal Carib, who would rather fight his white masters than work for them, interbred with the tamer negro race, and this has been turned into a mulatto shade by successions of white settlers. Then from Asia have been imported free Chinese and Hindu labourers, who have introduced new blends of blood among the liberated slave stock.

The settled coloured folk vainly fought for their freedom in the first part of the nineteenth century, and were liberated in 1848. They have scarcely fulfilled the hope that freedom would inspire them with more energy, and the sugar industry survived only by organization into grand factories and the employment of imported Asiatic labour. Great is the natural wealth of the two large islands and the small isles, that have a total area of more than one thousand square miles. Yet the large forests, containing valuable woods, are but little worked, and a very considerable part of the fine soil is neglected, while the towns are overcrowded with indolent half-breeds.

There are no railways, but with abundant mineral oil close at hand,



QUIET CORNER OF AN IMPORTANT FRENCH POSSESSION

Fort de France, the capital of Martinique, the most picturesque island of the Caribbees, is the chief French naval station in the West Indies. It is situated a few miles to the south of Saint Pierre, the ill-fated town which in 1902 was destroyed in a few minutes by a terrible eruption of the volcanic Mont Pelée, when one-fifth of the population of the island was annihilated



NEGRESS TRADERS BARGAINING IN THE MARKET PLACE

The southernmost island of the Leeward group Martinique specially endears itself to France as the birthplace of the Empress Josephine and here too, Madame de Maintenon another famous figure in French history passed most of her early youth A variety of colour and type prevails among the present day native islanders Negroes predominate but half breeds—mulattoes Copres, Chibins Mates—form a large proportion of the population

motor traction on extended road systems could open up the main territories, if only the mulattoes would drink less cheap rum and work steadily either on the large estates or on small farms of their own If they had been left to themselves, as were their former fellow-colonists of lost French Haiti, they would have descended to the same level as the free black republicans reached, indeed, they do not seem to have climbed very high under the easy democratic system of France

The French West Indies also resemble the great island of the blacks, as it was before the Americans intervened, in regard to the restriction of commerce by aggravating customs dues Altogether the islands rank among the most neglected domains of France, but they possess, in the chaos of rocks known as the Archipelago of the Saints, a natural fortress of remarkable strategic value, the Gibraltar of the Antilles, near to the European lines of traffic to the Panamá Canal

Still more neglected than the French West Indies is the domain of 32,000 square miles of French South America This is the Guiana colony, equal in size to one third of France, with a white population consisting chiefly of officials The notorious penal settlement near the capital, Cayenne, with its remote outpost of Devil s Isle, on which Captain Dreyfus was kept in solitary confinement, was for long the only point of remarkable interest

It is a difficult, torrid country, in which thousands of French emigrants and convicts have perished From a sandbanked, unindented coast stretches a muddy plain, from ten to twenty-five miles broad, and of luxuriant fertility Upon it is washed the soil of neighbouring hills, under winter rains lasting for half the year, with the enormous volume of some 150 inches Beyond the great marsh, all river passages are blocked by the cascading waters of the wild hill country, which rises in three tiers to the great inland plateau with



LICENSED COLOURED CONVICTS AND THEIR WIVES IN A PENAL SETTLEMENT AT APPROUAGUE, FRENCH GUIANA

To French ears, the name Guiana, or rather, Cayenne, the common name for the whole colony has many gloomy associations During the French Revolution it received the sinister sobriquet of " the dry guillotine ' such a large number of political prisoners having been banished there Regular penal colonies were established about 1855 for habitual criminals and convicts sentenced to hard labour At present the population is almost exclusively composed of coloured convicts, including Arabs Ind Chinese negroes and other offenders from the French colonies

its border range of uncharted mountains. Besides jaguars, boa constrictors, caymans, varieties of deadly snakes and armies of merciless ants, one of the curiosities of the country is a man-eating fly. It lays its eggs in the nostrils of sleeping men, and the gnawing larva kills by producing inflammation reaching the membranes of the brain. Some of the highland dwellers appear no better than fly or snake.

Before the liberation of slaves by the Second French Republic there were important and prospering plantations on the steaming coastlands, but when freed and blessed with a vote the negroes refused to work for wages. The buildings fell into ruins, which the tropic vegetation quickly covered. Many of the Blacks took to the high woods and returned to savagery, mingling their African superstitions with Red Indian practices, and forming a kind of witch-doctor confederation under a chief known as the "Great Man."

They escaped the marsh fever, the yellow fever, and other maladies of the coastland, and being more than compensated for their new losses, including human sacrifices, they may have grown into a population of possibly ten thousand. This was also an old estimate of the number of the redskin tribesmen of the backlands, whom the Jesuits reduced to order before their own society was dissolved.

In 1854, after the liberation of slaves, an Indian brought news that he had discovered gold while gathering sarsaparilla on the banks of the Upper Approuague. The gold fever that then swept the coast was more fatal than all other diseases. Every able-bodied man, white or black, abandoned his trade, and went down the unexplored river or prospected in wilder directions. Some placer gold was found, but the few men who made anything like a fortune won their money by organizing trains of porters to carry food at famine prices to such miners as, having struck a pocket, could afford to buy bad provisions. Most of the adventurers died, and, in spite of attempts at quartz-mining, the output of gold has fallen to ten million francs a year, while exports of cocoa and coffee amount only to 17,700 francs. As for cayenne pepper, it is now only a commercial expression, unconnected with poor, miserable, fever-stricken Cayenne.

French Guiana is still a land of black and red savages, which the mining



WOMAN OF THE PEOPLE IN MARTINIQUE

Although a full-blooded negress she is undeniably "chic," a fact due perhaps to association with French colonists and to the vivid colouring of her costume which is so becoming to her dusky skin



DUSKY BELLE OF THE FRENCH WEST INDIES

A singularly strong individuality stamps the natives of Martinique This finely built young negress is a living justification of the eulogistic description of the island inhabitants given by Hearne, the English explorer "Straight as palms, and supple and tall, these coloured women and men impress one powerfully by their dignified carriage and easy elegance of movement"

Photo, Publishers' Photo Service

prospector obscurely explores, and usually finds death. It is true he has found also diamonds and many other precious stones of less value, with silver, mercury, tin, copper, lead, and iron. The immense forests that climb over the three ranges of mountains are rich in rosewood and hardwoods, and produce oils, perfumes, dyes, and resinous gums. But scarcely anything is done. At one time even hay had to be brought from Bordeaux to feed the horses of the small garrison. French Guiana is a land of old and modern tragedies, without development at present and without hope, but some day it will again attract the planter, now that tropic diseases are becoming controllable. E. W.

3. Subject Races in India & Indo-China

OF the vast territories that form the French Colonial Empire, French India, a link with the romantic days of Colbert and Dupleix, is curiously scattered. Its total area of about 196 square miles is divided between five colonies, four on the east and one on the west coast of the great peninsula, with a population of over 268,000, mostly Tamils, Telugus, Malayalams, Bengalis, and Gaurs.

Pondicherri, a low-lying, sandy, and alluvial region on the Coromandel coast, contains in its capital, Pondicherri, the seat of the governor of all French India The town is divided into a European or White quarter, and a native, or Black quarter, separated by a canal. The colony is intersected by several rivers, including the Gingee, liable to inundations. There are many lagoons, one of which, the Lake of Oussoudou, has a superficial area of 20,000 acres. There is railway connexion with the South Indian system, and a good water supply, but no efficient drainage.

Capital of a Scattered Possession

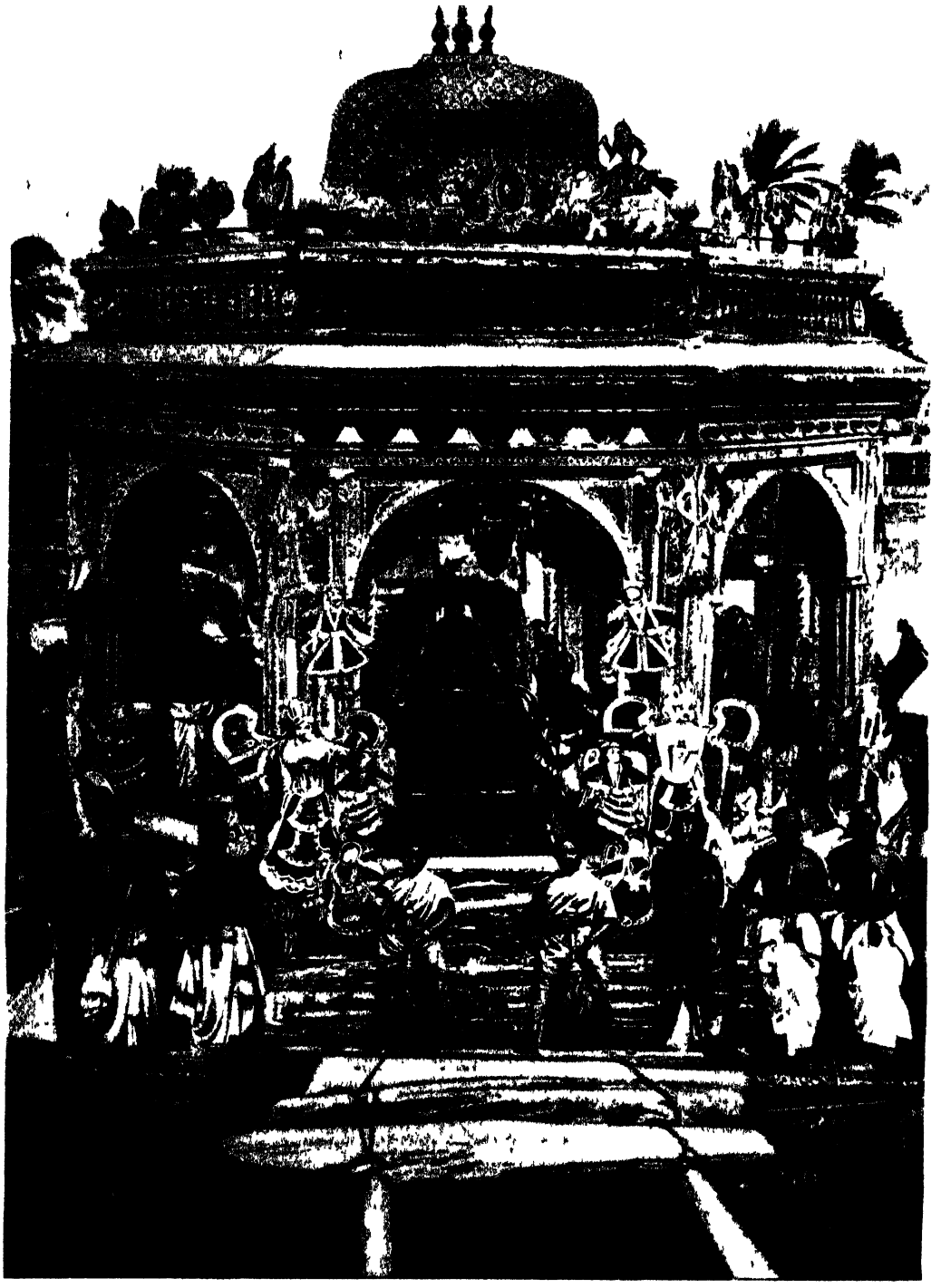
The natives of Pondicherri, who are subject to cholera, marsh fevers, dysentery, diabetes, and elephantiasis, number about 166,000. They are for the most part Dravidian Tamils, and Sivaists in religion. The descendants of the original Portuguese settlers and native women are known as Topas, and differ only in dress from the Indians. The Tamils, among the most virile of the peoples of south India, possess a literature that flourished under the Jains between the ninth and the thirteenth centuries, and a language that has given to English such familiar words as cheroot, curry, and mulligatawny. Pondicherri and its village enclaves are surrounded by the British maritime district of South Arcot, famous as one of the great battlefields of India.

In the Garden of Southern India

Some ninety miles south of Pondicherri is Karikal, a rice-growing area, bordered by the British district of Tanjore, which is part of the "garden of southern India." It is a low-lying, fertile, and deltaic tract, extending over about fifty-three square miles. One of the most densely inhabited parts of Tanjore, it has a population of about 55,000, chiefly Tamils. Its principal town, also called Karikal, is a mile and a half from the mouth of the Arasalar river, is served by a railway from Paralam, and is a distributing centre for one of the great American oil combines.

In the British district of Godovari, named after one of the sacred rivers of India, is a small enclave called Yanaon or Yanam. Only some five square miles in area, Yanaon is a deltaic region, receiving water for irrigation purposes from a British canal, and the 5,000 Telugus who form the bulk of its inhabitants excel as farmers, make good seamen, and are distinguished by energy and enterprise.

The small colony of Chandernagore covers only about four square miles, lies on the Hooghli, twenty-two miles north of Calcutta, and, like Mahé, is remarkable for the relative salubrity of its climate. It is served by the East Indian Railway, but is debarred from



ART IN THE SERVICE OF RELIGION: THE PAGODA AT VILLENOUR

Pondicherri is not so rich in splendid temples as other towns of India, but this pagoda at Villenour is notable. Under a richly decorated hangar is kept a heavy car made of nicely adjusted square blocks of timber with carved representations of a Buddhist procession On festivals this is drawn out in a procession by twelve to fifteen hundred men straining on a rope as thick as a huge python's body

direct access to the sea The 26,000 inhabitants are chiefly Bengalis, with a few Gaurs The name of the Collège Dupleix preserves that of Chandernagore's most celebrated administrator

The last of the five "colonies" of French India is Mahé, on the west coast, within the British district of Malabar Its twenty-six square miles include the capital, Mahé on the left bank of the river of the same name which is used as a coaling station, and the district of Nalutara on the opposite bank The coconut palm grows here in great luxuriance Of the 11 000 inhabitants the bulk are Malayalams who speak a language allied to Tamil A Mahomedan class is known as Maplais or Maplots, and there is a Sudra caste known as the Nayas



LAOTIAN GIRL IN HER TEENS

Like most of her people she is inclined to be lazy and fond of gossip, but she is devoted to music and flowers The silken scarf across her shoulder is her pride, and must match exactly the bright hue of the petticoat

Most of the natives of French India, all of whom enjoy liberty of religion and the rights of the franchise, are Hindus, the Mahomedans numbering about one-twentieth Caste distinctions are maintained, but exhibit a tendency to modification under French rule From the point of view of economic progress French India suffers from its geographical segregation, French and British territorial rights interlacing more intimately here than perhaps anywhere else in the world but more than one French authority has declared that, if a good harbour were constructed at the mouth of the Ariancoupom, where it is protected by the Ile des Cocotiers, Pondicherri would become one of the greatest commercial centres in India, successfully rivalling both Madras and Calcutta Under the direction of the small force of French officials the natives have proved themselves in the main frugal, peaceable, patient, adaptable, and hard-working Of the products, teak, sandal-wood, aloe-wood, coconuts, bananas, pomegranates, mangoes, guavas, tamarinds, dates, oranges, citrons, areca nuts, ground nuts of the Arachis hypogaea, from which an almost indistinguishable substitute for olive oil is obtained, are of importance, as are rice, peas, lentils, vetches, betel, indigo, sugar-cane, gums, and spices Cotton, sago, vanilla, cacao, and tobacco are cultivated The crops in Mahé suffer from the inroads of the white ant For nearly all transport purposes oxen are imported from British India. Irrigation methods in use are in many cases



MEMBERS OF A BLACK MEOS TRIBE WITH CHARACTERISTIC TRINKETS

Few jewels are worn by the members of the Meos tribes, which occupy several mountain heights in Laos and Tong-king. The women have long curved silver rods in their ears, the men a silver circlet round their necks. Despite the efforts of European travellers to purchase these trinkets, the Meos are loath to sell them, superstitiously fearing that death will speedily follow if they part from them



YOUNG COUPLE OF A WHITE MEOS TRIBE IN FULL DRESS

The Meos, a vigorous mountain race, are divided into several tribes which claim to be grouped into White Meos and Black Meos; this distinction, however, having no relation to colour of complexion or to style of dress. The full dress of the Meos woman is composed of a black turban, a pleated skirt, a bodice crossed in front, with a big sailor collar, and fastened by a sash

as primitive as those illustrated in the chapters on Egypt. In addition to its cotton-spinning and weaving mills, Pondicherri possesses some indigo factories, iron works, foundries, oil-works, tanneries, brickworks, and a distillery for arrack

There are many native industries in Pondicherri and Karikal, including the making of pottery, tortoiseshell, horn, and mother-of-pearl work, goldsmith's work, jewelry, mats, baskets, ropes, sailcloth, toys, soaps, silk and cotton loin-cloths, embroidery and lace.

French Indo-China consists of the Protectorates of Tong-king, Laos, Annam, and Cambodia, the colony of Cochin-China, and the leased Chinese territory of Kwangchow Wan. Annam and Cambodia have been described in earlier pages. Covering an area of 310,344 square miles, with a population estimated at nearly 17,000,000, of whom some 24,000 are Europeans, these French possessions are bounded north by China, west by Burma, Siam, and the Gulf of Siam, and east and south by the China Sea There were French missionaries in Tong-king in the seventeenth century, but the era of modern development in Indo-China began in the '60's of the nineteenth century.

The whole area is administered by a governor-general with the assistance since 1898 of a superior council, the seat of government since 1903 being Hanoï. The interior is covered by mountainous forests and jungles, and the



PEACEFUL DESCENDANTS OF THE ANCIENT RULERS OF CHINA

Descendants of the people who once dominated Central China, the Miaos occupy the territory of Tong-king bordering the Chinese frontier Although they practise the crudest forms of animism, and possess but little intellectual development, these people still bear traces in their customs and traditions of an ancient higher culture They are fair, and possess wavy hair



LOUD-VOICED GONGS THAT LEND INSPIRATION TO THE SWAYING NATIVE DANCERS OF LAOS

In strange contrast to the prosaic background provided by the white verandaed house is the wild Khas dance being enacted on the lawn in front The Khas Kmous savage and untamed tribesmen of the Laos district, like most primitive people give expression to their emotions in the dance While the women, in bright skirts and their hair bound in high crowns on their heads sway to the movements of the dance the two men beat upon their native drums The harsh, discordant to excite the dancers to their greater efforts



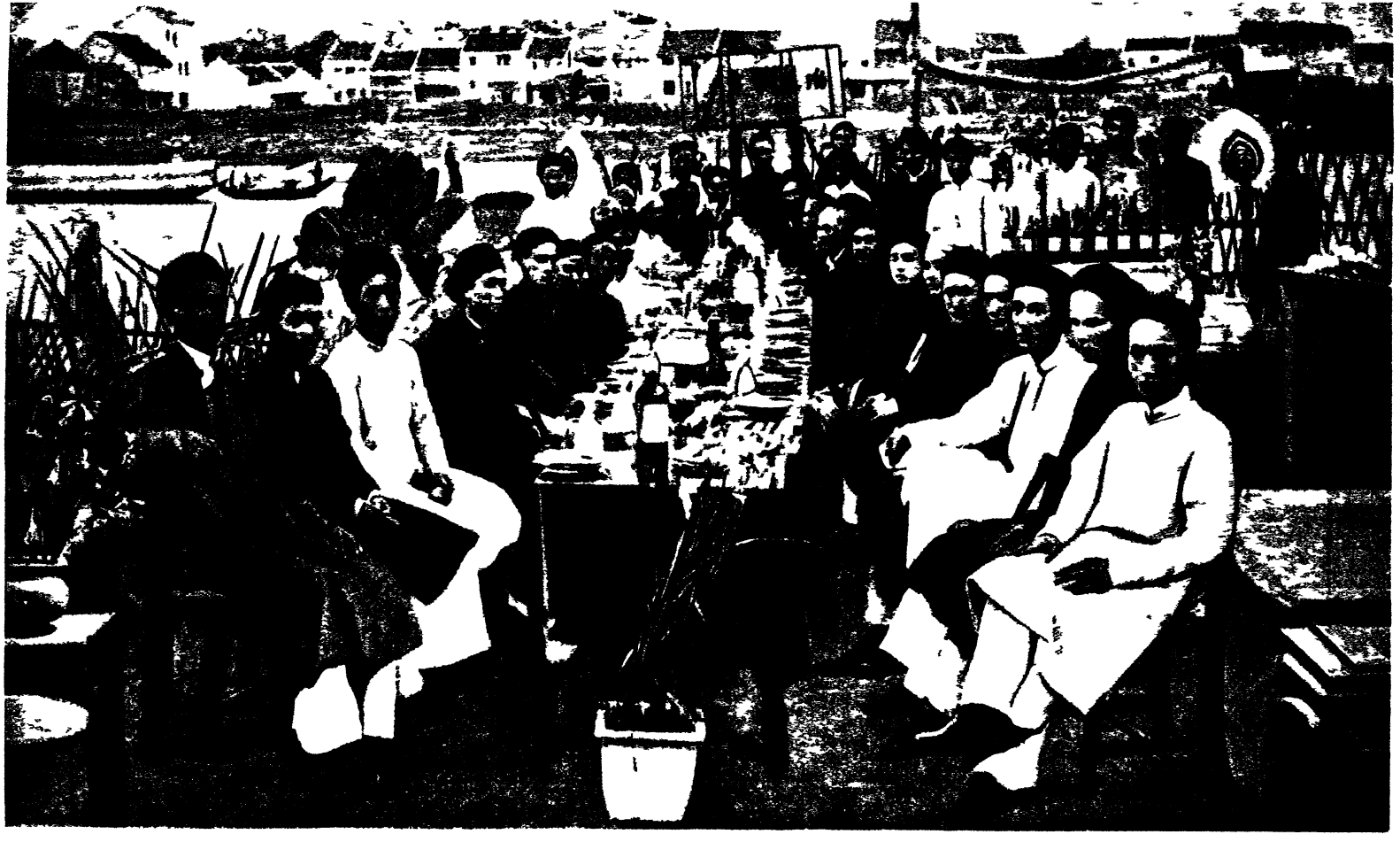
WHERE YOUTH AND PLEASURE MEET TO BEGUILE THE GLOWING HOURS OF A LAOTIAN NOONTIDE

Laos has been amusingly termed the Kingdom of the Flirt, and indeed, much of the time of the young men is spent in paying court to the Laotian girls In the streets they may be seen walking and chatting gaily together, exchanging flowers and amorous compliments, and a favourite occupation is sitting in groups at the entrance to the pagodas, where they amuse themselves with recitations singing and playing on the quaintly fashioned musical instruments of the country



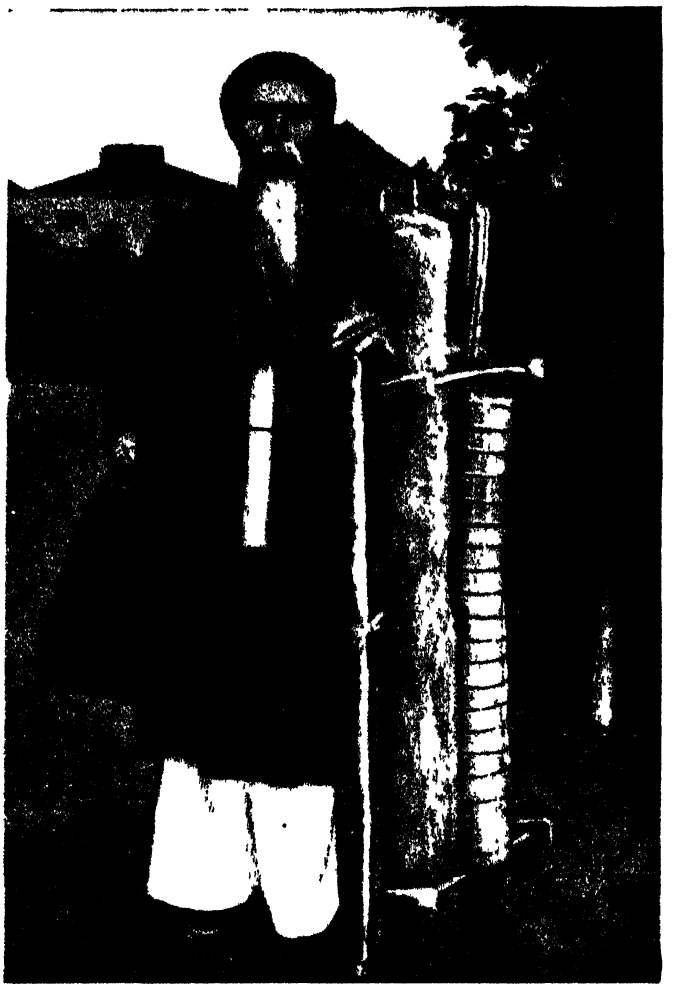
NEW YEAR'S DAY IN LAOS: STATE PROCESSION OF THE KING OF THE LAND OF A THOUSAND ELEPHANTS

November 19 is New Year's Day in the Laotian calendar, and is a national festival, during which the King goes in state to worship at the pagoda of the That-Luong at Luang-Prabang. His Majesty, wearing his lofty crown, is borne by eight servants on a throne shaded by three large white silk umbrellas, emblems of the sovereign power, and followed by a train of men carrying fans of peacock feathers and palm-leaves. Way for the procession through the obsequious crowd is kept by two files of lictors, each carrying a large sword by the point, and hilt upwards.



NATIVE STUDENTS AT THE COLLEGE OF INTERPRETERS IN HANOI, THE GO-AHEAD FRENCH COLONIAL CAPITAL

Hanoi, the chief town of Tong king has been the capital of Indo China since 1902, up to date institutions It can also boast a fine university and a European College which is designed to give natives a thorough training in the French language It is a modern town possessing an electric tram route and many other The professors and students seen here belong to the College of Interpreters, the collegians live together and at table follow European customs



PATIENT IN THE PURSUIT OF LEARNING

Education is far advanced in the Protectorate of Tong-king, where many schools have been established, and this fine old man, full three score years and ten, is the doyen of the students at the University Triennial Examinations

hot, moist climate of the south is very trying for Europeans. Tong-king for Europeans is perhaps the healthiest area, especially in the winter. The maladies most prevalent are malaria, dysentery, cholera, and small-pox. The two most important river systems are those of the Mekong and the Red or Song Koi River, the former being subject to heavy floods and impeded by rapids, shoals, and shifting sandbanks.

At its mouth the Mekong forms an immense delta of alluvial and exceedingly fertile soil, and the delta of the Red River has similar advantages. On one of the branches of the Red River is Haiphong, the biggest port in Tong-king. Besides exporting rice from the great Tong-kingese delta it is the only outlet to the sea for Yun-nan, the great southern province of China. During the three years I lived in Haiphong the town increased by one-third, and since 1910 it has had railway connexion with Yun-nan-fu, the capital of Yun-nan. Its big, two-storeyed houses and broad streets give it the appearance of a French town, but there are more Chinese than Tong-kingese shops and stalls One only sees the natives at the market and in the suburbs. Men and women are dressed in drab-coloured clothes, the colour of their huts and roads, which is less picturesque than the blue of Annam.

Hanoï, on the contrary, is full of local colour, and has a cathedral, a university, a theatre, and a racecourse. There are numbers of native streets full of native wares, such as toys, sandals, cotton cloths, etc.; and in the centre of the town is a little lake with native pagodas built on islets in its midst, and coloured in harmony with their surroundings. Under the trees overhanging the lake is a broad drive much affected by Europeans in the evening. But the most enjoyable excursion for Europeans in Tong-king is the world-famed Baie d'Along. Resembling the Inland Sea of Japan, it is a big bay whose water is always blue and seldom ruffled, and out of which spring thousands of islands of fantastic forms. Many are quite small, others large enough to have grottoes and caves

that I have often explored. Richly endowed by nature and easily accessible, Indo-China has in times past offered great attractions to numerous powerful races. And here still are to be found Mois, Cambodians, Annamese, Chinese, Chams, Tai, Tos, Man, Meos, and Lolos. The Mois, as stated elsewhere in this work, have been driven back into the mountain fastnesses of Annam. The Cambodians are descendants of the Khmers who built the ancient town and palaces of Angkor and came originally from India. The Annamese, so populous that they may be said to hold the future of French Indo-China in their hands, are Mongolian in type, related to but differing from the Chinese in figure and character. They are small, slight, light-footed, versatile, and



CAVALRY SOLDIERS OF TONG-KING ARMED WITH LANCES

Tong-king, which was brought under France's protectorate in 1884, has four military territories Of the Annamese, who form the bulk of the native troops, a former Viceroy of India said: "Though not a courageous people in the sense of inviting or voluntarily meeting danger, they are very tenacious in resistance, and make capital soldiers against an Asiatic enemy"

adaptable. Their keenest commercial rivals are the Chinese.

The Chams, like the Cambodians of Hindu origin, after playing an important part in the history of Indo-China down to the middle of the fifteenth century, are now found only in isolated groups in the southern districts of Annam and in Choudac in Cochin-China. The Tai or Free Men came originally from the outskirts of Tibet, Yun-nan, and Burma. They founded the kingdoms of Luang-Prabang and Siam. The Man migrated from Fu-kien, the Meos from Kweichow, and the Lolos from Sze-chuen. It is on Cochin-China that the French genius has set its own peculiar seal. They first occupied it in 1862, but its capital, Saigon, is full of animation, a great centre of trade, and an object lesson of the way in which the best of Western civilization may blend with and adapt itself to that of the ancient East. Its hotels and restaurants remind one of some of the most noted in Europe. Though forty miles from the sea it has a harbour of commercial and naval importance. The amenities include a magnificent opera house. On its outskirts, and connected with it by railway



TRIBUTE OF FLOWERS PAID BY SIMPLE FAITH

More numerous than shrines of the Blessed Virgin Mary in Roman Catholic countries are the images of Buddha in lands that have accepted his teaching. Here, in French Indo-China, four girls have gathered before one such image and, leaving their slippers outside the holy ground defined by the strip of matting, are laying offerings of fresh flowers at the feet of the unresponsive figure

Photo, F. Deville

and electric trams, is the native town of Cholon, whose inhabitants are mostly Chinese. Cholon is a famous centre of the rice trade, and its huge granaries are equipped with every modern device.

Rice is the staple food of the natives, its cultivation their chief occupation, and new methods of irrigation are extending the industry. Going from Haiphong to Hanoï by train the traveller finds rice fields stretching as far as the eye can see, the little hillocks that from time to time break the otherwise even surface being used as sites for pagodas.

Laos is thinly populated and but little developed, but possesses great timber forests. Kwangchow Wan has a bay which may be converted into a first-rate port. The existing port, Chekkom, has a good though undeveloped harbour. Kwangchow Wan lies at equal distance between Haiphong and Hongkong, through which about one-fifth of the trade of Indo-China comes or goes. The surrounding country is believed to be rich in coal.



ARCHERY IN THE WILDS OF THE ORIENT

The double-stringed bow is much in use among certain of the aboriginal races dwelling in the thick forests and labyrinthine highlands of French Indo-China, and there are tribes so primitive as still to use poisoned arrows

Photo, G. F. W. Elwes

On the whole, no French colony is more progressive than Indo-China. Few, if any, are more contented. During the Great War it furnished some 200,000 men as well as money for the home country. Public works, including railways, harbour improvements, roads, irrigation, shipping, telegraphy, telephony are proceeding, together with improvement in methods of manufacture.

Indo-China is one of the richest rice fields of the world. Cotton is grown in Cochin-China, Cambodia, and Laos; tea in Tong-king and Annam. Rubber, which needs more capital for its full development, sugar-cane, coffee, ground nuts, beans, pepper, sesame, jute, indigo, tobacco, gums, camphor, cinnamon, fruits, vegetables, cardamoms, and areca nut are other products of the soil, while the fisheries provide an additional source of wealth. Anthracite coal, lignite, antimony, tin, wolfram, and zinc exist in abundance, but have not yet been properly exploited. Raw silk is produced, especially in Tong-king, where are thousands of acres of mulberry trees. Stock-raising offers large possibilities. Pigs and poultry are



TAHITI'S LONG PAST COMMEMORATED IN TRADITIONAL CHORIC DANCE AND ANTIPHON

Dramatic dances, in which women collected in one group interrogate men collected in another, are found among widely separated peoples. The Zulus' grand dances are such an accompaniment to tribal war and hunting songs, and here in Tahiti is an example of a traditional dance in which a choir of women sing chants to which a choir of men chants responses. The Tahitians have numerous folk-songs dealing with their national life, and also songs peculiar to specific trades, such as boat-building, woodcraft, and fishing, and on great festivals these are all sung and illustrated by dances

reared everywhere. The wild buffalo of Laos has been domesticated for agricultural work, the zebu is used as a transport animal, and there is an indigenous breed of small but serviceable horses, bred largely in Tong-king and Cochin-China. The forested area is estimated at some sixty million acres, and much cut timber is floated down the Mekong to the saw-mills of Cambodia.

The industries include shipbuilding at Haiphong and Saigon, boat-building and motor works at Kan-tho in Cochin-China, silk-spinning and weaving, mat-making, pottery, paper-making, wood-carving, brewing, distilling, printing, the making of tobacco, matches, soap, buttons, and cement, and there are tanneries and dye works. Electric lighting and power stations are found in Haiphong, Hanoï, Saigon, and elsewhere.

There is a great national road that, starting from the Chinese border, runs across Tong-king, Annam, and across Cochin-China to the Siamese border of Cambodia; and motor roads, on the model of the routes nationales in France, traverse Cochin-China, part of Cambodia, and Tong-king. There is manifestly a great future for French Indo-China. The natives are prolific, hard-working, intelligent, eager to learn and excel, and their religion, with its spirit and ancestor worship, helps to keep them to the land and to family life.

G. M. V.

---

4. Island Communities in Australasia

THE Pacific seaway through the tropics to the fairy isles of the South Sea possessions of France is itself a glory. Days of splendent skies and resplendent seas, between which a mild, caressing trade wind blows, alternate with nights of strange milky stars, set in an immense lilac dome, over waters that break into enchanted fire and make a trail of radiance behind the ship. If you are lucky, and choose an errant wind-jammer, you will at last see an apparent mountain range shadowing out of the bluish mist. Then monstrous, fantastic needles of rock will rise against the skyline, and the apparent range of mountains will dissolve into five high volcanic islands, with a few islets neighbouring them. They are the Marquesas Isles.

Loveliness of Life Incarnate

It is not usual for a race of cannibals to be transformed into incarnations of the loveliness of life. But this happened to the Marquesans a considerable time ago. Their only trouble is that they lived too happily for many generations. Wild food grows so abundantly that they scarcely trouble to till the luxuriant soil of their valleys, and by the shore are such quantities of fish that catching them is merely a joyous sport.

Singing, dancing, and feasting in coronals of feathers and quaint head-dresses, with love-making of an extraordinary kind, are their old ways of life. They are among the farthest adventurers in the Pacific Ocean, of the romantic, primitive, Indo-European stock of white men, who fought their way from the Ganges valley down to Java, receiving a touch of Malay blood on the way, and then set out in their canoes to explore and settle the South Seas from Hawaii to New Zealand and the icefields of the Antarctic.

Serpents in the Garden of Eden

Where they have remained pure-blooded, as in some parts of the Marquesas Islands, they are of radiant physical beauty. But coarse whaling crews and other seamen bred with their women, and along the shore is still found a mob of European wastrels of the beachcombing sort, who take advantage of the extraordinarily free manners of the brilliant girls and the yet more extraordinary generosity of the native families, and live, like infecting parasites, upon one of the most wonderful of modern

races The old banquet halls are tabooed, and so are the ghastly temples and the monstrous standing idols of the war-god and other deities But the islands, with peaks towering three thousand and four thousand feet above the surge and thunder of the ocean, are mantled with forest jungle, and laced with cascades, and, except for the wild boars' tracks, the wild highlands are blocked with tangled bush Here many of the pagan ways of life are maintained, though what actually goes on, perhaps with aged men with tattooed faces in control, can only be guessed at



MARQUESAN FASHION IN HATPINS

Under his healthy bronze beats a friendly and hospitable heart, but this native of the Marquesas is no saint despite the suggestion of a halo round his head given by the reeds that radiate from his fillet of shells

Unlike their kinsmen, the Maoris, the Marquesans cannot forget and forgive They would like to kill, but dare not, too often have they been broken They are dying rapidly in a curious kind of race-suicide Brooding despair slays them more than disease They are probably the most nervous of all races In an eclipse, men, women, and children die of fright, and a few nights in a solitary black prison cell may drive a man mad or kill him

Happy is the traveller if his copra-loading sailing ship leaves the port of Taiohae in the Marquesas, with its sombre people, its grandiose scenery of fantastic mountain walls for the coconut plantations and mother of pearl fisheries of the Low Islands Known also as the Paumotu Isles, or Taumotu Isles, they consist of some fourscore atolls, rings and reefs of coral each with its calm sea lake in the centre and groves of palms, scattered over a long stormy stretch of tropic water in front of Tahiti They form the second gateway to the earthly paradise of the South Seas Of the same Polynesian or Maori stock as their neighbours, the Paumotu people have remained finer than the warlike Marquesans and hardier than the effeminate Tahitians Their course of life and their need of training for long voyages in stormy waters have kept them athletic and adventurous The pure-blooded men are Greek bronzes, while the girls, with long black hair, exquisite bodies, fine faces, and superb dark eyes, are Astartes There is an average of somewhat less than 500 men, women, and children on each forested atoll, and much of the old strange romance of life survives

Connecting with the Low Islands is another very picturesque group, the Gambiers They are six in number, and

are arranged in a circle, with Gambier, or Mangareva, as the seat of government The land area is only six square miles, with a few people, under a king and a remarkable number of nobles But the people have been fairly civilized and educated in the course of three generations They live under their own reformed laws and all men over twenty one years of age have political rights and elect their council judges schoolmasters, and police men They are a picturesque contented little group of pearl fishers and mother of pearl gatherers and make a good living

Just south of them is the famous rocky refuge of the Bounty mutineers Pitcairn Island and westward is another sprinkle of French possessions—green Edens set in foam-white upon a waste of waters washing down to the Antarctic They are the Austral or Tubuai Islands, and the Rapa Islands—lonely, pleasant, tranquil refuges from the fear of civilization, with little tribes nobles possessing pedigrees of a thousand years, and kings of old romance who have put off their supernatural powers but none of their dignity South of them the nearest land is King Edward's Land in Antarctica northward, among the Society Isles, is famous Tahiti



HEBE OF THE SOUTH PACIFIC

Even judged by European standards an undeniable beauty and charm may be attributed to the women of the Marquesas Islands whose grace and symmetry of form would delight the sculptor

Ever since the world of Europe was enraptured by Captain Cook's description of the life and scenery of Tahiti, this island of love and flowers, once peopled by the most beautiful of races, has been the earthly paradise for all men weary of civilization Recently it has become the resort of honeymooning couples from America, and every globe trotter is divided in feeling between visiting Japan and its geishas or steaming through the wonders of the South Seas to Tahiti

There are, however, some disillusions awaiting the wanderer to the New Cythera Things have considerably changed since the days of Captain Cook Even Pierre Loti's romance of Tahitian love, which is the standing modern advertisement of the sensuous joys of the island, is more a matter of decorative fiction than a picturesque statement of facts It is Byronism in its last stage when the mind creates the romance of passion for which it has vainly sought Nevertheless, the wonders of the natural loveliness of the island remain

When the voyager has passed the coral islands of Paumotu, with their brilliant beaches and palm-trees, and comes in from the sea in the enchanting air of early tropic morn, he sees Tahiti as a grandiose spectacle of vivid red



FESTIVE TAHITI TAKES KINDLY TO THE NEWFANGLED DRUM

Whatever private opinion the Tahitians may hold of French men and methods, they have unqualified approval for their drums, which are a vast improvement on their own crude percussion instruments This young fellow sees no incongruity between the modern military drum introduced by his French rulers and the ornate festival dress gay with floral badges of his remote ancestors

Photo, A Aubertin

and green mountains, touched with basalt black, rising almost abruptly from the sea, forested and crowned with cloud. Westward the smaller island of Moorea lifts her peaks of weird shape above the open ocean, and offers a feast for the eyes that Tahiti herself cannot equal, or any other spot in the world.

Tahiti, however, shows, as the light swiftly broadens, a singular union of qualities. Set against the grandiose effects of violet sea and emerald and scarlet mountains, to which clouds anchor at a height of nearly a mile and a half, are the exquisite, ineffable charms of valleys of paradise They are divine gardens, languorous with intoxicating fragrances wildly beautiful with flowers and fruit, with an atmosphere of voluptuousness, tempered by the freshness of mountain streams. But these delights are to come

The voyager to the New Cythera has to submit to the traditional ordeal When Captain Cook and his crews landed crowds of men and girls rushed upon them. At the little modern port of Papeete there is an excited mob of canoemen in the harbour, and on the quay a multitude of white men, half-breeds of both sexes and all tints, including a considerable proportion of Mongolised Tahitians and a few pure-blooded natives.

Those who wish to stay in Papeete rent native timber-built houses and native servants, and play at the simple life. It is best to leave the microscopic capital and wander, through the palm-groves and perfumed valleys, to the climbing tracks in the jungly brushwood of the mountain slopes with, if possible, a real Tahitian guide. Airy lodgings at night will be found in clean, leaf-roofed cabins. At worst, sleeping in the mild, sweet open air, under some fragrant tree, with breakers faintly rumbling on the reef far below and the night breeze shaking elfin music from leagues of leaves, is a pleasure no town can give.

If search be made in this primitive manner for old, real Tahiti, she is soon found In the first place you will taste, taste with all your senses, the incomparable banquet of nature's pleasures,



ONE OF FRANCE'S OVERSEAS LIEGEMEN

The wild wooded crags of Mangareva, the largest islet of the Gambier group in the South Pacific, form a suitable setting for this picturesque personage with his enormous shock of long, fluffy hair and beautifully-beaded ornaments

delicately arranged in the true gardens of the Hesperides. There are stretches of wild oranges, with large balls of gold, hanging in the green, perfumed twilight vaults of their thick foliage. The fruit is seedless and scented, melting in the mouth like a soft cream. Wild also grows the Indian herb, the banana of a deep bronze tint, which, when cooked on hot stones, is the favourite food of the people.

Tropical Luxuriance in Restraint

Magnificent mango-trees also seed themselves and flourish in the liana-tangled jungles, while the flowers that were born wild, or have run wild, from the glowing hibiscus blossom of the widespread tree and the yellow bloom of the bourao to the white stars of the tiare bush, are beyond enumeration. All the glories of the tropics blend and soften with the more delicate growths of the warm regions of the temperate zone. Save in some northern valley tracks that go in tunnels of foliage in a drowsy heat, by flower and leaf-hidden torrents that have lost their power to freshen the over-scented air, Tahiti is not rankly luxuriant. It is her special charm to conserve a kind of classic measure in her infinite varieties of natural beauties.

Refined and Generous Hospitality

And a kind of classic refinement marks her people of the genuine stock. You will find them on the mountain slopes, in lonely, pretty cabins, roofed with pandanus leaves, walled with liana-wattled lengths of tree boles and carpeted with dry herbage. Here one is in a land of inexhaustible hospitality.

Entering the airy, spacious, clean cabin, you will squat in Oriental fashion on a home-woven mat, and perhaps be adorned with flowers, to share the feast of fish, bread-tree fruit, baked bananas, and the beetroot-like taro. Then, in your honour, the most precious of dishes may be served—a tin of New Zealand corned beef! Or there may be some wild pigling. After the meal, the maiden will sing to you. You are the guest. The father will wear a gaily-coloured loin-cloth and flowers, the wife and daughter long white tunics, collars of blossom, and flower coronals. There is sure to be a child, petted and worshipped to the point of folly. As likely as not, the toddler has been adopted from a reputable married woman, quite able to bring it up. But family life, based on marriage, is a Christian novelty, and the people have not abandoned the old pagan system. Long before her baby is born a woman will be pestered by friends to allow them to adopt it, and often she gives her infant away. It becomes the idol of the foster parents, who spoil it with kindness. Having regard to the natural strength of maternal feeling for the babe at the breast, this custom of adoption is one of the strangest in the world.

Deterioration Bred of Indolence

In the Middle Ages the natives were strong enough to populate New Zealand with a conquering stock that bore their native name of Mohari, and in a less relaxing clime grew fierce and hardy and inventive. But the Tahitians who did not join the great fleet had their strength of character sapped by their languorous ease of life.

Until Europeans appeared, they were saved from conscious degradation by the ignorance into which they had fallen. They had only oral traditions, and these changed with the change of manners. So they preserved and increased a peculiar refinement of taste, with remarkable courtesy and generosity. Their passion for the beauty of flowers is but a partial expression of their general love for all beautiful things. They have the feelings of painter and poet for the charm of a landscape.

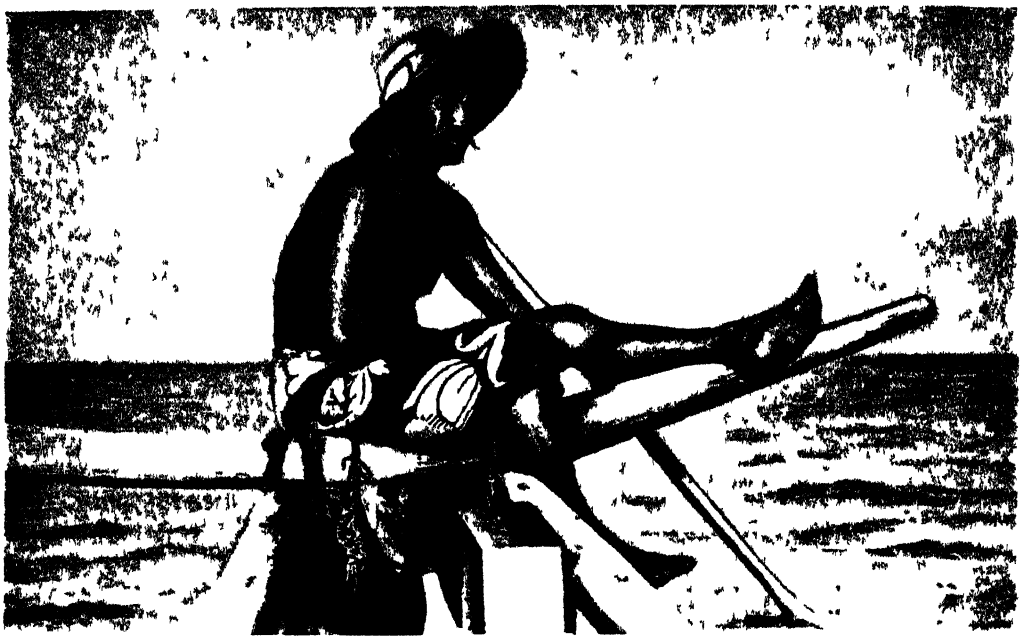
As distinct from all half-breeds, very few of them remain. The miracle of their absolute physical loveliness is becoming only a legend. In laborious years of work, the French impressionist painter, Gauguin, who settled for life among them, with the aim of recording the last perfect types, is said never to have found what he longed to find in one young man or one girl. He had to compose his figures from living yet



SPLENDOUR IN SCARLET AND SILVER TAKES THE FLOOR

The tiara worn by this dancer is chiefly composed of hibiscus flowers, their scarlet petals affording a striking contrast to his rafia dress which gleams like silver Since Tahiti became a French possession, July 14, France's national fête day, has been the occasion for the display of all the old festivities and festal costumes of the Tahitians

Photo, A Auberton



AMPHIBIAN PLACIDITY IN A PRECARIOUS POSITION

Tahitians are almost as much at home in and upon the water as they are on land. They learn to swim as soon as they can toddle, and when they grow up become most skilful and daring boatmen, driving their canoes through surf beating on coral reefs and through furious seas in which it would seem impossible such craft could live.

H. H. Harrison, B. Smith



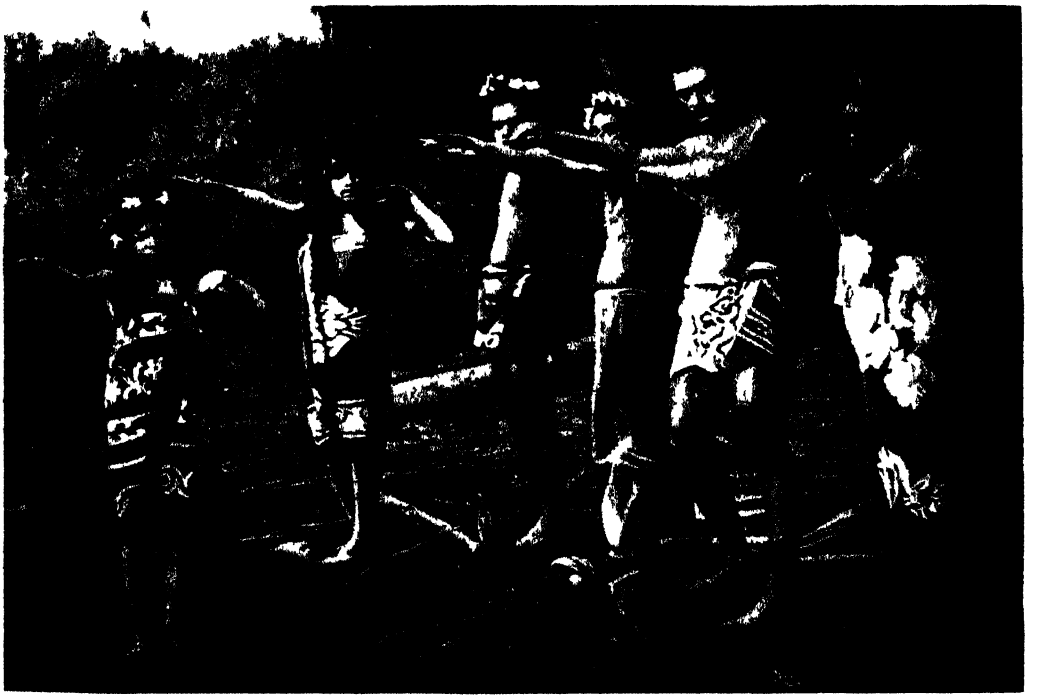
IN A PACIFIC PARADISE WHERE EVERY PROSPECT PLEASES

A glamour of romance has rested over Tahiti, the principal island of the Society Archipelago in the South Pacific, since the days when Cook first gave voice to his laudatory descriptions of its scenery and inhabitants. Surrounded by coral reefs intersected with lovely palm fringed lagoons and bays, the island, with its exuberant mass of fruit, flower, and foliage, is indeed a veritable Garden of Eden



OLIVE-SKINNED EVE OF A TERRESTRIAL EDEN

Tahiti has long been known as a most enchanting spot where dusky natives of comely form and gentle manners live happily and poetically in the midst of an indescribable wealth of natural beauties. An idyllic scene such as this is an uncommon sight for the shores are dotted with these careless children of nature lightly clad but seldom without necklace and garland of flowers



"TAKE YOUR PLACES" TAHITIANS IN THE UPA-UPA DANCE

Spoiled by the enervating voluptuousness of the climate of their lovely island home, the Tahitians of pure blood are a degenerate people, steadily diminishing in numbers. In their decadence they preserve their native love of beauty and a classic refinement stamps their manners and customs. Wonderful grace marks the movements of the flower wreathed youths and maidens in their dances

scattered traits. So must all questers. Yet even glimpses of the strange beauty of the race, here a face with a Monna Lisa smile, there another heavy with brooding passion, like Rossetti's Astarte, torsos that might have set Michelangelo rivalling Phidias, and bosoms like a Praxiteles bronze of Aphrodite—these can sometimes be found. Compared with the coarser but more abundant handsomeness of the Marquesans, they seem to indicate that, just as a mortal disease wrings immortal inspiration out of a Keats or a Chopin, so a fine, strong folk may put on a marvellous decadent beauty with subtle qualities of pure enchantment.

But French Papeete is the vilest caricature of the old garden of love and beauty of Tahiti. The early half-breed stock, formed mainly out of American and British blood of rough whaler crews, bear a hopeless hatred towards the French. Knowing from the fate in 1897 of their kinsmen of the neighbouring Leeward Isles that rebellion is vain, they refuse to be converted to Catholicism, because that is the religion of the French, and hold with passionate pride to British Protestantism. It is also the mark of moral life and native patriotism to refuse to send children to a French school. Some permanent working French settlers strongly agree with the last of the natives. To them Papeete, with all it stands for, is an abomination. And there are Frenchmen in France of the same way of thinking

But New Caledonia is perhaps the most striking example of the French way of doing the wrong thing in colony making. It is a great treasure island lying off Queensland, in a mild, warm, healthy climate, that would now be whirring with activity under white settlers if it had not been spoilt in the making Except for occasional trouble with its mop-haired primitive black race of fairly industrious Melanesians, who number about 28,000 in a land about as large as Wales, there is no difficulty in colonisation It is true that the Melanesian is inclined to cannibalism, but he only eats foes he has killed in the tribal wars, in order that their soul shall survive in him and redouble his spiritual powers, instead of surviving death and haunting him.

He has many strange ways and superstitions, and his ugliness and his blood-shot eyes make him look somewhat of an ogre. Yet he is a good



INDOLENCE ENDURES AN EASY YOKE

With his inborn indolence and dissolute ways, it is surprising that the Tahitian should still be blessed with a tall and robust frame His greatest exertions are often confined to the making of wreaths or the carrying of fruits

farmer of the New Stone Age, and knows how to make the best use of water by means of aqueducts and irrigation channels. His women, who wear their frizzy hair short and often limewashed, and clothe themselves in a waist-fringe of dyed coco-nut-fibre, in which a knife is stuck, are even less distinguished by their beauty than the men. They decorate themselves by pricking out patterns in their skin with sharp, dry plant-stems, which they set on fire, thus creating little goffered tumours, arranged in rows.

But let it not be thought that modern civilization has not changed them. In the holes in their ears, in which they used to place large wooden ornaments, they now stick their pipes when they are not smoking. Those by the town of Noumea have taken to wearing a shapeless robe of coloured cotton, but full native dress consists, in addition to the fibre waist-fringe, of a necklace of pierced stones, bracelets of sea-shells, and a collar of the fur of a large fruit-eating bat, known as the flying fox. The men wear a waist-cloth, thigh bracelets of shells, armlets, bat fur collars, large ear-pendants of wood or bark, and head-dresses of feathers or verdure, often held by a turban knotted with the cord of their slings.



SOCIETY BELLES OF A SOCIETY ISLAND

Tahitian girls are strikingly picturesque, but farcical European attire has deprived them of much of their charm; nevertheless, the seductive Tahitian smile and the pretty custom of wearing floral wreaths have not been utterly abolished

The country these savages scantily people is a majestic highland about 31 miles broad and 246 miles long, with peaks rising 5,400 feet above the tranquil tropic sea. All the turbulence of the ocean beats against an immense oval of coral that leaves a large, calm canal between reef and shore, along which coastwise commerce is conducted in a mountainous land with few roads. Large primeval forests clothe the mountain slopes, yet leave 1,600 square miles of pasture land, in addition to an equal extent of highly fertile tillable soil in the valleys.

As the heights are largely of volcanic origin and weathered into grand and wild forms, sending cascades and streams down to water the lowlands, the scenery has a magnificent variety, with a luxuriance of foliage, verdure, and flowers that only a great landscape painter could depict. Even in the dry season the wooded mountains nightly collect the

heavy oceanic dew, and so maintain perpetual springs. The heat of summer, that scorches inner Queensland, is admirably tempered on the great neighbouring island by moist south-east winds. The only natural forces to be feared are the great cyclones, occurring



FLOWER OF THE FOREST

In beauty of colour and of form Tahiti's women are as enchanting as its vegetation. Witness this girl, like a fairy emerging from a flower bud in a transformation scene

Photo, Paul Gooding

about once every four years, when roofs have to be chained down and every opening in houses firmly closed.

Having in very ancient times been a part of Australia, New Caledonia is poor in animal life. This is not altogether a disadvantage. Useful beasts are easily introduced, and there are no reptiles or beasts of prey to make life unpleasant, and among insects, only a little grey scorpion, centipede, and the spider are a nuisance. Moreover, there are no endemic diseases, and, as usually happens in the paradises of the South Seas, it is European disease that has carried off in less than seventy years two-thirds of the natives.

The room left for the white settlers is considerably greater than that indicated by the great extent of ground. New Caledonia, when completely developed, may need all her food supply to feed her artisans. Iron is found almost everywhere, and the known coalfields are 450 square miles in extent. Nature has also seen to it that only the finest qualities of steel will in the future be exported. For the island also contains immense mines of nickel, chrome, and cobalt, while copper, lead, silver, gold, zinc, and antimony are among the mineral riches awaiting exploitation. There is probably work for 4,000,000 people, with all the land of the Pacific as their market. Yet at present the free white population, including some 400 troops and many officials, is barely 10,000.

There are also some thousands of whites, of convict origin, together with many Asiatic labourers, who will not make desirable settlers on this white man's land. The lovely, wealthy colony was spoilt in 1864 by becoming the convict station of France. To it, after their period of penal labour, all convicts sentenced to eight years and more servitude were attached for the rest of their life. Although no convicts have been sent to the island since 1896, few French emigrants arrive, and French capital, required for the development of natural resources, is not forthcoming.

New Caledonia has a string of little interesting dependencies. These are the Loyalty Islands, rising out of the sea like three great coral mushrooms. On most of them flourishing Kanakas and a small invading stock of Polynesians grow oranges and coconuts, and escape water famine by drinking the milk of the coconuts and collecting rain-water. They do not gather all their nuts, for there is a Loyalty crab, with claws strong enough to break the coconut shell and a taste for the nut and its



FLUTE-PLAYING IN THE WILDS OF NEW CALEDONIA

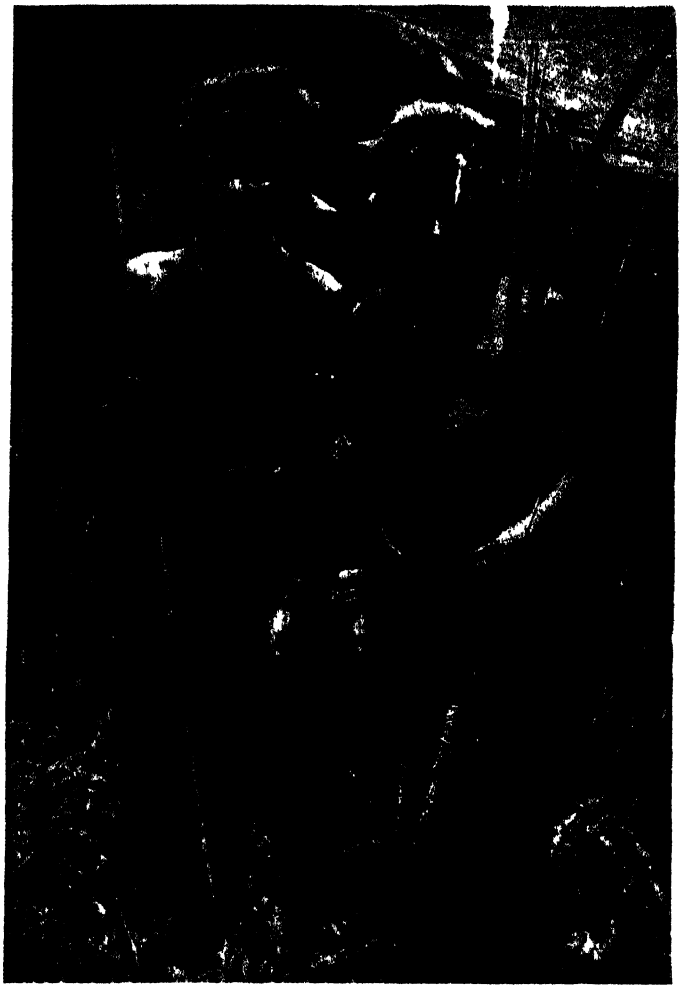
The natives of New Caledonia were cannibals at the first appearance of the French on the island. There are several tribes, mainly of Papuan origin, each possessing its own chief and distinctive customs. Missionary influence has only partially tamed them, and among the gaunt and gloomy mountains naked warriors still roam, more skilled in the arts of warfare than in those of peace

Photo, Field Museum of Chicago

milk. Some of the islanders are Maoris migrant from the distant French possession of the Wallis Isles.

Protestant and Catholic missionaries energetically contend to save the souls of Melanesian and Maori, and the majority of them are at present of the reformed creed. The little Belep Isles are two coconut plantations of Catholic converts. Beyond them are the uninhabited Huon Isles, which enterprising Australians stripped of much of their guano deposits, and off the Australian coast is another unpeopled group of isles, the Chesterfields, remarkable only for birds, turtles, and fish.

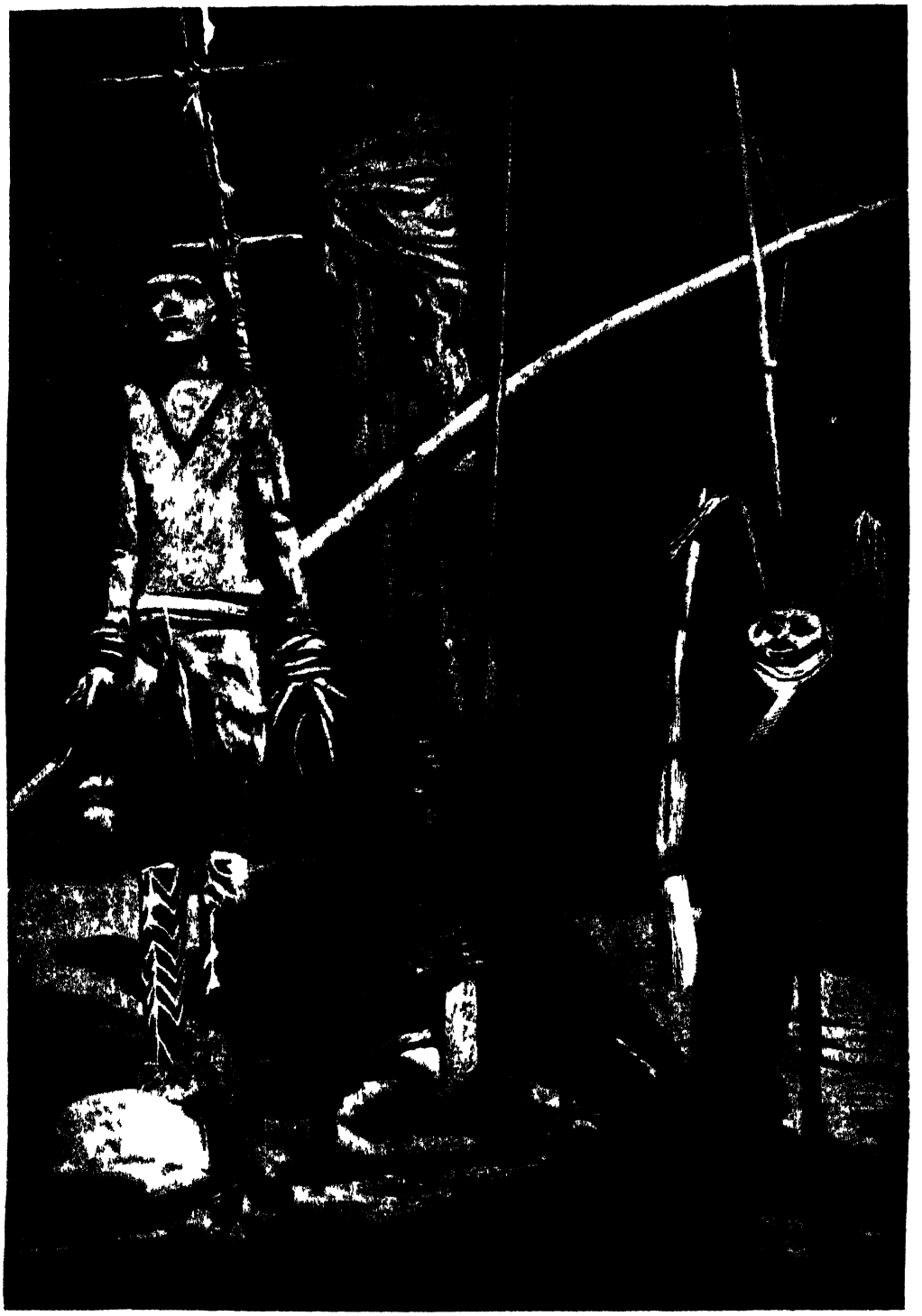
To British empire-building missionaries are mainly due the troubles of the French in the important archipelago of the New Hebrides, north of New Caledonia and the Loyalty Isles. The group is a large one, with a total land area about one-tenth that of England, volcanic soil of great fertility, and at least one active volcano. A primitive Papuan-like race, similar to that of New Caledonia, and fifty thousand in number, is in process of conversion and education.



NEW FASHIONS IN THE NEW HEBRIDES

Like all South Sea Islanders, the natives of the French New Hebrides wear a stick thrust through their nostrils. A gaudy loin-cloth is their only garment · bead necklets and armlets, and flowers and feathers in their hair, complete their toilet

On Anatom Island reading and writing are common accomplishments. But there are still many tribes of merry, ferocious cannibals, whom slave-raiders, like Bully Hayes, used to "blackbird," or trap, for the sugar plantations. They do not like white men, for good reason, and require much winning over. They are ruled by witch-doctor kings, who owe their rank solely to the fact that they have inherited the cult of some potent spirit. These are a grief to missionaries, but a joy to anthropologists, as living, active evidence of the connexion between magic and monarchy, and of the practical origin of the divine rights of kings. As wildly picturesque as the royal sorcerers in full dress is the aristocracy of ghosts and spirits who keep the people in a proper state of fear. They are members of secret societies, dressed in fantastic masks and ornaments, hedged around with every circumstance of fear, and with whirring bull-roarers and other instruments of awesome sound. They haunt and punish all commoners who do not keep to ancient customs.



PRECAUTIONS AGAINST THE POWER OF EVIL SPIRITS

This old Melanesian native of the French New Hebrides regards his shrine as an inviolable sanctuary None of the evil spirits has power to touch him when surrounded by such powerful guardians as the embalmed body of one of his ancestors keeping ceaseless vigil beside the wooden "ju ju" in the background Trophies of slain foemen he places in front of him for similar reasons

Photo Martin Johnson

France

IV. The Story of French Expansion Overseas

By Edward Wright

Writer of "Annam: From Vassal Empire to French Colony"

FOR centuries France has been the most persistent of colonising powers, and, until recently, the most unfortunate. Her Normans conducted the grandest of her adventures oversea, and built up empires which they could not hold. In the eleventh century the Hautevilles won southern Italy and Sicily, and, largely by their example, inspired the Duke of Lower Lorraine to lead the attack on Syria and the Holy Land, which ended in the foundation of the kingdom of Jerusalem.

First Period of Empire-Building

When the last fragment of this kingdom fell, at the close of the thirteenth century, the Normans of Dieppe explored the western coast of Africa, and by 1365 they had strong trading stations in Senegal and Guinea. Then in a war of two years the Canary Islands were conquered by 1404 by a Norman lord, Jean de Bethencourt. Other Norman adventurers from Dieppe reached the Azores and Brazil, but kept their discoveries secret in order to exploit their tropical trade. The only permanent result of these Norman expeditions, which lacked royal and national support, was that a dozen shipowners of Dieppe became rich and powerful, and practically founded the modern mercantile marine of their country.

It was not until the reign of Henry of Navarre that conquest and colonisation were directed by the monarchy. Dieppe still led the main enterprises. Their governor organized the Canadian expedition under Champlain who, after Acadia, or Nova Scotia, was settled in 1604, founded Quebec town in 1608. Then in 1671 and 1681 the great Norman explorer, La Salle, extended the French-American Empire down to the mouth of Colbert river, better known as the Mississippi. By the middle of the eighteenth century the New France in America comprised nearly all Canada and about nine-tenths of the actual territory of the United States.

Richelieu continued the colonising effort of Henry of Navarre, with the open intention of outrivalling England. Guiana had been occupied in the reign of Henry as base for an Equatorial France. Richelieu maintained the French power there, and by buccaneers and more dignified adventurers, extended a strategic line across the seaway to Spanish Central America. His pirates settled in Haiti, and, between 1634 and 1655, Guadeloupe, Martinique, and other isles of the Lesser Antilles were taken.

In 1635 Saint Pierre and Miquelon were settled by Norman and Breton fishermen, with a view to commanding Newfoundland and its cod fishery and the waterway into Canada. Two years afterwards the Normans, still the leaders in colonial enterprise, recovered their old footing in Senegal. But Richelieu looked farther than Africa. He laid a new base of sea-power in the Indian Ocean, by the occupation of Réunion Island, and made a first attempt upon Madagascar, an island which forms the subject of a separate chapter. In 1642, five months before his death, he constituted the Company of the East Indies, that was to give France a great Oriental empire.

The French Company settled in Pondicherri in 1674, and, like the English and Dutch, acted as humble traders. But in the break-up of the Mogul power they were the first to assert the superiority of European arms and discipline, and under Dupleix in 1752, peninsular Hindustan was practically French. Eleven years afterwards, however, General Wolfe in America, and Clive in India, had destroyed French power in two continents, and the last large piece of colonial territory, Louisiana, was sold by Napoleon to the United States. At the fall of Napoleon the French possessed only Martinique, Gaudeloupe, Saint Pierre, and Miquelon, part of Guiana and part of Senegal, the island of Réunion, and Pondicherri, and sixteen small towns in India with a territory of 196 square miles.

Second Period Opens with Algiers

In 1830 a new period of empire-building opened, without aim or plan. Two Algerian Jews claimed a considerable sum of money for corn supplied to Napoleon's army of Egypt, and the Dey of Algiers, taking up their case, insulted the French consul and interfered with the Marseillais coral factories on the coast that dated from the fourteenth century. In the hope of relieving domestic troubles by a bold foreign policy, King Charles X. despatched an expeditionary force of 37,000 men, who captured Algiers in July, 1830.

This did not prevent a revolution in France. The new king, Louis Philippe,

thought of abandoning the campaign, but continued it for the same purpose of distracting the people By 1834 the coast was occupied and the Atlas mountains reached Then a Moslem prophet, Abd-el-Kader, declared a holy war, and by ambushes and intrigues held the French at bay until 1847 When he was captured the Berbers continued the struggle, and Saharan tribesmen did much to bring disaster upon France by retaining one-fifth of the French army in Northern Africa during the war with Germany

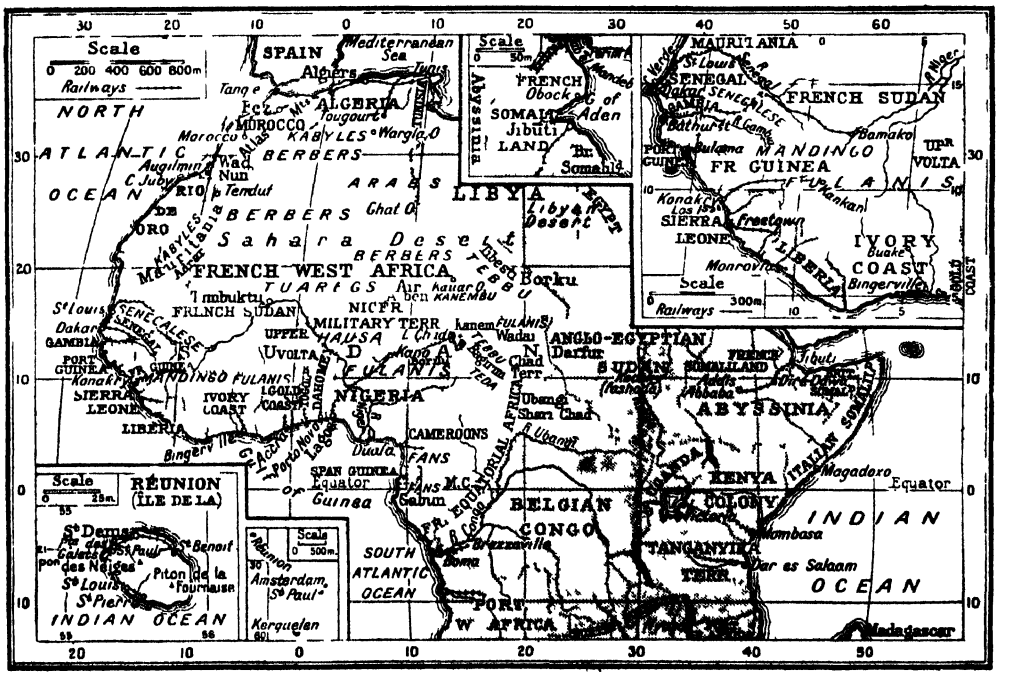
There was a serious native insurrection in 1871, suppressed after a campaign of five months of very heavy fighting Other risings in 1879 and 1881 by the efforts they called forth, led the French officers far out into the sands of the Sahara

In return for having indirectly assisted in the defeat of France, the African races were to provide in the next struggle the famous Black Force that might turn the balance of power in continental Europe It was with this definite aim, held at first in secret, but published at last by General Mangin, that some of the finest spirits in the French army, such as Gallieni and Joffre, Gouraud and Humbert, stretched the power of their country down to the Niger thence to Lake Chad and down to the Congo

Algeria is probably the most dearly-bought colony of any modern European Power Yet as in the age of the expansion of Rome, which was less successful than France in taming the Berber it became a source of strength to its conquerors by reason both of its fertile valleys and of the fighting quality of its original stock of hardy mountaineers French settlement was at first slow There were scarcely more than 120,000 French men, women, and children definitely colonising the country in 1871, but more land for farming was won by confiscating the territory of native rebels, in addition to the purchase of large plantations of promise

By the expansion of the vineyards, market gardens, and general farms, more French families were attracted At the outbreak of the Great War, Algeria held some 560,000 French people, and perhaps 4,000,000 Berbers, and about 1,000,000 people of Moslem, Jewish, and Christian stocks After many experiments in the system of government, including a preliminary essay in civil administration in 1848 and a military regime that lasted until 1858 a so called Arab kingdom was worked very badly until, in 1870, the country was placed under the control of the Minister of the Interior, and made a kind of oversea part of France In 1900 the French Algerians were granted separate financial autonomy, yet freed from military, naval, and railway expenses

For many years the enterprising military adventurers of France, vehemently bent upon empire-building against the judgement of a strong body of enlightened French politicians, looked with avid eyes upon Tunis and Morocco Their chief idea was to lighten their task in Algeria



FRENCH EXPANSION OVERSEAS LANDS AND PEOPLES IN AFRICA

by getting more elbow room on either side of their theatre of warfare. Sober French statesmen, like M. Clemenceau, thought always of the next European war, knowing that Bismarck plotted to ensure the neutrality of Great Britain by allowing France, if not instigating her, to conquer as much of Africa as she pleased, so as to bring her into serious conflict with British interests.

International Friction over Tunis

On the ground that the Bey of Tunis was supporting unruly tribes along his frontier, and deliberately ruining every French enterprise in his dominion, the French in 1881 attacked the Tunis border tribes, and also landed an expeditionary force at Bizerta. The Turks despatched an intercepting squadron, and prepared to land an army to aid the Tunisians. The Third French Republic, engaged in its first war since the Franco-Prussian conflict, practically offered battle against the Ottoman Empire. The Sultan then avoided open rupture by embarking his troops in Tripoli, and the helpless Bey, with his country in a state of bankruptcy, signed a treaty accepting the French protectorate. A Tunisian chief, Ali-ben-Khalifa, started a border campaign along the Tripoli frontier, but his men gradually abandoned him. When he died under his tent, in 1884, he was almost powerless, and the country generally was subdued.

The Italians, as Bismarck foresaw, were much perturbed by the extension of French Africa over territory they had intended to take, in order to counterbalance French power in Algeria. They threatened to raise the affair into a serious European matter when the Italian schools in Tunis were interfered with, but the Germans, instead of offering support in the intended war, drew them into the Triple Alliance. But for skilful British diplomacy in the years before the outbreak of the great struggle, Tunis might have been, in 1914, a more costly acquisition for France than had been Algeria in 1870.

From Senegal to the Upper Niger

Jules Ferry, who had launched France on this new career of empire-building, with the sardonic approval of Bismarck, took the favourable verdict of a general election as covering all possible efforts at foreign conquests, from Cochin-China and Madagascar to the Sudan and other tropical regions. With the enthusiastic support of practically all the army officers of the new generation, he resumed the questing adventuresomeness of the last Napoleon, and at times warred for regions of deadly tropic diseases that were not worth the cost of the continuous loss of life in holding them.

Perhaps the most important of the new work of colony-making was that which opened from the most ancient of French African settlements, Senegal. Napoleon III. had sent a strong fighting force there in 1854, under General Faidherbe, who, by continuous warfare for three years and a half, broke the southern Moorish tribes around St. Louis, and annexed several small native kingdoms. Then in 1880 General Galliéni, as captain of marines, started with a column to penetrate the Upper Niger, and was captured after a severe action by a sultan of territory above Timbuktu. While he was held prisoner another officer of marines, with a stronger expeditionary force, fought his way into the hinterland of the British colony of Sierra Leone, and imposed peace upon the obstinate sultan of the Upper Niger, as well as establishing a very shadowy protectorate over the country.

Prolonged Fight for the Western Sudan

A railway was planned to connect Senegal and the Niger, but when the first section was built in 1883 the Chamber of Deputies refused further funds, and barely sixty miles of line was constructed. The natives of Timbuktu, who were oppressed by their lords of the wild Berber class known as Tuaregs, sent a delegation to Paris begging the French President to open the way to their city. There were many small fighting nations to conquer before this could be done—nations of mongrel negro, Arab, and Berber strains, most of whom were fiercely barbaric, and trained by constant fighting among themselves to a remarkable degree of bravery and strength of character.

In two campaigns, from 1886 to 1888, General Gallièni broke into the Western Sudan, defeating the famous native Sultan Samory, and sending a gunboat down the Niger, under Commandant Caron, who reached Timbuktu in 1887, and found the city wrecked and ruled by hostile Berbers of the Sahara. This voyage and others that followed were but reconnaissances, for which the Niger kings retaliated by raids down the Senegal river to French headquarters.

Year after year continued the battle of the Western Sudan, during which the great slave-raiding sultan, Samory, formed a large brigand empire round the Upper Niger, selling about a million and a half captives to the Tuaregs and other slave dealers, in return for gold, ivory, and cattle, with which he bought munitions from traders on the Guinea coast. During this long war, in which another famous French leader, General Humbert, won a series of remarkable victories, the British Royal Niger Company contended with the French Equatorial Company in opening the land to trade. The Governments on

both sides intervened in the summer of 1890, and the disputed territories were divided between the powers. Marshal Joffre settled affairs in Timbuktu, General Gouraud captured Samory in 1898, while General Marchand, by trying to stretch the power of France to the Nile at Fashoda, near the Abyssinian border, brought about another arrangement of territories between the British and French Governments.

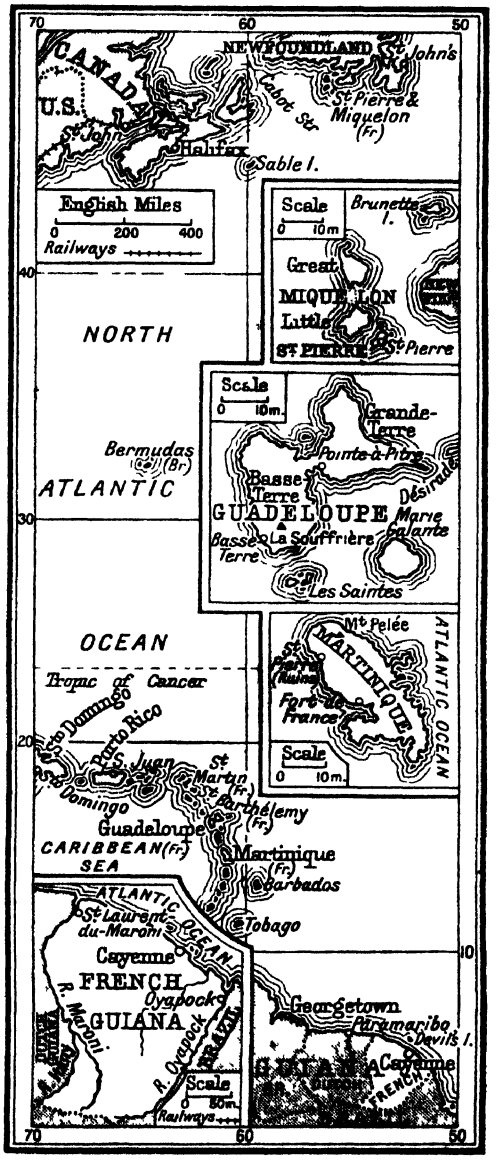
General Marchand's adventure was connected with another centre of French expansion in Africa. French merchants had settled in 1839 by the Gabun river, above the Congo, in naval operations against slave traders. The son of one of the settlers, Du Chaillu, made the region famous by his discovery of the gorilla, but the colony was completely neglected until Sir Henry Stanley and the King of the Belgians prepared to found the Congo State.

Then an enterprising French governor, M. Brazza, was empowered to open up the country. In 1882 part of the Congo territory was taken, leading to a dispute with the International Association of the Congo. At the Berlin Conference of 1885 France did not succeed in maintaining her claim to the Congo basin, at which Jules Ferry had aimed. French explorers, however, steadily worked between the German region of Cameroon and the Belgian Congo, towards and from the Sahara. At Lake Chad the Mahdi of the Senussi confraternity was overthrown and killed in 1902, two years after the slave-raiding sultan of Bornu was defeated and slain.

French forces from Algeria and from the Congo united, and the way was clear in 1903 for a caravan trade from the oases below the Atlas range to the network of waterways above the Congo. Owing to the German attempt to intervene at Agadir in Moroccan affairs, part of the new territory of France, between the Congo and Lake Chad, had, in 1911, to be surrendered to Germany and attached to Cameroon, but by the Peace of Versailles and arrangements between the Allies not only was this lost land returned to France, but she took as well the larger part of the Cameroon, leaving only a smallish portion to be merged into British Nigeria.

Other French possessions in Western Africa likewise began to expand about 1883, under the ministry of Jules Ferry, according to the plan for the making of the present vast African Empire. The Ivory Coast had been partly won by purchase in 1842, but the permanent settlement only began in 1883. Then, during the struggle with Samory, exploring French forces arranged protectorates with chiefs whose peoples were menaced by the terrible slave-raider, and French victories rapidly connected the Ivory Coast with the new Niger territories. In much the same way French Guinea, transiently settled in 1843, was expanded in the Niger campaigns, and connected with French West Africa by occupation of the hinterlands of Sierra Leone and Liberia.

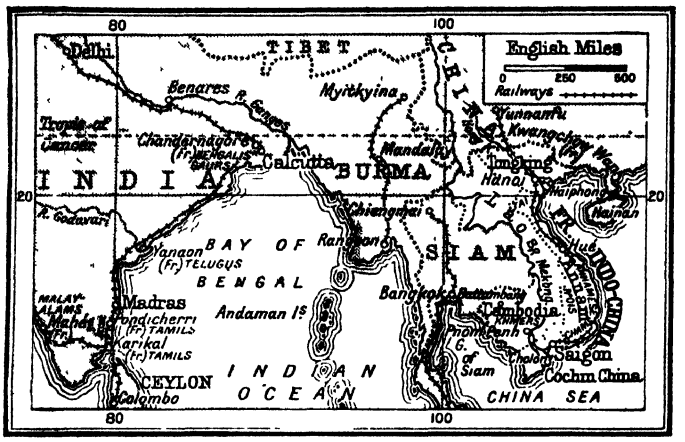
Alongside Nigeria and Togoland was Dahomey, and here the French also thrust inland, after centuries of inactivity. In the seventeenth century they held a fort at the town of Whydah on the coast, alongside forts built by the British and the Portuguese. The British fort was sold to a German firm; the Portuguese fort was



FRENCH TERRITORY IN AMERICA

neglected; but the French fort was maintained, and its territory reassured by a treaty in 1851.

In 1863 Napoleon III. obtained a protectorate over the kingdom of Porto Novo, and the king of Dahomey, fearful of British power, gave further advantages to the French who, however, abandoned their protectorate. Jules Ferry seized it again in 1883, according to his general policy, but the king of Dahomey wanted his land back, and, after some years of hesitation, raided the French factories and scattered the people into British territory. The French opened war in 1889, but the result was indecisive, and in 1892 the Dahomey king swept in force down to the coast again, to recover the customs revenue he had surrendered for one-fourth of their value. Within three months a small French force captured his capital city, and a few weeks afterwards Dahomey was a French colony, opening out into French West Africa.



FRANCE: COLONIES IN INDIA AND INDO-CHINA

In pursuance of the Ferry policy of expansion, the great island of Madagascar was invaded on slight pretext in 1883. It was a dangerous game at the time, for considerable British interests, naval as well as commercial, were concerned in the maintenance of the independence of the Madagascan people. Nevertheless, with the ironic approval of Bismarck, and against the fierce but vain opposition of Clemenceau, the attack was developed, and the Malagasy Queen Ranavalona was forced to accept, in spite of some successes in the field, a vague protectorate. When, however, the conquerors tried to exercise a real control over the islands, the Malagasy premier engaged British officers to train the native soldiery. France declared war in 1894, before the island army could be drilled in modern ways of fighting. After losing many men from fever, the French General Duchesne reached the hostile capital in the autumn of 1895, and bombarded it into surrender. A long guerrilla war followed, and for some ten years General Galliéni, called from French Sudan for the difficult work, conducted a campaign of repression and pacification. Queen Ranavalona was deposed in 1897, and died in exile in Algeria in 1917.

Likewise, in 1883, a settlement was made on the Somali coast opposite Perim, but an attempt to annex neighbouring territory belonging to Egypt was resisted in 1887 by Lord Salisbury. French Somaliland thereupon lost its importance as a centre of expansion and naval base. The capital was moved from Obock to Jibuti in 1896, and trade opened with Abyssinia.

On the other side of Africa, Morocco, from the foundation of the Algerian colony, had been coveted by France. Spain asserted ancient rights, and arrangements were made by the French to observe them. Great Britain however, held, from the days of Nelson, that the independence of the Sultanate was vital to her position as a Mediterranean sea-power. Profound, therefore, was the disillusion of Germany when, in 1904, the British Government agreed to the French pretensions over the Sultanate of the West. Germany threatened war; the British Liberal Cabinet vigorously met the threat.

Again in 1911 the Germans menaced the French, and once more the British intervened, but, largely through their anger over the friendly solution of the Franco-British problem of Morocco, the Germans opened the struggle for the mastership of Europe in 1914. All that Bismarck had seemed to achieve, when he induced Jules Ferry to go empire-building directly against Italian and British interests, had been undone by the generosity of King Edward VII. and his Conservative and Liberal ministers. General Lyautey skilfully held French Morocco during the Great War, and the victorious Republic emerged from the struggle with a vast African empire of tested stability and loyal fighting strength, to which was added, in 1920, 20,072 square miles of Togoland and a total of 273,759 square miles of Cameroon.

In the Orient the French acquired a footing in Annam in 1787, lost it soon afterwards, regained and enlarged it by a severe action in 1861; and Cambodia was annexed in 1863, in the form of a protectorate. Meanwhile, France won another million

and a half Oriental subjects, with the Laos territory acquired in 1893, Kwang-chow Wan leased for 99 years by China in 1898, and three ancient Cambodian provinces ceded by Siam in 1907, the last being, however, among the deadliest regions on earth.

In the South Seas the lovely island of Tahiti, with its surrounding isles, is a gem of France's colonial empire. Until 1842 its beautiful people were practically ruled by missionaries from London, but the arrival of two French Catholic priests was opposed, and this formed the ground for the intervention of a French warship, that abruptly compelled the island queen to accept a Gallic protectorate. So soon as the warship sailed away the natives refused to recognize the French dominion, and after a long struggle a French force conquered the island in 1846.

Then in 1880, in consequence of the heir to the throne having married the daughter of an Englishman, Tahiti was definitely annexed. Various dependent archipelagos, such as the Tuamotu group, the Gambier isles, the Marquesas isles, the Leeward, Tubuai, and Rapa isles, were gradually occupied between 1842 and 1901. Awakening interest in the value of the coconut, in the sun-dried form of copra, led to the last annexations. Historically, New Caledonia and its dependencies are connected with Tahiti, though rising on the other side of the South Seas, off Australia. Some French missionaries, coming from Tahiti, were eaten by the cannibal natives. To avenge them Napoleon III. seized the island in 1853, and embarrassed by the cannibals, turned them to account as terrors to wrongdoers, by making the large new territory a penal colony, the first convicts arriving in 1854.

The New Hebrides were occupied at the same time as New Caledonia, but the British missionaries working among the wild natives were more fortunate than those in Tahiti. They protested so strongly that the French garrison was withdrawn, and by a series of agreements an Anglo-French protectorate was established in 1907.

The last important addition to the Gallic oversea possessions is Syria, obtained by the Sykes-Picot Treaty during the Great War, and, after British conquest of the country, placed under the mandatory power of France. The far-stretched colonial domain of the Third Republic of France is practically the work of a single generation.

FRENCH EXPANSION OVERSEAS: FACTS AND FIGURES

The Countries

In Africa: Algeria, Tunis, Equatorial Africa or French Congo (Gabun, Middle Congo, Ubangi-Shari-Chad, Chad Territory, and Cameroons), West Africa (Senegal, Guinea, Ivory Coast, Dahomey, Upper Senegal, Niger or French Sudan, Upper Volta, Mauritania, Niger Territory, and Togoland), Madagascar, Mayotte, Réunion, and Somali Coast. America: Guadeloupe and dependent islands, Guiana, Martinique, Saint Pierre and Miquelon. Asia: India (Pondicherri, Karikal, Chandanagore, Mahé, Yanaon), Indo-China (Annam, Cambodia, Cochin-China, Tong-king, and Kwang-chow Wan). Australasia and Oceania: New Caledonia and dependencies, Society, Marquesas, Tuamotu, Leeward, Gambier, Tubuai, and Rapa Islands.

Algeria, Annam, Cambodia, Madagascar, Tunis, and Morocco are dealt with separately.

Africa

FRENCH EQUATORIAL AFRICA OR FRENCH CONGO.—On Atlantic coast, between Cameroons in the west, and Belgian Congo on the south and south-east, and Anglo-Egyptian Sudan on the east, excepting Spanish Guinea and the Portuguese enclave of Cabinda.

Total area (exclusive of Cameroons, 166,489 square miles, and 107,270 square miles ceded to Germany in 1911 and since returned by Treaty of Versailles) about 982,049 square miles (Gabun 121,862, Middle Congo 150,292, Ubangi-Shari-Chad 208,219, and Chad Territory 501,676).

Under a governor-general at Brazzaville, in Middle Congo. Chief products: Wild caoutchouc, palm oil, coffee, tobacco, and ivory.

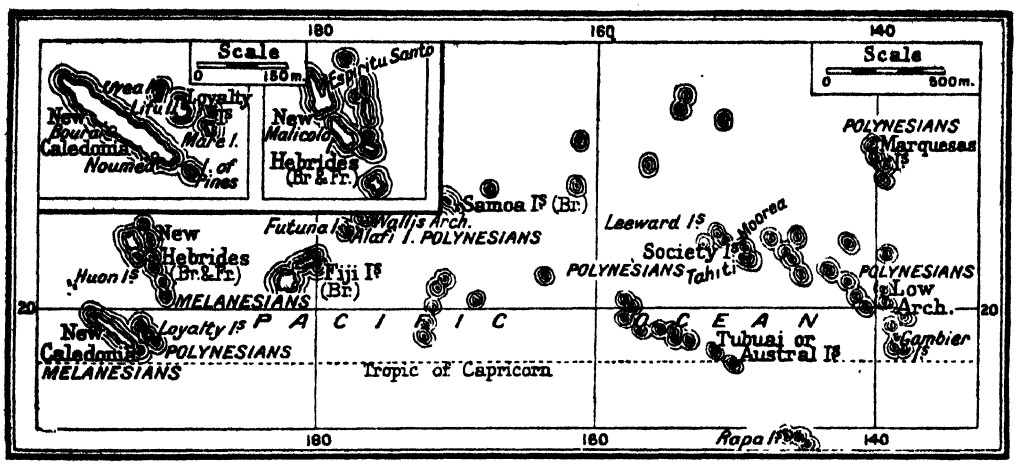
WEST AFRICA.—Territory bounded by Morocco, Algeria, Tunisia, and Libya (Tripoli) on the north; the Atlantic, Gambia, Portuguese Guinea, Sierra Leone, and Liberia on the west; the Gulf of Guinea, Gold Coast, and Nigeria on the south; and French Equatorial Africa and Anglo-Egyptian Sudan on the east. Includes Western Sudan and great part of Sahara.

Total area, exclusive of Togoland, about 1,800,566 square miles (Senegal 74,112 square miles, Guinea, with Los Islands, 95,218, Ivory Coast 121,976, Dahomey 42,460, Sudan, 617,600, Upper Volta 154,400, Mauritania 347,400, Niger Military Territory 347,400). Population 12,283,962, including 6,829 French and 1,826 foreign non-Africans. French Togoland covers about 21,200 square miles, with a native population of 1,000,000. Whole territory under governor-general at Dakar, Senegal. Products include fruits, oils, oil seeds, rubber, cotton, cacao, coffee, timber, ground nuts, palm-kernels, hides, wool.

MADAGASCAR.—Island in Indian Ocean off south-east coast of Africa, about 250 miles from mainland. Under governor-general. Area about 228,000 square miles, population 3,545,570. Malagasy tribes numerous. Capital, Antananarivo (population 63,110); chief port, Tamatave (15,000).

RÉUNION, OR BOURBON.—Island in Indian Ocean about 400 miles east of Madagascar. Under governor. Area 970 square miles. Population 173,190, including 167,947 Europeans. Products include sugar, rum, coffee, manioc, tapioca, vanilla, spices.

SOMALILAND.—Colony in north-east Africa, adjoining Eritrea near Strait of Bab-el-Mandeb, has inland frontier with Abyssinia, coastline in Gulf of Aden, and adjoins British Somaliland on the south-east. Administered by governor. Area about 5,790 square miles. Population about 65,000. Products include coffee, ivory, hides, skins, and salt. There are coast fisheries.



FRANCE: ISLAND TERRITORIES AND PEOPLES IN AUSTRALASIA AND OCEANIA

America

GUADELOUPE.—Two islands, Basse-Terre and Grande-Terre, in West Atlantic, with five smaller island dependencies, Marie Galante, Les Saintes, Désirade, St. Barthèlemy, and St. Martin. Total area about 532 square miles. Population 229,822. Under governor. Products: Sugar, coffee, cacao, rum, bananas, sweet potatoes, manioc, tobacco.

GUIANA.—Colony on north-east coast of South America. Area about 32,000 square miles. Population 49,000, exclusive of penal settlement of Maroni. Under governor. Has rich timber forests. Chief industry, placer gold-mining. Silver, iron, and phosphates also worked, and rice, maize, manioc, cacao, coffee, sugar-cane, indigo, gutta-percha, and tobacco grown.

MARTINIQUE.—One of the Windward Islands, between Dominica and Santa Lucia. Under governor. Area 385 square miles. Population 244,439. Produces sugar, rum, cacao, coffee, tobacco, cotton.

SAINT PIERRE AND MIQUELON.—Islands of two groups near south coast of Newfoundland. Under administrator. Area of Saint Pierre group 10 square miles; population 3,420; area of Miquelon group, 83 square miles; population 499. Chief industry: Cod fishing.

Asia

FRENCH INDIA.—Five colonies: Pondicherri, Karikal, Chandernagore, Mahé, Yanaon. Total area about 196 square miles. Population about 268,000. Under governor. Possess cotton and jute mills, oil presses, and iron foundry. Crops: Ground nuts, paddy, rice, sugar, cotton, coffee.

FRENCH INDO-CHINA.—Includes five states: colony of Cochin-China, protectorates of Annam, Cambodia, Tong-king, Laos, territory around Battambang and Kwangchow Wan leased from China. Total area about 310,344 square miles. Population about 16,990,229, including, exclusive of military forces, about 23,700 Europeans. Under governor-general, with resident-superior for each state, excepting Cochin-China, under governor.

Area of Cambodia (*see* separate article), 57,900 square miles. Population about 2,000,000, including 1,100 Europeans, 108,500 Annamites, and 140,000 Chinese. Produces, rice, kapok, cotton, pepper, salt fish, hides, sugar, tobacco.

Cochin-China covers about 22,000 square miles, and has a population of 3,452,250, including 6,300 Europeans, the rest Annamites, Cambodians, Mois, Chams, Chinese, Indians, Malays, and Tagals. Produces rice, rubber, maize, beans, sweet potatoes, earth nuts, cotton, sugar-cane, tobacco, coconuts, betel nuts, pepper, oranges, and bananas. River and coast fishing extensive.

Tong-king has an area of 40,530 square miles. Population 6,470,250, including about 6,880 Europeans. Produces rice, maize, arrowroot, sugar-cane, coffee, tea, raw silk, tobacco, fruit.

Laos has an area of about 90,500 square miles. Population 800,000. Products include rice, cotton, indigo, tobacco, and fruits. Large teak forests. Gold, tin, and lead are worked.

Kwangchow Wan territory area is about 190 square miles. Population 168,000.

Australasia and Oceania

NEW CALEDONIA.—Island in South Seas, 1,077 miles from Sydney. Area 7,650 square miles. Population between 50,000 and 60,000, includes Melanesians, Polynesians, Javanese, and Tong-kingese. Under governor. Penal settlement at Noel Island. Only half of area cultivable. Minerals include nickel and chrome ore and manganese. Coffee, copra, cotton, manioc, maize, tobacco, bananas, pineapples chief products. Dependencies: Isle of Pines, Wallis Archipelago, Loyalty, Huon, Futuna, and Alofi Islands.

NEW HEBRIDES.—Pacific group under Anglo-French officials. Area about 5,000 square miles. Population, chiefly Melanesian, about 70,000. Produce copra, bananas, sago, rubber, tortoise-shell, sandalwood, and coffee.

Other establishments in Oceania forming a collective colony have an estimated area of about 1,520 square miles, and population of 31,480. Under governor and council. They include the Society Islands of which Tahiti has an area of about 600 square miles and a population of 11,700; Moorea, an area of 50 square miles, and a population of about 1,570. Marquesas Islands have a total area of 480 square miles, and a population of about 4,230. In addition are the Low Archipelago, or Tuamotu, Leeward, Gambier, Tubuai, and Rapa groups. Tahiti produces sugar-cane, vanilla, rum, and tropical fruits, and with Moorea is rich in phosphate.

END OF VOLUME III.

From the Editor's Desk

(CONTINUED)

more than one point of view in the description of a country, and I am afraid that in anything that has appeared in PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS with reference to the countries of South America I have never given a thought to pleasing their inhabitants or their governments. Nor am I prepared to enter into discussions here with any of the representatives of these Republics as to the accuracy or otherwise of the criticisms that may be passed upon their countries, either by my contributors or by myself as a contributor to this work.

Industrial Colombia

AT the same time I am very far from wishing to publish anything that might be regarded as misleading by readers in search of precise information, and I readily find space here to draw attention to the fact that one or two minor inaccuracies of statement crept into the article on Colombia, and particularly into the descriptions of two of the illustrations. On the information which has been brought to my notice by the director of the Colombian Bureau in London, it would certainly appear that I was wrong in stating that industry in Colombia is largely in the hands of American firms, as native commercial enterprise has been developing in a very marked manner within recent years, and the inscription under the illustration on page 1438 which describes Santa Marta as the principal seaport of the coffee trade is proved inaccurate by reference to the official report of the coffee industry for the year 1921, when Barranquilla exported nearly 69,000 tons as against only some 1,400 tons exported from Santa Marta. That is a misstatement of fact which I am glad to correct, but I cannot pretend to be greatly perturbed to find that the very interesting and characteristic illustration on page 1452, which shows some natives assembled around a public fountain in the outskirts of Bogotá, is misleading in so far as the fountain no longer exists.

Statistics a Secondary Consideration

THE purpose of this work is not to supply mere trade statistics and dates, but to convey to the minds of its readers a graphic impression of the manners and customs of the nations of the world. Any dull statistician can be correct, but never interesting. I submit that every article that has appeared in this work so far will entirely stand the test of instructiveness, and also of accuracy, in the proper sense of giving a truthful impression of the subject in hand. Nevertheless, even such little slips as I have above referred to are to be regretted, and although they can lessen the real value of the work to no one, any such misstatements as these are immediately rectified, so that they may not be repeated in future editions.

Publishers' Binding Scheme

SPECIAL OFFER TO OUR SUBSCRIBERS

The Publishers of PEOPLES OF ALL NATIONS are prepared to undertake the actual work of binding the loose parts of Volumes I.-III. for such subscribers as are unable to get this done to their satisfaction locally.

Conditions which must be observed:

Only fortnightly parts in good condition—free from stains, tears, or other defacements—can be accepted for binding.

The parts (seven parts to a volume) must be packed securely in a parcel, which should also contain a sheet of notepaper stating in clear'y written letters the name and postal address of the sender, and be posted direct to the publishers' binding department, or handed to a newsagent, in which case the subscriber is liable for the cost of carriage.

In a separate envelope the cheque or postal order should be enclosed, together with advice of the parcel and the instruction as to binding. Name and address of sender should again be clearly given. The parcel and letter should be posted separately.

In sending instructions all that need be done is to specify which of the following styles is desired:

(Style No. 1)—To bind the loose parts in the *Red Cloth* binding case, with full gilt back, the top edges of the leaves to be "sprinkled." The inclusive charge for this will be 6/- (2/- for the binding case and 4/- for the actual binding and cost of packing and carriage).

(Style No. 2)—To bind the loose parts in the beautiful *Blue Roxburgh* style, with full gilt back, heavy canvas grained end-papers, special cloth joint and burnished top. The inclusive charge for this will be 9/3 (4/6 for the leather binding case and 4/9 for the cost of binding as specified, packing, and return carriage).

(Style No. 2a)—To bind precisely as Style No. 2, but with English gold top to the leaves. The inclusive charge for this is 9/9 (4/6 for the morocco grain binding case and 5/3 for the work of binding, special gold top, packing, and return carriage).

The only instruction which the subscriber need give in forwarding the loose parts will be to specify which of these styles he desires, and to enclose a cheque or postal order for 6/- (Style No. 1), 9/3 (Style No. 2), or 9/9 (Style No. 2a), for each volume sent, which cheque or postal order must be placed in the envelope containing the order, and *not* in the parcel containing the parts.

All cheques or postal orders must be made payable to The Amalgamated Press (1922), Limited, and crossed "Bank of England, Law Courts Branch."

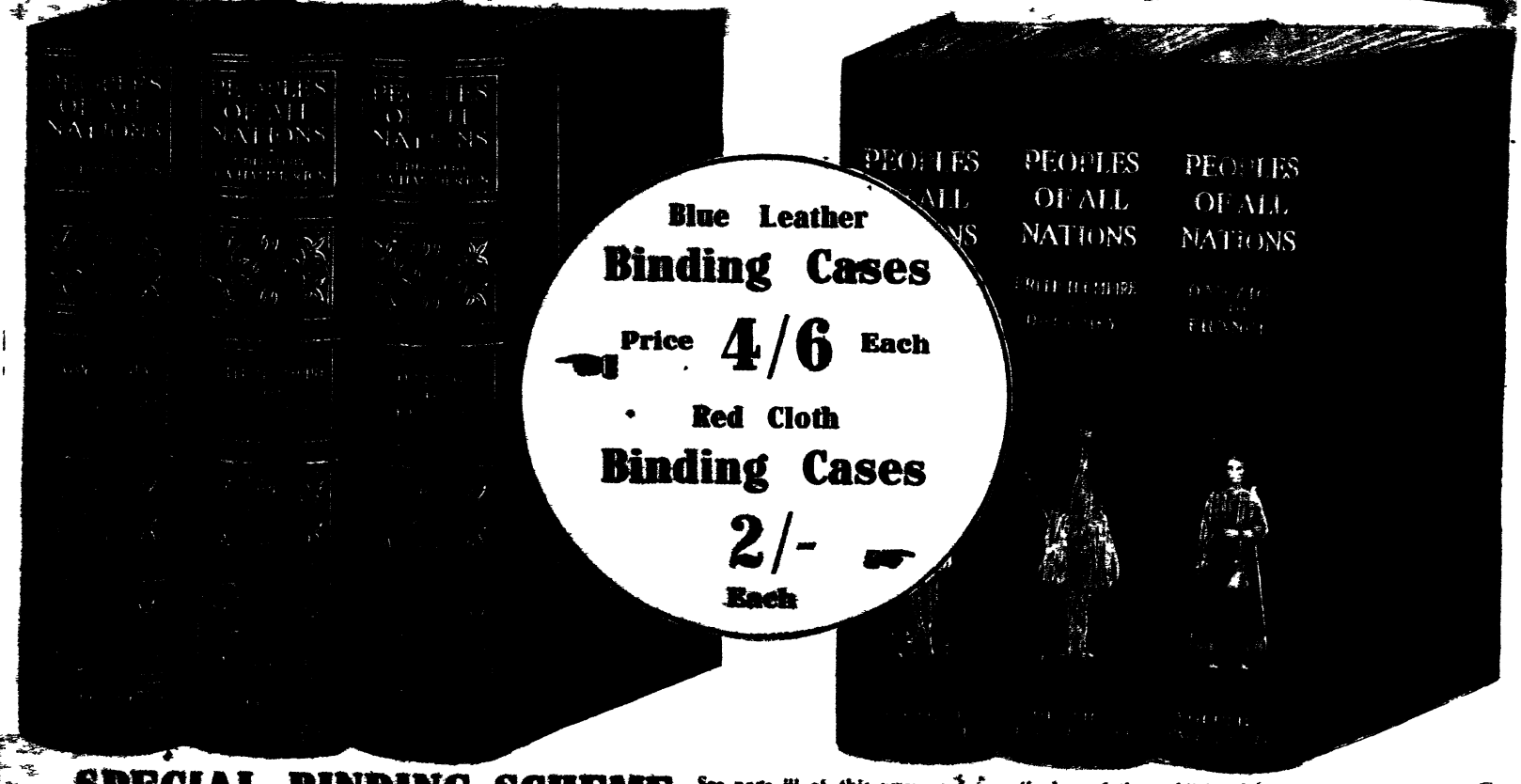
Address the package to:

"Peoples of All Nations,"
Binding Department,
7-9, Pilgrim Street,
Ludgate Hill, London, E.C.4

The bound volumes will be despatched to subscribers in strict rotation, according to the order in which the loose parts have been received at the publishers' binding department.

Terms to the Trade will be supplied on application to the above address.

Volume 3 now Complete—Bind it at once



Blue Leather
Binding Cases
Price 4/6 Each

Red Cloth
Binding Cases
2/- Each

SPECIAL BINDING SCHEME

See page iii of this wrapper for particulars of the publishers' binding scheme which relieves readers of all worry as to the effective binding of their volumes.

Published every alternate Tuesday by the Proprietors The Amalgamated Press (1922) Ltd The Fleetway House Farringdon Street London E.C.4 Sole Agents for South Africa The Central News Agency Ltd Sole Agents for Australasia Messrs Gordon & Gotch Ltd Canada The Imperial News Co Ltd (Canada) Subscription Rates Inland 1s 6d per copy Abroad 1s 3d per copy Entered at the G.P.O. as a newspaper for transmission by Canadian Magazine Post Dec 19th 1922

लाल बहादुर शास्त्री राष्ट्रीय प्रशासन अकादमी, पुस्तकालय
Lal Bahadur Shastri National Academy of Administration Library
मसूरी
MUSSOORIE

अवाप्ति सं०
Acc. No.....

कृपया इस पुस्तक को निम्नलिखित दिनांक या उससे पहले वापस कर दें।

Please return this book on or before the date last stamped below.

दिनांक Date	उधारकर्ता की संख्या Borrower's No.	दिनांक Date	उधारकर्ता की संख्या Borrower's No

वर्ग संख्या
Class No. 909
लेखक
Author
शीर्षक
Title Peoples of all -
Nations.

प्रवाप्ति संख्या 113098
Acc. No. 45555
पुस्तक संख्या
Book No. Peo
V.3

909
Peo
V.3

45555

LIBRARY
LAL BAHADUR SHASTRI
National Academy of Administration
MUSSOORIE

Accession No. 113098

1. Books are issued for 15 days only but may have to be recalled earlier if urgently required.
2. An over-due charge of 25 Paise per day per volume will be charged.
3. Books may be renewed on request, at the discretion of the Librarian.
4. Periodicals, Rare and Reference books may not be issued and may be consulted only in the Library.
5. Books lost, defaced or injured in any way shall have to be replaced or its double price shall be paid by the borrower.

Help to keep this book fresh, clean & moving